

THE HISTORY OF THE  
LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

1914-1918



A SOLDIER OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT



THE HISTORY  
*of the*  
LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

1914-1918

*Compiled from War Diaries, Despatches,  
Officers' Notes and Other Sources*

EDITED BY  
MAJOR-GENERAL C. R. SIMPSON, C.B.  
COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT

WITH A FOREWORD  
BY  
THE EARL OF YARBOROUGH, P.C.

ILLUSTRATED BY  
CHARLES SIMPSON, R.I.

LONDON  
THE MEDICI SOCIETY, LTD., MCMXXXI

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

---

## FOREWORD

BY THE EARL OF YARBOROUGH, P.C.  
LORD LIEUTENANT OF LINCOLNSHIRE

THE Lincolnshire Regiment, so long known as the 10th Regiment of Foot, was formed nearly two hundred and fifty years ago, when King James II was on the Throne, and has seen service in all parts of the world as testified by its long list of Battle Honours ; its gallant deeds in times past have been fully recorded in the "History of the Lincolnshire Regiment," by Mr. Albert Lee, published in 1911.

It has been specially favoured in having had for many years Major-General C.R. Simpson as its Colonel. He has always taken the greatest interest in every battalion of the Regiment and visits them at intervals wherever they may be stationed. Four years ago he travelled to India to visit the 2nd Battalion then serving at Lucknow, and in 1930 the 1st Battalion in Gibraltar. It would be impossible to find anyone more fitted than General Simpson to edit the record of the Regiment's splendid achievements in the Great War and I am sure all who read the volume will appreciate the manner in which it is written and the maps, numbering more than 40, which have been drawn by himself, while the excellent illustrations are the work of his talented son, Charles Simpson, R.I.

To my mind it is an interesting fact about the Lincolnshire Regiment in the late War, that eight of the ten battalions which fought in France and Gallipoli, namely the 4th, 5th, 2/4th, 2/5th, 6th, 7th, 8th and 10th, were all raised in the County. Further, the 1st and 2nd Battalions were recruited in the County and their heavy losses made good from the County. I should mention too that the 3rd Battalion under Colonel King-Fane did most valuable work in training and sending out reinforcements.

Another very interesting and significant fact brought to light in the Great War is, that notwithstanding units being reduplicated over and over again, they all appeared to inherit the esprit de corps of their Regiments and fully acted up to the tradition of the Regiment of which they formed part.

The fine traditions of the Regiment are being maintained. Four years ago the 2nd Battalion then serving in India was inspected by F.M. Sir William Birdwood, the Commander-in-Chief in India ; he wrote to inform me of the high state of efficiency of the battalion and he added :

"I was inspecting it a short while before they held their annual Sobraon Day and in consequence I was able to see a rehearsal of their parade for Trooping of the Colour. There was a very large proportion

## FOREWORD

of young soldiers in the battalion, yet I can say honestly I have never seen a parade carried out better in every respect. The young soldiers stood like rocks and evidently have every intention of upholding the tradition of the Lincolnshire Regiment."

The battalion was commanded at that time by Lt.-Colonel A.B. Johnson, D.S.O.

It is satisfactory that this book is to be published at a price which will make it available for all who served in the regiment or are interested in it. Those who read it will be able to form some idea of the magnitude of the work which General Simpson has undertaken and which has occupied four years to complete. By his self-imposed task he has earned the gratitude not only of the Regiment he loves so well, but of the whole County of Lincoln.

YARBOROUGH.

*Brocklesby Park,  
November, 1931.*

NOTE.—More recently, General Sir Alexander Godley, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Gibraltar, in a letter to Major-General Simpson, expressed in the warmest terms his appreciation of the character and efficiency of the 1st Battalion, and his regret at their departure, when they left Gibraltar for Shanghai, in October, 1931.

*November, 1931.*

C.R.S.

# BATTLE HONOURS

## OF THE

### LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The Sphinx, superscribed "Egypt."

"BLENHEIM," "RAMILLIES," "OUDENARDE,"  
 "MALPLAQUET," "PENINSULA," "SOBRAON,"  
 "MOOLTAN," "GOOJERAT," "PUNJAUB," "LUCK-  
 NOW," "ATBARA," "KHARTOUM," "PAARDE-  
 BERG," "SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02."

*The Great War—19 Battalions.*—"MONS," "Le Cateau,"  
 "Retreat from Mons," "MARNE, 1914," "Aisne, 1914,  
 '18," "La Bassée, 1914," "MESSINES, 1914, '17, '18,"  
 "Armentières, 1914," "YPRES, 1914, '15, '17," "Nonne  
 Bosschen," "NEUVE CHAPELLE," "Gravenstafel," "St.  
 Julien," "Frezenberg," "Bellewaarde," "Aubers," "LOOS,"  
 "SOMME, 1916, '18," "Albert, 1916, '18," "Bazentin,"  
 "Delville Wood," "Pozières," "Flers-Courcelette," "Mor-  
 val," "Thiepval," "Ancre, 1916, '18," "Arras, 1917, '18,"  
 "Scarpe, 1917, '18," "Arleux," "Pilckem," "Langemarck,  
 1917," "Menin Road," "Polygon Wood," "Broodseinde,"  
 "Poelcapelle," "Passchendaele," "Cambrai, 1917, '18,"  
 "St. Quentin," "Bapaume, 1918," "LYS," "Estaires,"  
 "Bailleul," "Kemmel," "Amiens," "Drocourt-Quéant,"  
 "HINDENBURG LINE," "Epéhy," "Canal du Nord,"  
 "St. Quentin Canal," "Beaurevoir," "Selle," "Sambre,"  
 "France and Flanders, 1914-18," "SUVLA," "Landing at  
 Suvla," "Scimitar Hill," "Gallipoli, 1915," "Egypt, 1916."

The Battle Honours, in the list above, from "BLENHEIM" to "SOUTH AFRICA" are emblazoned on the "Regimental Colour."

Ten of the Battle Honours in the Great War are printed in capital letters in the list. They are emblazoned on the "King's Colour."

They were recommended for that distinction to the Army Council for submission to His Majesty the King, by a regimental committee, on which each of the battalions which helped to earn them was represented.

November, 1931.

C.R.S.

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

## EDITOR'S PREFACE

THIS chronicle of the share which part of the Nation, connected by its title with the County of Lincolnshire, took in the Great War, has been compiled, principally, from the War Diaries of battalions in the field, in circumstances always unfavourable to literary composition, and sometimes in conditions which were almost unbearable. It has been supplemented by the notes of officers who read the draft as it was written as well as by reference to despatches, official and other records.

To the survivors of those who personally took part in the operations described, it will recall to memory the scenes in which they were actors, and the comrades with whom they served. To other readers it may, it is hoped, act as a reminder, if a reminder be necessary, of the self-sacrifice, the sense of duty to country, of the many men of all classes and all ages from youth to middle-age, who left their ordinary occupations in civil life to bear arms in defence of their country, and to the relatives of those who fell, as a memorial.

The connection of the Tenth Regiment of Foot, raised in 1685, with the County of Lincolnshire commenced in 1782. The more intimate connection of the Regiment with the County, in 1881, when the 10th (North Lincolnshire) Regiment became the Lincolnshire Regiment, and was consummated when the County, as a county, was represented in the Great War, not only by the Lincolnshire Yeomanry, but by the battalions of infantry which bore its name and contributed nearly nine thousand names to the Roll of Honour in Lincoln Cathedral.

The grateful thanks of all who read this volume are due to the subscribers, principally in the County, led by the Earl of Yarborough, whose help made possible the compilation of this work.

My personal thanks are due to the many friends who assisted by their comments on narratives of operations in which they fought, and especially to members of the committee, to Brigadier F.G. Spring, C.M.G., D.S.O., who acted as Treasurer from October, 1927, until his departure to take up a command in India; to Lt.-Colonels FitzG. Cox and F.W. Greatwood, D.S.O., who read and checked the whole of the MS.; Lt.-Colonel Greatwood succeeded Brigadier Spring as Treasurer; and to Captain Crick, M.C., Secretary to the local committee in Lincoln.

*November, 1931.*

C. R. SIMPSON.

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

---



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
FOREWORD BY THE EARL OF YARBOROUGH, P.C., LORD LIEUTENANT OF LINCOLNSHIRE	v
BATTLE HONOURS OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT	vii
EDITOR'S PREFACE	ix
PART ONE: MOBILISATION AND THE BATTLES OF MONS, THE MARNE AND THE AISNE	
I. 1914—MOBILISATION OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT	3
II. THE BATTLE OF MONS: 23RD AUGUST, 1914	5
III. THE RETREAT FROM MONS	11
IV. THE BATTLE OF LE CATEAU: 26TH AUGUST, 1914	18
V. THE RETREAT RESUMED	21
VI. THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE: 7TH-10TH SEPTEMBER, 1914	29
VII. THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE, 1914	35
PART TWO: TRENCH WARFARE, REINFORCEMENTS AND THE BATTLES OF 1914	
I. THE BEGINNING OF TRENCH WARFARE	43
II. THE MOBILISATION OF THE 3RD (RESERVE) BATTALION, THE TERRITORIALS, AND RAISING OF THE SERVICE BATTALIONS OF THE REGIMENT	47
III. THE BATTLES OF LA BASSEE, ARMENTIERES, AND MESSINES, 1914: 10TH OCTOBER-2ND NOVEMBER	53
IV. THE BATTLES OF YPRES, 1914	66
PART THREE: THE BATTLE OF NEUVE CHAPELLE, THE SECOND BATTLES OF YPRES, AND THE BATTLE OF LOOS	
I. THE 2ND BATTALION LEAVES BERMUDA	77
II. THE BATTLE OF NEUVE CHAPELLE: 10TH-13TH MARCH, 1915	79
III. TRENCH WARFARE, YPRES, 1915	87
IV. THE BATTLES OF YPRES, 1915	88
V. THE BATTLE OF AUBERS RIDGE: 9TH MAY, 1915	91
VI. THE FIRST ATTACK ON BELLEWAARDE: 16TH JUNE, 1915	97
VII. FROM MARCH 1915 TO THE EVE OF THE BATTLE OF LOOS: 4TH, 5TH AND 7TH BATTALIONS	103
VIII. THE BATTLE OF LOOS: 25TH SEPTEMBER-8TH OCTOBER, 1915	109
IX. THE ACTION OF BOIS GRENIER, 25TH SEPTEMBER	117
X. THE SECOND ATTACK ON BELLEWAARDE: 25TH-26TH SEPTEMBER	123
XI. ACTIONS OF THE HOHENZOLLERN REDOUBT: 13TH-19TH OCTOBER	124
XII. THE 46TH DIVISION EMBARKS FOR EGYPT	130
XIII. THE ACTIONS OF THE BLUFF: 14TH-15TH FEBRUARY AND 2ND MARCH, 1916	132
	xi

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
 PART FOUR : THE DARDANELLES CAMPAIGN, 1915	
I. THE LANDING AT SUVLA BAY : 6TH-15TH AUGUST, 1915	141
II. THE BATTLE OF SCIMITAR HILL : 21ST AUGUST, 1915. THE ATTACK ON ISMAIL OGLU TEPE	151
III. THE EVACUATION OF SUVLA : 19TH-20TH DECEMBER, 1915	154
 PART FIVE : THE BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1916	
I. THE BATTLE OF ALBERT : 1ST-13TH JULY	159
II. THE BATTLE OF BAZENTIN : 14TH-17TH JULY, 1916	182
III. THE BATTLE OF DELVILLE WOOD : 15TH JULY-3RD SEPTEMBER	183
IV. THE BATTLE OF POZIERES RIDGE : 23RD JULY-3RD SEPTEMBER	185
V. THE BATTLE OF FLERS-COURCELETTE : 15TH-22ND SEPTEMBER	187
VI. THE BATTLE OF MORVAL : 25TH-28TH SEPTEMBER ; THE CAPTURE OF GUEUDECOURT	191
VII. THE BATTLE OF THIEPVAL RIDGE : 26TH-28TH SEP- TEMBER	195
VIII. ZENITH TRENCH : 23RD OCTOBER	196
IX. THE BATTLE OF THE ANCRE : 13TH-18TH NOVEMBER	199
 PART SIX : THE BATTLES OF ARRAS AND LENS, 1917	
I. TRENCH WARFARE FROM JULY 1916 TO THE 1ST MARCH, 1917	205
II. THE GERMAN RETREAT AND THE BRITISH ADVANCE TO THE HINDENBURG LINE : 14TH MARCH-5TH APRIL, 1917	212
III. THE BATTLES OF ARRAS, 1917 (THE FIRST BATTLE OF THE SCARPE, 9TH-14TH APRIL)	223
IV. THE BATTLES OF ARRAS, 1917 (THE SECOND BATTLE OF THE SCARPE, 23RD-24TH APRIL)	231
V. THE BATTLES OF ARRAS, 1917 (THE BATTLE OF ARLEUX, 28TH-29TH APRIL ; AND THE THIRD BATTLE OF THE SCARPE, 3RD-4TH MAY)	234
VI. THE ATTACKS TOWARDS LENS : 3RD JUNE-26TH AUGUST, 1917	238
 PART SEVEN : THE FLANDERS OFFENSIVE AND THE BATTLE OF CAMBRAI, 1917	
I. THE FLANDERS OFFENSIVE : THE BATTLE OF MESSINES, 1917 : 7TH-14TH JUNE	249
II. THE FLANDERS OFFENSIVE : THE BATTLES OF YPRES, 1917 : 31ST JULY-10TH NOVEMBER	253
III. THE BATTLE OF CAMBRAI, 1917 : 20TH NOVEMBER- 7TH DECEMBER	275

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
 PART EIGHT : THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE OF 1918	
I. THE WINTER OF 1917-1918 TO THE EVE OF THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE OF THE 21ST MARCH, 1918	283
II. THE EVE OF THE GREAT GERMAN OFFENSIVE	289
III. THE GREAT GERMAN OFFENSIVE OF 1918 : THE FIRST BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1918, 21ST MARCH-5TH APRIL	294
IV. THE GREAT GERMAN OFFENSIVE OF 1918 : THE BATTLES OF THE LYS, 9TH-29TH APRIL	313
V. THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE, 1918, 27TH MAY-6TH JUNE	328
 PART NINE : THE ADVANCE TO VICTORY	
I. THE BATTLE OF AMIENS ; 8TH-11TH AUGUST, 1918	339
II. THE SECOND BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1918. THE BATTLE OF ALBERT, 1918 : 21ST-23RD AUGUST	340
III. THE SECOND BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1918. THE SECOND BATTLE OF BAPAUME, 31ST AUGUST-3RD SEPTEMBER	349
IV. THE SECOND BATTLES OF ARRAS, 1918 : THE BATTLE OF THE SCARPE, 26TH-30TH AUGUST ; AND THE BATTLE OF DROCOURT-QUEANT, 2ND-3RD SEPTEMBER	353
V. THE BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE : 12TH SEPTEMBER-9TH OCTOBER	357
VI. THE BATTLE OF CAMBRAI, 1918 : 8TH-9TH OCTOBER, AND THE PURSUIT TO THE SELLE	371
VII. THE BATTLE OF THE SELLE, 17TH-25TH OCTOBER	378
VIII. THE BATTLE OF THE SAMBRE, 4TH NOVEMBER	383
 EPILOGUE	 395
 APPENDICES	
I. BATTALIONS OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT DURING THE WAR	399
II. THE ROLL OF HONOUR	401
III. HONOURS AND AWARDS	493
IV. COMFORTS AND PRISONERS OF WAR FUNDS	507
 INDEX	 509

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

A SOLDIER OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

*Frontispiece*

	PAGE
FRAMERIES	12
LE CATEAU	19
THE RETREAT	21
THE ATTACK ON HERLIES	58
NONNE BOSSCHEN, 11TH NOVEMBER	69
NEUVE CHAPELLE	83
1ST ATTACK, BELLEWAARDE	99
GERMAN COUNTER-ATTACK, BOIS HUGO	115
GAS MASKS AND STEEL HELMETS, AUTUMN, 1915	128
ATTACK—CHOCOLATE HILL	146
THE SOMME BOMBARDMENT	161
THE BATTLE OF ALBERT	168
GERMAN PRISONERS, JULY, 1916	177
ZENITH TRENCH	207
DAWN BEFORE ARRAS	220
ARLEUX	235
ATTACKS TOWARDS LENS	244
YPRES, 1917	265
TANKS	276
THE FOG LIFTS	296
CRUCIFIX HILL	322
GERMAN TROOPS MOVING TO THE FRONT	327
EPEHY	359

# LIST OF MAPS AND PLANS

	PAGE
FRAMERIES	15
THE RETREAT FROM MONS AND ADVANCE TO THE AISNE	<i>Facing page</i> 40
THE BETHUNE-YPRES AREA	54
LA BASSEE, 1914	56
MESSINES, 1914	63
THE BATTLE OF YPRES, 1914	67
NEUVE CHAPELLE, 1915	80
AUBERS RIDGE	93
1ST ATTACK, BELLEWAARDE	98
LOOS	113
BOIS GRENIER	119
HOHENZOLLERN REDOUBT	125
THE BLUFF	133
THE LANDING AT CAPE HELLES	142
SUVLA BAY	144
ATTACK ON ISMAIL OGLU TEPE	153
THE ATTACK AT FRICOURT, JULY 1ST, 1916	165
THE ATTACK AT FRICOURT WOOD, JULY 2ND, 1916	175
THE BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1916	<i>Facing page</i> 200
ZENITH TRENCH	208
ATTACK ON HINDENBURG LINE, APRIL, 1917	214
THE GERMAN RETREAT, MARCH, 1917	218
THE BATTLES OF ARRAS, APRIL, 1917	224, 226, 227
FIRST BATTLE OF THE SCARPE, 1917	229
THIRD BATTLE OF THE SCARPE, 1917	233
ATTACKS TOWARDS LENS, 1917	240
BATTLE OF MESSINES, 1917	251
THE BATTLE OF YPRES, 1917	255
ATTACK AT THE WAMBEKE	257
THE BATTLE OF CAMBRAI	277
THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE, MARCH, 1918	298
THE BATTLE OF THE ANCRE, 1918 [BATTLE OF ROSSIGNOL WOOD]	311
THE BATTLE OF ESTAIRES	314
THE BATTLE OF MESSINES, 1918	316
THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE, 1918	329
THE SECOND BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1918	342
THE SECOND BATTLES OF ARRAS, 1918	355
SERGEANT SIMPSON WINS V.C.	356
BATTLES OF EPEHY AND CANAL DU NORD	362
6TH BATTALION, 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1918	365
THE BATTLE OF THE ST. QUENTIN CANAL	367
THE ADVANCE TO VICTORY	<i>Facing page</i> 394
	XV

## REFERENCES

The following Abbreviations have been used :—

*Official History*  
*Official (Military) History*  
for

“History of the Great War”—Based on Official documents. Compiled by Brigadier-General Sir J.E. Edmonds.

*Despatch* (date), (para)  
for

“Sir Douglas Haig’s Despatches.” Edited by Lieut.-Colonel J.H. Boraston, O.B.E.

The following works have also been consulted, references in the text :—

“History of the 17th (Northern) Division.” By A. Hilliard Atteridge.

“The Breaking of the Hindenburg Line.” By Major Priestley, M.C., Royal Engineers (T. Fisher Unwin & Co.)

PART ONE

MOBILISATION AND  
THE BATTLES OF MONS, THE MARNE  
AND THE AISNE

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

---



## I

## 1914—MOBILISATION OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

THE Lincolnshire Regiment at the outbreak of war numbered five battalions, i.e., 1st and 2nd Regular, 3rd Special Reserve (formerly Militia) and 4th and 5th Territorials.

The 1st Battalion (Lieut.-Colonel W.E.B. Smith commanding) was stationed at Portsmouth, forming part of the 9th Infantry Brigade, 3rd Division: the battalion was brigaded with 1st Northumberland Fusiliers, 4th Royal Fusiliers and 1st Royal Scots Fusiliers. The 9th Infantry Brigade was commanded by Brigadier-General F.C. Shaw, the 3rd Division by Major-General Hubert Hamilton.

The 2nd Battalion in Bermuda was under the command of Lieut.-Colonel G.B. McAndrew.

The 3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion (Lieut.-Colonel W.V.R. Fane commanding) had its Headquarters at Lincoln. The depot of the Regiment, also at Lincoln, was commanded by Major L. Edwards, who however was ordered on the 4th August on duty to York, and handed over to Captain R.H. Johnston. Colonel Ivatt took command from the 11th August.

The 4th and 5th (Territorial) Battalions had their Headquarters respectively at the Drill Hall, Lincoln, and the Infantry Drill Hall, Grimsby. Lieut.-Colonel J.W. Jessop commanded the 4th, and Lieut.-Colonel T.E. Sandall the 5th.

At 6 p.m. on the 4th the 1st Battalion received orders to mobilise. The ranks contained a large proportion of young soldiers whose service ranged from a few weeks to two years. The percentage of old soldiers was very small, the strength of the battalion being twenty-four officers and six hundred and seventy-three other ranks.

On the 8th August five hundred and forty-three mobilised reservists joined from the depot at Lincoln, where they had already been fitted out with clothing and equipment. Several days were then spent in strenuous training for service overseas. By the 12th August mobilisation was finally completed,<sup>1</sup> and all insufficiently trained men, with those earmarked as reinforcements, or as cadres of new battalions, were despatched to join the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion. One officer and one hundred other ranks were detailed as first reinforcements, fit and ready to proceed overseas at a moment's notice. They were to remain in barracks at Portsmouth after the departure of the battalion until further orders.

<sup>1</sup> The mobilisation of the Territorial Battalions and raising of the Service Battalions of the Regiment will be described later.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

One of the outstanding achievements of the War Office and the Army generally, was the secrecy maintained as to the date of embarkation and transport of the British Expeditionary Force to France. The C.O.s and Adjutants of battalions were the only officers who knew the dates of embarkation, and it was not until after 5 p.m. on the 12th August that Colonel Smith was permitted to tell his officers that they were to embark on the following day.

At 6.15 a.m. on the 13th August the right-half battalion of the 1st Lincolnshire marched out of Victoria Barracks, Portsmouth, to the Town Station and entrained for Southampton. An hour later, the left-half battalion followed. At Southampton the battalion<sup>1</sup> went aboard the S.S. "Norman": the regimental transport, however, embarked on the S.S. "Italian Prince."

Darkness had fallen when the vessels put out to sea. Standing on the deck, watching the lights of England disappear in the distance, officers and men were alike ignorant of their destination.

Land lights were seen at about 1 a.m. on the 14th. By 2.30 a.m. the "Norman" had berthed in the docks and soon the word passed that this was Havre: the Battalion was to land on French soil.

Disembarkation began immediately. Companies were formed up in a large shed, at one end of which was a steaming portable boiler, from which a French civilian served coffee to the men as they filed past, canteen in hand ready to receive it.

A single French soldier—a sentry near the shed—in the typical uniform of 1914—blue and red peaked cap, blue overcoat and red baggy trousers—excited the curiosity of those men who had never seen a French infantryman before, but soon they were to become close comrades.

At 10 o'clock the battalion marched from the docks through the town of Havre, up the hill past historic Harfleur, to a concentration camp on the plateau. The mist had cleared away and a semi-tropical sun beat down upon the men who, with their packs and equipment, had a gruelling march of six miles over rough roads. Eventually they reached the plateau, where the battalion sheltered in an orchard. It received tents late in the evening.

The night of 14th/15th was uncomfortable, a violent thunderstorm breaking over the camp. Rain fell almost incessantly throughout the 15th, but at 9 p.m. the battalion paraded and marched to Havre railway station, and there entrained for an unknown destination.

The following officers of the 1st Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment landed in France with it: Lieut.-Colonel W.E.B. Smith, Majors C. Toogood and D.H.F. Grant; Captains F.W. Greatwood, H.C.W. Hoskyns†, H.E. Dawson†, F.C. Rose, Captain

<sup>1</sup> Strength twenty-seven officers and nine hundred and seventy-one other ranks.

## MONS

[AUG. 23RD, 1914]

and Adjutant R.E. Drake†, G.K. Butt, G.M. Ellison ; Lieutenants A.W.P. Peddie†, L.M. Buller†, C.C. Holmes†, B.J. Thruston, E.L. Welchman† ; 2nd Lieutenants A.E.C. Baines†, E.W. Wales, C. Hutchinson, R.FitzR.B. Herapath†, A.P. Snell, W.M. Robertson†, R.W. Cave-Orme, E. Barnes†, H. Marshall, and Lieut. and Quartermaster F.W. Masters, who served with the battalion to the end of the War. Lieutenant Trist, Officers' Training Corps, attached to the battalion, went to France with it. The following joined the battalion in France soon after : Majors C.C.L. Barlow†, L. Edwards† ; Captains H.M.C. Orr, R.H. Johnston, L.deO. Tollemache†, J.D.D. Wickham†, E.J.deC. Boys ; Lieutenant J.H. Blackwood. The following joined from the retired list : Captains C.G. Lyall†, R.N. King†, J.N. Phillips†, and Tatchell.

## II

### THE BATTLE OF MONS : 23RD AUGUST, 1914

The unknown destination of the 1st Lincolnshire was Landrecies, a village at the southern extremity of the Forêt de Mormal, in the neighbourhood of which the British Expeditionary Force concentrated before moving to the position allotted to it on the left flank of the Fifth French Army.

After a tumultuous welcome all along the line from kindly French people, who at each halt bestowed gifts of chocolate, flowers, handkerchiefs and other articles upon the troops (for which cap badges, shoulder plates and even buttons were given as souvenirs), the train carrying 9th Infantry Brigade Headquarters and the 1st Lincolnshire reached Landrecies at about 8 p.m. on the 16th. The battalion, on detraining, billeted in Dupleix Barracks in the town. Other units of the 9th Brigade arrived later, but on the following morning all marched out and took up somewhat crowded quarters in Noyelles, about six miles north-east of Landrecies, the 3rd Division having been ordered to concentrate in the area Marbaix, Taisnieres, Noyelles.

The area allotted to the British Expeditionary Force for concentration before taking up its position on the left of the Fifth French Army was roughly between Le Cateau and Maubeuge, and east of the Forêt de Mormal.

On the 18th and 19th, troops route marched, and on the following day the 1st Lincolnshire moved to billets in Leval.

NOTE.—The sign † after a name signifies that the officer was killed in action or died of wounds.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

On 20th August, concentration was practically complete, and at nightfall G.H.Q. issued orders for the movement northwards to begin the next day : the move was to occupy three days. The object of the advance ordered for the 21st was, in furtherance of General Joffre's plan, for the British Expeditionary Force, and the French Fifth Army (Lanrezac) to hold in check German armies advancing from the Meuse, and gain time for the attack of the French Third and Fourth Armies, on the German centre, to become effective. The general situation on the 21st, however, was : The French First and Second Armies (French right) were retiring, Third and Fourth had had a serious reverse, and the Fifth was in a salient, formed by the Sambre and the Meuse, and about to be attacked by the Germans. (*Official History, Vol. I, pp. 38-41.*)

The general situation on the night of the 20th, on the left of the Allied line, was briefly as follows : the Fifth French Army was concentrated on the right of the British Expeditionary Force, ready also to move north. The German First Army that day had entered Brussels : the main Belgian Army had retired into Antwerp, and the enemy had approached within range of Namur.

When "reveille" sounded on the morning of 21st August, there was a heavy ground mist, foreshadowing a warm day. Very early the cavalry moved northwards towards Villers-St. Ghislain, south-east of Mons. The II. Corps followed to the line west of the fortress of Maubeuge, the 3rd Division on the right to the line Bettignies-Feignies-La Longueville, the 5th Division on the left to the line Houdain-St. Waast-Gommegnies.

Arrived at their destination, the leading brigades of the 3rd and 5th Divisions were ordered to throw out outposts. Orders from 9th Infantry Brigade Headquarters to Colonel Smith (O.C. 1st Lincolnshire) stated : "You will find outposts to-day on the general line of the Goegnies-Bray road from the Mons-Maubeuge railway to Riez de l'Erelle, both inclusive, connecting with the outposts of the 8th and 13th Brigades respectively on your flanks."

The Lincolnshire were given that portion of the outpost line which lay upon the borders of and overlooked the battlefield of Malplaquet, where, in September 1709, the 10th Foot (Lincolnshire) formed part of the force under Marlborough which beat the French commanded by Marshals Villiers and Boufflers. It was in the wood of Taisnières that the "10th" fiercely attacked the Frenchmen and helped to win what Marlborough described as a "very murdering battle."

At 4 a.m. on 22nd orders were issued from Brigade Headquarters to continue the march northwards. The 9th Brigade

was to march to Frameries in the general move forward on Mons, the 3rd Division having been ordered to occupy the area Nimy-Ghlin-Frameries-Spiennes, and the 5th Division the line of the Mons Canal from Jemappes westward to Bois de Boussu.

But contact with the enemy had already been obtained for at dawn officer patrols of the 4th Dragoon Guards, pushed out from Obourg towards Soignies, had encountered a German piquet on the road and had fired on it : this was the first shot in the war fired by the British in France and Flanders. Later, another small action took place between a troop of the same regiment and German cavalry moving south along the road from Soignies towards Mons. Finally, at 10 a.m., two squadrons of the Scots Greys (5th Cavalry Brigade), holding the bridges over the Samme at Binche and Péronnes, came into contact with a German detachment of all arms. Consequent on the latter engagement the 3rd Division took up a first outpost line from Givry, north-west, to the outskirts of Mons, this line, during the afternoon, being thrown forward through Villers-St. Ghislain, St. Symphorien, the bridge at Obourg and the bridge at Lock 5 to Nimy : the 8th Infantry Brigade was on the right of the line ; the 9th Brigade on the left and the 7th Brigade in reserve five miles in rear at Frameries and Ciply.

It was somewhere about 7 a.m. when the 1st Lincolnshire set out along the Blaregnies-Frameries road, from Riez de l'Erelle. They had been about an hour on the way when the Obelisk which marks the site of the Battle of Malplaquet came into view and there were cheers from the ranks as the battalion passed. At about 10 a.m., the Lincolnshire marched into Frameries with the remainder of the column. Streets gaily decorated with the flags of the allied nations, frantic shouts of welcome from the populace, gifts of fruit and other eatables, tobacco and cigarettes, matches and even handkerchiefs and towels, greeted the long line of khaki troops as they entered and marched through the town, for although originally the Brigade had been ordered to halt in Frameries, the situation necessitated the taking up of a line along the Mons-Condé Canal from Nimy to Mariette, both inclusive to the 9th Brigade.

The 4th Royal Fusiliers, 1st Royal Scots Fusiliers and the 1st Northumberland Fusiliers (less two companies) accordingly marched on and took over the line from Nimy to and including Mariette<sup>1</sup> : 9th Brigade Headquarters, two companies Northumberland Fusiliers, 1st Lincolnshire, Transport "B," 23rd Brigade R.F.A., and ammunition column, however, moved to Cuesmes, in reserve.

<sup>1</sup> In that order from right to left.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The latter village was reached about noon and the troops were drawn up in the Grand Place, where they remained, feted by the inhabitants, until the evening, when they went into billets.<sup>1</sup> It was in Cuesmes that Captain Ellison of the Lincolnshire fired the first shot by the Regiment in the war, at a German aeroplane which flew over the village.

The situation was now rapidly developing : during the afternoon information was circulated in Brigade Orders that heavy infantry columns of the enemy were reported advancing due south on Mons, and the Condé-Mons Canal was fixed as the line of resistance. The outposts dug hard and established themselves, but they were told that if attacked they would not be reinforced from Cuesmes. The 4th Royal Fusiliers, if compelled to retire, would do so to a position in rear of the Lincolnshire, who, with the two companies of Northumberland Fusiliers not in the front line, were to move out of Cuesmes and take up a position on the Cuesmes-Mons road.

Aerial reconnaissance during the afternoon, in the direction of Charleroi, resulted in the discovery that two German Corps were attacking the Fifth French Army on the line of the Sambre, and later G.H.Q. received the grave news that the French centre had been driven back and had retired from five to ten miles south of the river. The retirement of the French left the British on the Mons Canal some nine miles ahead of the main French line.

In the evening, Sir John French held a conference at Le Cateau, at the close of which he announced that owing to the retreat of the Fifth French Army, the British offensive would not take place. At about 11 p.m., a French staff officer brought a request from General Lanrezac (commanding the Fifth French Army) to Sir John, asking the latter to attack the flank of the German columns which were pressing the Fifth French Army back from the Sambre. Sir John could not accede, but agreed to remain in his position on the canal for twenty-four hours. The I. Corps was thereupon ordered to take over that portion of the outpost line of the II. Corps which lay east of Mons, and the 2nd Division began to move up at 3 a.m. on the 23rd for that purpose, but was too late to relieve the II. Corps before fighting began.

The night of the 22nd/23rd August passed quietly enough, and in the morning the troops in Cuesmes were permitted to walk about the town. It was Sunday morning and most of the inhabitants were out in the streets fraternising with the troops, or on their way to Mass. But these amenities were of short

<sup>1</sup> A rather picturesque incident was afforded by a party of Nuns from the neighbouring convent, who proffered and did many kindly services for the men and presented many of them with small pieces of ribbon of the Belgian national colours for good luck.

duration, for already at several points contact had been obtained with the enemy, though the first encounters were with hostile mounted patrols.

By 9 a.m. German infantry were advancing on the 4th Middlesex (8th Brigade), west of the canal at Obourg, and gradually hostile movement spread around the curve of the salient from Obourg to Nimy. At the latter point the Germans came on in massed formation and were shot down in dozens by the 4th Royal Fusiliers. Both these battalions had received orders to offer "a stubborn resistance," which they proceeded to do right well, their machine-gun and rifle-fire taking heavy toll of the enemy. As the southward wheel of von Kluck's Army progressed the attack spread gradually westwards along the canal towards Condé.

In Cuesmes fraternising with the civilians had given way to action on the part of the troops in reserve. Mounted military police had during the morning galloped through the streets shouting "all troops back to billets," and ere long every man had "fallen in" outside his billet fully equipped and ready to move off.

The Lincolnshire, in accordance with orders, marched off rapidly for a distance of three miles through cobbled streets along the road to Mons. They took up their position astride a long straight avenue which ran northwards to the centre of the town. Here they set to work to build barricades. Four were erected across the avenue at intervals of one hundred yards. Paving stones were pulled up, trees sawn down and placed across the road and with the help of piles of logs and iron piping lying by the roadside, effective obstacles were erected. In this the Lincolnshire were assisted by some civilians amongst whom was a girl who worked like a Trojan.

The barricades were held by D Company, and the machine-gunners. C Company, on the right, held the byways in an enclosed area; A Company dug trenches across some open ground to the left which permitted a field of fire of about two hundred yards: at this distance from their front a row of houses to the north obstructed any further view. B Company was in support. In these positions the 1st Lincolnshire awaited the development of the German attack.

It is interesting to note how, as the southward wheel of von Kluck's army progressed, the attack spread gradually westward along the line of the Canal. By 9 a.m. it was pressing on to engage the Middlesex at Obourg; at 10 a.m. from Obourg the attack had spread to Nimy and gradually round the salient; at 11 a.m. the Royal Scots Fusiliers at Jemappes, two miles west of Mons, were engaged, and at Mariette, three and a half miles

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

west of Mons, the two companies of Northumberland Fusiliers, well and skilfully disposed, had first brought to a standstill, and then driven back, the Germans as they pressed on to the Canal.

But for the present only the noise of bursting shells, the barking of machine-guns and the rattle of musketry reached the Lincolnshire, though these significant sounds increased in volume and drew nearer.

About noon, the Middlesex at Obourg, under heavy pressure, began to fall back westwards, first through Bois d'Havre and later to the northern slopes of Bois La Haut. At 2 p.m., the Royal Fusiliers at Nimy had, under orders, retired on Mons, and after reforming in the town, moved on again southwards to Ciply, passing through the Lincolnshire, to whom they gave news of what had happened in the front line of the battle.

The Lincolnshire now prepared to meet the enemy. They had not long to wait for presently German infantry swarmed round the corner of a street into the avenue across which the barricades had been erected. The order to fire was given immediately and machine-gun and rifle bullets tore gaps in the ranks of the enemy's troops, who fell back and took cover in the houses, where they in turn opened fire upon the Lincolnshire. The latter sustained a few casualties, but the Germans, exhausted after a hard day's fighting, were in no mood to lose more men, and turned westwards, leaving the barricades and the defenders severely alone, to the disappointment of the latter, who had eagerly anticipated their first fight.

About 3 p.m., the Royal Scots Fusiliers had fallen back through Jemappes upon Frameries : followed between 4 p.m. and 5 p.m. by the two companies of Northumberland Fusiliers from Mariette.

In accordance with orders the centre of the line of the II. Corps was in the process of withdrawing behind Mons when Sir John French received grave news from the French Commander-in-Chief : " About 5 p.m., I received a most unexpected message from General Joffre by telegraph telling me that at least three German Corps, viz., a Reserve Corps,<sup>1</sup> the IV. Corps and the IX. Corps were moving on my position in front and that the II. Corps was engaged in a turning movement from the direction of Tournay. He also informed me that the two reserve French divisions and the Fifth French Army on my right were retiring, the Germans having on the previous day gained possession of the passage of the Sambre between Charleroi and Namur."

Aerial reconnaissance having convinced Sir John of the danger threatening his front and right flank, the British Commander-in-

<sup>1</sup> The German III. Corps.



Chief ordered a retirement at daybreak on the 24th to the Maubeuge line.

In the meantime the Lincolnshire at 6 p.m. on the 23rd received orders to withdraw from their positions on the Cuesmes-Mons road, acting as rearguard to the 9th Brigade, the latter having been ordered to retire on Frameries.

The battalion marched off in a south-easterly direction to Mesvin, and having passed through the 1st Wilts, pushed on to Nouvelles, acting for a time in support of the 8th Infantry Brigade, the latter beating off a general attack between 7 and 8 p.m. Later, the Lincolnshire marched westward again through Ciply to Frameries, where they took up a position in a large orchard on a ridge overlooking the road from Jemappes and Quaregnon. Here the men were soon busy with their entrenching tools throwing up cover and providing overhead protection in case of attack. By the time we got to our position in the orchard, the men were tired, but the company officers and n.c.o.s were indefatigable in their efforts to ensure that the position was well and deeply dug, etc. : well that they were. The importance of this was to be proved on the morrow.

The Battle of Mons was over, in the words of the *Official History* of the war : " Altogether the British Commanders were not ill satisfied with the day's work. The unsatisfactory positions on the Canal had been imposed upon them fortuitously, but they had been held for a sufficient time and had been evacuated without great difficulty or disaster in favour of a second position only a mile or two in the rear. The men, too, were in high spirits, for they had met superior numbers of the most highly renowned army in the world and had given a good account of themselves."<sup>1</sup>

### III

#### THE RETREAT FROM MONS

The night of the 23rd/24th August passed without serious disturbance of any kind from the enemy. At dawn on the 24th the British Expeditionary Force occupied a line facing roughly north-east, seventeen miles long, with the centre three miles south of Mons. The intention of Sir John French " to make a general retreat southwards of about eight miles " was communicated to the Commanders of the I. and II. Corps during

<sup>1</sup> The British casualties on 23rd August number just over sixteen hundred all ranks, killed, wounded and missing.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the small hours of the morning of the 24th. (*Official History*, Vol. I, pp. 87-88 ; see also p. 90).

The 3rd Division lay as follows—from right to left—8th Infantry Brigade at Nouvelles ; 7th at Ciply and the 9th at Frameries.

The 1st Lincolnshire arriving at the railway bridge at Frameries about 10 p.m., was ordered to take over the northern edge of Frameries from another battalion of the Brigade. It was pitch dark, and nothing was visible of the front. The companies (three) took over the lines held by the other battalion in turn



FRAMERIES

and at once began improving them, with their entrenching implements as best they could. The orchard in which the Lincolnshire took up a position lay at the north-western extremity of Frameries. The position was by no means ideal, but possessed some good features, both for concealment and defence. Two sides of the orchard were held, at right angles facing north and west, and a ditch along a paved road, in front of a factory built of brick. There were huge mounds of slag in front of us, as it was a mining district.<sup>1</sup> A detached post in front of the line was held by Lieutenant Buller and a platoon. It was in close contact with the Germans. As soon as it was light the enemy opened

<sup>1</sup> Much of the country south of the Mons-Conde Canal is a mining district, and the area for four or five miles to the west of the Mons-Frameries road is practically one large unsightly village.

## THE RETREAT

[AUG. 24TH, 1914]

with his artillery, probably about 4 a.m. The piquet came in, and one of them reported that Lieutenant Buller was hit. The shell-fire now became very heavy—shells bursting on the paved road and destroying the factory behind it. It became so hot in this ditch from the burning house that the men in it were withdrawn to the orchard. B Company held the side of the orchard at right angles to the front, and suffered many casualties from enfilade fire as the German attack progressed. The company, commanded by Captain Rose, “hung on with the greatest determination and pluck, and stuck it out to the end.” (*Lieut.-Colonel Smith.*)

From the left of the orchard there was a steep slope downwards towards the north-west for a distance of some six hundred yards to a cornfield several acres in extent in which rows of wheat stooks had been left. Small groups of Germans of from six to eight men tried to advance by working from stook to stook ; but these gave no protection against the well-sustained and accurate fire of the Lincolnshire, and so terrible was the execution inflicted on the enemy that, unable to make headway, he abandoned the attempt.

“It was undoubtedly the steady and accurate fire of the Lincolnshire which enabled them to maintain their position. The Germans seemed quite nonplussed. They no doubt expected to get close up to our position without serious loss and then rush it. The enemy also probably exaggerated the effect of the intense shell-fire, which our night-long preparations had seriously discounted.

“Whilst in action our machine-guns did great execution ; but in such a cramped position it was inevitable that they should be quickly located and knocked out. They were fought to the last by Lieutenant Holmes, a most gallant and capable officer, whose death was a very serious loss to the battalion. Private Stroulger very gallantly drove his machine-gun limber close up to the position and took away some of the wounded. He was later awarded the D.C.M.” (*W.E.B. Smith.*)

The South Lancashire who were acting as rearguard to the 7th Brigade (as the 1st Lincolnshire were to the 9th) were also attacked ; but together the two battalions held up the advance of the enemy, and covered the withdrawal of the two brigades to Genly. Finally, after some three or four hours' fighting, the enemy broke off the attack. The Lincolnshire, still acting as rearguard to the 9th Brigade, withdrew in a south-westerly direction.

The casualties of the 1st Lincolnshire on the 23rd and 24th August numbered four officers and one hundred and thirty other ranks.<sup>1</sup> It was impossible to evacuate the severely wounded,

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenants L.M. Buller and E.H. Welchman were killed, Captain F.C. Rose was wounded and Lieutenant C.C. Holmes wounded and died of wounds on 26th August, 1914.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

and these, with practically all the stretcher-bearers, who gallantly carried their wounded to the Convent in Frameries after the battalion had withdrawn, fell into the hands of the enemy : only the walking cases got away.

But this action was so greatly to the credit of the British troops that it is worth while quoting from German extracts of the fighting as given in the *Official (Military) history of the war* (Vol. I, pp. 92-93). The attack on the Lincolnshire and South Lancashire was made by a whole German division—the 6th of the III. Corps.

The historian of the 24th (Brandenburg) Regiment states that the assault was prepared by artillery fire : “ A continuous stream of gun and howitzer shells thundered out, hurtling over our heads and bursting in smoke and dust on the edge of the village. No human being could possibly live there. At 7 a.m., six companies of the regiment<sup>1</sup> advanced to the attack. . . . If we thought that the English had been shelled enough to be storm-ripe we were greatly mistaken. They met us with well-aimed fire.” The historian of the Regiment was with a reserve company and the latter was sent forward. As it reached the firing line the men shouted “ Vorwärts ! ” expecting to carry the firing line with them, but : “ there were only dead and wounded to be seen. Tommy seems to have waited for the moment of assault, and when we were well into the open he turned his machine-gun on.” The Germans mistook the rapid fire of the British infantry for machine-gun fire.

At last, when the enemy did enter Frameries, they found the defenders had vanished : “ Up to all the tricks of the trade from their experience of small wars, the English veterans brilliantly understood how to slip off at the last moment.” The enemy's casualties were exceptionally heavy, all German accounts agreeing on this point.

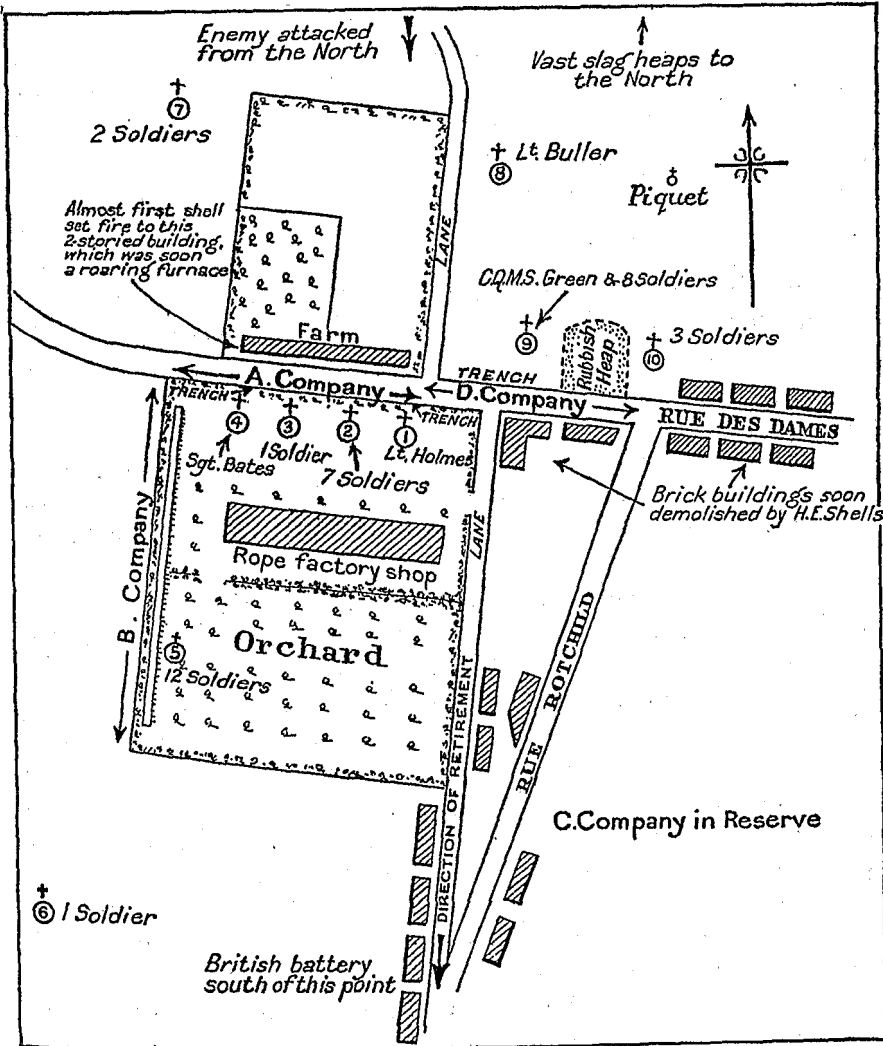
With faces blackened by the smoke from bursting shells and their own rifle-fire, utterly tired out but undaunted, the Lincolnshire retired from Frameries, taking the road towards Eugies. Along dusty lanes, and in a fierce heat, the battalion fell back for about three miles and then halted in a field under cover of a wood. The transport, with the cook's cart carrying the day's rations and the few provisions left over from the last issue of rations on the previous morning, had gone ahead. The hungry troops were given permission to eat their iron rations. The latter consisted of one tin of “ bully beef,” eight biscuits, a piece of cheese and a tin containing a small quantity of tea and sugar. To make tea, however, was out of the question and water had to take its place.

<sup>1</sup> In 1914 a German infantry regiment consisted of three battalions.

# FRAMERIES

[AUG. 24TH, 1914]

It was during this halt that the C.O., Lieut.-Colonel Smith, delivered to the battalion a message he had just received from the Brigade Commander, in which the latter expressed his appreciation of the splendid tenacity the Lincolnshire had dis-



FRAMERIES

Plan of the position occupied at Frameries by the 1st Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment on the 23rd August, 1914. The ten crosses on the plan indicate the positions of the graves of officers and other ranks identified by Captains Masters and Stapleton, on the 1st December, 1918.

played in maintaining their position, and his pride in having such a battalion in his brigade.

For about an hour, unmolested by the enemy, the Lincolnshire rested, and then, still acting as rearguard to the 9th Brigade,

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

resumed the march. In order to "march light," great coats and packs were left behind : they had been terrible burdens in the almost tropical heat. The Brigade was retiring on Sars-la-Buyere, via Eugies.

It was somewhere in the neighbourhood of 3 p.m. when the 3rd Division marched from the Genly-Sars-la-Buyere position for Bavai and to the villages to the south-west of that town.

The Lincolnshire, on resuming the march, passed through Eugies, Sars-la-Buyere and Bavai to Bermeries, nightfall finding the battalion resting in a field near the village.

The Lincolnshire had marched roughly fourteen miles that day—the 24th August—the first day of the Retreat : they had had a stiff fight with the enemy, but dog-tired as they were, they lay down in a deserted harvest field, with sheaves of oats ungathered about them, in the proud knowledge that they had done their duty ; they had met the most highly-trained and renowned troops in the world and had beaten them to a standstill : their only troubles were want of sleep and food. More lucky than some other units of the 3rd Division who, long after nightfall, continued to pass the cross roads at Bavai to their allotted positions, the Lincolnshire had now the prospect of a few hours' rest.

The ever-threatening outflanking movements of the enemy convinced Sir John French that it was the enemy's intention to hem the B.E.F. against the fortress of Maubeuge (as indeed it was) and surround it. A continuation of the retirement to the neighbourhood of Le Cateau was, therefore, ordered, the withdrawal to begin early next morning. The II. Corps was to fall back west of the Forêt de Mormal to the Le Cateau-Caudry-Haucourt line, but the I. Corps (owing to the position occupied by the B.E.F.) was obliged to move east of the forest.

Before the sun had risen on the 25th the troops were again on the move. The Lincolnshire set out at 4.30 a.m., in a south-westerly direction, with Inchy (on the Le Cateau-Cambrai road) as their destination. The route given to the 9th Brigade lay through the villages of Gommegnies, Villereau, Le Quesnoy, Neuville, Solesmes and Neuville : the 8th Brigade was on the right of the 9th and the 7th was acting as the rearguard of the 3rd Division : the 5th Division was on the left of the 3rd—the Roman Road, running in a south-westerly direction along the western edges of the Forêt de Mormal, having been allotted to the Division for the retirement to the Le Cateau position.

Beyond the usual ten minutes' halt at the end of every hour, the troops had little rest. As the sun rose higher in the skies their discomfort increased. They had had no food and very little water. When the periodical halt took place near a well

there was a rush to fill water bottles, but only a few succeeded in refilling before the time was up to move again.

Early in the day a German aeroplane—a Taube—appeared above the Lincolnshire and immediate orders were issued to the battalion to close in along the roadside and open rapid fire. Like a wounded bird the Taube made off in a northerly direction, but had not proceeded far when a British 'plane appeared and gave chase. Intense excitement prevailed amongst the troops as they saw the British machine mount higher and higher and eventually get above the German. Then followed the sound of rapid shots and the Taube turned south again flying directly over the battalion but obviously coming down. It landed in a field close to the Lincolnshire and its occupants, both badly wounded, were made prisoners. The wings and fuselage of the machine were riddled with rifle bullets and the Lincolnshire thus shared with the British aviator the honour of being amongst the first British troops to bring down a German aeroplane.

The heat at midday was sweltering. Those who felt it most were the reservists, but the dusty roads were a trial to all. Crowds of refugees, mostly women and children or aged men—for all the young men had been called up to join the Armies of France—carrying with them whatever of their worldly belongings it was possible to get away, or trundling them along in hand-carts or perambulators, obstructed the roads and had to be side-tracked. Every conceivable kind of vehicle, farm carts, wagons, dog-carts, even carriages filled with refugees fleeing from the oncoming Germans, jostled each other in mad haste to place distance between themselves and "Les Allemands."

Between 4 and 5 p.m. a heavy thunderstorm burst and in a few minutes everyone was drenched to the skin. At last, about 6 p.m., Inchy was sighted and the hungry foot-sore troops entered the village fit to drop. Billets were small and overcrowded, but in some the men found washing and drinking water: that at least was a God-send. No one, however, was permitted to undress, so that whatever rest was possible had to be taken in wet clothes. The village was bare of food.

The distance marched by the 1st Lincolnshire on the 25th August was between fifteen and twenty miles.

Under orders to continue the retreat at six o'clock the next morning, those who were not detailed for outpost, guard, or other duties, laid down to rest. About midnight, however, the battalion was suddenly ordered to stand to arms. Two platoons under Lieutenant Thruston were sent to reinforce the outpost line. British mounted troops passing through Inchy gave the Lincolnshire news that the 7th Brigade—the rearguard of the 3rd Division—and cavalry had been engaged at Solesmes, whilst

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the I. Corps had also been attacked at Maroilles and Landrecies, two villages on the south-eastern outskirts of the Forêt de Mormal. The enemy was close upon the heels of the British Expeditionary Force.

### IV

#### THE BATTLE OF LE CATEAU : 26TH AUGUST, 1914

The 1st Lincolnshire, as already stated, reached Inchy between 6 and 7 p.m. on the 25th, and other units of the 3rd Division also reached their billets about that time. But the rearguards of the Division were retiring to the Le Cateau position far into the night, and when at 2 a.m. on the 26th the G.O.C. Division (Hubert Hamilton) was asked by Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien "if it was possible to get on the move during the hours of darkness," he replied that "many units of the Division were only just coming in and that he did not think that he could get them formed up for retreat before 9 a.m." (*Official History, Vol. I.*) General Allenby also said his cavalry were much scattered and would be unable to render much assistance in covering the retirement next day. Sir Horace, therefore, reluctantly decided that he must stand his ground and fight.

The Lincolnshire passed the night in crowded billets in the village of Inchy. After many alarms the night passed and at 5 a.m. the battalion was formed up in the main street, and the men were given a drink of tea and a piece of bread as they stood in the ranks. Cavalry passed through. As soon as they had gone the battalion marched out of the village and took up a line to the south of it, "about halfway down an open slope about three hundred metres from the village."<sup>1</sup> The Brigade Commander promised to send the brigade tool carts, and the battalion commenced digging at once. The 1st Royal Scots Fusiliers were on the right, and the 2nd Royal Scots of the 8th Brigade on the left of the Lincolnshire. The village of Inchy lay in a dip and from our trench the whole of the long open slopes north of the village down which the Germans had to advance was visible. Behind us and at the top of the slope were some of our guns well entrenched and concealed.

The German artillery began firing about 6.30 a.m., not very heavily at first. Their infantry came over the opposite sky line,

<sup>1</sup> The description of the ground and the position taken up is from Colonel Toogood's Diary. He was wounded before the retirement took place, whilst observing the Germans through his field glasses.



and down the open slope in extended lines. Our guns opened on them with some effect. By degrees the Germans got down to the village and into it, where they were out of sight, until they reappeared on the outskirts of the village nearest to us, when our companies at once opened a heavy fire on them. A message was received to the effect that our aeroplanes reported that no great German forces were coming up. This news did not appear to be correct as more and more lines of Germans came over the skyline and down the slope, and established themselves in the



LE CATEAU

village. They got their machine-guns to work as well as sharpshooters, who had apparently spotted our piece of trench, as whenever a head was raised a bullet came past it. The trenches were fairly good, but it was impossible to keep a good look-out on the Germans, which was necessary lest they rushed us from the village, without exposing oneself. The Germans were thick along the edge of the village, and our guns frequently turned on them, and set some buildings on fire.

The pressure of the German attack on the right of the II. Corps, the 5th Division, had been so great that Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien instructed Sir Charles Fergusson, between 1 and 2 o'clock, to hold his ground a little longer, but "to begin the withdrawal of the 5th Division as soon as he should think fit; after which the 3rd and 4th Divisions were to follow in succession." (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 163.*)

About 3 p.m., Brigadier-General Shaw observed that the

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

troops on his right were retreating, and about 3.30 p.m., received orders to conform. "Pushing up the Royal Fusiliers from the reserve to the north-western edge of Troisvilles, he brought away nearly all his wounded, after which he withdrew in succession the Northumberland Fusiliers and the Lincolnshire with very trifling loss. The German skirmishers lining the southern edge of Inchy tried hard to hinder the movement, but were silenced by the advanced sections of the 107th and 108th Batteries. As the last party of the Lincolnshire came abreast of the advanced section of the 108th Battery the officer in command, having fired off his last round of ammunition, disabled and abandoned his guns." (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 170.*)

On the further side of the ridge, and at the southern base, there was a sunken road in which the seriously wounded were placed in safety. After crossing the sunken road and a railway line, the retirement was continued across a beetroot field which, owing to the rain of the previous night, was slippery, and clods of clayey earth clung to the men's feet, making progress slow. But fortunately the enemy failed to follow up the retiring troops, and the latter, unmolested, plodded along, crossing fields and ditches until well out of range of rifle-fire.

Eventually a road, crossing the line of retirement diagonally, was reached, and here officers and n.c.o.s formed the men into small parties and directed by Colonel Smith, marched them to a rallying point at some cross-roads near Clary, where the battalion was formed up without delay. Companies were, however, still somewhat scattered. The majority of A and B and about half of D were present, but the majority of C Company (which had held the right of the position at Inchy) had retired through Troisvilles and did not rejoin until next day (27th). Another party of D Company under Captain Ellison retired through Bertry and, after passing through some Highlanders and a battalion of the Middlesex Regiment, caught up with the main body of the battalion later.

The casualties suffered by the battalion at Le Cateau were Major C. Toogood wounded by a sniper and left in the trenches, three other ranks killed, forty wounded and fifty missing, though most of the latter rejoined later.

From Clary the 3rd Division—the 9th Infantry Brigade acting as rearguard—moved on Beaurevoir. Not a German followed, not even a cavalry patrol, not a shell was fired at the brigade as it drew out of Clary. The enemy was wholly occupied with the few remaining units<sup>1</sup> which had not received orders to

<sup>1</sup> Two companies of the Royal Irish, some Royal Scots and the greater part of the 1st Gordon Highlanders. There were also Seaforths and K.O.Y.L.I. and some troops of the 4th Division.

## THE RETREAT RESUMED [AUG. 26TH, 1914]

retire in time to get away, and were selling their lives dearly : but many officers and men did eventually break through. Though a mere handful and scattered along a wide front—some eight thousand yards—they nevertheless by their courage and tenacity prevented the enemy from advancing for several hours : the service they rendered to the II. Corps was invaluable.

### V

#### THE RETREAT RESUMED

“ 6 p.m. The Brigade (9th) marched to Clary, there being no sign of the enemy, and Beaurevoir was reached. It was very wet and the roads were bad and full of troops and transport of



THE RETREAT

all descriptions. Beaurevoir being completely blocked by the 3rd and 5th Divisions, the Brigade halted on the road at the northern exits and remained there till 2 a.m., on the 27th, when orders were received from Headquarters, 3rd Division, to proceed to Hargicourt, still acting as rearguard to the Division.”<sup>1</sup>

Whilst a handful of men was hampering the German advance, the main body of General Smith-Dorrien's force was in full

<sup>1</sup> Extract from Diary 9th Brigade Headquarters 26. 8. 14.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

retreat.<sup>1</sup> The 5th and 3rd Divisions were a good deal inter-mixed and at the cross-roads two miles beyond Estrees, the sorting of the troops was taken in hand, "difficult enough on a dark and dismal night." (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 191.*) Staff officers stood at the cross-roads shouting: "Transport and mounted troops straight on: 3rd Division Infantry to the right, 5th Division Infantry to the left," and as the men turned they were again sorted out by battalions and brigades. It was 2 a.m., before the separation and reforming of the two divisions was completed, and then (as stated in the extract at the head of this chapter) orders were received by the 9th Brigade to march on Hargicourt as rearguard to the Division.

The march to Beaurevoir and Estrees had been a trying one, as the troops had held their trenches at Le Cateau throughout the heat of that scorching day without food. Physically the troops were nearly worn out, but morally their spirit was unbroken.

When they reached the cross-roads just beyond Estrees they had already marched fifteen miles from Le Cateau and now, at 4 a.m., they were ordered on again to Hargicourt.

"At daybreak they were still marching. The rain ceased and as the sun rose in the heavens its rays became hotter and hotter. No one kept count of time. No one bothered about which villages were passed through. The only village that mattered was the one in which the battalion would billet wherever it might be, as there would then be a chance of getting some sleep and perhaps some rations." (*From Q.M.S. North's narrative of the 1st Lincolnshire.*)

Food indeed was wanted badly, and it was exasperating to be told that rations would be issued in the "next village," when the "next" was like the to-morrow which never comes.<sup>2</sup>

The 3rd Division reached Hargicourt at about 8 a.m. (27th) and halted, the Lincolnshire being rear battalion of the 9th Brigade, which still acted as rearguard to the Division. But at 1 p.m., the march was resumed south to Villeret, about two miles south-west of Bellicourt.

Here the Lincolnshire went into billets, but whatever dreams the battalion might have had of food and rest were rudely dissipated by sudden orders to turn out and take up a position to cover the rear of the brigade.

A small party of German cavalry, accompanied by guns, had succeeded in getting within range and fired a few shots into the

<sup>1</sup> The German Intelligence was very poor at this period. To begin with, von Kluck imagined that at Le Cateau we held a north and south line, whereas it was from east to west, and when we retired he thought we had done so in a westerly direction.

<sup>2</sup> The Supply Columns had missed the 3rd Division and the latter was without rations from the 25th to the afternoon of the 27th August.

## THE RETREAT RESUMED [AUG. 28TH, 1914]

village, but on the fire being returned the enemy quickly disappeared.

The position taken up by the Lincolnshire was on some rising ground between Hargicourt and Villeret. Companies were aligned in the following order from right to left: A, B, D, C. After waiting in this position for an hour or more without sighting the enemy, or any more shells being fired, the battalion withdrew across beet fields, sodden with rain and thick in clinging mud, then forming up on the road in column of route, marched on Vermand, the destination of the 3rd Division.

At Villeret, C Company and a few odd men of other companies under Major Grant rejoined the battalion after acting as rearguard, covering the retirement of a stream of stragglers from the Le Cateau battlefield.

It was about 6 p.m. when the 9th Brigade marched into Vermand, the Lincolnshire turning into the buildings of a large farm where the men were able to obtain water for washing purposes and refilling water bottles, and a few hours sleep. But still no food, as supplies failed to reach the battalion.<sup>1</sup>

At 9 p.m., Brigade Headquarters received orders to continue the march at midnight on Ham, again acting as rearguard to the Division, and the battalion was once more on the march.

At about 10 a.m., on the 28th, the Lincolnshire halted at Estouilly, on the northern outskirts of Ham. The battalion then extended at right angles to the road along some undulating ground. Here local inhabitants were working on the construction of trenches as if a stand was to be made and Ham defended. The work was taken over by the troops, but had to be carried on with entrenching tools.

Supplies had been issued to the 3rd Division at Vermand at 4 p.m. on the previous afternoon, but no food seems to have reached the Lincolnshire. From Estouilly, however, on the 28th a party was sent to Ham for the purpose of obtaining food and although only one tin of biscuits and a dozen small tins of bully beef could be obtained, these were distributed amongst the troops, each receiving a tiny morsel. But it was better than nothing and seemed to give them fresh energy when a further retirement was ordered about midday on Noyon. As the Lincolnshire marched into Ham the town appeared to be deserted, but whatever hopes had been entertained of a rest in billets were quickly dissipated as the battalion passed right through without halting.

The march on the 28th August was the hardest of all. A fierce sun beat down upon the troops as they trudged along the hot

<sup>1</sup> The distance marched on 27th was approximately seventeen miles without counting deployments.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

roads. The battalion, as rearguard to the 9th Brigade, had a very difficult task. C and D Companies were detached to take up rearguard positions on either side of the road, forming a screen behind the column, keeping in touch with the main body by alternate and successive retirements.

The road between Ham and Noyon was practically straight the whole way. It was lined with trees, but they offered very little shelter from the sun. On this day straggling was more noticeable. Many men fell out exhausted or suffering from sore feet, so that they were unable to march further. In order to provide vehicles in which to carry these poor fellows, stores and ammunition were dumped by the roadside. (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 198.*)

But there were others who did not apparently know what fatigue was. Amongst these was Lance-Corporal Snelling, a drummer who, on the long and weary stretch from Ham to Guiscard (the latter being about halfway between Ham and Noyon), continued to play enlivening airs such as "Tipperary," which had a wonderful effect in keeping the battalion going.

It was about 6.30 p.m. when the 9th Brigade reached Crissoles (north of Noyon) practically "all out." The Lincolnshire wheeled into a field, where they found their transport (it had not been seen since Mons), parked with that belonging to other units. B and C Companies billeted in farms and cottages; A Company bivouacked in a cornfield, and D, which was still performing the duties of rearguard, marched in when it was dark and also went into billets, leaving one platoon on outpost duty.

Having found the battalion cooks and their wagons, little time was lost in making tea, which all ranks had not tasted for five days. By the time it was ready to be served darkness had fallen. The men with their canteen tins formed up and filed past their respective Company Quartermaster-Sergeants, who ladled out the precious liquid. Alas! in the darkness salt instead of sugar had been put into the tea.

With the exception of those on outpost and inlying piquet, the Lincolnshire enjoyed several hours sleep that night.

The next morning (the 29th) the battalion awoke greatly refreshed and an excellent breakfast of tea, bully beef and biscuits (supplies having arrived) produced a wonderful change in both officers and men. They had marched twenty-seven miles on the previous day—an astounding performance when it is remembered that they had had practically nothing to eat.

The 29th August was a rest day, for orders issued on the 28th stated that "it is the Field-Marshal Commander-in-Chief's intention that the Army should halt to-morrow (29th) to rest,

## THE RETREAT RESUMED [AUG. 29TH, 1914]

but all formations must be south of the line Vendeuil (four miles north of La Fere)—Jussy—Ham—Nesle, and will take steps for local protection."

With the exception of a few minor adjustments (in the 4th Division which moved to the area Bussy—Sermaise—Chevilly) the morning of the 29th found the B.E.F. holding approximately the following positions : the I. Corps was extended along the northern edge of the forest of St. Gobain and Coucy from Fressancourt to Amigny, the 5th Cavalry Brigade was at Sinceny : the II. Corps (including the 4th Division and 19th Infantry Brigade) from Freniches, through Genvry to Pontoise : 1st, 2nd and 3rd Cavalry Brigades—Berlancourt, Flavy le Meldeux—Le Plessis, and Jussy respectively, and the 4th Cavalry Brigade three miles south of Nesle, at Cressy.

There was still a gap of about eleven miles between the I. and II. Corps, but they were gradually closing in. From all accounts, German Headquarters regarded the British Expeditionary Force as beaten beyond hope of speedy recovery, and were energetically extending their enveloping movement westwards. Indeed, German General Headquarters at this period were extraordinarily optimistic.

The 29th August, however, was not passed by the 9th Brigade wholly undisturbed. In the morning the Lincolnshire for the first time since leaving Mons had an opportunity for cleaning up.

At dawn the cooks with Line "B" Transport departed, leaving the troops to do their own cooking. Noon was approaching and the dinner hour not far off, when heavy gun-fire caused the battalion to be suddenly ordered to fall in. Without hesitation the pots containing the stews were lifted from the fires and carried on parade.

The 2nd Cavalry Brigade was engaged with a force of Germans of all arms advancing from the direction of Ham. To support the cavalry the 9th Brigade was ordered to take up a position three miles north of Noyon, astride the Ham—Guiscard road. The Lincolnshire were in support of the Northumberland and Royal Fusiliers, and as the battalion marched back along the road for two miles, the stews were passed round to their owners and eaten on the march.

After awhile the two rear battalions, Royal Fusiliers and Northumberland Fusiliers, passed through the Lincolnshire, leaving the latter as rearguard. At dusk C and D Companies were withdrawn, A and B establishing a line of outposts. About 1 a.m. on the 30th the battalion was ordered to withdraw as quietly and quickly as possible through Noyon. It was 2 a.m. before the outposts (with the exception of a patrol under

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Captain Ellison) were withdrawn. The retirement was then continued.<sup>1</sup>

Dawn was breaking as the Lincolnshire, skirting the eastern exits of Noyon, struck the straight road between that village and Cuts. The battalion passed through St. Blaise and a little beyond, crossed the bridge over the Oise Canal, which had already been prepared for demolition by the Royal Engineers. One minute after the rearguard was clear of the bridge the latter "went up." A little further on the bridge over the Oise River was demolished in a similar manner, whilst the battalion was having its first ten minutes halt in Pontoise.

Some anxiety was felt regarding Captain Ellison and his patrol, which had not yet rejoined, but they had been guarding the bridges at Varennes until the latter were demolished and marched in some hours later.

At about 4.30 a.m., the Lincolnshire reached Cuts, where Divisional Headquarters and the remainder of the 9th Brigade were billeted. The Brigade Column was already formed up ready to move off when the battalion reached Cuts. The latter, therefore, joined the column, which, at 5 a.m., set out southwards in the direction of Berny Riviere.

The day's march lay through some of the fairest country in France. The fierce rays of the sun beat down upon the fields of golden corn, upon orchards heavy with fruit which would never be gathered save by the hands of the invader. The troops passed through tiny villages nestling amidst shady valleys or perched upon the brows of hills. But the roads were hot and dusty and the "tramp, tramp, tramp" of marching men smothered the singing of the birds, and the rumbling of gun carriages and transport was not unlike the roar of traffic in a London street. Footsore and exhausted men were compelled to drop out and rest by the roadside until they were either picked up or had sufficiently recovered to join in the stream of stragglers which followed ever in the wake of the column.

Close to the village of Morsain, between 11 a.m. and noon, the column halted for further orders. During this halt the battalion was met by supply wagons from which rations were issued. A meal was then taken, followed by a short rest before the march was resumed at 2.45 p.m.

About 6 p.m. the battalion crossed the bridge over the Aisne river at Vic-sur-Aisne and two hours later reached Ressons, where officers and men were billeted in cottages. The distance marched on 30th August was about twenty-five miles, but when the roll was called at night it was found that all stragglers had rejoined.

<sup>1</sup> At 6 p.m. on the 29th the 3rd Division set out on the road to Cuts, the 5th Division to Carlepont and the 4th Division to the north of Carlepont.



Another march of fifteen miles on the 31st brought the Lincolnshire to the hamlet of Vauciennes, south-west of Villers Cotterets. The pressure of the enemy had relaxed considerably and the day's march was the most comfortable experienced for a week, the men having recovered marvellously from the hard gruelling of the previous days. Vauciennes was, however, crowded with troops, and the battalion bivouacked for the night on some open ground by the roadside west of the village.

Reveille on 1st September was at 4 a.m., when the whole of the 9th Brigade "stood to" awaiting orders. The latter were issued at 5.30 a.m.—the 3rd Division was to march to the Villers St. Genest-Bregy area.

At 9.30 a.m., the Lincolnshire set out from Vauciennes and had been on the road about two hours when a halt was called a mile from Gondreville. Firing was heard in rear and on the right flank in the direction of Crepy-en-Valois. (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 240.*) At the latter place the outpost line of the 5th Division had been attacked at 6 a.m. by troops of Marwitz's Cavalry Corps. By noon the action was over, and at 2 p.m., the brigade resumed its march, the Lincolnshire reaching Bouillancy at 7 p.m., when they went into billets with other units of the 9th Brigade. The 3rd Division that night occupied the line Villers St. Genest-Bouillancy-Chevreville.

On the 2nd September the 3rd Division continued its march by Bregy and Douay to the Ivernay-Monthyon area. The Lincolnshire, setting out at 4.30 a.m., acted as rearguard of the 9th Brigade. The march was monotonous, but billets in Penchard were reached soon after midday: for once the day's march was over early and everyone settled down in comfort to a good night's rest.

Orders issued at 9.15 p.m. from 3rd Divisional Headquarters on the 2nd stated that on the 3rd the Division was to march in a south-easterly direction and take up a position east of the Forêt de Mans in conjunction with the remainder of the Army. The 3rd Division was to march by the Penchard-Meaux-Boutingy road.

Again, on the 3rd, the Lincolnshire reached their billets early. Marching at 4.15 a.m., they took the Meaux road, and having marched ten miles, halted from 11 a.m. to 12 noon, and continuing the march arrived at a farm situated between Vaucourtois and Maison Blanche, during the early afternoon. The weather was still very hot, but the roads were good, though everyone was tired when their destination was reached.

Having "stood to" during the morning of the 4th ready to move off at short notice, it was 1 p.m. before the Lincolnshire marched off. After about a mile the battalion halted in a field

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

near La Haute Maison, as that morning, at about 12 noon, a squadron of German cavalry had gained contact with the 3rd Divisional Mounted Troops attached to the 9th Infantry Brigade for outpost duty. Three or four of these Germans were wounded. Orders were issued to all units of the Brigade as to the positions to be taken up should an attack develop.

At 8 p.m., the battalion marched off to another field near La Consuite and again "stood by" in case an attack developed. The retirement continued through the night to the area Liverdy-Chatres-Le Mesnil, a long monotonous march passing through the town and forest of Crecy. Daylight on the 5th found the Lincolnshire marching along the edge of a beautiful park at Chatres<sup>1</sup> and at 7.15 a.m. they arrived at Liverdy, where they billeted. They had marched sixteen miles during the night of 4th/5th September and ten miles on the 4th, and when the battalion reached Liverdy all ranks were tired out. But there, troubles were so far ended—the great retreat was at an end, though it was late in the day before the news reached the battalion. In the meantime, after a few hours' sleep, all ranks set to work to remove the visible signs of that now historic fortnight of marching and fighting, to and from Mons to the Marne. Blistered and sore feet were attended to, uniforms were repaired, and the dust shaken from them, stubbly beards disappeared, and the battalion once more assumed its wonted smartness.

Late that night, when the troops were told they were to advance on the morrow they could hardly believe it, but the deafening cheers which greeted the announcement left no doubt that the British soldier was himself again and that he had come through the ordeal of that great retreat still stout of heart and full of fight.

From the 20th August, on which date the move up to Mons had begun, to the 5th September—sixteen days—the 3rd Division had marched no less than two hundred and thirty-seven miles and had fought two big battles.

"The Retreat from Mons was in every way honourable to the Army. The troops suffered under every disadvantage. The number of reservists in the ranks was on an average over one-half of the full strength and the units were, owing to the force of circumstances, hurried away to the area of concentration before all ranks could resume acquaintance with their officers and comrades, and re-learn their business as soldiers. Arrived there, they were hastened forward by forced marches

<sup>1</sup> The German outposts on the 5th September were south of the Grand Morin, the nearest about five miles from Chatres. On the same date the French Sixth Army had commenced attack on von Kluck's right at Penchard, where the Lincolnshire halted on the 2nd.

to the battle, confronted with greatly superior numbers of the most renowned army in Europe—condemned at the very outset to undergo the severest ordeal which can be imposed upon an army. They were short of food and sleep when they began their retreat, they continued it always short of food and sleep for thirteen days, as has been told ; and at the end they were still an army, and a formidable army. They were never demoralized, for they rightly judged they had never been beaten.” (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 260.*)

## VI

## THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE : 7TH–10TH SEPTEMBER, 1914

The order to the British Expeditionary Force to advance, referred to, at the end of the last chapter was consequent on the decision of the French Commander-in-Chief General Joffre : “ The moment for which General Joffre had waited was come at last. Von Kluck in his headlong rush eastwards had, it appeared, ignored not only the fortress of Paris, but the Sixth (French) Army, which, with the British, was now in position . . . to fall in strength on his right flank and rear.” (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 259.*)

At 6 a.m. the Lincolnshire fell in. Everyone was in a cheerful mood, for the advance was about to begin, and a little later the battalion moved along the dusty roads with a hot sun beating down upon the lines of marching men. At about 9.30 a.m. a halt was called in an apple orchard at La Houssaye Farm, the trees screening the troops from the enemy’s aeroplanes, which were busy observing. At 1.45 p.m. the march was resumed. After numerous halts during the afternoon the Lincolnshire arrived at the Chateau de Lumigny and were billeted in the surrounding farm buildings. That night the head of the 3rd Division reached Faremoutiers, whence the 1st Wiltshire, 7th Brigade, forced the passage of the Grand Morin about 11 p.m., and seized the heights of Le Charnois, about a mile north of the river. (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 275.*)

With the exception of a Special Order of the Day,<sup>1</sup> issued at 7 p.m., no orders were issued for the 7th September, only a

<sup>1</sup> Special Order of the Day, 6th September, 1914.

“ After a most trying series of operations mostly in retirement, which have been rendered necessary for the general strategic plan of the Allied Armies, the British Forces stand to-day formed in line with their French comrades, ready to attack the enemy.

“ Foiled in their attempt to invest Paris, the Germans have been driven to move in an easterly and south-easterly direction with the apparent intention of falling in strength on the Fifth French Army. In this operation they are exposing their right flank and their

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

warning that all troops should be ready to move at short notice after 8 p.m. Thus ended the first day of the advance.

On the 7th September the advance was resumed in a north-easterly direction. The Lincolnshire paraded at 6 a.m., and being in support to the remainder of the Brigade, were ordered to "stand by" until 12.30 p.m. On all sides there were signs of the demoralization of the enemy. Empty wine bottles were everywhere, and the inhabitants reported much drunkenness amongst the German soldiery. The 3rd Division had been ordered to march on Chauffry. As the column passed Coulommiers station, second reinforcements for the Lincolnshire joined the battalion. That night the battalion billeted in La Bretonniere in a factory and neighbouring houses.

On the night of the 7th the British Expeditionary Force reached the line of the Grand Morin, roughly from Jouy to Crecy.

On the 8th September, the 9th Brigade was again in reserve. At 6 a.m., the Lincolnshire left La Bretonniere, and at 11.30 a.m., halted in a small village named Gibraltar, north of Rebais, where they took up a position overlooking the valley of the Petit Morin. Between the Grand and Petit Morin rivers the country was hilly and thickly wooded : the valley of the latter river being also well wooded and with steep slopes. The 9th Brigade halted whilst the 7th and 8th Brigades cleared the enemy from the many hidden positions the valley afforded.

At 4.45 p.m., the valley was reported clear of the enemy, and the advance continued. The Lincolnshire crossed the Petit Morin at Orly, and the enemy fired a parting shell, which fell some fifty yards from the battalion, doing no damage.

At Orly the 9th Brigade moved to act as advance guard to the Division. The column climbed the slopes and continued its march almost due north. It reached Les Feucheres as darkness fell. Here, with the exception of the Lincolnshire, the 9th Brigade billeted. The former were detailed to form the outposts and companies were posted in the following positions westwards from the village of Villare : D Company on the right, C in the centre, and A on the left, B Company was in reserve with Battalion Headquarters in Les Feucheres. Patrols searched the woods which screened the crossings over the River Marne. D Company's patrols located the enemy at about eight hundred yards on their left front, but no shots were fired.

---

line of communication to an attack from the combined Sixth French Army and the British Forces.

"I call upon the British Army in France to now show the enemy its power and to push in vigorously to the attack beside the Sixth French Army. I am sure I shall not call upon them in vain but that, on the contrary, by another manifestation of the magnificent spirit they have shown in the past fortnight, they will fall on the enemy's flank with all their strength and, in unison with their Allies, drive them back."

## BATTERY CAPTURED

[SEPT. 9TH, 1914]

The 3rd Division crossed the Marne at Nanteuil, the 5th Division at Saacy, about a mile to the south-west. Before 9 a.m., the vanguards of both Divisions had established themselves on the heights of the northern bank. The 9th Brigade which formed the advance guard of the 3rd Division, advanced without difficulty, and by 10.30 a.m., Brigadier General Shaw had established his headquarters at Bezu.<sup>1</sup> But the advance guard of the 5th Division was opposed by heavy shell-fire from concealed batteries at various points.

Whilst the 1st Lincolnshire was halted in a field near Bezu, Lieut.-Colonel Smith, commanding the battalion, received a message from the Brigade, informing him that "a German battery was doing serious damage by shelling our column approaching the Marne," and telling him to try and capture it. The country north of the Marne is very hilly and wooded. In fact, the 14th Brigade of the 5th Division, "was swallowed up by the woods for more than an hour." (*Official History, Vol. I, pp. 289, 290.*)

Lieut.-Colonel Smith, with two companies, C and D, worked through the woods west of Bezu, crept up to within one hundred and fifty yards of the guns and shot down the German gunners, and their escort, almost to a man. Dashing out of the thicket to secure the guns, however, they were fired upon by the 65th (Howitzer) Battery, and compelled again to seek cover with a loss of four officers and some thirty men killed or wounded.<sup>2</sup> This unfortunate mistake arose from the 65th Battery believing that the German battery had been silenced by some other British artillery and that the men of the Lincolnshire were German gunners returning to their abandoned guns.

The guns were removed by the 5th Divisional Ammunition Column next morning and removed to Coulommiers, whence they were despatched to England. One of the guns was formerly to be seen at the Royal United Service Institution, but was removed to the depot of the Regiment at Lincoln in 1928.

The following is from a verbal description given to a friend by Captain Hoskyns, who commanded D Company. He was of exceptionally fine physique and a born leader of men. During the retreat from Mons he lost his forage cap and replaced it by a straw hat obtained in a French village, which made him very conspicuous. Captain Hoskyns was killed in action on the 25th September, 1915.

<sup>1</sup> The British Expeditionary Force was now between the Marne, from La Ferte-sous-Jouarre to Chateau Thierry, and the left of von Kluck's army. The French Sixth Army was pressing its attack on von Kluck west of the River Ourcq.

<sup>2</sup> Captain and Adjutant Drake was killed. Captains Ellison, Hoskyns and Lieutenant Thruston wounded.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

“ ‘Never have I had such big gun hunting. We first started in file, not knowing if Germans were in the wood or not—we never knew when machine-guns would open on us unawares as we crossed the many side tracks in the wood. At last, after some time, we came to a broad ride and felt that here at least the Bosche must surely have someone, as the reports of his guns seemed quite close. A minute’s anxiety as we pushed a few men across at intervals, and as no horrid “phut, phut” came, I got my Company over and formed them into line, C Company doing the same on my right, to beat through the wood. I went ahead with my Sub, Thruston—and as we got near to the further edge we went warily and silently, followed by our men, who had thoroughly entered into the spirit of our hunt. As Thruston and I got near to the edge we distinctly saw the German artillery in line, firing at right angles to our advance on their left, and nearest gun about one hundred and fifty yards from the wood, and to our horror, we also saw a few yards off a Bosche sentry looking in our direction. We stopped dead for what seemed an age, and then to our relief, he turned away and walked slowly off. Suddenly, however, he stopped again, and we saw that he thought all was not well as he looked in our direction. I now felt that the game was up and called to Thruston, who was carrying a rifle to ‘down him.’ No sooner said than the Bosche was shot and our men, who were level with us, opened fire on the German gunners: these, taken entirely by surprise, tried to turn their guns round on us, but long before this was done we had shot them down.’ ” This gallant little exploit cost the enemy a battery of field guns and a heavy casualty list.

After being shelled by the 5th Divisional Artillery, the Lincolnshire fell back through the wood and subsequently marched northwards for about three miles.

At nightfall on the 9th September the line of the British Expeditionary Force extended from Chateau Thierry (exclusive) through Bezu and La Ferte-sous-Jouarre to Jouarre. The head of the 3rd Division (9th Brigade) remained with its head on the Chateau Thierry-Montreuil road from the morning onwards, as neither the I. Corps on its right nor the 5th Division on its left were coming up in line with it.

As the First German Army appeared to be retreating in a north-easterly direction across the front of the British Expeditionary Force, Sir John French had hopes of intercepting it. At 8.15 p.m. on the 9th, therefore, the British Commander-in-Chief issued orders for the pursuit to be continued at 5 a.m., on the 10th.

The 9th Infantry Brigade, and 107th Battery, still the advance guard of the 3rd Division, crossed the River Clignon at Neuilly,

striking in between the 6th Infantry Brigade, the advance guard of the 2nd Division on its right and Gough's Cavalry on its left, while the former was attacking from Hautavesnes a German convoy and its escort moving on the Chezy road, which resulted in the surrender of the survivors of the German force of about five hundred. The 9th Brigade took another six hundred prisoners, in which all divisions of von der Marwitz cavalry corps were represented. The 1st Lincolnshire were in support, searching the villages and surrounding fields and woods for stray Germans.

They reached billets at Dammard at about 6 p.m. Here the 9th Brigade gradually assembled after a satisfactory day's work. The advance on 10th September was about ten miles and in the evening the four divisions of the I. and II. Corps were astride the River Alland, the III. Corps at Vaux-sous-Colombs and southwards through Colombs to Chaton.

On the 11th the pursuit inclined north-east, the British Expeditionary Force between the boundaries Fere-en-Tardenois-Bazouches on the right and La Fertemilon-Longpont-Soissons on the left.

The Lincolnshire left Dammard at 6 a.m., the 9th Brigade again marching at the head of the 3rd Division. Grand Rozoy was reached about midday, when the Brigade went into billets. The distance marched was roughly twelve miles, and at nightfall the 2nd, 3rd and 5th Divisions (the heads of which were at Beugneux, Grand Rozoy and Hartennes respectively) had crossed the Ourcq, the 1st and 4th Divisions echeloned back on the right and left flanks. Cavalry were in front of the British Expeditionary Force, five miles from the Vesle River.

G.H.Q. orders for the 12th were to continue the pursuit, to seize the crossing places over the Aisne, and secure the high ground north of the river. "The day was dark, with torrents of rain, which turned the roads into seas of mud." (*Official History*.)

The 9th Infantry Brigade was again detailed as advanced guard of the 3rd Division, and the 1st Lincolnshire formed the vanguard.

The battalion paraded at 5 a.m., and marched to a plateau overlooking the valley of the Vesle. The cavalry had already gone ahead to clear the front of the Division. As the Lincolnshire reached the high ground a wonderful view opened out before them. It is thus described by Q.M.S. North: "The nature of the country was now entirely changed. The troops beheld before them a beautiful stretch of wooded country dotted with towns and villages and enriched with orchards and vineyards. In the west, just beyond where two villages ran into

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

each other, the high buildings of Soissons were visible amongst the trees, and straight in front, beyond the valley was a chain of picturesque hills at the foot of which ran the River Aisne. The whole landscape had the appearance of a vast richly-wooded park. British cavalry had gone ahead to reconnoitre the valley and a body of them was held up in the town of Braisne. Troops of various arms of the Service were assembled along the roads on the plateau including cavalry, artillery, infantry and bridging trains, and the Lincolnshire passed through them to the left of the valley and halted in pouring rain." Heavy rain had not only fallen when the advance began on the 12th, but on the 11th the troops had been drenched through as they pushed on in pursuit of the enemy.

At 10 a.m. 9th Brigade Headquarters received a message from General Allenby stating that his cavalry had secured the bridge at Braisne and found it intact, but the enemy was still holding the outskirts of the town. The Lincolnshire were therefore ordered to move to the right of the town and take the railway bridge half a mile to the east, then sweep north while the 1st Northumberland Fusiliers crossed the road bridge and moved round west of the town.

Scouts and an advanced party from A Company of the Lincolnshire were sent forward to carry out the movement. Having searched the gardens and woods to the north of the road, the scouts joined the advanced party at the entrance of Braisne and reported all approaches clear of the enemy. The battalion then advanced and passing a barricade which had been erected by the enemy, entered the thickly-wooded grounds of the chateau on the right of the road. The chateau was thought to be full of Germans, but only two French liaison officers (who were first taken prisoner by two of the Lincolnshire who had not recognised the French uniform and were then released, having narrowly escaped being shot) were found in the chateau. Companies finally assembled in the main street.

Every street in the town was searched and a few wounded Germans as well as a German machine gun and ammunition limber with horse were taken by the battalion<sup>1</sup> : also a German medical officer and a few wounded Germans were found in a quarry : these were also made prisoner.

The Lincolnshire then, in extended order, advanced beyond Braisne for a few miles and came to a large wood south-west of Brenelle, in which a few more prisoners were taken. Rain was still falling heavily while the battalion was rallying after searching the wood. All ranks then had to wait, drenched to the skin,

<sup>1</sup> This ammunition limber and horses were used by the Battalion as a mess cart for a long while and is now at Lincoln, at the depot.



until outposts had been established by one of the other units of the Brigade. They then marched off to billets in Brenelle, tired and worn out. There was little rest at night, for both officers and men were trying to dry their wet clothes. Supplies had not reached the Brigade, so the men were given permission to eat their iron rations.

Nightfall on the 12th found the British Expeditionary Force across the Vesle and close to the River Aisne. But "when darkness fell on the 12th September not a single bridge over the Aisne was in British hands."

Whether the enemy intended holding the northern bank of the Aisne, thus preventing the further Allied advance, remained to be seen.

## VII

### THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE, 1914

Operation Orders issued from General Headquarters on the evening of the 12th were to the effect that on the 13th the heads of the three British Corps would advance to the line, about five miles beyond the Aisne, Lierval-Chavignon. The objective of the British Army was the plateau between the valleys of the Aisne and Ailette rivers, traversed by the Chemin des Dames. The II. Corps with Gough's cavalry was to cross the Aisne at Vailly, Condé and Missy.

"The river (Aisne), winding and sluggish except when in flood and some 200 feet wide, is unfordable; it runs through a valley which has steep sides covered with patches of wood, but with a gently sloping or level bottom from a mile to two miles in breadth and over three hundred feet below the level of the plateau through which the course of the stream has been cut." (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 318.*)

Orders from 3rd Divisional Headquarters were received by the 9th Brigade at 5.15 a.m. on the 13th. The Division was to move on Chassemy with the 8th Brigade as advance guard: the 9th Brigade was to secure the high ground between Brenelle and Chassemy until the former Brigade had made good the latter village, when the 9th Brigade was to follow. Further movements of the Division depended on the condition of the bridges over the Aisne. Later orders stated that the 9th Brigade was to cover the 8th Brigade from the ridge north-east of Chassemy as it crossed the river.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The morning of the 13th was still wet when the Lincolnshire paraded at 8 a.m., and shortly afterwards moved off with the Brigade. The advance to the Chassemy Ridge was difficult, for the enemy's long range howitzers, firing from the heights north-east of Vailly, had the range to perfection. But the ridge was occupied, the infantry battalions of the 9th Brigade sheltering in a road which ran east to west on the southern side. Here they waited for several hours. The 8th Brigade was checked about one and a half miles from the river by the fire of the German howitzers and could progress no further. The road bridge over the river at Vailly was broken, though the gap was spanned by a single plank which the enemy had omitted to remove after he had crossed ; the light railway bridge above Vailly had been destroyed.

"In every case the road bridges over the river were found to have been destroyed, but not those over the canal which lies to the south of it." (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 327.*)

About midday, the G.O.C., 3rd Division, Major-General Hubert Hamilton, made a personal reconnaissance of the bridges at Vailly and at 1 p.m. ordered the 8th Brigade to advance. Although heavily shelled the Brigade dribbled men across the single plank, and by 4 p.m. the Royal Scots were in Vauxelles Chateau (one mile north-west of Vailly) and on the high ground north-west of it ; the remainder of the Brigade was in support at St. Pierre (just west of Vailly).

The 9th Brigade did not begin to cross the river until darkness had fallen : it was near midnight before the Lincolnshire began their hazardous crossing. The advance was by sections, each section crossing first the bridge over the canal and then over the single plank spanning the gap in the broken bridge over the river in single file. A single false step to right or left would have meant certain death from drowning. Every now and then a bursting shell would throw the weird scene into prominence, but not a single man was hit, neither did anyone fall into the river. Progress was very slow, but once across the men had to double several hundred yards to where the battalion was forming up in column of route facing west. When the last man had joined, the battalion marched off through the town of Vailly at a rapid pace and wheeled to the right up a narrow lane and then across a large tract of cultivated land on to a high ridge to the south-west of Rouge Maison Farm. On the top of the ridge the 4th Royal Fusiliers had established themselves, and D, B and A Companies of the Lincolnshire prolonged the line to the right in that order ; C Company formed a second line in echelon on the right.

With their entrenching tools, supplemented by about forty

picks and shovels<sup>1</sup> the Battalion set to work to dig trenches. In pitch darkness and with rain falling steadily, patrols were sent out to the front from D and B Companies : A Company sending one to reconnoitre Rouge Maison Farm, another from C endeavouring to gain touch with 2nd Division troops on the right.

The ground in front of the battalion was fairly flat for about three hundred yards, when it dipped. Across the plateau and parallel with the trenches of the Lincolnshire was a road lined with telegraph poles which proved excellent range marks for the enemy's guns, which opened soon after daylight on the 14th.

"Thus before dawn on the 14th a footing, albeit precarious, had been gained on the north bank of the Aisne at several points." (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 334.*)

Patrols from the battalion reported the enemy holding an outpost line at a point where the ground dipped, but Rouge Maison Farm was not occupied. The German infantry then attacked the Royal Fusiliers, the attack spreading gradually along the line. Soon the Lincolnshire were firing rapidly at the advancing enemy's troops, but many rifles were clogged with mud and rapid fire was difficult. Hostile machine-gun and rifle fire was heavy and from the right, firing from behind a wood, the enemy's artillery shelled the battalion in enfilade. C Company's patrol which had gone to gain touch with the 2nd Division returned with the information that the latter could not be found, the intervening wood being full of Germans. At nightfall on the 13th there had been a gap of five miles between the left of the 2nd Division and the right of the 9th Infantry Brigade (Lincolnshire), which on the morning of the 14th had not apparently been filled.<sup>2</sup> (*Official History, Vol. I, pp. 335 and 349.*)

Throughout the morning of the 14th the enemy continued the attack, wave after wave advancing against the Lincolnshire and troops on the left of the battalion. But all these attacks were broken up and very heavy casualties must have been suffered by the Germans. Compelled to remain on the southern bank of the Aisne until bridges across could be constructed, the British artillery could render very little support to the hard-pressed infantry. The Royal Fusiliers appealed to the Lincolnshire for support and D and B Companies of the latter made a spirited counter-attack which drove the enemy back to his starting point. The casualties of these two companies were heavy, including the

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant Cave-Orme, with a platoon from A Company, fetched as many picks and shovels as his men could carry from the battalion transport, which could not cross the river, returning to the battalion soon after midnight 13th-14th.

<sup>2</sup> The left of the 2nd Division, at about 2 p.m. on the 14th, extended from La Cour de Soupir, south-west towards Chavonne, which is about two and half miles from Vailly.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Officer Commanding B Company, Captain Dawson. But now the enemy's attack developed on the right. He succeeded in bringing up some machine guns into Rouge Maison Farm. With these guns he poured a heavy fire into A and C Companies of the Lincolnshire and at the same time German infantry debouched from the wood on the right of the battalion. The latter, caught between two fires suffered severe losses, the Officer Commanding A Company, Captain Greatwood, being among the wounded. A message was sent back to Brigade Headquarters asking for support. Two companies of the Royal Scots Fusiliers sent up on the right were enfiladed by machine guns and driven back with heavy loss. (*Official History, Vol. I, p. 351.*) An order was signalled from the rear for the Lincolnshire to retire by platoons beginning from the right.

No sooner had the retirement begun than the enemy rushed a machine gun into a wheat stack not more than fifty yards away, whilst his infantry swarmed on to the ridge, which bent round the flank, and opened a destructive fire as the Lincolnshire fell back across the greasy beet field. At the bottom of the ravine Colonel Smith rallied the troops, amongst whom were some Royal Scots Fusiliers, and then, as Vailly offered no defensive position, he moved back across the river to a railway cutting on the opposite side. So, over the railway bridge (now partially repaired and having planks placed across the gaps), the Lincolnshire retired to the cutting. But here further casualties were suffered from the enemy's shell-fire, including the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel Smith and the Adjutant, Lieutenant Hutchinson, though both gallantly continued to carry on.

After three hours in the cutting, the Lincolnshire again crossed the river and took cover in a wood about two hundred yards beyond it. Here, for several hours they sheltered behind a bank and after darkness had fallen moved into Vailly, where the men were permitted to lie down and get what sleep they could.

The losses of the Lincolnshire during the fighting on the 14th September were eight officers (including the Battalion M.O.) killed or wounded, and one hundred and eighty other ranks.<sup>1</sup>

Just before daybreak on the 15th the battalion, with the Royal Scots Fusiliers (both weak in numbers), moved out from Vailly in order to support the 4th Royal Fusiliers and 1st Northumberland Fusiliers. The latter battalions were holding a ridge about a mile north of Vailly, a winding, sunken road leading up from

<sup>1</sup> Captain H.E. Dawson, Lieutenant A.W. Peddie and four other ranks killed. Lieut.-Colonel W.E.B. Smith, Captain F.W. Greatwood, 2nd Lieutenants C. Hutchinson and H.L. Trist, and one hundred and two other ranks wounded. Captain G.A.K. Kempthorne, R.A.M.C. (M.O.) and 2nd Lieutenant Wyatt wounded and missing, and seventy-four other ranks missing, most of whom were probably killed.

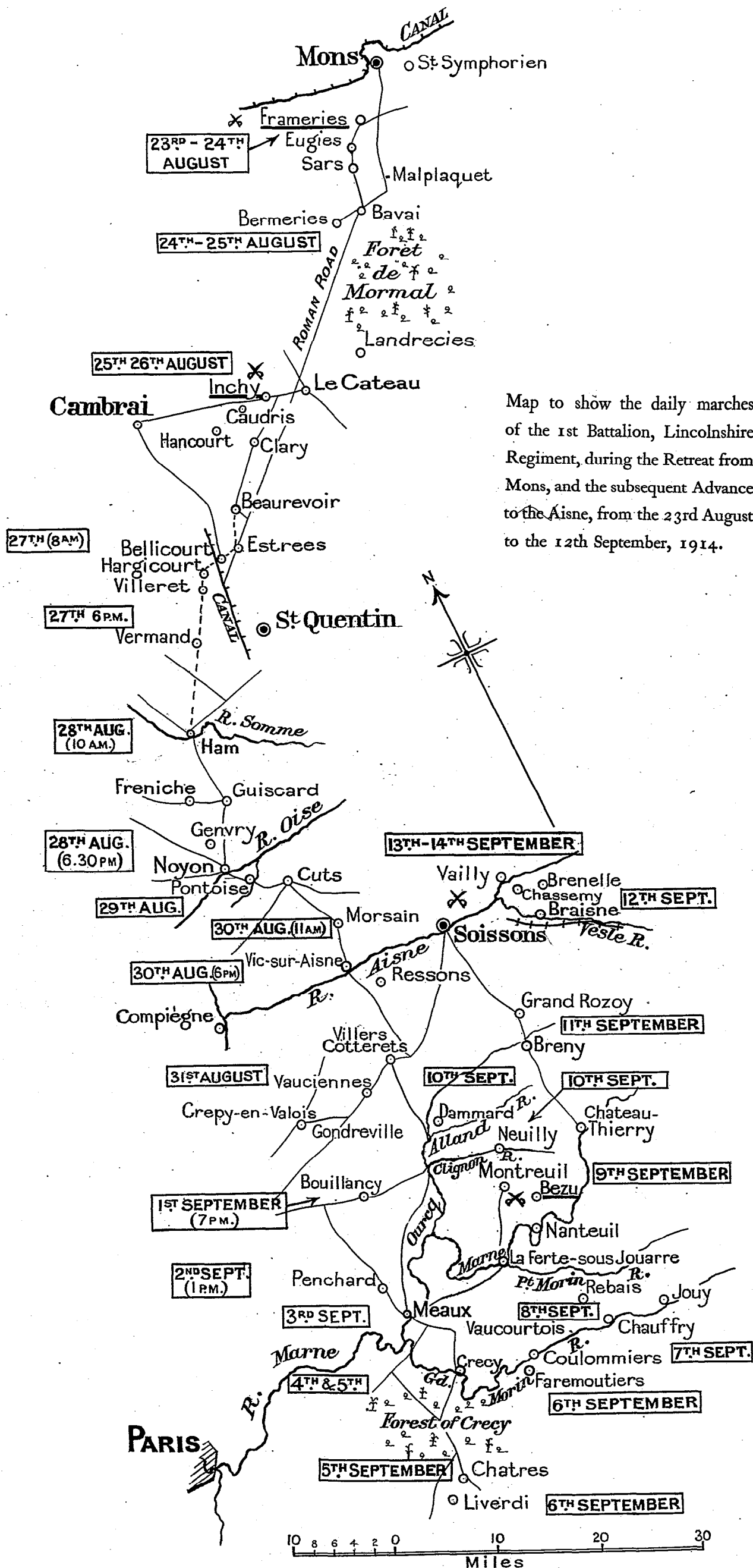
## THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE [SEPT. 15TH, 1914]

the town to and over the ridge. On the right side of this road was a rather high bank well covered with tall trees and bushes : the bank on the left side of the road was neither as high nor as well protected. Into this roadway cutting the Lincolnshire and Royal Scots Fusiliers moved, in which position they were in support to the Royal Fusiliers, who were astride the road on the top, and the Northumberland Fusiliers who were on the left.

Here throughout the 15th (the last day of the Aisne battle) the Lincolnshire remained, digging themselves into the bank and making themselves as comfortable as possible, so far as the incessant shelling to which the road was exposed permitted. Battalion Headquarters were established in a small cottage on the right of the road until it was demolished the next day by German shells.

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

---



PART TWO  
TRENCH WARFARE, REINFORCEMENTS,  
AND  
THE BATTLES OF 1914



## I

## THE BEGINNING OF TRENCH WARFARE

THE small cottage by the roadside in which Battalion Headquarters had been established was destroyed by shell-fire on the 16th, and from that date all ranks lived in holes in the ground; hardly good enough to be called dug-outs, such as were used later in the war. No fires or lights were permitted, nor were the men able to do any cooking. Tea was sometimes made in the town and rations were fetched over the river at night by ration parties. For a while orchards and vineyards, which lay close to the roadside, provided plenty of fruit. Showery weather set in and the nights were now very cold. Occasionally there were spells of warm sunshine when the men would emerge from their dug-outs and bask in the sun, scuttling back when the enemy's artillery opened fire. Without overcoats and blankets, and only a few waterproof sheets, it was wonderful how all ranks endured the cold and wet as they did without serious casualties.

There was little real rest in the front line trenches even at night, for during the hours of darkness the battalion stood to arms once or twice, and always at daybreak. Moreover, whenever the enemy's infantry opened a fusilade of rifle-fire, everyone had to be on the alert, and this happened frequently throughout the day and often at night.

At this period the hostile artillery was superior both in number of guns and calibre to that of the British. The Germans in pre-war days had foreseen a siege war, i.e., a possible war against forts or entrenched positions, and had provided their army with howitzers (high-angle guns) of all calibres, the 8-in. howitzer being largely used. This gun fired a shell which gave off black smoke and was nicknamed "Jack Johnson" and made a crater fifteen to twenty feet across and about ten feet deep. To these guns the British had little with which to reply until on the 23rd September, a number of old pattern 6-in. howitzers arrived from England, but these were, of course, far inferior to the enemy's 8-in. howitzers. A small high-velocity gun used by the enemy was very accurate and caused many casualties. It fired a small shell ("whizz-bang"), the report of discharge and burst being practically simultaneous.

Practically all the British positions north and south of the Aisne were under fire from the enemy's guns; the battalion transport vehicles, for instance, were parked south of the river at Chassemy and came in for their share of shell-fire. On one occasion when the horses had been hooked in, and shells fell in

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the neighbourhood, it was only by standing to the horses and holding on to them that Lance-Corporal York succeeded in preventing a stampede, for which gallant action he was awarded the D.C.M.

The night of the 20/21st was eventful. The battalion held some trenches, taken over from the Royal Fusiliers very close to the German trenches. During the night, under cover of a continuous fusilade of rifle-fire, the enemy commenced digging what appeared to be pits for field guns in front of their line, suggesting an imminent attack. Our rapid fire, mainly directed on the diggers, dimly discerned in the moonlight, seemed to have frustrated the intention of the enemy as no attack materialised and several German dead were seen in front of their lines when day broke.

The Lincolnshire were relieved by the 2nd York and Lancaster on the 21st in broad daylight without interference by the enemy, which was surprising. The battalion marched away down the sunken road and took cover in a large quarry until sunset. After dark companies in single file crossed the Aisne and took the road to Braisne. The enemy seems to have been aware of their withdrawal for he shelled the bridge and the river and several casualties were suffered.

Along the road to Braisne the Lincolnshire passed two more battalions of the 16th Brigade moving up to relieve the remainder of the 9th Brigade, which had been ordered to withdraw for refitting and a well-earned rest at Courcelles, a small village about two miles east of Braisne and some five miles south of the Aisne. Reinforcements under Lieutenant Dove joined the battalion about the 20th and at Courcelles, some days later, another draft under Captain R.H. Spooner.

The battalion arrived in billets about 11 o'clock at night very tired and very dirty. This was the first occasion all ranks had been definitely relieved from duty in the front line or in support, after the crossing of the Aisne. Since the arrival in France, the advance to Mons and the Retreat, no opportunity for a good clean up and attention to clothing and equipment had been possible. The battalion came out of the trenches, therefore, deficient in many articles; their clothes in a terrible condition from constant soakings and contact with mud, their boots in holes and anything but watertight, resembling very little the smart battalion which left Portsmouth in August.

Those few days at Courcelles, however, worked wonders and although the advance depots were unable to replace all clothing and equipment required (many of the men were still minus pack and overcoats and no blankets were issued), when the battalion went back to the trenches on the 25th all ranks were rested and

well fed and ready for any fighting or hard living which might fall to their lot.

The trenches taken over by the Lincolnshire from the 1st Royal Scots (8th Brigade) on the night of 25th September were on a ridge nearly a mile to the left of their old trenches. The battalion arrived on the southern slope of the hill at about 9 p.m., and occupied some shallow dug-outs after a platoon from each company had been sent to the firing line over the brow of the hill. These trenches, which were not continuous, but in short lengths, were only occupied during the night time, the troops being withdrawn before dawn, leaving piquets behind hidden amongst trees or in gullies. Instead of a plateau, there was, in front of the battalion a deep valley, the sides of which were broken up by ravines filled with bushes. It was necessary to guard against surprise by piqueting these. Patrols also reconnoitred the valley and a deserted village which was hidden amongst the trees. About a dozen marksmen were selected, and employed as sharpshooters and did excellent work. They were posted near Battalion Headquarters, and some were always on the look-out during daylight, and any movement of German scouts or snipers was promptly dealt with.

The 26th was characterised by slight shelling in the morning which greatly increased during the afternoon, but only three men were wounded. The battalion snipers had a few shots on this day at a group of Germans about seven hundred and fifty yards away and two of the enemy fell. On the 27th the Germans first used hand-grenades, though there are no records of their use against the Lincolnshire. On this date also A Company was sent to relieve a company of the Royal Scots Fusiliers on the right. The 28th again witnessed slight shelling during the morning, increasing as the day wore on. At about 6 p.m., two shells from what was obviously a new heavy howitzer fell, one in front and the other in the rear of the trenches and burst with terrific force. These were apparently ranging shots, for they were followed by twelve others traversing along the whole line but to the amazement and gratification of the men, none of them exploded. Three more men were wounded on the 28th.

The next day (29th) the battalion had its first experience of bomb-dropping from the air, but the bombs fell very wide of their mark and exploded harmlessly in the valley in No Man's Land. "No firing at all. No casualties," is the record for 30th September. On the 1st October rumours were afloat that the battalion was to be relieved the following day and moved from the Aisne. In these days very little news filtered through as to what was happening outside any particular area.

At night orders were received for the relief of the battalion

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

by the Shropshire Light Infantry, who were to take over the line held by the Lincolnshire on the 2nd October. At 7 p.m. on that date the battalion marched out of Vailly and re-crossed the Aisne for the last time. Crossing over the now well-battered bridge which led to the Chassemy road, the battalion set out for Braisne. The road was dotted with shell holes filled with water (for rain had fallen), into which more than one man slipped. At Braisne the expected orders were received. They directed the battalion to march to Servenay, the 9th Brigade having been ordered to march to the area Servenay-Cramaille-Grandiselle.

Throughout the whole of the night of the 2nd/3rd the battalion with Brigade Headquarters and the Royal Fusiliers, marched on their destination, passing through the villages of Cerceuil, Clory, Housse and Arcy. At about 3.30 a.m. on the latter date, after having marched some twenty miles, the Lincolnshire reached Servenay and were billeted in the barns of a large farm. The Northumberland Fusiliers and Royal Scots Fusiliers, who had previously arrived in Augy, also moved to the Brigade area.

The inward meaning of the withdrawal of the 9th Brigade from the Aisne was the transfer of the British Expeditionary Force to the Bethune-Ypres area, for from the third week in September the left flank of the Allies and the right flank of the German Armies were engaged in what is now known as "the race to the coast."

Meanwhile Sir John French suggested to General Joffre that the appropriate strategic position of the British Expeditionary Force was on the left of the Allied line. To this the French Commander-in-Chief agreed and arrangements were made to withdraw the British Army from the Aisne.

Meanwhile the 1st Lincolnshire, marching by night to conceal their movements from hostile aircraft, had with other units of the 9th Brigade, left Servenay on the 3rd October at 5.45 p.m. for Troesnes—an eighteen-mile march. They marched again on the night of the 4th for Crepy-en-Valois (twenty-two miles). The march to Crepy-en-Valois was a long and particularly trying one, but the men "stuck it" most pluckily, and the whole battalion reached its billets in Crepy complete. On the night of the 5th they marched to Rhuis, whence, after a halt of two and a half hours the battalion marched to La Croix St. Ouen, which was reached at dawn on the 6th. Here the Lincolnshire entrained for Abbeville. The battalion received welcome assistance in detraining at Abbeville from the London Scottish, who had recently arrived from England.

The Battalion Diary has the following interesting note :  
"The men were in a very exhausted condition. Seventeen days

## REINFORCEMENTS

[1914-1915]

in the wet and mud of the trenches with no time to take off their clothing and only one day on which they could take their boots off had made their feet in a very bad state. Following this were three forced marches. These abnormal conditions accounted for their exhaustion. After a four hours wait, during which the men were able to cook and make hot tea, the Battalion entrained and proceeded via Amiens to Longpré, where we arrived about 8 p.m. (6th), and halted there till 11 a.m. on the following day, when we went on to Abbeville, where we detrained."

The Lincolnshire then marched to Buigny and billeted in farm buildings, where for the time being the battalion may be left enjoying a short but well-earned rest.

## II

### THE MOBILISATION OF THE 3RD (RESERVE) BATTALION, THE TERRITORIALS, AND RAISING OF THE SERVICE BATTALIONS OF THE REGIMENT

The task of training and despatching drafts to the battalions serving overseas of the regular and new armies, to replace the wastage of war, devolved on the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion of the Regiment, formerly militia, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel W.V.R. Fane. The battalion was stationed at Grimsby, its war station, from August 1914 to November 1917. Whilst at Grimsby it shared with the 3rd and 4th Battalions Manchester Regiment the duty of guarding the coast defences on the south side of the Humber, and furnished detachments from time to time at Killingholme Oil Tanks, Immingham Docks and Waltham Wireless Station.

The Wireless Station was frequently the object of attack by German aeroplanes, but escaped injury. A number of the 3rd Battalion Manchester Regiment, however, billeted in a school at Cleethorpes were killed by bombs.

In November 1917 it was decided, in consequence of conditions obtaining in Ireland, to replace Irish Special Reserve battalions serving there by English, Welsh and Scotch battalions, and the 3rd Lincolnshire moved to Cork, where it was quartered in Victoria Barracks, with a battalion of the King's Liverpool Regiment, and one of the Welsh Fusiliers.

In February 1918 the 3rd Lincolnshire sent a detachment of twenty-eight officers and four hundred and twenty other ranks to Tulla, in Co. Clare, where the Sinn Feiners were setting law and order at defiance. The detachment was recalled to Cork on the news of the German offensive of the 21st March, and soon

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

afterwards the battalion sent a draft of every available man to replace casualties.

The work both at Grimsby and Cork was difficult and complicated ; in the early days of the war, officers and men remained long enough with the Battalion to be fairly well trained, and to acquire some feeling of *esprit de corps*. But as the war progressed, and the number of battalions at the front as well as the casualties increased, the training of officers and men had to be perpetually hastened and intensified, and when time permitted training at home was supplemented by training at base camps at Etaples and elsewhere in France, before sending the drafts to the front line.

Captain M.G.H. Barker (Colonel Barker, D.S.O., A.A. and Q.M.G., Eastern Command) was Adjutant of the Battalion for the first five months ; he was succeeded by Captain E. James (Lieut.-Colonel James, D.S.O., M.C., E. Lancs. Regt.), and he by Captain H. Disbrowe, invalided from France. Captain and Quartermaster T. Hammond served with the Battalion throughout the war.

The following figures for 1914 and 1915 are of interest. The 3rd Battalion sent to the 1st to replace casualties in 1914, in less than five months' fighting, 1,336 men. In 1915 the 2nd, 6th, 8th and 7th needed reinforcements, as well as 1st Battalion, and the numbers sent out during the year were :—

<i>To replace casualties.</i>				
1st Battalion	...	1,430	...	at Ypres, first attack Bellewaarde.
2nd "	...	1,100	...	at Neuve Chapelle, Aubers and Bois Grenier.
6th "	...	1,082	...	at Gallipoli.
8th "	...	461	...	At Loos.
7th "	...	59	...	Early days in the trenches.
Total	...	4,132		

No "conscientious objector" came to the 3rd Battalion from Lincolnshire ; but three men from another county gave a good deal of trouble in this connection. After a time more than half the men posted to the battalion were men from the Expeditionary Force, sent home on account of wounds or sickness, and some of these returned to the front with three or four wound stripes.

Whilst the 1st Battalion of the Regiment was engaged with the enemy in Flanders and in France, the Territorial battalions were in training.

On the 25th of July, 1914, the 4th (Lieut.-Colonel J.W. Jessop) and 5th (Lieut.-Colonel T.E. Sandall) Battalions<sup>1</sup> (T)

<sup>1</sup> The 4th and 5th (T) Battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment formed part of the Lincoln and Leicester Infantry Brigade of the North Midland (T.F.) Division. They were brigaded with the 4th and 5th Battalions Leicestershire Regiment. The Division was subsequently numbered the 46th, and the Brigade the 138th.

assembled at Bridlington for their usual annual training, but on the 2nd of August, received orders to return to their Headquarters on the 3rd. By the afternoon of the 4th both battalions had returned to their respective Headquarters and been dismissed with orders to hold themselves in readiness to assemble at their Drill Halls on receipt of the hourly expected orders to mobilise. These came during the evening. The 5th, the first day of mobilisation, was one of great excitement and activity. At that early period only five Territorial battalions had signed the General Service obligation "to serve overseas if required in time of national danger," but on the declaration of war it was not long before the majority of Territorial units throughout the country volunteered for service overseas whenever they were required.

The first duties which fell to the lot of the Lincolnshire Territorials were to guard Grimsby Docks and Harbour, to protect the electric power station, wireless station at Weelsby and the construction of defences at the mouth of the Humber.

On the 10th of August, both battalions reported mobilisation complete and the following day they entrained for Belper, the War Station of the Lincolnshire and Leicestershire Brigade. For the next few days training consisted chiefly of route marching with full equipment. On the 15th, however, a move was made to Luton, which for several months was the home of the North Midland Division, the Lincolnshire being billeted in the town.

The 1/4th and 1/5th Lincolnshire were eventually posted to the 138th Brigade, 46th Division, and went to France with that formation in February 1915.

On the 15th of September, 1914, the Government called on the Territorials to volunteer for foreign service, and practically all battalions throughout the country answered the call, though for various reasons not all ranks could undertake overseas obligations. Units of which not less than sixty per cent. volunteered were designated "General Service," and were ordered to recruit up to establishment and twenty-five per cent. beyond it. As soon as units had obtained a sufficiently high percentage of volunteers for service overseas, a second unit of similar strength was formed: the latter were termed "Second Line" units; Later, "Third Line" units were formed. The original Territorial battalions then became known as the First Line units. Thus the 4th and 5th Lincolnshire became the 1/4th and 1/5th Battalions.

The 2/4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire were formed at Luton in January 1915, and became part of the 177th Brigade of the 59th Division. The men for these two battalions were taken from a Provisional Battalion organised at Dunstable in September 1914 of drafts of men from Lincoln, Grimsby and Leicester. The

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Leicester men formed the two Leicester battalions of the 177th Brigade.

After service in Ireland in 1916 the 2/4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire went to France with the 59th Division in February 1917.

The 3/4th and 3/5th were organised in April 1915 and in October 1916 were amalgamated under Colonel Hart. These battalions did not serve overseas.

There was also a Provisional Battalion, known as the 28th, later designated the 13th Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment, and classified as a Territorial battalion, but of this unit no details are available.

Meanwhile, on the 5th of August 1914, the House of Commons authorised an increase of the Regular Army by 500,000 men, and on the 7th the Secretary of State for War (Lord Kitchener) announced by means of posters and the press the immediate call to arms of 100,000 recruits to form the first New Army of six divisions.<sup>1</sup>

The 6th was the first of the Service Battalions (as the New Army battalions were called) of the Lincolnshire Regiment to be raised. As early as the 8th of August Captain Elkington and Lieutenant and Quartermaster P.H. Jones, two regular officers of the Regiment, arrived at Belton Park, near Grantham, to make preparations for receiving recruits from the depot at Lincoln, where large numbers were enlisting. By the end of the month four companies were formed and the original nucleus of a few regular soldiers had expanded to a battalion with Lieut.-Colonel M.P. Phelps in command.

The 6th Lincolnshire<sup>2</sup> were quartered in Belton Park, just outside Grantham. The early days of the battalion were not easy, as the men had only their civilian clothes, they had no rifles, and target practice had to be carried out with air guns on a miniature range. These disadvantages were, however, taken in good spirit, for all ranks were full of enthusiasm.

On the 11th of September the Government issued orders for the raising of a Second New Army (K.II), also of six divisions, i.e., 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th and 20th, and the 7th (Service) Battalion of the Lincolnshire Regiment came into being.

The 7th Lincolnshire were raised at Lincoln, joined the 17th Division, and were posted to the 51st Infantry Brigade. Lieut.-Colonel J. Forrest (who took the battalion to France in July 1915) said: "I reported at Wool, Dorsetshire, about 20th September, 1914, and took over about eight hundred n.c.o.'s and men from Gardner<sup>3</sup>, who arrived that same morning from

<sup>1</sup> "K.I" consisted of the 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th and 14th Divisions.

<sup>2</sup> The 6th Lincolnshire formed part of the 33rd Infantry Brigade, 11th Division: they were brigaded with the 6th Border Regiment, 7th South Staffords and 9th Notts and Derby.

<sup>3</sup> A former officer of the Regiment.



Lincoln. I was in charge of the 7th battalion until Colonel Reid, late Highland Light Infantry, arrived some weeks later to take command. I was later on duly appointed second-in-command, and in March 1915 was given command and took the battalion to France on the 14th of July, 1915."

The raising of yet another New Army—the Third—consisting of the 21st, 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th and 26th Divisions was ordered on the 13th of September, and the 8th Lincolnshire were formed as part of the 63rd Brigade, 21st Division. The first Commanding Officer was Lieut.-Colonel E.B. Wilkinson (formerly a Lincolnshire regimental officer and sometime Adjutant of the 1st Battalion). The newly-formed battalion concentrated in Halton Park, near Tring, and like other Service Battalions, presented at first a motley appearance until uniforms, equipment and boots were issued. The winter of 1914 was spent in billets at Leighton Buzzard, but in the spring of 1915 a move was made first back to Halton Park and later to Witley Camp. On the 10th of September, 1915, the battalion entrained for Folkestone and crossed over to Boulogne, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel H.E. Walter,<sup>1</sup> Colonel Wilkinson, having been appointed to command the 62nd Brigade.

The raising of the 10th Service Battalion shows well the spirit of the County. In August 1914 a few old boys of the Wintringham Secondary School at Grimsby approached their late Headmaster, Captain Stream, with a suggestion that he should form a company of infantry from the old boys of the School. Captain Stream willingly agreed and called a meeting of old boys at the School on the 1st of September. At the meeting the formation of the suggested company was enthusiastically decided on: the company was to offer its services to the 5th Territorial Battalion. Fifty-two old boys volunteered that evening and drills began next morning. Captain Stream, who commanded the School O.T.C., placed the Armoury and organisation of the Corps at the disposal of the new company, being assisted by Lieutenant A.W.S. Pratte, O.T.C., and several ex-n.c.o.'s. The "Chums" (as they immediately styled themselves) grew rapidly in numbers and at the end of the first week of training were over two hundred strong. They then offered their services to the O.C., 5th Lincolnshire, but great was their disappointment when they were informed that that battalion was already at full strength.

Captain Stream then interviewed Alderman Tate, the Mayor of Grimsby, and that patriotic gentleman, who with his colleagues on the Recruiting Committee had determined that Grimsby should not be behind in showing its patriotism, approached the

<sup>1</sup> Lieut.-Colonel Walter had also served as Adjutant to the 1st Battalion.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

War Office through the Northern Command at York, with a request for permission to form a complete battalion from the Borough of Grimsby.

The "Chums" formed the nucleus of the Town's Battalion, which afterwards was designated the 10th (Service) Battalion of the Lincolnshire Regiment. The old boys of Wintringham were joined by old boys from Humberstone Grammar School, St. James' Choir School, Louth Grammar School and Worksop College : a number of bank clerks, civil servants and young business men from Grimsby also swelled the ranks of the battalion, which by the end of October had a strength of about one thousand all ranks. Major G. C. Bennett was the first commanding officer, but was succeeded in October by Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. G.E. Heneage (now Lord Heneage).

On the 4th of December the battalion moved to Brocklesby Farm, and in June 1915 to Studley Royal, near Ripon. The 10th Lincolnshire now formed part of the 101st Infantry Brigade of the 34th Division. After three months hard training on the Yorkshire Moors the battalion moved first to Strensall, then to Perham Down, to a canvas camp, until the end of September, when, as the 34th Division was assembling at Sutton Veny, the Lincolnshire moved to that place. At Sutton Veny the battalion completed its training and embarked for France on the 4th of January 1916.

There were two other Service Battalions, i.e., the 9th and 11th, but neither of these saw service overseas, being kept in the United Kingdom for the purpose of training and supplying drafts for the battalions overseas.

Three more battalions must be mentioned to complete the contribution of Lincolnshire to the war, viz. : the 12th (Labour) Battalion ; there were also Labour Companies and the 1st and 2nd Garrison Battalions. The 12th (Labour) Battalion and the Labour Companies served in France and Flanders and had casualties. The 1st Garrison Battalion served in India, for guard duties, and the 2nd in the United Kingdom. Both the Labour Battalion, and Companies and the Garrison Battalions were composed largely of old soldiers who formerly served in the regular army, in many different regiments, but very few, if any, judging from the list of casualties and deaths, in the Lincolnshire Regiment.

The history of the Lincolnshire Regiment in the Great War would not be complete without reference to a contingent of the Bermuda Volunteer Rifle Corps, which was attached to the 1st Battalion and served with it from June 1915 to the end. It will be remembered that the 2nd Battalion was quartered in Bermuda when war broke out. When the local volunteer Rifle Corps

volunteered for service, application was made that it might be attached to the Lincolnshire Regiment.

The 1st Bermuda contingent consisted of one officer, Captain R.J. Tucker, V.D., and eighty-nine other ranks, and joined the 1st Battalion in June 1915. The 2nd contingent, Lieutenant Trimmingham, and thirty-six other ranks, all trained machine gunners, joined in September. These contingents lost forty other ranks killed or died of wounds, whose names are recorded in the "Roll of Honour" of the Lincolnshire Regiment which is deposited in Lincoln Cathedral. Their casualties, in killed and wounded, were over seventy-five per cent. of their strength. Major Tucker was promoted and awarded the O.B.E. The present Commanding Officer (1930), Major R.C. Earl, was a Colour Sergeant in the 1st contingent, and recommended for a commission for work in the field. Others were also promoted to commissions. Amongst those who specially distinguished themselves were Corporals Noble, Churm, Maderiot, Ingham and Marshall.

The contingents left France in March, 1915, and returned to Bermuda in May 1919.

The connection of the Bermuda Volunteer Rifle Corps with the Lincolnshire Regiment has, since the War, been made permanent, as it now, with the sanction of His Majesty the King, appears in the Army List as an "Allied Regiment."

### III

#### THE BATTLES OF LA BASSEE, ARMENTIERES, AND MESSINES, 1914 : 10TH OCTOBER—2ND NOVEMBER

The II. Corps (Smith-Dorrien's) was due to arrive on the line of the Aire—La Bassee Canal on the 11th October, covered on its left by the Cavalry Corps and in touch on the right with the Tenth French Army<sup>1</sup> : the III. Corps was to come into line on the left of the II.

On the 10th a conference took place between Sir John French and General Foch, at which it was agreed that a combined advance eastwards should be made by the French and British troops in the north, the latter passing north of Lille.<sup>2</sup> The intention of the Allies was to make another attempt to turn the right flank of the German Armies.

Early on the 10th October the II. Corps continued its movement to the Aire—La Bassee Canal. The 1st Lincolnshire,

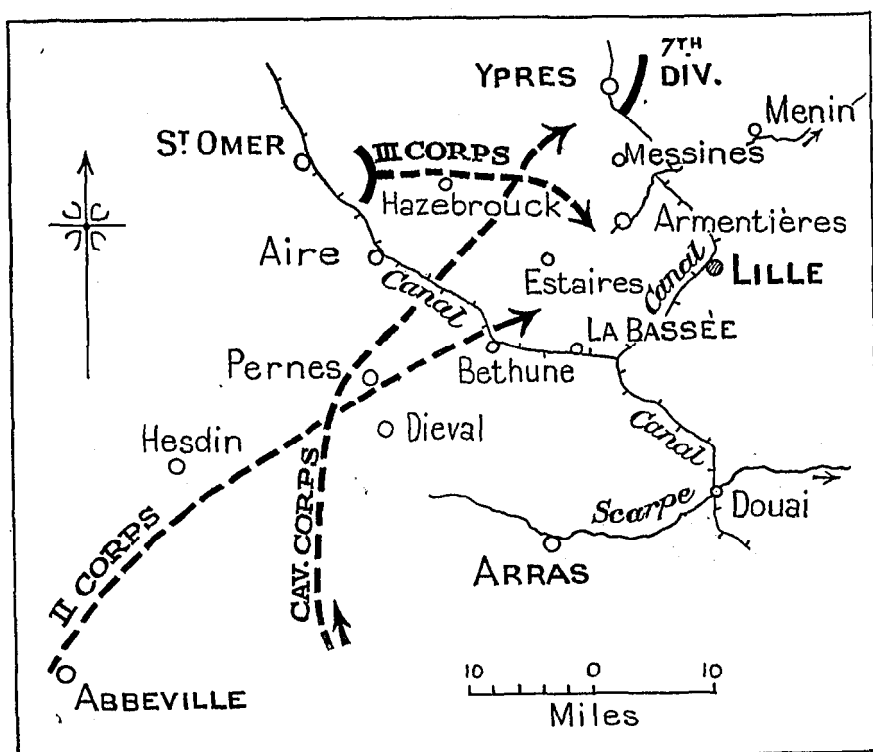
<sup>1</sup> The left of the Tenth French Army was at Vermelles, south of the La Bassee Canal.

<sup>2</sup> On the 10th October there was still a garrison of 4,000 French troops in Lille.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

marching with other units of the Brigade, halted at 3 a.m. near Hesdin. At 9 a.m. a fleet of French motor-buses and lorries arrived, which carried the Brigade to Sains les Pernes and Sachin, where the troops billeted.

At 8 a.m. on the 11th the Battalion left Sachin and again marching in a north-easterly direction, reached Busnes, just south of the Aire-La Bassee Canal, where the Brigade billeted.



THE BETHUNE-YPRES AREA

(See ante page 46)

The battalion left Busnes at 6 a.m. on the 12th, and after marching along the southern bank of the Aire Canal for about two miles, crossed by a bridge, and by way of water-logged lanes arrived within a short distance of Vieille Chapelle where a halt was called. The 7th and 8th Brigades were then driving back the enemy, whose infantry clung to every hedge, lane and ditch which afforded cover. The 9th Brigade was in reserve.

La Vieille, less than half-a-mile away, was being shelled by the enemy, the church tower being the target which attracted the German artillery. The low-lying country of the Lys valley afforded few artillery observation posts, so that every high building was used by the opposing forces for observing purposes. The battalion watched shell after shell explode around the church, until finally the whole structure was in a blaze: at dusk the

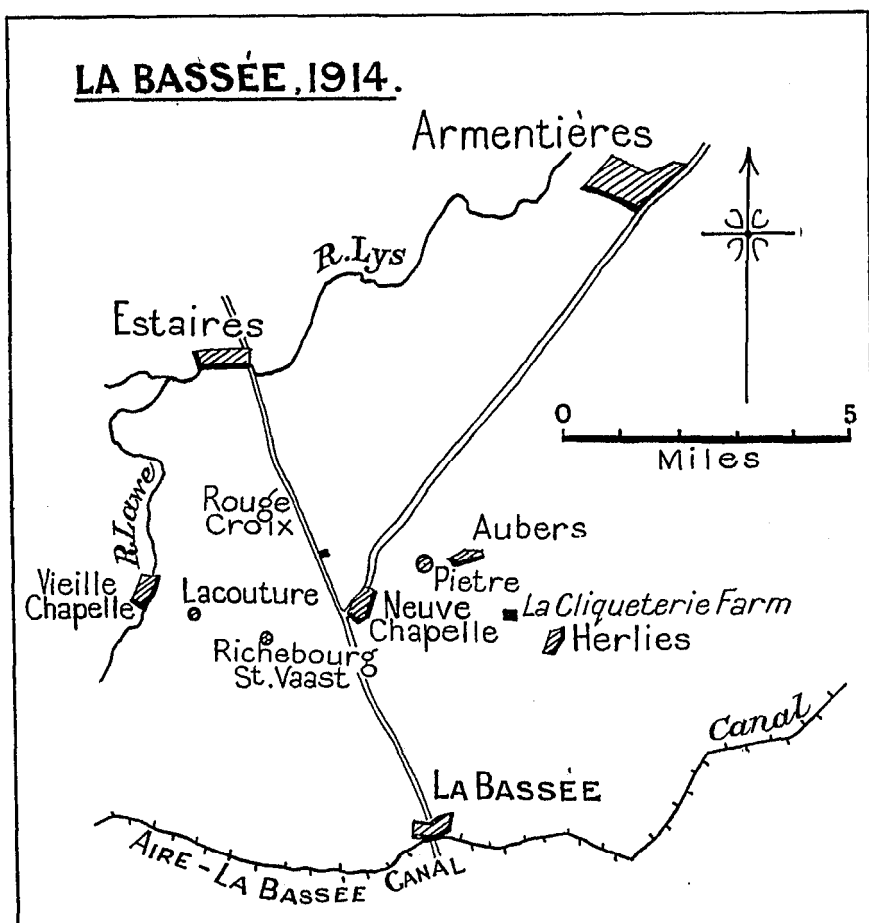
Lincolnshire were ordered to billets, but on the way received orders to reinforce the 7th Brigade. They then moved in a south-easterly direction, passing through Lacouture and taking up a defensive position on the south-west side of the road leading to Richebourg-St. Waast, with the 7th Brigade in front holding the valley about the Estaires-La Bassee road : the 8th Brigade was on the left of the 7th. On the right of the 3rd Division, the 5th Division were astride the La Bassee Canal.

Vastly different from the hills and valleys on the Aisne was the country in which the II. Corps was now operating. The low-lying country of the Lys was flat and intersected with dykes and ditches. Occasionally there was a rise in the ground for a few feet, and about ten miles east of Bethune there was a low ridge extending from between Armentieres and Lille to within a few miles of La Bassee, which in time became known as the Aubers Ridge, otherwise the terrain was uninteresting and dismal : bogs, streams, thick hedgerows, pollard willows along the edge of waterways, dank and muddy roads, here and there farms and buildings—such was the Lys Valley when the operations against the enemy began in October 1914. And as trenches were dug, the countryside churned up by artillery fire and pock-marked by shell holes, and the roads became broken by transport and traffic, desolation began to spread its grim hand over a once peaceful country. But as yet the miseries of that first winter in the trenches were mercifully hidden from our troops.

Heavy rain fell during the night 12th/13th October and in a thin drizzle the Lincolnshire advanced to support the 7th Brigade. Their way lay through Richebourg-St. Waast, where a broad stream, bridged only by a single plank, had to be crossed. The battalion was now within range of the enemy's rifle fire, while all around shells were bursting for the German artillery was subjecting the line of the 7th Brigade to persistent and heavy shelling. Four men, the first casualties suffered by the battalion since the transfer of the British Expeditionary Force from the Aisne, were wounded on this day. Having crossed the stream, the Lincolnshire lay down and awaited further orders, as there was no room for them in the firing line. All day long, in the rain, they were in this position, then came a succession of orders, first that the battalion was to entrench itself ; this order was cancelled and was followed by another soon after to rejoin the 9th Brigade at Vieille Chapelle, but on the way further orders were received, to move to Lacouture and reinforce the 14th Infantry Brigade (5th Division). It was close on midnight when the Battalion turned into the buildings of a large farm at Lacouture, tired out and greatly exhausted owing to the heavy going and want of sleep.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

In the farm the battalion remained throughout the 14th,<sup>1</sup> though at 2 p.m. B Company was sent to support the Manchesters of the 14th Brigade, who were being heavily attacked. About 6 p.m. the Germans made another attack and A Company, with a machine gun, was sent forward to support the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry. The Lincolnshire remained in Lacouture until 5 a.m. on the 15th, when A and B Companies



having rejoined, the whole battalion marched back to Vieille Chapelle and rejoined their own Brigade.

By the night of the 15th the enemy had been pressed back still further.

On the 16th the 9th Brigade took over a portion of the front line. Reveille was at 1.30 a.m., and at 2.30 a.m. the Lincolnshire marched off to relieve the 2nd Royal Irish Regiment (8th

<sup>1</sup> About 10 a.m. on the 14th October, Major-General Hubert Hamilton, the Commander of the 3rd Division, was killed by a shrapnel bullet, about two miles south of Estaires, to the great sorrow of all ranks.

Brigade) near Rouge Croix. At 7 a.m. the battalion advanced to the cross roads and entrenched. Here they remained until 3 p.m., when the battalion pushed on to Pietre. In this advance A and B Companies acted as advanced guard until contact with the enemy was established beyond Pietre and to the south of Aubers, where on the slope of a ridge the German rearguard had taken up position. The battalion advanced to the top of this ridge, drove in the enemy's rearguard, seized La Cliqueterie Farm and took up a line beyond the road through Bas Wailly and L'Aventure. But the Lincolnshire had now penetrated beyond the general alignment of the II. Corps : an outpost line was therefore established by A and B Companies, the remainder of the battalion withdrawing to the above farm for the night.

When darkness fell the sky was illuminated by the red glow from burning buildings dotted about on all sides. Farms and churches blazed fiercely, but behind the British lines the fires were more subdued and were gradually dying down.

The advance was continued at 7 a.m. on the 17th, A and B Companies of the Lincolnshire still leading the attack of that battalion. At 1.30 p.m., Colonel Smith was ordered to attack and capture the village of Herlies. A and B Companies forming the firing line, with C and D in support.

This attack, carried out with great dash, is well described in the Battalion Diary, and the narrative is given in full.

"The village of Herlies, looking at it from the point of view of our attack, was situated at the foot of a long and gentle slope, perfectly open and at that time covered with beet. On our side the village was defended by strong entrenchments, further protected by barbed-wire entanglements. The enemy was in considerable force of infantry and was supported by machine guns and a horse battery. The distance to be crossed was 1,450 yards. Battalion advanced in lines to within 1,000 yards of position, when we commenced to return the heavy fire poured into us. From thence we worked our way by short rushes to within five hundred yards of the forward trenches. At this point an urgent order was received that the village must be carried before dusk. Whereupon Colonel Smith gave the order to "cease fire." The battalion made three or four rushes, lying down between each. When near enough to the position Colonel Smith gave the order to "charge." At about three hundred yards from the position the enemy commenced to waver and many were seen to leave their trenches. Battalion pressed home and crossing the entanglements carried the trenches at the point of the bayonet, following the enemy through the burning village."

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

But now unfortunately the Divisional artillery, unaware that the battalion had taken the village, recommenced to shell the place, and the gallant Lincolnshire had to withdraw to the western exits until word was sent back to the guns to stop firing : the Battalion then advanced again, but most of the enemy had escaped, though forty prisoners were taken. The Lincolnshire were shortly afterwards relieved by the Royal Fusiliers and moved back to billets in La Cliqueterie Farm.

This brilliant bayonet charge and the capture of Herlies drew immediate congratulations from Divisional Headquarters, the



THE ATTACK ON HERLIES

Brigadier of the 9th Brigade, at the close of the day's operations, sending the following message to Colonel Smith : " General Officer Commanding 3rd Division congratulates you and so do I."

The casualties in this affair were one officer (Lieutenant Peace) died of wounds, 2nd Lieutenants Cave-Orme and Lucas wounded, three other ranks killed and eighty wounded.

During the day Captain C.C. Lyall was killed by a stray bullet. Early on the 19th the Lincolnshire relieved the Royal Scots Fusiliers in the front line, where all day long they were under intermittent shell and rifle fire, 2nd Lieutenant Baines and three men being wounded.

NOTE. The 9th Brigade Diary gives the disposition of the Brigade on the night 17th/18th October as follows : Northumberland Fusiliers and Royal Fusiliers in Herlies, holding the outer edges : Lincolnshire billeted in La Cliqueterie Farm, Bas Pommereau.



The 20th October witnessed hard fighting all along the line. From Armentieres to Ypres the Germans attacked in very superior numbers, whilst south of that line British troops in the front line were called upon to beat off successive violent attacks.

The 9th Brigade, still holding the line Herlies-L'Aventure, was heavily shelled at about 9 a.m., and an hour later the German infantry advanced to the attack, but our guns caught them in the open and broke up the advance. At 12 noon another attack was launched, the Royal Fusiliers losing heavily, but the enemy made no headway and gave up the attempt at about 1.15 p.m. A third attack was threatened at 2.50 p.m. against the south-eastern corner of Herlies, but did not materialise. Spasmodic attempts under cover of heavy shell fire were made against the Lincolnshire line all day with no success. One shell fell in B Company's trench, killing one and wounding eight other ranks. About 4 p.m. another shell burst over Battalion Headquarters, wounding 2nd Lieutenant Spooner, killing Pioneer-Sergeant Sole and wounding eight more men.

The 21st and 22nd were similarly days of constant action, all attacks by the enemy being repulsed with heavy losses to his infantry. On the latter date the Brigade shortened its front by withdrawing to a new line of trenches from Hellecarbe (exclusive) to Le Pluich (exclusive). The Lincolnshire therefore fell back eight hundred yards just before dawn, but were scarcely in position when the German artillery opened fire and continued to shell the position all day, killing two men and wounding nine.

On the 23rd another withdrawal took place, the 9th Brigade falling back to a line on the Richebourg-Armentieres road before daylight, the Lincolnshire acting as rearguard.<sup>1</sup> At 10 a.m. the Germans advanced and established themselves about seven hundred yards in front of the Brigade. Before dawn on the 24th, an attempt by the enemy to advance was repulsed by rifle fire.

The 25th resembled the 20th, in that before dawn the Germans attacked and continued their attacks all day long, but without success. Rifle and machine-gun fire swept the trenches of the Lincolnshire, killing Lieutenant V.D.B. Bransbury, 2nd Lieutenant R. Willis (York and Lancaster Regiment attached 1st Lincolnshire), and nine other ranks and wounding twelve men.

At last, at about 3.30 a.m., on 26th, the battalion was relieved by the Northumberland Fusiliers and marched back three miles to billets in the village of Rouge Croix. All ranks were now

<sup>1</sup> The withdrawal, though difficult, quite deceived the Germans. It was bright moonlight, and some of their posts very close. The Battalion literally crept away on tip-toe without a single casualty. (General Smith.)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

approaching a state of exhaustion. For days and nights on end they had been fighting and marching amidst conditions which can only be described as appalling. In Rouge Croix they had only a few hours rest. For at 3.30 p.m., the Battalion again moved forward to support the 7th Brigade, which was being hard pressed at Neuve Chapelle. C Company was sent up to support the Wilts, and A and D Companies the West Kents : just before dawn on 27th, B. Company joined C. At 11 a.m., the Royal Fusiliers, South Lancs. and Lincolnshire were ordered to attack Neuve Chapelle in order to recapture the village, the latter battalion being on the left of the attack which was to take place at 3 p.m.

Under cover of buildings and hedgerows companies were withdrawn, and the whole battalion moved to the left, deploying astride the Armentieres-Neuve Chapelle road. At 3 p.m. B and C Companies forming the firing line, with A and D in support, the battalion advanced to the attack, but was at once met by very heavy machine-gun and rifle-fire. The ground over which the attack was made was dotted with cottages and buildings, in which the enemy had posted his snipers and machine-guns. The right and centre were held up, and the Lincolnshire only succeeded in advancing eight hundred yards before they were forced to shelter behind walls, tree-trunks, or whatever cover was available, from which they replied as best they could to the enemy's fire. Here they remained until dark, when two lines of trenches were dug and occupied. The word trenches is somewhat of a misnomer, for the ground was sodden with rain and the so-called trenches became mere ditches of mud and water. Officers and men were by now thoroughly exhausted by continual fighting and want of sleep. Great difficulty was experienced in keeping them sufficiently awake, even to repel counter-attacks : if a man sat down he was instantly fast asleep, and it took almost rough treatment to awaken him.<sup>1</sup> During the day the Battalion lost Lieutenant Hardy and thirteen other ranks killed and Major Grant, Captains Magrath, Baird and Harrison and seventy other ranks wounded, and seven other ranks missing.

The trenches dug on 27th were held until 30th. They were subjected to fire from front and left and the enemy's heavy

<sup>1</sup> The following from the *Official History, Vol. II, p. 222*, gives some idea, not only of the severity of the fighting in which the 1st Lincolnshire had been engaged, but of the achievement of the British II. Corps, in defeating the attempt of the German High Command to break through on the Arras-La Bassée-Armentieres front. Between the 12th and 31st October the 3rd Division lost two hundred and nineteen Officers and five thousand six hundred and sixteen other ranks. Opposed to its twelve battalions between the 13th and 31st there had been identified over thirteen enemy infantry regiments (of three battalions each), four Jager battalions and twenty-seven regiments of cavalry.

howitzers had the range exactly. On the 28th a shell from one of these howitzers fell on the battalion machine gun, with the result that the survivors of the team (the remainder having become casualties on the 27th) were either killed or wounded. The machine-gun section had done splendid work in destroying the enemy's snipers' nests in cottages.

Shortly before midnight on 29th a battalion of Indians arrived to relieve the Lincolnshire, but the Germans became aware of what was taking place and opened heavy fire, delaying the relief. Eventually, however, the battalion withdrew before dawn and marched to *Vieille Chapelle* nominally to have a rest. At about 10 a.m. an order was received directing the Lincolnshire to return to *Neuve Chapelle*. The battalion was moving off at 2 p.m., when an order changed the destination to *Estaires*,<sup>1</sup> where, wet and tired out, all ranks went into billets in farmhouses on the further side of the town.

Thus the Lincolnshire passed out of the area of the Battle of *La Bassée* into the area of the Battle of *Armentières*. But their stay in *Estaires* was of short duration, for at 6.45 a.m. on 31st, they marched out and, taking the road through *Neuve Eglise* and *Lindenhoek*, reached *Kemmel*, where A and B Companies dug trenches facing east, till orders came to cease work and march into billets in *Kemmel*. The battalion was now in the area of the Battle of *Messines*, 1914.<sup>2</sup> The distance from *Estaires* to *Kemmel* is about twelve miles, and although the Lincolnshire were very tired, the relief from the dreadful trenches at *Neuve Chapelle* was very welcome.

They were in Belgium, and in country soon to become familiar. *Mont Kemmel* at that period was still picturesque, crowned with trees with a pavilion or tower on the summit. On the crests and ridges which linked up the principal peaks of the range of hills of which *Kemmel* was the highest (known later as the *Wyttschaete Ridge*) were several windmills, whilst away west were the heights of *Mont des Cats* and *Mont Noir*. East and between three or four miles from *Kemmel*, lay *Wyttschaete*, while about three miles south-east of the latter was *Messines*, on the south-eastern extremity of the ridge.

Fierce and bloody was the struggle between the Germans and British for the possession of *Messines*, but when the Lincolnshire arrived at *Kemmel* on the 31st October, the enemy only held

<sup>1</sup> On the 30th, the Lincolnshire and the Northumberland Fusiliers, under General Shaw, started by march route for *Wyttschaete* to support the Cavalry Corps. (*Official History, Vol. II, p. 222.*)

<sup>2</sup> All three battles, i.e., Battle of *La Bassée* (10th October–2nd November), Battle of *Armentières* (13th October–2nd November) and Battle of *Messines* 1914 (12th October–2nd November), were being fought side by side, to say nothing of the operations going on from the left bank of the *Comines Canal* round the whole of the *Ypres Salient*.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

part of the village, the remainder being held by the British : the 31st October was the most critical day of the fighting at Ypres, the Germans having launched prodigious numbers of men in an endeavour to break through to the Channel ports.

The 1st Lincolnshire with the 1st Northumberland Fusiliers,<sup>1</sup> had been despatched to Kemmel to reinforce the 2nd Cavalry Division, then holding on with grim determination, to Wytschaete and the high ground in front of the village, whilst the 1st Cavalry Division held half of Messines, the London Scottish filling the gap between them.

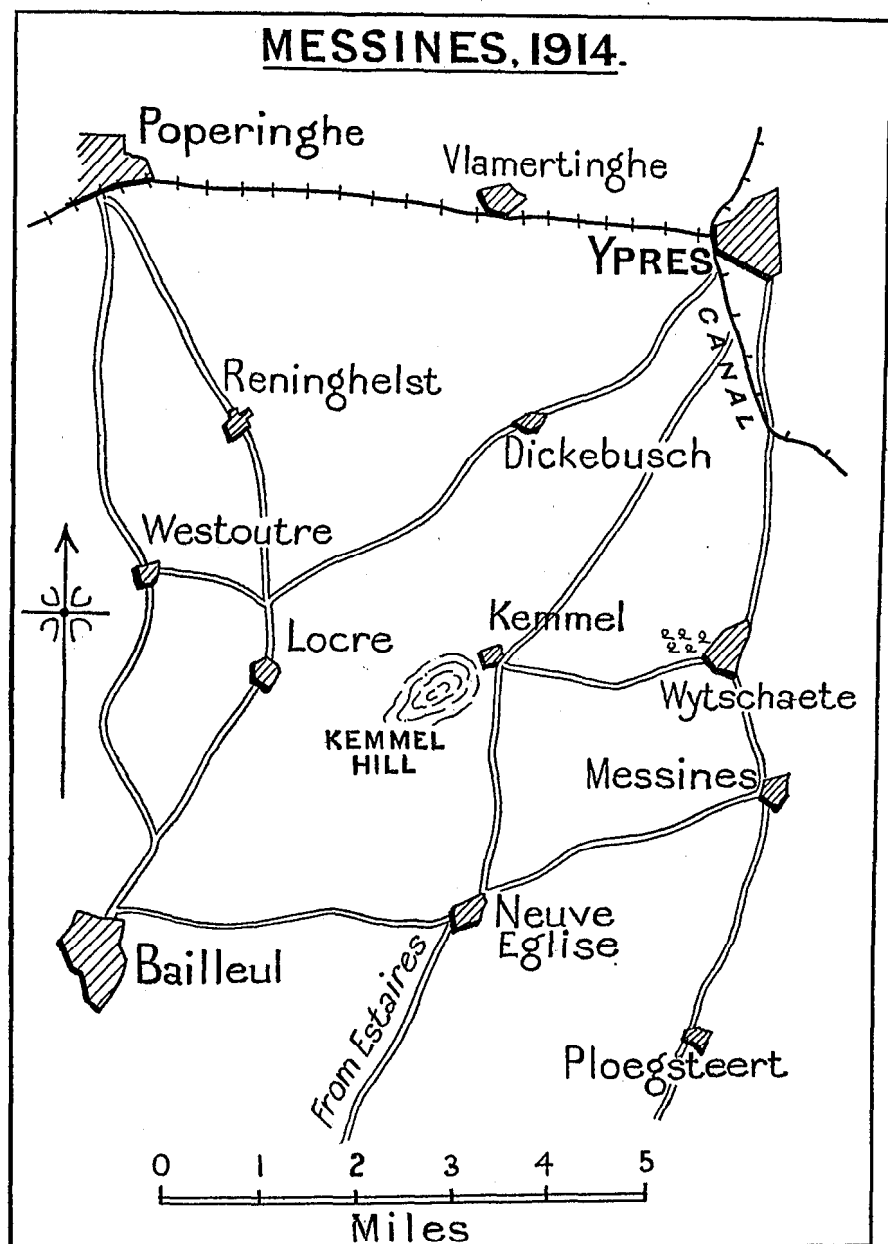
From midnight (31st October—1st November) onwards every British trench and every building between Messines and Wytschaete was steadily shelled by the German artillery, one battery of their 8" howitzers taking the latter village as its special target.

At 1 a.m., no less than nine German battalions of infantry advanced against Wytschaete, which was held by the composite Household Cavalry Regiment with a fighting strength of only four hundred and fifteen rifles. Simultaneously, a general attack in several lines developed against the Messines Ridge between the windmill (three quarters of a mile north of Messines) and Wytschaete. Even under these adverse conditions, the British fire was steady and marvellously accurate, so that despite their great superiority in numbers the Germans were for a time held off. But the odds (about twelve to one at Wytschaete and three to one further south) were terrible, and the weight of numbers told, for eventually at about 2.45 a.m., the enemy forced his way into Wytschaete and drove the four hundred men of the cavalry back to the southern and western edges. Major-General H. Gough, the General Officer Commanding, 2nd Cavalry Division, ordered the Lincolnshire and Northumberland Fusiliers at his disposal at Kemmel to retake the village. The Battalion Diary of the former records that "at 1.30 a.m. (1st November) a hurried order was received that the battalion was to march to Wytschaete and retake the trenches from which the cavalry had been driven." "This, states Major-General W.E.B. Smith (then Lieut.-Colonel Commanding the 1st Lincolnshire Regiment), "was obviously a difficult task, as it was dark and impossible to locate the trenches."

However, within fifteen minutes of the receipt of the order the Lincolnshire marched off and reached a point about a quarter of a mile from Wytschaete, where they were met by Brigadier-General the Hon. C. Bingham (Commanding 4th Cavalry

<sup>1</sup>They and two battalions from the 13th Brigade were sent as being "practically the only battalions in anything like fit condition for immediate further efforts." (*Official History, Vol. II, p. 297.*)

Brigade), who told Lieut.-Colonel Smith that they were wanted to attack the village immediately : two companies of the North-



umberland Fusiliers, with the 3rd Hussars in support, were also to take part.

The battalion deployed on the right of the KEMMEL-Wytschaete road and advanced in two lines. On reaching a railway cutting on the south-western side of the village they were fired on " by people whom we thought to be native troops, as

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

they called out several Hindustani words.”<sup>1</sup> Lance-Corporal King volunteered to go out and reconnoitre the position. He climbed a bank and a voice cried out, “We are Indians, who are you?” King answered: “We are Lincolns,” but on going forward he was shot dead. Another n.c.o. shared the same fate. By now many had been killed or wounded, for the enemy had advanced a machine gun on the right of the cutting and was firing down into the congested ranks of Lincolnshire. Both Commanders of A and B Companies became casualties.

The battalion now fell back about one hundred yards, taking as many of the wounded as possible. Many deeds of gallantry occurred during this retirement. Meanwhile the Germans were rapidly entrenching themselves, singing and shouting.

On the arrival of the Northumberland Fusiliers on the left of the Lincolnshire, the latter were ordered by Brigadier-General Shaw to push the attack. Colonel Smith then ordered his men to charge the railway cutting in front.

It must have been somewhere near dawn when this most gallant attempt was made. That advance was worthy of the highest traditions of the Regiment. Under very heavy rifle and machine-gun fire, the battalion rushed forward against the enemy, who, in considerable strength, was by now strongly entrenched. Many fell dead or wounded, but still the Lincolnshire persevered in the attack and got to within a few yards of the German trenches. The survivors (for by now the battalion had suffered very heavy losses) took the only cover they could get, a very tiny fold in the ground, about one hundred yards from the position so strongly held by the enemy.

Here the remnants of the battalion lay until about 6.45 a.m. (1st November). Daylight disclosed their position and soon they were under merciless artillery fire from the enemy’s guns as well as rifle-fire from both flanks, while, to make matters worse, their own gunners began to shell them. From this terrible position it was imperative to withdraw, but how to do it! At great risk, Colonel Smith had only been able to keep in touch with the situation of his battalion by crawling from company to company, and now he saw that the only thing to do was to make a dash for a hedgerow and small fold in the ground in rear. “On Colonel Smith giving the word,” records the Battalion Diary, “we got up and ran for our lives towards the dip, the enemy opening a murderous fire, but probably owing to surprise and excitement a great many of their shots went high and many of us succeeded in reaching shelter.”

<sup>1</sup> From the Battalion Diary 1st Lincolnshire Regiment. There *were* Indians in the neighbourhood as the 57th (Wilde’s) Rifles had been holding a line in front of Wytschaete on the night 31st October–1st November.

The survivors formed a rough line ; the next thing to cross in their retirement was a long glaciis-like slope. On emerging from cover, the battalion once again came under heavy fire, but fortunately suffered only a few casualties. At last the glaciis slope was passed and the Lincolnshire, strung out into skirmishing order, fell back in the direction of Kemmel.

The battalion, now numbering less than one hundred all ranks, reached the road near Kemmel and marched back in the direction of Lindhoek, where on the eastern side of the village they were formed up by the Colonel and Adjutant. "Here," states the Battalion Diary, "we were joined by three Special Reserve officers and about one hundred men who had managed to escape. At this time the battalion numbered 175."

At Kemmel the Lincolnshire were met by the Brigadier, who spoke words of encouragement to the men as they marched past him ; and indeed they deserved all the praise which could be given them, for the direct result of their splendid tenacity and dogged courage in maintaining their position was that a large force of the enemy was prevented from debouching from Wytschaete to seize Kemmel Hill, the tactical importance of which was obvious.

After the survivors of the battalion had been collected outside Lindenhoek, they went into billets in the village. Their losses were terrible. Five officers (Major C.C.L. Barlow, Captains R.N. King and L.de O. Tollemache, 2nd Lieutenants E. Barnes and Lee) were killed, three officers (Lieut.-Colonel W.E.B. Smith, Captain Johnston and 2nd Lieutenant Hayter) were wounded, and two hundred and ninety-three other ranks killed, wounded and missing.

Captain F.H. Blackwood (acting Adjutant) was awarded the D.S.O. for his distinguished conduct on 1st November, the citation recording that "during an attack on the village (Wytschaete) he rallied and kept men in their places after every company commander had been killed or wounded, showing great gallantry and coolness under heavy fire." The following were awarded the D.C.M. : "Lance-Corporal W. Fitch for conspicuous gallantry in taking out a reconnoitring patrol under heavy fire and locating the enemy's trenches" ; Private G. Saunders for gallantry in volunteering to take a message from the firing line under heavy fire : and although twice wounded, got through with the message : Private O.W. Birch, who, also twice wounded, delivered a message from the firing line, his wounds being received as he was endeavouring to rejoin his company."

There were also many subsequent "mentions in despatches" of Lincolnshire officers, n.c.o.s and men who had been conspicuous

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

throughout that terrible ordeal at Wytschaete. Moreover, when they were back in Lindenhoek they were inspected by General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, who not only praised their appearance and behaviour throughout the campaign, but personally congratulated Colonel Smith for his bravery and the way he had handled his regiment in action. The Corps Commander also published a Special Order of the Day, dated 2nd November, 1914 : "The Corps Commander has received a letter from General E.H. Allenby, C.B., commanding Cavalry Corps :

' MY DEAR SIR HORACE,

' I must thank you for the help given me during the past 48 hours by the four Battalions you so kindly sent to our aid, the Lincolns, K.O.S.B., K.O.Y.L.I. and the Northumberland Fusiliers. They arrived at a very critical time and their arrival saved the situation. I fear that they have suffered severe loss, but they fought brilliantly. I am deeply indebted to them and to Brigadier-General Shaw.

' Yours sincerely,

' E.H. ALLENBY.' "

### IV

#### THE BATTLES OF YPRES : 1914

Although no special battle name is allotted to the fighting which took place between the 2nd and 11th November, there was no cessation of the German attacks upon the tired and worn troops between the Lys and the Menin road : in this fighting the 1st Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment was to be engaged.

At Bailleul, the very necessary work of refitting and reorganization was begun, almost immediately after arrival in billets. On the 5th November the battalion had orders to move "at five minutes' notice," so tense was the general situation.

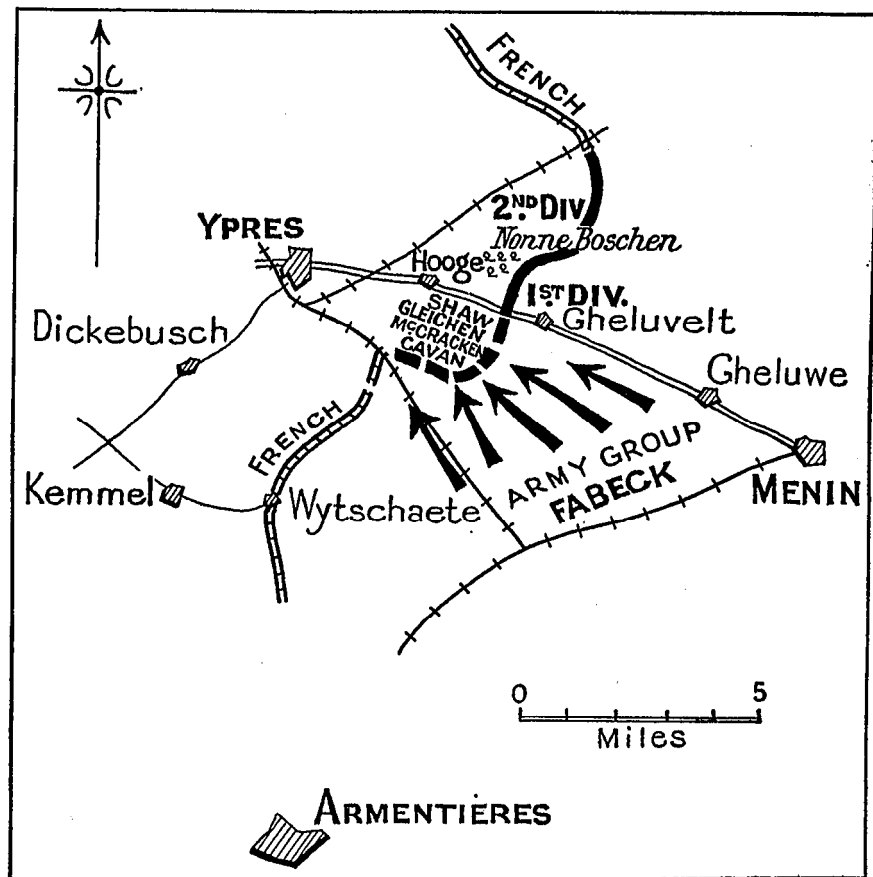
The 9th Infantry Brigade left Bailleul about 10 a.m., on the 6th, and marched via Dickebusch, Ypres and through the Menin Gate to Hell Fire Corner on the Menin road, where it remained from 4 p.m. till 11 p.m., in case it should be required to support the 2nd Division. At 11 p.m. Brigadier-General Shaw was directed to relieve the 6th Cavalry Brigade, in the trenches just south of the Menin road (*Official History, Vol. II, p. 397*), about one and a half miles east of Hooge. Here the Lincolnshire,



## THE BATTLES OF YPRES

[1914]

which had been detailed as reserve battalion, went into dug-outs (mere holes in the ground), whilst the Northumberland Fusiliers (right) and Royal Fusiliers (left) began the relief of the cavalry. The relief was begun at 1 a.m. and completed at about 5 a.m. on the 7th November without incident. So desperate had been the fighting in this part of the line that units from all formations were intermingled in the angle formed by Ypres-Veldhoek-Klein-Zillebeke-Ypres.



A cold mist covered the battlefield when dawn broke on the 7th November : winter had definitely begun and the troops were now to fight under conditions without parallel in the history of the British Army. Mud, water, rain, frost and snow were not unknown in the battles and campaigns of the past, but these combined with terrific shell fire of unprecedented fury produced conditions under which troops had never before lived and fought.

With the coming of daylight the enemy's guns opened another furious bombardment of the British trenches and his infantry advanced to the attack. Under heavy shell-fire, the Lincolnshire

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

stood to arms, ready to go forward if called upon. The call came during the afternoon at about 4 o'clock. By sheer weight of numbers the Germans had broken into the line between the left of Gleichen's and the right of Shaw's groups.<sup>1</sup>

The Lincolnshire, with the Northumberland Fusiliers and Bedfords, were then ordered to counter-attack the enemy and retake the lost trenches. Advancing through the woods, the battalion helped to drive the enemy back, but all of the lost ground could not be recovered, and eventually a line one hundred yards short of the old position was entrenched, the Lincolnshire having B and C Companies in the front line, with A and D in support. The position was astride a ride in a wood which was constantly swept by machine-gun fire. The roots of trees prevented digging anything but the shallowest of trenches, which rapidly filled with water. The front-line trenches were liquid mud. There was a gap on both flanks of the battalion, and although this space was constantly patrolled, the enemy's snipers found their way through and, hiding themselves in the trees, picked off any individual soldier who happened within sight. For the next few days patrols were kept busy hunting out these pests. For following up and shooting two of them whilst accompanying the Commanding Officer on his rounds, Lance-Corporal G. Shields was awarded the D.C.M.

Throughout the 8th, 9th and 10th the Lincolnshire were subjected to heavy shell-fire and infantry attacks by the enemy, and although the former took toll of the battalion, every attempt of the Germans to advance their line failed and they were repulsed with heavy losses. On the 8th the battalion lost one other rank killed and eleven wounded : on 9th 2nd Lieutenant Torr and eight other ranks were wounded : no casualties are given for the 10th November.

The Battle of Nonne Bosschen (Nun's Wood) was fought on the 11th November.<sup>2</sup> In this battle, better known perhaps as the Prussian Guard Attack (the final attempt of the enemy to break a way through to Ypres and the coastal towns), the Lincolnshire, first heavily shelled at daybreak, were attacked by great numbers of Germans. But again all attempts to turn the battalion out of its position were repulsed, and the enemy fell back like the waves of an angry sea—broken and discomfited. Five other ranks killed and fifteen wounded were the losses on

The six infantry brigades of the II. Corps, greatly reduced in strength, were reorganized into seven groups, known by the names of their Commanders. The 9th Brigade, less the Scots Fusiliers transferred to another group, was known as Shaw's Group. (*Official History, Vol. II, p. 384.*)

<sup>2</sup> The battle did not end on 11th November, for the enemy's attacks continued for several days.

the 11th November. Heavy rain fell during the day and the trenches were partially flooded.

The succeeding days, from 12th to 20th November inclusive, were days of almost indescribable misery, when only the inherent cheerful disposition of the British soldier kept his soul alive amidst desperate conditions. On the 12th a hurricane of shell-fire swept the British trenches all day, and the Lincolnshire lost six more men killed and twenty-three wounded: the 13th saw a repetition of the bombardment of the previous day. In addition, the battalion made its first acquaintance with "Minnie" (the German Minenwerfer). This was a trench-mortar,



NONNE BOSSCHEN, 11TH NOVEMBER

throwing a particularly objectionable shell which on bursting usually caused considerable damage. A burying party was at work and the Commanding Officer was reading the burial service when the first of these shells fell a few yards away. There was a terrific explosion, but fortunately "Minnie" had fallen in the soft ground and the worst the Commanding Officer and the burying party sustained was a thorough bespattering of mud and a painful singing in the ears. Thereafter "Minnie" became a frequent visitor.

At about 3 p.m., the German infantry again attacked the Lincolnshire, but were again repulsed. Lieutenant Mumby was severely wounded during the day, and in other ranks the losses were six killed and twenty-three wounded. Heavy rain fell and

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

when darkness came on the scene in the trenches, ankle-deep in mud and water, was dismal in the extreme.

On the 14th the Lincolnshire, the enemy having gained ground on the left, were ordered to take up a line about two hundred yards in rear of the one held, which had become untenable. As soon as it was dark the withdrawal was carried out and the battalion occupied a line which the Diary describes as "a remarkably ill-chosen position." A series of very small strong points had been constructed in support. One was allotted to the Lincolnshire. It would no doubt have been useful in the event of a break through, but owing to its restricted space extremely unpleasant during heavy shelling. Two other ranks killed and six wounded were the day's casualties. They might have been more had the enemy observed the withdrawal, but apparently he was under the impression that the Lincolnshire still held their old position, for on the 15th they were subjected to only occasional shell-fire and the activities of the enemy's snipers were negligible.<sup>1</sup>

The battalion expected relief on 15th, but for some reason only A and D Companies were relieved, B and C remaining in the front line. The latter were not relieved until after dark on 16th.<sup>2</sup> On the 17th the whole battalion was a little south of Hooze, in Sanctuary Wood, in Divisional Reserve, but even here there was little peace, for the area was intermittently shelled and three men were wounded. The battalion had a hot meal, the first after many days.

Until the night of the 18th the Lincolnshire remained in Divisional Reserve, but on that date returned to the wood surrounding the Herenthage Chateau, in Brigade Reserve.<sup>3</sup>

Snow and sleet fell heavily on 19th, when A Company was sent to support the Northumberland Fusiliers, and B and D Companies the cavalry. But between 4 and 5 p.m. orders were received to relieve the West Kents in the woods south-east of Zillebeke, between Klein Zillebeke and the Comines Canal.

Accompanied by limber and pack animals the battalion set out, and, making a detour, marched via the Menin road, Zillebeke, Verbandermolen and Hill 60. Near Verbandermolen the road for more than a mile was knee-deep in mud, and in places impassable. Detours into the fields had to be made, but one horse

<sup>1</sup> Two D.C.M.'s were won for gallantry by n.c.o.s of the battalion—one by Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant W.B. Durrand, and the other by Sergeant J. Hubbard.

<sup>2</sup> The "Fighting Strength" of the battalion as given in the Brigade Headquarters Diary on 16th November was three hundred and fifty all ranks.

<sup>3</sup> On the 18th the following message was sent to all units from 3rd Divisional Headquarters: "General Smith-Dorrien wires: 'I am very proud of the grand reputation the Third and Fifth Divisions have been earning during the desperate fight under the First Corps.'"

harnessed to a limber fell into a shell-hole and had to be destroyed, as it could not be extricated. At last, after passing the ridge known as Hill 60, better progress was made, the road leading downhill at the foot of which were the woods in which the Lincolnshire were to relieve the West Kents. The relief was completed by midnight. A hard frost set in during the night and the 20th was bitterly cold, but for the first time since the battalion arrived in the Ypres Salient, and although the German trenches were in some places only divided from ours by a narrow heap of timber broken up by shelling, no casualties were suffered.

Late on the night of 20th French troops arrived and relieved the Lincolnshire, who then marched to Westoutre—a distance of twelve miles. This march deserves mention on account of the difficulties encountered, not the least being the deplorable state of the men's feet after standing in the flooded trenches for a fortnight. The heavy fall of snow, succeeded by a hard frost, had made the roads almost impassable for horse-drawn transport. For some six miles there was a block and it was only by filing through the congested traffic that the battalion was able to get through at all. It was dawn on 21st before Westoutre was reached where, to everyone's dismay, no billets had been prepared. The troops had therefore to sit down by the roadside until 10 a.m., while the country round about was scoured to find housing. Eventually a farm was found and the men were put into a barn with plenty of straw.

Of the appearance of all ranks when they came out of the line caked with mud from head to foot, unshaven and unwashed, it is impossible to give an adequate description. Here for the first time leave to England was granted. Captain Blackwood<sup>1</sup> left the battalion on sick leave and never rejoined, and Lieutenant Ricketts was appointed Acting Adjutant in his place. Captain Tatchell arrived with a draft, and several officers.

Only a few days' rest were allowed the Lincolnshire, and then on 27th November the 9th Brigade marched to Kemmel, where, about 7 p.m., the battalion relieved the Oxford and Bucks in the trenches. The 30th saw them back again in billets in Westoutre, where, on 3rd December, His Majesty the King passed through the village on his round of inspections. The Lincolnshire lined up on the roadside with other units of the Brigade.

A Guard of Honour of fifty n.c.o.s and men, under Captain E. Tatchell, proceeded to Locre, where His Majesty presented medals to n.c.o.s and men of the Brigade. Private Stroulger<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Captain Blackwood was drowned in August 1926, in a gallant attempt to save a lady in difficulty whilst bathing.

<sup>2</sup> See defence of Frameries; 23rd August. Page 13.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

was our only representative owing to all the other n.c.o.s and men who had been awarded medals being killed or wounded. Later in the day the whole battalion moved to Locre.

The Lincolnshire left Locre for Kemmel at 2.30 p.m. on the 6th December to relieve the 1st Royal Scots Fusiliers in the front line. They found the trenches in places waist-deep in mud and water. B, C and D Companies were put in the firing line, A in support in a farm close to Battalion Headquarters. The problem was how to deal with the water. Several bundles of fascines and some planks of wood were obtained and placed on the floors of the trenches to stand on. Whisps of straw were distributed to the men, who wrapped them round their legs and boots, but still it was impossible to keep dry. After twenty-four hours under these conditions B Company was in such a bad state that the Commanding Officer ordered A Company to relieve them. On the 7th, after twenty-four hours of rain, the trenches were like miniature canals. Much of the line did not consist of continuous trenches, but of small island posts in the sea of mud. The inspection and relief of these posts on a dark night was most difficult.

At about 4 p.m. on 8th, the Lincolnshire were ordered to attack the German trenches opposite the right of the battalion : the attack was to take place at 8 p.m. Reconnoitring patrols were at once sent out and returned with a report that the enemy's position was held in strength. Wire cutters then went out and succeeded in cutting the entanglements in front of the German trenches. Two companies, A (Captain Tatchell) and B (Lieutenant E. James), attacked in line, advancing simultaneously at 10 p.m. Little opposition was met with. The enemy's front line trench, which ran along the western edge of the wood, was full of water but empty of men. With considerable difficulty the attacking companies reached the other side of this trench, but here they were met by heavy rifle and machine-gun fire. Both Company Commanders fell wounded, and the enemy's fire was so heavy that the attackers were obliged to fall back to their own trenches.<sup>1</sup>

Though a failure, the mere fact of these two companies getting across No Man's Land as far as the enemy's trenches was (in itself) no small feat. The deplorable condition of the trenches had so affected the men that unassisted, they were too stiff from wet and cold to get out of their trenches in order to attack, and the ground over which they had to advance was muddy and slippery, with shell-holes full of water. Casualties were four other ranks killed, nineteen wounded and eleven missing. Besides

<sup>1</sup> Captain Tatchell was awarded the D.S.O. and Lieutenant James the M.C. for their brave and skilful handling of the companies on this occasion.

the two officers wounded, and already mentioned, Captain Saurim, commanding C Company, was wounded earlier in the day.

The following incident is yet another instance of the spirit of the Regiment despite the hard conditions in which all ranks lived. On the 8th December, before the attack described took place, an officer—2nd Lieutenant Wade—had been ordered to hospital suffering from ague. Later it was discovered that he had not reported to the Medical Officer. It subsequently transpired that he was on his way to hospital when the attack took place. Hearing the heavy firing, he most gallantly struggled back to his company and went over the top with his men. An officer's cap, with a bullet hole through it, was brought in from No Man's Land and identified as belonging to Lieutenant Wade, but he was not seen again and was subsequently reported as missing.

The attack on Wytschaete took place on the 14th December. During the attack by French troops and the 3rd Division on Wytschaete and a small wood west of the village, the 1st Lincolnshire were in reserve.

The battalion was relieved on the night of 9th December and returned to billets in Locre. On the 14th orders were received to march to a point west of Kemmel, where the Lincolnshire took up a position in reserve to the 9th Brigade, through whose trenches troops of the 8th Brigade passed in the attack on Wytschaete.<sup>1</sup> All day the battalion remained in the position taken up during the morning, without being called upon. The attack was a failure and about 4 p.m. the battalion withdrew to Kemmel and billeted. Early the next morning the battalion moved to the positions occupied on the previous day. After several hours of inactivity, spent in heavy rain, the Lincolnshire were ordered to return to billets, but to be ready to move at a minute's notice if required. They were not needed and at 3.30 that afternoon marched to fresh billets in Westoutre.

Before the year closed the Lincolnshire spent one more tour in the front line trenches, i.e., from the 21st to the evening of 24th December. They were fortunate in having their first Christmas dinner out of the trenches in Locre.

The battalion returned to the front line on New Year's Eve, which was signalled by a heavy burst of fire from the German trenches and songs were heard coming from the latter, "Auld Lang Syne" being conspicuous. The closing days of the year 1914 were uneventful compared with the exciting times in October and November.

In the British battalions, which fought at the Marne and Ypres,

<sup>1</sup> The fighting on the 14th December, here referred to, was ordered in compliance with a general scheme of attack initiated by General Joffre. (*See Official History, Vol. III, p. 16 and Appendix 7.*)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

there were, at the close of 1914, on an average only one officer and thirty other ranks, of those who landed in August, still with the Colours. But the officers and men of the old regular Army had not fought and fallen in vain. They had created such an impression on the Germans that their leaders "turned aside to seek for less stubborn foes, and left the British sector alone, attempting no serious attack on it for three long years."

The total losses of the British from the commencement of the campaign, as reported by the Adjutant-General in France, were :

					<i>Officers.</i>	<i>Other Ranks.</i>
Killed	...	...	...	...	842	8,631
Wounded	...	...	...	...	2,097	37,264
Missing	...	...	...	...	688	40,342
					<hr/> 3,627	<hr/> 86,237

The greater part of this loss had fallen on the infantry of the first seven divisions, which originally numbered only 84,000. (*Official History, Vol. II, pp. 466 and 467.*)



PART THREE

THE BATTLE OF NEUVE CHAPELLE,  
THE SECOND BATTLES OF YPRES, AND  
THE BATTLE OF LOOS

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

---

## I

## THE 2ND BATTALION LEAVES BERMUDA

ON the outbreak of war the 2nd Lincolnshire was stationed in Bermuda, and its first warlike duty was to organise, immediately, defensive measures against any possible raid or landing by von Spee's fleet.

The battalion remained there until the middle of September, 1914, when the Royal Canadian Regiment arrived in relief. The battalion embarked in S.S. "Canada" and, as the ship nosed her way through the coral reefs to the open sea, thousands of the inhabitants, who had lined the quayside and sandy shore, cheered their good wishes and farewells. His Majesty's Canadian ship "Niobe" escorted the "Canada" to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where the battalion remained several days. On each day the battalion landed to carry out route marches and training, and on one occasion marched through the city with the bluejackets from the "Niobe."

The Tenth Foot were last in Halifax in 1767. Extract from Halifax newspaper :

"Halifax turned out in force to cheer the crew of H.M.C.S. 'Niobe' and the Lincolnshire Regiment, as these two gallant units paraded the streets, and everywhere they marched the men got an enthusiastic welcome. Thousands on thousands of British sailors and soldiers have marched through this city in past years, but none ever made a better impression than the men who were seen here yesterday.

"The city expected a good showing from the Lincolnshires, one of the historic regiments of the British Army, but it was more than surprised and gratified at the magnificent appearance of the 'Niobe's' men. British sailors always get a warm welcome in Halifax but the crowd showed no favouritism this morning. The thousand sturdy men of the Lincolnshires got every bit as enthusiastic a reception as the 'Niobe's' men. All along the streets, cheer after cheer rang out as the sturdy men in khaki went by and the broad grin on the face of every perspiring Tommy, as he stepped out to the strains of the Regiment's magnificent band, showed that the greeting of Halifax was appreciated and reciprocated.

"Arriving in the Park, the men piled arms and fell out for a smoke, the sailors and soldiers cordially fraternising. The march was then resumed and on the way back to the transport the band, which had been playing the regimental quickstep, changed to the 'Maple Leaf,' whereat the volley of cheers redoubled.

"The Mayor, Mr. Bligh, inspected the men as they passed

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the City Hall and complimented Colonel McAndrew on the fine appearance of the men."

On leaving Halifax, the "Canada" sailed north and anchored in Gaspé Bay, at the mouth of the St. Lawrence river, to await the assembly of the ships conveying the 1st Canadian Contingent to England. These were weary days, but on 3rd October all had assembled and the thirty-one ships comprising the convoy sailed. The escort consisted of H.M.S.s "Eclipse," "Diana," "Carybdis," and "Talbot." The "Canada" was detailed as Transport Flagship. When nearing England the escort was increased by the arrival of the battle cruiser "Queen Mary," which with decks cleared for action made an inspiring and impressive sight as she swept past at full speed and within a cable's length of the "Canada."

Off Scilly the convoy split up and the ships headed for different ports on the west and south coasts of England. The "Canada" put into Devonport and the cheers of the vast crowd which thronged the Hoe at Plymouth were feelingly reciprocated by those on board who had no wish to prolong the already long and tedious voyage.

On disembarking, the battalion journeyed by rail and went into camp at Hursley Park, near Winchester. Here the 8th Division, consisting chiefly of battalions from India and the East, assembled and the battalion found itself in the 25th Infantry Brigade.

Three weeks enabled much to be done in equipping, clothing and training and at 12 noon on 5th November the battalion marched out of camp for Southampton, where it embarked in S.S. "Cestrian."

Havre was reached on the following morning, and by the evening of November 6th the battalion was established in rest camps above the town. On November 9th the battalion entrained, and after a twenty-four-hour journey went into billets for the night at Strazeele, near Merville.

On November 14th the battalion had its first experience of the warfare of the trenches, taking over a portion of the line near Laventie, being temporarily attached to the Lahore Division.

During these opening days in the trenches the battalion suffered its first casualties in the war, Lieutenant N.J.S. Huntington and five men being killed and seventeen wounded. The remainder of November was spent in getting accustomed to the new and uncomfortable life, made more trying by the frost and snow which, being of exceptional severity, caused much suffering more especially as the battalion had only recently come from a warm and sunny climate. As a result, many went down with sore and frost-bitten feet.

Trench routine was from time to time relieved by minor incidents. On November 23rd the battalion carried out the Division's first raid, when Lieutenant E.H. Impey, with eight men, entered the enemy's trenches. Draped in white sheets, the party crept over the snow-covered ground to a portion of the German Line known as Red Lamp Corner. The enemy were completely surprised and the party, after firing down the trench on the confused enemy garrison, withdrew without loss.

On the 1st December the King, accompanied by President Poincare and General Joffre, visited the Division, and was received by a Guard of Honour under Captain R. Bastard provided by the battalion.

The weeks sped on and all efforts were concentrated in maintaining our position in the water-logged trenches. It soon became known, however, that more active operations were intended as soon as weather conditions made an offensive possible. The battalion moved on 1st March to billets in La Gorgue, near Estaires, where intensive training began and large working parties proceeded each evening to the front line opposite Neuve Chapelle.

The casualties in the trenches of the battalion from the 17th November, 1914, to the 10th March, 1915, were : killed, Lieutenant N.J.S. Huntington ; other ranks, thirty-six ; wounded, other ranks, one hundred and ten.

## II

### THE BATTLE OF NEUVE CHAPELLE : 10TH-13TH MARCH, 1915

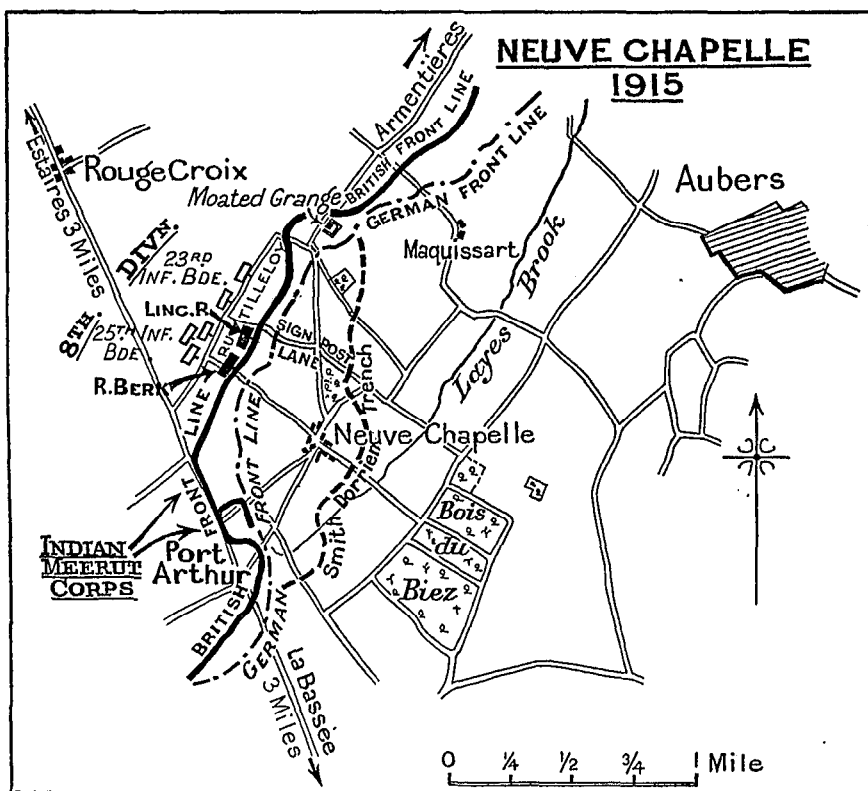
During the early months of 1915 proposals for a combined attack on the German lines were the subject of conferences between the French and British High Commands. For reasons dealt with in the *British Official History of the War*, a combined attack did not take place, and the Battle of Neuve Chapelle was an entirely independent operation of the British Expeditionary Force. (*See Official History, Vol. III, pp. 18, 19, 72 and 73.*)

The original plan aimed at reaching a position on the Illies-Aubers Ridge, threatening the German communications by rail and road between La Bassee and Lille ; but as assistance from the French could no longer be counted on, it was foreseen that it might become necessary to halt short of the top of the Aubers Ridge, and three alternative positions were selected which the assaulting units were to be prepared to put in a state of defence : the German front trenches, the " Smith-Dorrien " trench east of Neuve Chapelle, and a line along the eastern edge of the Bois

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

de Biez to Aubers village.<sup>1</sup> The battle was to begin by the capture of Neuve Chapelle as a distinct operation. The gap in the enemy's defences thus created was to be enlarged by simultaneous attacks to the right and left.

The 8th Division of the IV. Corps, and the Meerut Division of the Indian Corps were to effect the capture of Neuve Chapelle. On the right the Garwhal Brigade (five battalions) was to assault on a front of six hundred yards, and the 25th and 23rd Brigades of the 8th Division were to assault on the left. The village of



Neuve Chapelle lies in an obtuse angle formed by the La Bassee-Estaires road, and the Rue Tilleloy, and about one thousand yards from Pont Logy at its apex. The Garwhal Brigade attacked from the direction of the La Bassee road, and the 8th Division from Rue Tilleloy.

The 25th Brigade of the 8th Division attacked on a front of four hundred yards from the Rue Tilleloy-Neuve Chapelle road inclusive to the Sign Post Lane, north of it, exclusive. The 2nd Royal Berkshire Regiment on the right, and the 2nd Lincolnshire

<sup>1</sup> *Official History, Vol. III, pp. 80 and 84.* All attacks, to the end of the war, were, after this battle, based on the methods of the First Army in preparing for Neuve Chapelle. For the first time objective maps (with the well-known red and blue lines, etc.) were issued, and for the first time a barrage was ordered, and artillery time-tables issued.

## NEUVE CHAPELLE

[MAR. 10TH, 1915]

(Lieut.-Colonel G.B. McAndrew) on the left. The 23rd Brigade assaulted north of the 25th. The 2nd Rifle Brigade was to pass through the Royal Berkshire to the 2nd objective, the road along the east edge of the village, and the 1st Royal Irish Rifles through the 2nd Lincolnshire, prolonging the line of the second objective from the left of the Rifle Brigade.

At this period almost all the houses in the village were in ruins, but the remains of the walls provided good cover. The northern side of the village was wooded and an important feature was the triangle of roads, where the enemy had mounted a number of machine-guns. The enemy's front-line trenches were heavily wired, though he suffered from the same disabilities as his opponents from the soft ground, and in wet weather his defences were flooded with water. East of the village and between the latter and the Bois de Biez (a large wood) was a small watercourse—the River des Laves.

The British front-line trenches (B Lines) lay east of the Rue Tilleloy, and consisted mostly of breastworks, from which communication trenches led back to another breastwork line immediately east of the road.

For the first time during the war the enemy's wire entanglements were to be cut by artillery fire. The guns were to open at 7.30 a.m., thirty-five minutes being allotted to the first phase of the bombardment, during which 18-pounders, firing shrapnel, were to cut passages through the wire while other guns were to shell the hostile trenches to be attacked, as well as selected areas. At 8.5 a.m., the guns were to lift their fire from the enemy's forward trenches to the village and strong points north and south. Then 9.2-in. and the 6-in. howitzers were to concentrate on the village, whilst 18-pounders and 13-pounders put down a screen of fire east of Neuve Chapelle. The second bombardment was to last thirty minutes. About three hundred and fifty guns were to take part, whilst for the first time the huge 15-in. howitzer (known as "Granny"), firing from Sailly-Labourse, was to give the signal for the attack. The infantry were to attack at 8.5 a.m., when the artillery lifted off the enemy's front-line trenches.

The 2nd Battalion, billeted in La Gorgue on the 1st March, spent several days before the battle, not only in supplying working parties to dig assembly trenches in the orchard behind B Lines, in front of Neuve Chapelle, but also in practising the clearing, filling-in and blocking of trenches. At 8 p.m. on the 9th March they marched out of billets at La Gorgue for B Lines, from which they were to attack on the following morning. C and D Companies took over the first (or firing) line, i.e., the permanent trench or breastworks, with A and B about one hundred and fifty yards in rear in assembly trenches. Landmarks were pointed

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

out to company commanders the night before. Some very tall poplar trees gave a definite objective to the Lincolnshire on their right.

During the evening the Corps Commander (Lieut.-General Sir H. Rawlinson) issued the following Special Order to the troops:

“The attack which we are about to undertake is of the first importance to the Allied cause. The Army and the Nation are watching the result and Sir John French is confident that every individual in the IV. Corps will do his duty and inflict a crushing defeat on the German VII. Corps which is opposed to us.”

During the night rain and occasional snow fell, while the troops were moving to their assembly positions. Dawn on the 10th March broke cold, wet and misty, but by about 6.30 a.m. the weather showed signs of improvement. It was as well, otherwise aerial reconnaissance and artillery observation would have been almost impossible.

The 2nd Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel G.B. McAndrew, commanding) as the hour for the attack approached were disposed as follows: C Company (Captain H.St.G. Eagar) on the right, in the front trench and breastworks; D Company (Captain R. Bastard) on the left in similar trenches; A Company (Captain Littleton) was in support of C; and B Company (Major S.Fitz.G. Cox) supported D in the assembly trench.

At 7.30 a.m., the solitary boom of a great gun broke the silence—it was “Granny” giving the signal for the bombardment to begin. Immediately the air was rent by a terrible crash as the guns opened fire on the enemy’s wire entanglements and trenches. In a few minutes the hostile entanglements, which varied from six to fifteen yards in depth and consisted of two or three rows of ‘knife rests’ with strands of thick barbed wire wound round the frames and pulled tight between them, were blown to bits along the whole front, with the exception of a stretch of four hundred yards on the left. The German front-line trenches were practically obliterated, killed and wounded being buried beneath the debris or flung about, horribly mutilated.

At 8.5 a.m. the artillery lifted on to the village and a general line of about three hundred yards east of the front line. The infantry assault then began.

Whilst the Lincolnshire watched the destruction of the enemy’s wire and trenches, they suffered considerable casualties from our own guns, and it was a relief when, as the guns lifted, C and D Companies clambered up and over their breastworks, using small ladders, which had been specially constructed and placed in position the previous evening. Led by Captains Eagar and Bastard, the two companies rushed across No Man’s Land.



They were met by a pretty hot rifle-fire from those Germans who emerged from cover to meet the expected British infantry attack. A machine-gun was still in action, served by two wounded German officers.

Captain Bastard was first into the enemy's trenches, followed closely by Captain C.G.W. Peake, and his blocking party, whose instructions were to block the German trench at Sign Post Lane until touch with the 23rd Brigade had been established. Holding a blue flag (a distinguishing mark adopted for blocking



NEUVE CHAPELLE

parties) in the air, Captain Peake, followed by his men, rushed up a trench on the left, driving about thirty Germans before him. G.S. grenades were flung at these Germans who, running out of a trench to their rear, endeavoured to escape. But their pursuers cut off their line of retreat with more bombs and troops of the 23rd Brigade having come up on the left of the Lincolnshire, the hostile troops were forced to surrender. It was at this moment that Captain Peake, having ordered a German officer who had surrendered to take off his equipment, turned his face for a moment to speak to an n.c.o. The German thereupon fired twice with his revolver at Captain Peake, killing him. He was however, quickly avenged, for with angry shouts, the dead officer's men bayoneted the German. The whole of the enemy's front-line trenches along the battalion front had been gained with only a loss of about twenty men.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Meanwhile A and B Companies had followed close on the heels of C and D and entered the German lines. The enemy now appeared to be in full retreat. Greatly elated at their success the Lincolnshire pushed on over the hostile communication trenches towards their objective. Even the wounded tried hard to follow up their comrades. One n.c.o. (Lance-Corporal Perry), who had been badly hit in the foot, was ordered three times to sit down and take cover, but although hampered by a Barr and Stroud range-finder, which he had been detailed to carry, he still insisted on rallying his men and in other ways doing good work.

It was between the first and second German lines that the 2nd Lincolnshire sustained a great loss. Their Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel G.B. McAndrew, fell mortally wounded: his right leg had been practically blown off by a shell. As he lay dying this very gallant officer asked to be lifted up that he might see his battalion advancing. "He died," records the Battalion Diary, "asking after his Regiment, without any complaint of the pain he was suffering."

The forward line, consisting now of C and D Companies reinforced by some of A Company, continued to advance until they reached what the records describe as a "broad strip of water running right down our front. This water was about four to five feet deep and impassable." This must have been a dyke. A plank was found and the water temporarily bridged, enabling the men to pass over and form a firing line on the opposite side. The Germans were discovered about one hundred and fifty yards in front, taking cover behind a hedge from the fire of British guns. The Lincolnshire opened fire and the enemy retired. But now, unfortunately, the British shells suddenly began falling short. Those of the battalion on the far side of the dyke had to retire fifty yards. In this enforced retirement Lieutenants A.W. Wylie and J.J. Billiat are mentioned as showing great command over their men in getting them back without any material harm.

A discussion then took place between the officers and the conclusion they arrived at was that it was better to retire across the water obstacle and entrench. This was accomplished, though just before the movement took place, enfilade fire was observed from the left rear and Lieutenant Wylie was hit in the stomach.<sup>1</sup> His wounds were dressed and he was left in a shell-hole.

West of the dyke the Lincolnshire formed up on a slight rise. A few minutes later the Royal Irish Rifles passed through, the Lincolnshire cheering them lustily. "Captain Graham," states the narrative, "was rallying his men with a French newsboy's

<sup>1</sup>Shot by a sniper in British uniform.

horn, giving a 'View Hulloo' occasionally, just as a master collects his pack." The Irishmen passed over the water as the Lincolnshire had done. Major Fitz.G. Cox, and some of the Lincolnshire of his company were with the Irish at their final objective, and he was ordered to assist their Commanding Officer, and a Royal Engineer officer to consolidate their position. The battalion then crossed the water obstacle again and began to dig a trench behind it, a report being sent back to Major Howley that this was being done. The Adjutant (Captain E.P. Lloyd) having been wounded, Captain Impey was ordered to take over his duties.

The enemy's fire having died down, the reorganization of companies took place, and on the night 10th/11th the 2nd Lincolnshire were disposed as follows : C Company on the right, D on the left, in trenches dug by the battalion ; A and B Companies were in support in what had been the German second-line trenches. The Berkshire were on the right and troops of the 23rd Brigade on the left of the Lincolnshire. In front, and holding the village to the left, were the Rifle Brigade on the right and the Royal Irish Rifles on the left, the battalion supporting the latter. Roll call that night revealed a heavy casualty list, especially in officers.<sup>1</sup>

The general results of the operation on 10th March were the capture of the German defences from the Port Arthur Salient to just beyond the Moated Grange, i.e., a front of about four thousand yards. Neuve Chapelle village was captured and held and the British line advanced to a depth of about one thousand two hundred yards.

During the night 10th/11th the opposing forces continued to consolidate their positions. Just before midnight, orders were received for the attack to be continued on the 11th ; the line La Cliqueterie Farm—La Plouich—Rouge Bancs was given as the objective of the 7th and 8th Divisions.

Throughout the hours of darkness the Lincolnshire stretcher-bearers worked hard at bringing in the wounded, though only two stretchers were available : the records speak gratefully of the assistance lent by two bearers of the Irish Rifles who worked for the battalion.

In the small hours of the 11th A and B Companies were moved up in close support of the Royal Irish Rifles. At about 5 a.m. the battalion was collected in some trenches to the left rear : the 23rd Infantry Brigade had received orders to take over the 25th

<sup>1</sup> Officers killed : Lieut.-Colonel G. McAndrew, Captain C.G.W. Peake, Lieutenants F.D. Montague and A.W. Wylie, and 2nd Lieutenant E.C.H. Webb. Officers wounded : Captains W.F.G. Wiseman, H.St.G. Eagar, E.F.O. Richards, E.P. Lloyd and Batten (Royal Fusiliers, attached), 2nd Lieutenant Needham, and the Battalion Medical Officer, Lieutenant Canon, Royal Army Medical Corps.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Brigade line and support the 24th Brigade, which was to launch the attack of the 8th Division. On relief, all battalions of the 25th Brigade were told to assemble independently and take advantage of all available cover. Thus the 2nd Lincolnshire assembled behind the Royal Irish Rifles. Battalion Headquarters were in a trench in rear of C and D Companies, just south of the point where the Armentieres road crosses Signpost Lane.

At 8.55 a.m. Major Howley, the Acting Adjutant, Lieutenant Impey and Headquarters Staff were sitting in this trench, when there was a sudden flash. A shell came through the parapet of the trench, hitting Major Howley in the back and killing him instantly, the Adjutant was knocked over, and Private Atterby blown clean out of the trench.

Major S.Fitz.G. Cox now took command of the battalion, which by 10 a.m. had been moved about two hundred yards farther back, to the trench occupied by A and B Companies the previous night. All day long the Lincolnshire remained in this position, at one time for two hours under heavy shell-fire, described as "horribly exact."

At about 12.15 communication with Brigade Headquarters having failed, Major Cox decided to move the battalion into Neuve Chapelle in support of the Royal Irish Rifles. Through a pretty hot fire the Lincolnshire proceeded up the road and eventually got into the village and found shelter amongst the ruins. The Royal Irish Rifles were then engaged with the enemy in front, but although A Company was sent up in close support of the Rifles, the Lincolnshire were not engaged. Throughout the night 11th/12th they remained in the village, but early on the latter date returned to their original German trench.

The renewed attack by the British on the 11th failed to make any material progress. On the 12th the Germans launched their counter-attack, but similarly they gained little. The Lincolnshire Diary records that the battalion remained in its trenches "all that day and the night (12th/13th)"; forward Battalion Headquarters were with C Company. That night, at about 8 p.m., Captain C.G.V. Wellesley rejoined the Battalion (he had been ill and away from it). He was coming up with the ration party when a shrapnel shell pitched into it, mortally wounding the officer and twelve other ranks about thirty yards from Battalion Headquarters: Captain Wellesley died about one and a half hours later.

The night of the 12th, however, saw the last of the battle, the opposing forces consolidating their line. The Lincolnshire carried out several reliefs, but there is little more of interest to relate,

## TRENCH WARFARE, YPRES [JAN.-APR., 1915]

and on the 17th the battalion moved to a reserve position on the Tilleloy road.

The Battle of Neuve Chapelle cost the 2nd Lincolnshire the loss of seven officers killed, eight wounded, and two hundred and ninety-eight other ranks killed and wounded. In this, their first great battle of the war, they had fought splendidly. The intrepidity shown by the battalion and by their comrades, the Berkshires, was one of the main features in the success of the initial attack, which the Brigadier (in his report) stated "dashed forward gallantly."

### III

#### TRENCH WARFARE, YPRES, 1915

During January, and part of February, the 1st Lincolnshire were in a comparatively quiet part of the line east of Kemmel. On the 8th February Lieut.-Colonel Smith, who had suffered for some time from an injury to his foot, was obliged to go on leave for treatment, and Major Lancelot Edwards took command of the battalion. He retained it, with the exception of a few days, until he was mortally wounded on the 5th April, as Lieut.-Colonel Smith, after his return from leave, was appointed, on the 25th March, to command the 80th Brigade. "We shall miss him very much in the regiment although he has been with us less than a year. He is a wonderful Commanding Officer." (*Major Edwards' Diary.*)

On the 17th February the battalion, with the rest of the 9th Brigade, was ordered to Ypres to relieve troops in that area. Two other brigades were ordered up at the same time to take the place of a division which needed a rest. The Lincolnshire moved into their new trenches on the 21st. B Company (Captain Boys) found theirs to be a thoroughly untenable ditch, up to the knees in mud and water. The Germans at one point were actually in the same trench, an interval of fifteen yards separating the Lincolnshire and the Germans, with traverses between. In places the Germans were actually in rear, and sentries had to be posted to the rear as well as to the front.

B Company held the left of the line, and C Company (Captain Grantham) the right on the Bluff. B Company lost eleven men killed (shot through the head) in the first half-hour, and later a German raid took place in rear of our trench. The Lincolnshire set to work with a will to improve the line, and the Germans made no more attempts to shoot our men in the back. When the battalion was relieved, our line was like a fortress.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

There were many casualties on the Bluff, which the Germans attacked with artillery, trench-mortars and snipers. Captain Grantham was killed on the 27th February by a shell when in a shelter, to the great grief of all who knew him. He was a great loss to the battalion.

About the middle of March the battalion was moved to the "Hill 60" sector, when the Germans on the 14th blew in a portion of the line, and A Company (Major Boxer) did the work of supermen in rebuilding the defences.

The next tour on 2nd April was near St. Eloi, with the 3rd Division, in the most exposed part of the line for miles. Here Major Edwards and Captain Phillips were mortally wounded. On the 5th April, when Major Edwards was hit, he went across the open to see for himself the conditions in daylight. It was a miracle he was not killed in the open, as there was no communication trench, but he was hit as soon as he reached the front trench. He died on the 15th April in No. 7 General Hospital. A brother officer writes: "Major Edwards' spirit, devotion to duty and self-denial were most marked through these trying periods. It was the bitterest of blows to us that he should have been mortally hit as he was making his final arrangements to master the Germans."

The period referred to above has been described by the same officer as the most trying he experienced whilst serving with the battalion. The brigade, and the battalion, were moved from one danger spot to another, kept in each till we gained complete mastery over the enemy, before we were transferred somewhere else to repeat the process.

Major Greatwood, who was wounded on the Aisne in September, rejoined the battalion on the 23rd March.<sup>1</sup>

### IV

#### THE BATTLES OF YPRES, 1915

The area of the Battles of Ypres 1915 extended from the Comines-Ypres Canal as far as Voormezele, thence along the road to Vlamertinghe Chateau, Elverdinghe Chateau, Boesinghe

<sup>1</sup> The casualties of the 1st Battalion in the trenches near Ypres between the 14th December, 1914, and the 22nd April, 1915, were: killed (or died of wounds) three officers (Major Edwards, Captains E.M. Grantham, and J.N. Phillips); thirty-eight other ranks. Wounded: six officers (Lieutenant E.W. Wales, 2nd Lieutenants H. Ingoldby, H.C. Disbrowe, M.D. Wilson, T.G. Newbury and A.J. Gilby); one hundred and eighty-nine other ranks. One other rank missing.

## THE BATTLES OF YPRES [APR.-JUNE, 1915]

and Langemarck.<sup>1</sup> On the 22nd April, the 1st Lincolnshire relieved the 1st Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, of the 5th Division, in front-line trenches astride the Comines-Ypres Canal: the battalion was on the extreme right flank of the battle area, where trench warfare of a more or less violent character was in progress. The battalion occupied these trenches for about five weeks, an unusually long period for any battalion to hold the front-line without relief. Major D.H.F. Grant commanded it during this period, after Major Edwards was mortally wounded on the 5th April.

The Cornwalls were then holding the right sub-sector of the 14th Brigade. The 5th Division lost heavily in the attack on Hill 60, and therefore the 9th Brigade was ordered to take over some of the trenches of the 14th Brigade. The relief took place about 10 p.m., three companies of the Lincolnshire occupying fire trenches and immediate support trenches on the southern side of the Canal, as well as posts on both sides. The fourth company, with Battalion Headquarters, occupied dug-outs near Lankhof Chateau, about one thousand yards away on the northern bank.

The Canal at this period, owing to fine weather, although swampy in places, was sufficiently dry to permit the building of a barrier across it, the posts on the bank being on either side.

During the gas attack on the northern extremity of the Ypres salient, everything was very quiet on the Lincolnshire front. The edge of the gas wave reached them on the canal bank, rather a pleasant odour, and they wondered what it was. A heavy duel between the opposing artillery, continuous rifle fire and a violent bombardment of Ypres during the night, was also noted.

The enemy's front line was from one hundred and thirty to three hundred yards distant from the Lincolnshire trenches, the approaches to the latter being over open ground for about six hundred yards, exposed to hostile rifle-fire. The hostile rifle-fire caused on an average two casualties to each company during every relief during the five weeks. The first night was spent in work on the defences, which were badly in need of repair. Much good work was done in improving these trenches, which were sited at the bottom of a hill, out of reach of the German artillery, in most of the front-line sectors. Digging was impossible, as the water lay within a foot of the ground surface, so breastworks had to be built above ground.

The 23rd was cold and windy. The situation in the front line was reported as quiet, but another violent artillery duel

<sup>1</sup> These are the boundaries laid down in the Report of the Battles Nomenclature Committee, and within which British troops operated: the French area extended as far north as Steenstraat.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

between the opposing guns lasted all day. During the afternoon heavy rifle-fire was heard on the left of the battalion and Ypres was again undergoing continuous bombardment.

Dawn next morning brought with it sounds of violent gun-fire and rifle-fire from north-east of Ypres—the beginning of the Battle of St. Julien. At night an officer's patrol reconnoitred the enemy's wire entanglements and threw four grenades into the German trenches.

The 25th passed similarly. On the 26th the records state : "Engagement north-east of Ypres has been in progress during day and night. Two officers—2nd Lieutenant L.T. Brook and Lieutenant and Quartermaster F.W. Masters—were wounded," and Sergeant-Drummer Stevens was killed on 27th.

April merged into May with little to report but the volume of artillery-fire, mostly on the left flank. No mention of gas occurs in the Brigade records until the 2nd of the latter month, when mouth gags, soaked in solution of soda and water were issued to the battalion as a precaution against asphyxiating gas enemy were using. But during the afternoon and evening of the 5th a tell-tale mist was observed floating from the direction of the German trenches towards the Lincolnshire ; it was poison gas. Mouth gags were hurriedly adjusted and sprays containing a solution of carbonate of soda were brought into use to counteract the effects of the noxious gases. None of the Lincolnshire appear to have been affected by the gas, but it was sufficiently strong at Dickebusch Chateau to kill a horse belonging to the artillery.

Day by day the opposing guns shelled each other mercilessly or turned their attention to the front-line trenches, blowing parapets down and generally creating chaos. Ypres was on fire for days, and till now was said to be full of civilians, who were evacuated during the terrific artillery duels that took place. Ypres burning by night was one of the most magnificent and saddest sights seen during the war. Through it all a gradual ascendancy over the German infantry was making itself felt.

With rifle and machine-gun fire, which held him to his trenches with bombs skilfully thrown into his fire bays, by constantly harassing his working parties so that they hardly dared to venture from their trenches, by patrolling No Man's Land, so that hostile patrols dare not show their faces, and by blowing up his strong points, in such ways did the Lincolnshire gradually subdue the energies of the Germans opposed to them. One instance which shows how completely impotent the enemy had become may be quoted. After darkness had fallen on the 15th May a party of n.c.o.s and men went out in front of the trenches to remove some growing crops which were obstructing the field of fire. They successfully carried out this work and returned without



suffering a single casualty—an impossibility had the enemy been on the alert or possessed the fighting spirit of the battalion. And yet in spite of the inactivity of the opposing infantry the Lincolnshire suffered many casualties from artillery, trench-mortar and rifle and machine-gun fire, for the thirty-five days in the trenches cost the battalion eight officers<sup>1</sup> and one hundred and twenty-five other ranks. These casualties were chiefly caused in the support and reserve lines and during reliefs. The front line suffered only from trench-mortars, and perpetual rifle-grenade-fire. Trench mortars were only in their infancy at this time, but the Germans had a few, and we had none, though we had a few stick bombs and rifle-grenades.

Until the 26th May the Lincolnshire held these trenches, but on that date they were relieved by the 2nd King's Own Scottish Borderers, and marched back to billets in Ouderdom.

The battalion had a tour in the trenches, where there was a good deal of fighting, in the neighbourhood of Hooze and Zouave Wood, between the 1st and 5th June. The Lincolnshire were in support of the 6th Cavalry Brigade. Their casualties were Lieutenant J.W. Harris, and ten other ranks killed, and 2nd Lieutenant T.R. Hammond, ninety-one other ranks wounded and nineteen missing. On the 5th June the battalion was withdrawn to Brandhoek, four miles west of Ypres, until it was moved to the front again to take part in the attack on Bellewaarde.

On the 9th June the following received the Distinguished Conduct Medal: Sergeants W. Kirk and W. Coulson, Lance-Corporals A. Brownley and G. Williams, Privates C.F. Smith and N. Mumby. Major H.E.R. Boxer took command of the battalion on the 27th May, and Major F.W. Greatwood was transferred to the 2nd Battalion.

## V

## THE BATTLE OF AUBERS RIDGE: 9TH MAY, 1915

The conversations between the French and British High Commands, which preceded the Battle of Neuve Chapelle, were resumed after it, and resulted in a plan for a simultaneous attack by the French Tenth Army, and the British First Army. The

<sup>1</sup> In addition to the names already given, the following officers' casualties (all wounded) were reported—2nd Lieutenant L.T.W.S. Bower (1/5/15), 2nd Lieutenant S.H. Jeudwine (11/5/15), Lieutenant R.W. Cave-Orme (16/5/15), Lieutenant H. Marshall (24/5/15), Lieutenant G.W.H. Applin (25/5/15), 2nd Lieutenant H.H.St. Tufton (26/5/15).

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

objective of the former, the Vimy Ridge, and of the latter, the road to Lille, between La Bassee to Fourmes.<sup>1</sup>

The right attack of the British First Army was carried out by the I. Corps, and the Indian Corps south of Neuve Chapelle, and the left attack by the IV. Corps, 7th and 8th Divisions, north of Neuve Chapelle. The general idea of the first movement was the forcing of a breach in the German defences at two points six thousand yards apart, followed by a convergent advance of the I. and Indian Corps eastwards, and of the IV. Corps south-eastwards.

The 8th Division furnished the brigades for the assault ; the 24th Brigade on the right, and the 25th Brigade (Brigadier-General Lowry Cole) on the left. The 25th Brigade, in addition to the regular battalions of the Lincolnshire, Royal Berkshire, Royal Irish Rifles and Rifle Brigade, now included the 1st and 13th Battalions of the London Regiment. The front of the Brigade was marked on the right by the Sailly-Fromelles road, which divided it from the 24th Brigade, and on the left by a road which ran from La Cordonnerie Farm past Delangre Farm. The length of the front was about seven hundred yards.

The width of No Man's Land opposite the 25th Brigade, averaged only one hundred yards from the front British trench or breastwork, to the German wire. A distance of four hundred yards separated the two assaults of the 25th Brigade. The right assault was carried out by the 2nd Rifle Brigade, and 1st Royal Irish Rifles, supported by the 2nd Royal Berkshire, and 2nd Lincolnshire, and the left assault by the 13th London Regiment. The assault was preceded by bombardment of the German defences by our artillery, but was not as successful as anticipated. (*See Official History, Vol. IV, Chapter I.*)

The 2nd Lincolnshire (Major S.FitzG. Cox commanding) were in billets at Sailly when, on the 7th May, orders for the attack reached them and were issued to companies. At 11 p.m. on the 8th the battalion left billets and marched down the Sailly-Fromelles road to its assembly trenches, which were near Rue Petillon. Here companies formed up ready for the attack to take place on the following morning. A (Captain E.W. French) and B (Captain J.A.A. Griffin) Companies were in the front line with C (Captain B.J. Thruston) and D immediately behind. The battalion was on the left of the second (or support) line, with the Royal Irish Rifles in front.

By 2 a.m. on the 9th, the 25th Brigade (less the 13th Londons) was formed up in assembly trenches opposite the section of the enemy's line to be attacked : the 13th Londons were four

<sup>1</sup> *Official History, Vol. IV, p. 2.* See also page 29 *et seq.* for details of the attack of the 8th Division.

[MAY 9TH, 1915

At 5.40 a.m., the guns lifted and the leading lines of the 2nd Rifle Brigade and Royal Irish Rifles advanced to the attack, the



The supporting battalions moved forward as the leading battalions crossed No Man's Land, but as the enemy recovered from the effects of the British bombardment his rifle and machine-gun fire from the flanks became more intense and the casualties more numerous.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The leading companies of the Lincolnshire (A and B) got as far as the German breastwork, but from that point further advance was impossible. Before this position was reached 2nd Lieutenants G.E. Ayres and R.D.M. Nisbet had been killed and 2nd Lieutenants H.G.E. Clifford and E.H. Hind wounded.

C and D Companies had by this time reached the British parapet. The Brigadier (Brigadier-General A.W.G. Lowry Cole) then ordered the 2nd Lincolnshire (Major S.Fitz.G. Cox), who still had two companies in hand, to get across by the mine craters and work down towards the 2nd Rifle Brigade (the mines in the meantime had been exploded and the crater occupied by the 13th Londons), and after gaining possession of the German trench, to join up with the left of the 2nd Rifle Brigade. This order was given personally by the Brigadier, who had arrived in the front line in order to be in close touch with the situation. He had, however, barely given the order, when "a number of men of the Rifle Brigade and Irish Rifles were seen streaming back over the German breastwork bringing with them the other two companies of the 2nd Lincolnshire." (*Official History, Vol. IV, p. 36.*) Some unauthorized person had given the order to retire with the result that a general movement back from the enemy's trenches began.

For a few minutes confusion ensued. There were shouts of a counter-attack, caused by the sight of several German prisoners seen running for cover in the British lines : the Brigadier, in order to stop the retirement, sprang on to the parapet and by voice and gesture succeeded in arresting and turning the troops. By his courageous action and fine example he gained control of the situation, but all attempts to resume the advance were impossible in face of a murderous fire which was now sweeping No Man's Land. The General was still standing on the parapet encouraging and urging his men on when he fell mortally wounded, and died shortly afterwards.

The Commanding Officer of the 2nd Rifle Brigade was the next senior Officer, but he was with the remnants of his battalion in the German lines. Major Cox of the 2nd Lincolnshire therefore temporarily assumed command of the 25th Brigade, Major H.E.R. Boxer taking over command of the battalion.

In the meantime the two companies of the Lincolnshire, ordered forward by General Lowry Cole before he was shot, successfully pushed through to the German lines, to the west of the 13th Londons. The story of the 2nd Lincolnshire during the battle centres from this point almost entirely round C and D Companies.

Captain B.J. Thruston (commanding C Company) went forward with the left party. He sent on first a blocking and bomb-

ing party under 2nd Lieutenant E.O. Black. This gallant young officer succeeded in gaining the German trench and in clearing three hundred yards to the west, but his supply of bombs failed and he could go no further. The remainder of the party, following close behind Lieutenant Black, came under a very heavy fire from their right and left front, especially from the latter. Captain Thruston, seeing this, gave instructions for a bombing party of the Scottish Rifles<sup>1</sup> to go forward and clear the trench to the east of the mine crater. This they did.

By 9 a.m., men were being dribbled across to occupy, and put into a state of defence, the trench so cleared, but it was a perilous business and only a small proportion of those sent out reached their objective, the others being shot down. At one period Captain Thruston located two German machine-guns firing from beyond the crater and collecting five machine-guns, quickly silenced the enemy's guns. At 10.30 a.m. he reported that he was in possession of the German trench to the west of the mine crater and was awaiting further orders, but so great was the difficulty in communicating with him, owing to the ground between the opposing trenches being swept by enfilade machine-gun fire from hostile trenches further north-east (untouched by our guns), that it was 4 p.m. before an order could be got through to him directing him to bring his party back. Even then it was impossible for him to move during daylight and not until four hours later (8 p.m.) could he begin to retire. He had, however, scarcely begun to move when from the flanks and rear he was attacked by the enemy. Hurling their bombs and with shouts the Germans tried to close in on his flanks and rear. Others poured out from the crater on his left front. Seeing his desperate situation and being without machine-guns or bombs, he ordered his men to get back to their own parapet as best they could. Many succeeded, but others fell, amongst them 2nd Lieutenant Black, who, first reported missing, was subsequently found to have been killed.

Another party of A Company under Captain French (formerly under Major Boxer), who had apparently been lying out all day in No Man's Land, also withdrew to their own trenches under cover of darkness. Many gallant actions took place during that day of hard fighting and fortunately it is possible to preserve them as examples of the spirit of the Regiment under great trial.

The first is that of Corporal Charles Sharpe, who gained the highest honour obtainable by a soldier—the Victoria Cross (incidentally the first gained by the Lincolnshire Regiment in the Great War).

<sup>1</sup> The 23rd Infantry Brigade had been asked for assistance and support for the 13th Londons, and the 2nd Scottish Rifles had been sent up.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Corporal Sharpe was in charge of a small blocking party sent forward to take a portion of the trench. "He was the first to reach the enemy's position and using bombs with great determination and effect, he himself cleared them out of a trench fifty yards long. By this time all his party had fallen and he was then joined by four other men, with whom he attacked the enemy again with bombs, and captured a further trench two hundred and fifty yards long." (*Extract from citation in the London Gazette of 29th June, 1915.*) Privates D. Bills, W. Donderdale and J.F. Leeman were each awarded the D.C.M. for going to Corporal Sharpe's assistance.

Sergeant Brocklesby took command of a party of men who were lying exposed to extremely heavy rifle-fire and machine-gun flanking fire, and by his example and bravery succeeded in leading them forward and reinforcing a party in front already in possession of a German trench. He was severely wounded, but richly deserved the D.C.M. awarded to him. Another n.c.o.—Sergeant S. Clarke—gained a similar honour for leading his platoon to the German trenches in support of another regiment, losing heavily in so doing. Later on he went out under fire and cut the German barbed wire, thereby enabling the troops to retire.

Private W. Cowling covered the retirement of a number of men by holding up the enemy in a hand-to-hand fight. He killed several and although his rifle was ultimately torn out of his hands, he made good his escape: he also was awarded the D.C.M.

The action for which Private G. Kirby earned the D.C.M. was in the mine crater in which fifteen wounded and about one hundred other men were taking cover. The Germans threw a lighted bomb into the crater, but before it could burst Kirby picked it up and threw it out again.

When darkness fell on the 9th May the 25th Brigade was relieved by the 23rd Brigade and moved back to the Croix Blanche area. The 2nd Lincolnshire reaching billets in Bac St. Maur at 2 a.m. on the 10th of May.

The losses of the 2nd Battalion in the Battle of Aubers Ridge were heavy. To the list of those officers who had been killed or wounded already mentioned, the names of Lieutenant H.M. Goldsmith (killed) and 2nd Lieutenant P.H. Parker (wounded) must be added: in other ranks the battalion lost twenty-eight killed and died of wounds, one hundred and seventy-two wounded, and seventy-seven missing.

So far as the general results are concerned, the Battle must be written down as a failure, due not to any lack of courage, dogged determination and resolution on the part of the troops concerned,

but to the strength of the enemy's positions, which were much more powerful than had been anticipated. Bomb-proof shelters, twenty-foot thick breastworks, had resisted much of the British artillery-fire and enabled the Germans to man their parapets and meet the assaulting troops with a deadly machine-gun and rifle-fire, whilst against the stream of bullets which swept No Man's Land, and not only No Man's Land, from the flanks, it was impossible to make headway.

All honour to the gallant fellows who had fought their way into the enemy's trenches : which in itself was no small achievement.

## VI

### THE FIRST ATTACK ON BELLEWAARDE : 16TH JUNE, 1915

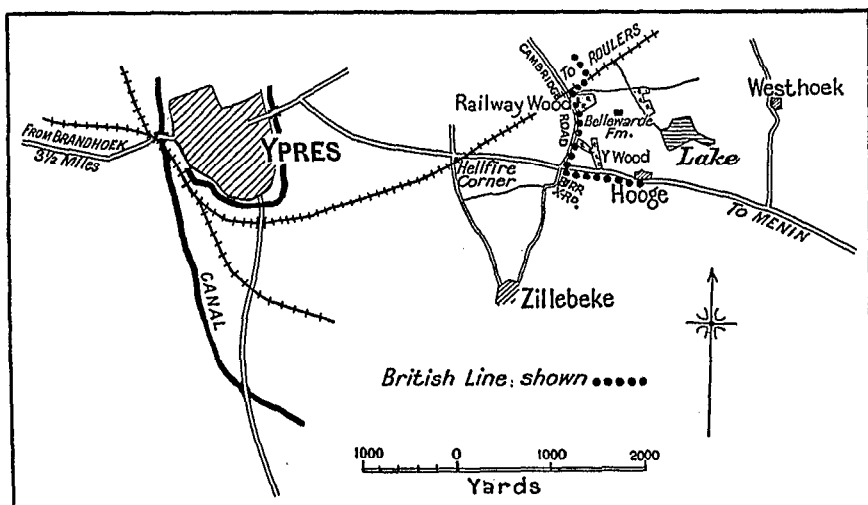
Between the Menin road and the Ypres-Roulers railway the German trenches formed a salient : they were the high-water mark of the enemy's advance during the Battles of Ypres 1915. Behind his front line lay the Bellewaarde Ridge and the Lake, the former giving him excellent observation over the British defences. At the southern extremity of this salient Hooze, battered and ruined, lay between the opposing trenches. Just south of the Ypres-Roulers railway the eastern edges of Railway Wood were held by the Germans and the western edges by the British, whose line from Hooze ran along the southern side of the Menin road to just east of the Birr Cross Roads, thence parallel to and east of Cambridge Road to the angle formed by the road and the railway. A minor operation was planned by the V. Corps (Lieut.-General Sir E. Allenby), to improve the position by the capture of the ridge, which would deprive the enemy of observation, and at the same time straighten out the re-entrant in the British line between Hooze and Railway Wood ; the actual assault was entrusted to the 7th and 9th Brigades of the 3rd Division. On the front of attack the enemy's trenches were about fifty yards distant in the centre and about two hundred on the flanks. To save the troops from being heavily shelled whilst waiting for the attack, the ground being under observation by the enemy, it was decided to attack at dawn.

From the 6th to the 15th, preparations were made for the operations and the 1st Lincolnshire, with other units of the 9th Brigade, practised the attack. In view of the use of gas by the enemy, special attention was paid during this training to anti-gas devices. A new pattern smoke helmet, in addition to the somewhat primitive respirator then in use, was issued to each man.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

This new device took the form of a hood made of grey flannel with a celluloid window. It fitted over the head, the end of the hood being tucked in the neck of the man's tunic. Thus only the air within the helmet could be breathed. The hood itself was kept damp with a solution of hyposulphate of soda, the air passing through the material being thus filtered of any poisonous gas. The heat was so great that the helmet had to be removed from time to time to avoid suffocation.

When the orders for the attack were received the 1st Lincolnshire were still in bivouacs south of Brandhoek,<sup>1</sup> and at 4.15 p.m. on the 15th of June the battalion left them for the assembly



1ST ATTACK, BELLEWAARDE

trenches at the southern end of Cambridge Road. This approach march entailed a long tramp eastwards through Kruisstraat and Ypres and along the railway track as far as Hell Fire Corner, thence down the Menin road to the Birr Cross Roads. By 1.15 a.m. on the 16th the battalion was in position, having lost four other ranks wounded during the march.

The attack was divided into three stages : the first objective was the German front line ; the second the line of the road from Hooze to Bellewaarde Farm ; the final one the trench on the edge of the Lake. After the first objective had been taken by the 1st Line of the 9th Brigade, the 2nd Line was to go through it and capture the second objective, the artillery lifting from the first objective to the second objective at a fixed hour, but remaining on the second until ordered to lift.

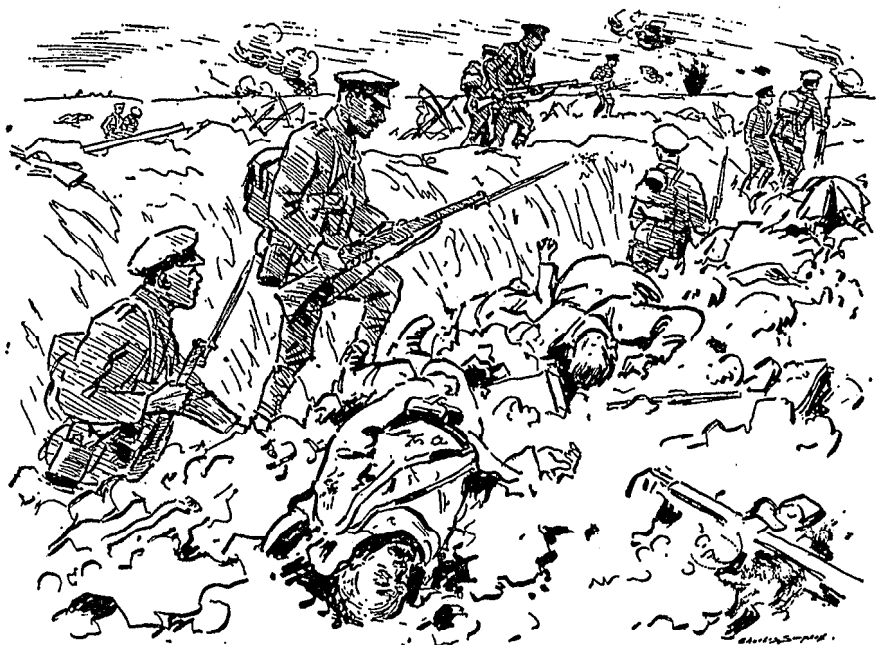
The bombardment commenced at 2.30 a.m., and continued with pauses until 4.15 a.m., when the artillery lifted and the 1st

<sup>1</sup> Brandhoek is on the Poperinghe-Vlamertinghe road, four and a quarter miles west of Ypres.



Line (4th Royal Fusiliers, 1st Northumberland Fusiliers, and 1st Royal Scots Fusiliers) captured the German front line with very little resistance. The 2nd Line consisted of the 1/10th Liverpool Scottish and the 1st Lincolnshire.<sup>1</sup> What Germans were found alive were too dazed and demoralized by the terrific shell-fire through which they had passed to do anything but hold up their hands and surrender, glad to get away from the terrible sight of their dead and dying comrades and the ruin of their trenches.

The Lincolnshire rushed forward in support of the Royal Fusiliers and reinforced their line. The attack then continued to advance, bombing parties forcing their way along the com-



1ST ATTACK, BELLEWAARDE

munication trench, driving the enemy at a run into his second-line trenches.

The attack was covered on the right by rifle and machine-gun fire from the Wiltshires of the 7th Division, who had their trenches on the Menin road about midway between the ruins of Hooze and the Birr Cross Roads. On the left from the railway other troops belonging to the 6th Division assisted in a similar manner.

The Lincolnshire and the Royal Fusiliers next seized a trench where the artillery had done its work extraordinarily well: the barbed-wire entanglements had been destroyed and the trenches themselves made absolutely untenable. Many dead Germans

<sup>1</sup> *Official History, Vol. IV, p. 100.* The Lincolnshire were on the right of the 2nd line. (*An officer with the battalion.*)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

were found amidst the debris, others were taken prisoner and passed back to the rear.

The second stage of the attack now took place. Here again the guns had done their work admirably, for, with very few casualties, the Lincolnshire carried the trench by 4.30 a.m., driving the enemy out at the point of the bayonet. The infantry were working on a timed artillery programme, but were told that if the opposition was not too stiff to make their objective and send messages to the artillery to lift. When the Lincolnshire had got through the barrage, and on and beyond the second objective, the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel Boxer, ordered Major Boys to get on to the final objective, the western edge of Bellewaarde Lake, whilst he collected and turned some men who were going to the south of the Lake. He was not seen again. The trench at the final objective was only a split-locked trench, where the Lincolnshire were observed by a low-flying German aeroplane. No messages got back to our artillery, as very early after the attack commenced all telephone wires were cut by shell-fire, and when our guns lifted from the second objective "we got ten minutes of the very best," supplemented by the German guns shortly after the lift. There were many casualties, amongst them Lieut.-Colonel Boxer, whose body was never found, in spite of diligent search. The early morning mist, and smoke from the shells, prevented the artillery observers seeing the flags carried by the infantry to indicate their arrival on the various objectives and prevented visual signalling as well.

The trenches now became crowded with men, units got mixed up, and it became almost impossible to organize or control the fight; to add to the confusion, German artillery fire, very heavy and accurate, swept the battalions of the 3rd Division from three sides. A combat with bombs and bayonets in the network of trenches now ensued, and swayed backwards and forwards. About 7.30 a.m., the enemy made a definite counter-attack, which was repulsed, and two further attempts later in the day were broken up by fire: but at 9.30 a.m. still under heavy shell-fire, and with no bombs left, the attackers fell back to the first line of German trenches.<sup>1</sup>

At about 9.30 p.m., the 4th Gordons of the 8th Brigade arrived and began the relief of the 1st Lincolnshire, the survivors on handing over the trenches marching back to bivouacs at Red Wine Camp, south of Brandhoek, arriving at their destination at 5 a.m. on 17th June.

Many acts of gallantry were performed by all ranks of the battalion both during the attack itself and during the subsequent enemy bombardment. Sergeant F.J. Davis and Private E.

<sup>1</sup> See *Official History, Vol. IV, p. 100*, for explanation of the cause of the confusion.

Breeze gained D.C.M.'s for gallantry during the advance to the second German line. The former took command of the supporting line of his company after all its officers had been killed or wounded, and rushed a portion of the German second line, capturing the trench and taking several prisoners. Private Breeze, collecting a few men, attacked a portion of the enemy's second line with bombs, destroyed two German machine-guns and took twelve prisoners.

It was during the heavy bombardment that Private A. Cresswell, on his own initiative, moved from trench to trench dressing the wounded of all battalions, at the greatest risk to himself, exposed as he was continually to the enemy's fire. "His zeal and bravery were very marked": his D.C.M. was indeed well earned.<sup>1</sup>

Back at Red Wine Camp, the battalion rested throughout the 17th June. At midday a roll call was taken and it was found that the following casualties had been incurred during the fighting on the previous day: the C.O., Lieut.-Colonel H.E.R. Boxer—first reported wounded and missing, Lieutenant F.C. Green and 2nd Lieutenant R.O. Pearson were killed. Captains J.R.G. Magrath, R.H. Spooner<sup>2</sup> and 2nd Lieutenant J.H.P. Barret were wounded: in other ranks the losses were twenty-two killed, three died of wounds, seventy-six missing and two hundred and sixty-five wounded, a total of three hundred and forty-two of all ranks.

After the attack on Bellewaarde, described above, the 1st Lincolnshire had a period in the trenches, not marked by any action recorded on the Colours, until the 1st July, 1916, when the Somme battles commenced. Part of this period was passed in the Ypres theatre of operations, sometimes in the trenches at Sanctuary Wood, where on the 30th June they were relieved by the 4th and 5th Lincolnshire. The Diary of the 1st Battalion records the pleasure of all ranks at meeting their Territorial Battalions. At intervals the time was spent behind the line for rest and training. The usual record in the Diary was: "Conditions on our front normal," or "All quiet," but each day there was a tell-tale casualty list of killed and wounded.

On the 13th November, the battalion left Winnezeelke, on transfer from the 9th Infantry Brigade to the 62nd in the 21st Division, in which it was to serve to the end of the war. The Brigade Commander addressed the battalion, expressing his regret at losing it, and it marched away along a road lined by cheering officers and men of the 10th Liverpool Scottish, and

<sup>1</sup> "Private A. Cresswell and an officer of the Liverpool Scottish were the bravest individuals I saw in action during this war." (*Major de C. Boys.*)

<sup>2</sup> Captain R.H. Spooner was the famous all-England cricketer and Rugby International.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

led by the Pipers of the 2nd Royal Scots Fusiliers as far as Steenvoorde, where the band of the 3rd Devons played the Battalion through the village.

The object of the transfer was to stiffen the new formations now in France with seasoned, and experienced troops from the original divisions of the British Expeditionary Force.

The first sub-sector taken over in the new brigade was at Houplines (one and a half miles north-west of Armentieres). Trenches deep in water, which lay all round, and No Man's Land dismal to contemplate.

The battalion moved to the Somme area on the 31st March, 1916, but was out of the line to the north of Amiens engaged on work in preparation for the intended attack on the German positions, until towards the end of May it moved to trenches east of Albert, opposite Fricourt, which was in German hands. On the 4th June a raid from the "Tambour" was planned, but had to be abandoned, as the Germans shelled it with such effect that the commander of the raiding party, Captain K.J. Edmondson, 2nd Lieutenant G.K. Stevens, and four other ranks were killed, and seventeen wounded. During a tour in the line between the 20th and 28th June, four other ranks were killed, four officers (Captain A.B.C. Parish, 2nd Lieutenants W.E. Bartram, J.E.N.P. Denning, and M. Churchouse) and forty other ranks were wounded.

The casualties between the 17th June, 1915, and the 30th June, 1916, were four officers killed, Captain J.D.D. Wickham, and Lieutenant L.H. Bowen, besides those named above, and twelve officers wounded, including those between the 20th and 28th June. The names of the other eight are : Lieutenants H.C. Disbrowe and E.P. Nash, R.A.M.C., and 2nd Lieutenants H.J.A. Simpson, R. Rowlatt, H.B. Duncan, C.P. Sippe, Lieutenant J. Edes, 2nd Lieutenant C. Goodwood. In other ranks the casualties were : thirty-nine killed, and three hundred and fourteen wounded.

The Diary for July contains mention of the award of the D.C.M. to Sergeant F.J. Davis, Private E. Breeze, and Private A. Cresswell for gallantry near Hooge, at the first attack on Bellewaarde, on the 16th June. Major H.E.R. Boxer's name appeared in the *London Gazette* of the 23rd June for the award of the D.S.O. a week after he was killed in action when in command of the 1st Battalion, in the action referred to above.

## VII

FROM MARCH 1915 TO THE EVE OF THE BATTLE OF LOOS : 4TH,  
5TH AND 7TH BATTALIONS

On the 1st March the 4th and 5th (T.F.) Battalions of the Regiment disembarked at Havre. The 4th was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel J.W. Jessop, and the 5th by Lieut.-Colonel T.E. Sandall. Both battalions formed part of the 138th Brigade, 46th Division. Two or three days were spent at the Rest Camp, Havre, and then they travelled to Strazeele, arriving on the 9th.

The 4th and 5th Lincolnshire, between the 9th and 26th of March, moved by stages to the front line. On arrival at Ploegsteert they were attached to the 11th Brigade (4th Division) for instruction in trench duties. The 4th Battalion had one man wounded on the 27th, which appears to have been their first casualty in France : the 5th had a man slightly wounded on the 28th and a corporal killed the day following. On the 1st of April the 4th were in billets at Le Kirlem and the 5th at Steenwerck. A few days later both battalions moved to Dranoutre, and on the 9th into the front-line trenches, taking over a portion of the defences for the first time opposite Spanbrek Mollen.

The first trenches held by a battalion always remained in the memory, and the trenches occupied by the Lincolnshire Territorials were in such a wretched condition that they remained a nightmare in the minds of the battalion for many a month. Two farms held by the 4th Battalion, i.e., Frenchman's and Pond Farms, were a constant target for the enemy's artillery, and on the 13th at the latter farm, 2nd Lieutenant G. Staniland and three other ranks were killed and six wounded by shell-fire. On the 21st another officer of the same battalion—2nd Lieutenant W.B. Hirst—was killed.

The 5th Battalion Diary gives a detailed description of the condition of the trenches taken over on the 9th. Of one, dubbed "the worst trench of them all," it is recorded that "dead bodies are even half exposed in the parados"—not a cheerful prospect for troops almost fresh to trench warfare. On the 17th when the operations at Hill 60 were in progress the 5th Lincolnshire assisted by keeping the enemy's trenches under heavy fire. Captain T.S. Hadfield was wounded near Frenchman's Farm on the 19th April. On the 21st the battalion was back at Dranoutre.

From the night of the 21st of April (the battalion being then in the trenches) until the 14th June, the 1/4th Lincolnshire record little of outstanding interest.

However, a great deal of work was carried out on the defences.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Dranoutre and Locre appear to have been the principal billeting areas. On the 13th of May, after first shelling the line and then pounding it with trench-mortar bombs, the Germans sent out a party against G1 and G2 Salients : they were easily repulsed, leaving one dead man in G1. On the 1st of June Lieutenant C.H. Ellwood was killed.

On the 4th June Colonel Jessop, commanding the 4th Battalion, Major Barrell and Major Cooper, left Locre and went to Kemmel village to see Colonel Jones, commanding the 5th Leicester, to arrange for the relief of his battalion, which was to take place two days later, reaching the village about 12.15 p.m. Colonel Jessop entered the Leicester Headquarters, whilst the other two went with Major Toller of the Leicesters to inspect the ration dump, etc.

Heavy shells began falling in the village, and one dropped very near the Leicester Headquarters so Major Barrell and his companions returned to ascertain if the two Colonels were safe, and found that they had left the Headquarters as the shells had dropped too near to be pleasant. Then, apparently, they were caught in the open by another shell, which instantly killed Colonel Jessop, and wounded Colonel Jones. The three chargers of the Lincolnshire officers were killed, and the orderly was hit.

Colonel Jessop was a great personality, and his untimely death was mourned not only by his own battalion but by the whole brigade. He was buried at Dranoutre on the 5th June.<sup>1</sup>

The records of the 1/5th Battalion are more detailed than those of the 1/4th ; even so, there is little in them of more than ordinary interest. One item, however, does deserve mention. Those who went through the agonies of the trenches will know full well the nerve-wracking tension occasioned by the knowledge that the enemy was preparing a mine which might go up at any moment beneath the trench in which they stood. This experience fell to the lot of the 1/5th Lincolnshire (for the first time) on the 26th of April. Suspicions were aroused on that date by muffled noises beneath the trench heard by the mining officer near Eil and confirmed on the 28th by sounds of voices under ground. But no further mention appears in the records until the 20th May when the inevitable result occurred : on that date at 3 p.m. the Germans blew the mine, killing eleven men and wounding twenty-two others of the 1/5th Lincolnshire, four men also being "missing, believed killed." One officer (Lieutenant Dyson), who had been buried for fourteen hours in the debris, was recovered at 5 a.m. on the 21st, bruised, but sound and cheery.

The next day suspicious noises were heard by R.E. officers

<sup>1</sup> This account was given by Major Oliver Cooper.

under Eil, as if a mining charge was being placed in position. On the 6th miners working in rear of Eil (which had been rebuilt since the explosion) discovered an enemy sap and heard the German sentry snoring. The R.E. then placed a charge of 150lbs. ammonal and fired it, destroying the enemy's gallery, but leaving our own intact. On the 15th of June, just before midnight, the 1/5th returned to bivouacs in Dranoutre.

About the middle of June the 46th Division moved to the southern area of the Ypres Salient. The 4th Lincolnshire arrived at Ouderdom on the 22nd and went into bivouac until the 29th, when they moved forward to dug-outs in Sanctuary Wood and Maple Copse. The next day (as already mentioned) they relieved the 1st Lincolnshire and South Lancs. east of Sanctuary Wood. But little of interest is recorded until the 28th of July, when the enemy blew up a sap in A1 and A2 trenches and mortared the line at 9 a.m. and 6 p.m. 2nd Lieutenant Maples was wounded, also two officers of other units, going round the line. The next afternoon at 4.15 p.m. Captain M. Staniland was killed. Lieutenant W.A. Fox was killed a little later. On the 30th the Germans attacked the British line near Hooze after a violent bombardment, and the projection of liquid fire. The trenches held by the Lincolnshire were kept under a very heavy trench-mortar, "whizz-bang" and rifle-fire: the battalion was not, however, engaged in the attack. On the 1st of August the 4th mention the departure of a company of 7th Lincolnshire which had been attached for instruction in trench warfare.

The 9th of August found the 4th in Zillebeke dug-outs (two companies) and the Barracks, Ypres (two companies). The enemy's artillery-fire was heavy on this date, 15-in. shells falling in Ypres, and the two companies there joined the others in Zillebeke dug-outs. On this date the trenches at Hooze were retaken, but the Lincolnshire were not engaged. On the 10th the 4th returned to the front line: on the 12th Captain Hart was wounded. Another officer—Lieutenant L.A. Reed—was killed on the 27th August. Even in support and reserve casualties were frequent, for on the 2nd of September seven men were killed and five wounded as the result of the enemy's bombardment of the Embankment dug-outs, which lay well behind the front line.

The 3rd of September saw the battalion back in the front line: this was a most uncomfortable tour, for the elements seemed to conspire with the enemy to make the trenches unbearable. For three days the men were wet through by the heavy rain. Shell-fire was heavy, during which another officer (2nd Lieutenant Edmondson) was wounded. After moving back out of the line

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

on the 8th to huts west of Dickebusch, Lieut.-Colonel C.E. Heathcote, King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, arrived and assumed command of the battalion on the 10th. During the next tour (from the 15th to the 21st of September) casualties were heavier amongst other ranks. On the 20th the guns began a methodical bombardment of the enemy's trenches, in co-operation with similar actions all along the line as a preliminary to the Battle of Loos. The enemy's reply was vigorous, and the front-line trenches came in for a very heavy gruelling. On the 24th the 4th Lincolnshire were in Brigade Reserve in Kruistraat dug-outs, Railway Embankment and Deeping dug-outs.

The 1/5th were not relieved from the trenches east of Kemmel until the 21st of June, when they moved back to Dranoutre, and on the 22nd moved to Ouderdom. On the 29th the battalion at 7 p.m. marched to trenches "situated south of Hooze, east of Ypres. Wooded country. Trenches form part of the famous Ypres Salient." These were apparently support trenches, for on the 30th at 7 p.m., the 1/5th took over a trench from the 1st Lincolnshire and one from the 4th Fusiliers. As a welcome to a new sector, crumps fell in the south-west corner of Sanctuary Wood, killing two men.

The six days which followed were strenuous, the enemy's "whizz-bangs" caused a great deal of damage, the battalion snipers completely silenced the enemy's snipers: the opposing guns engaged in heavy duels, in all of which more or less the unfortunate infantry in the front line became involved. There was one part of the line—No. 9—which had a particular attraction for the enemy's gunners. It was blown to bits more than once. On the 4th July the casualty list was heavy: one other rank killed, one officer (2nd Lieutenant Binns) and ten other ranks wounded. Each day there were several casualties. The next tour (13th/19th July) was also lively. Captain Ingoldby was wounded on the 14th. On the 12th of August the Diary records "very short of Very lights and have to rely on the Germans to oblige." The next day a box of lights arrived "so more 'strafig' can be done."

Casualties during this tour were on the increase, i.e., twenty-eight killed and wounded from the 10th to the 16th. The latter night is written down as quiet. Perhaps too quiet for the enemy, who seems to have been suspicious, and opened heavy rifle-fire at 2.30 a.m. "This," records the Diary, "was no doubt done to draw our fire and thereby disclose our strength. Fire was *not* drawn. A few grenade and trench-mortar bombs were despatched to enemy to remind them that we were still alive and willing to do a bit of 'strafig' too." The 1/5th were relieved that night and returned to Zillebeke Lake dug-outs.



## THE 7TH LINCOLNSHIRE AT YPRES [JULY, 1915]

September opened with wretched weather : rain reduced the trenches to mud alleys : parapets began to fall in and work was in consequence very heavy, not only when in support and reserve, but in the front line also. The damage done by the enemy's shell-fire was frequently extensive. On the 19th, for instance, it is reported that our heavies having bombarded the enemy's line, the latter retaliated : " Whizz-bangs everywhere : rifle pits were badly knocked about by ' crumps '." And then follows an excellent comment on conditions in the front line : " One wishes at times that troops who have been having a restful time for months on end<sup>1</sup> might relieve us in this ghastly salient. An officer from Armentieres direction was overheard by an officer of ours who was proceeding on leave to England the other day to say to another officer, also from the same direction : ' Do you know, we had several of those nasty whizz-bangs over us the other day, they were quite dreadful.' If only they could come here and learn that for every whizz-bang that went over him we got about fifty ' crumps ' : *one looks upon whizz-bangs as gnats round here !*"

On the 17th the enemy's shell-fire was terrific : at least six hundred " crumps " were put over and countless hundreds of whizz-bangs. The damage done to the trenches was very great, but casualties were miraculously small, i.e., one killed, two wounded and one " shock " from being buried. Our " heavies " had failed to respond to calls for support and the Diary has a " grouse " : " If some of the ' office ' officers who arrange bombardments but never seem to realise there is such a thing as retaliation would only spend a day in the trenches (at " II. Army Hotel," i.e. Battalion Headquarters) while the enemy is bombarding *them*, then perhaps they would see the necessity for artillery support." On the 24th of September the 5th Lincolnshire were back out of the line at Zillebeke.

Meanwhile another battalion of the Regiment, the 7th (Service) Battalion of the 51st Brigade, 17th Division, disembarked at Boulogne from Folkestone on the 14th of July. On the 19th the battalion reached billets in Eecke, and two days later a party of five officers visited the trenches near Ypres for instruction. The Brigade to which the 7th Lincolnshire belonged was in Corps Reserve, but very soon began its apprenticeship in trench warfare. On the 27th B Company went into the trenches of the 138th Brigade, 46th Division, and there met the Territorial battalions of the Regiment. The next day three men were killed and four wounded—first casualties. From the 28th to the 31st (inclusive) four men were killed and sixteen wounded.

On coming out of the trenches east of Ypres the battalion

<sup>1</sup> There were not many having a " restful time " in France and Flanders at this period.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

moved to bivouacs west of Kruisstraat, thence to huts on the Vlamertinghe—Ouderdom road. The battalion first took over a sub-sector of the front line on the 14th of August near Voormezele. This tour appears to have been expensive, for when the Lincolnshire were relieved on the 26th and moved back to La Clytte and Reninghelst, they had lost nine other ranks killed and thirty-seven wounded.

In another tour in the front line, in the same sub-sector, from the 3rd to the 11th September, Major W.L. Crawford was wounded on the 7th and 2nd Lieutenant J.K. Brice-Smith on the 9th : the latter died of wounds on the 10th. Another officer—2nd Lieutenant H.A. Padley—was wounded on the 19th of September. Conditions in the front line on the 20th, 21st and 22nd are described as very quiet, until on the latter date our guns began a heavy bombardment of the German line, with the result that the enemy's retaliation was violent. The 23rd and 24th were also noisy for all along the line the British artillery were engaged in shelling the enemy's trenches, in order to deceive him as to the point of the attack to be launched on the 25th of September.

In their trenches at Voormezele, the 7th Lincolnshire on the 25th September fired "fifteen rounds rapid" in order to deceive the enemy that they were about to attack.

According to the War Diaries, the casualties of the 4th, 5th and 7th Battalions, between the 13th March and 25th September, 1915, were :

*4th Battalion*—killed : officers, Col. Jessop, Capt. M. Staniland, Lieuts. G. Staniland, W.B. Hirst, C.H. Ellwood, W.A. Fox, and L.H. Reed ; other ranks, ten. Wounded : officers, Capts. B.C. Thompson and Hart, 2nd Lieut. Edmondson. Other ranks, twenty-two.

*5th Battalion*—killed : officers none ; other ranks, forty-three. Wounded : officers, Capts. Hadfield, Ingoldby, Lowe, 2nd Lieuts. Disney, Binns and Bott ; other ranks, two hundred and seventeen ; missing, four.

*7th Battalion*—casualties from the 18th June to the 25th September : Died of wounds, 2nd Lieut. J.K. Brice-Smith ; wounded, Major W.L. Crawford, 2nd Lieut. H.A. Padley ; other ranks : killed, twenty-one, wounded, one hundred and eight.

## VIII

## THE BATTLE OF LOOS : 25TH SEPTEMBER—8TH OCTOBER, 1915

The attack at Loos was forced on the British Commander-in-Chief, Sir John French, after conferences with French Higher Command continued for many weeks, by the general situation of the Allies, in Europe and especially in Russia, and by the local situation in France. It was undertaken with forces which in his judgment were inadequate, and over ground which was unfavourable. Acting on instructions received from the Secretary of State for War, Sir John French informed General Joffre, on the 22nd August, that the First Army would attack with all the resources at its disposal, south of La Bassee Canal, supported by about eight hundred guns. General Joffre said that, owing to the Russian situation he wished the assaulting troops, both French and English, to be ready by the 8th September. The date of the attack was postponed later, owing to the time required for the French preparations for the offensive in Champagne. If successful a break-through was to be followed by a general offensive of all the French and British Armies on the Western front intended to compel the Germans to retreat beyond the Meuse and possibly end the war. (*See Official History, Vol. IV, pp. 113 and 129.*)

The main assault, between Lens and La Bassee Canal, was to be carried out by the First Army under General Haig, with the I. Corps (Gough) and the IV. Corps (Rawlinson). Subsidiary attacks were to be made north of the canal by the Indian and III. Corps. Sir John French decided to retain a general reserve in his own hands consisting of the XI. Corps (Haking), and two cavalry corps, British and Indian. The 8th Lincolnshire was serving in the XI. Corps, in the 63rd Brigade of the 21st Division. The 21st Division, as well as the 24th, also in the Corps, were recently from England, and neither had previous experience in France.

The battle commenced at 5 a.m. on the 25th September and the IV. Corps, south of the Vermelles—Hulluch road, at the cost of very heavy casualties, passed the first German trenches, west of Loos, and reached the Lens—La Bassee road, east of Loos, and even Bois Hugo beyond it. The 21st and 24th Divisions from the XI. Corps, the General Reserve, came into the battle as described below, but the hoped-for break through the German line did not take place, for reasons which will appear.

Only one battalion—the 8th (Service) Battalion—of the Lincolnshire Regiment, of the 63rd Brigade, 21st Division, took part in the main operations, though the 1/4th and 1/5th (Territorial)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Battalions were behind the line during part of the battle in reserve, and later were actively engaged on the 13th October at the Hohenzollern Redoubt. These two battalions were on the 25th September in the Ypres Salient, and the 1/5th took part in fire demonstrations, carried out to assist the operations in the main theatre of the battle. The 2nd Battalion was engaged in the subsidiary attack in the action of Bois Grenier.

In the 21st Division the 8th (Service) Battalion of the Lincolnshire Regiment, the 8th Somerset Light Infantry, the 12th West Yorkshire and the 10th York and Lancaster formed the 63rd Brigade. The 21st Division had landed in France scarce fourteen days previously (7th–11th September). Quite inexperienced and lacking in that knowledge of the enemy's methods which other divisions had gained both in battle operations and trench warfare, it may be said that the Division as a whole had never been under fire. These details should be borne in mind, for they are essential in anything like a fair estimate of the action of the 21st Division in the operations in which it was about to take part.

The 8th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel H.E. Walter,<sup>1</sup> commanding) embarked at Southampton on the night 10th–11th September. The battalion reached Boulogne early on the morning of the 11th. At 4 p.m., the same afternoon, the Lincolnshire entrained for the Watten area (where the 21st Division was concentrating) and went into billets at Bayenghem.

For a week the Lincolnshire remained in the Watten area and then, on the night 20th/21st September the 21st Division set out on that long approach march which was only to end (as Sir John French said) "within three miles of our original trenchline."

On the night of the 20th/21st September the 8th Battalion bivouacked in a field at Racquingham. They rested all day on the 21st, but set out again during the evening of the latter date and, marching all night, reached Norrent Fontes at 1.30 a.m. on the 22nd, where they bivouacked again. On the evening of 22nd the battalion marched to Cauchy. Here quite good billets were found until the evening of the 24th, when the battalion left Cauchy and bivouacked about two miles west of Noeux les Mines at about 1.30 a.m. on the 25th September. It was a cold wet night and the noise of the guns, then engaged in bombarding the enemy's trenches, disturbed the troops so that few slept.

At about 10 a.m. orders came to move. Progress was painfully slow, for the roads were congested with traffic of all sorts : transport wagons and ambulances, walking wounded and German prisoners—all combined to make the march a trying one. East of Noeux les Mines the Lincolnshire halted for some time, close

<sup>1</sup> Formerly Adjutant of the 1st Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment.

to a heavy battery and came under long-range shell-fire. The march was resumed and at about 4 p.m. the battalion passed through Vermelles. Signs of the battle were gradually becoming more frequent. British wounded, carried on stretchers or limping painfully along the roads, German prisoners, sullen and defiant-looking, were streaming westwards. Near Vermelles a large body of cavalry was halted, waiting to go through when the orders came for them to do so.

From Vermelles the road led south-east along which, for nearly three-quarters of an hour, the battalion, tired, wet through and hungry, trudged in the direction of Loos. The troops were not marching "light": full equipment was carried by both officers and men, even to great coats, which in the drenching rain gradually became heavier.<sup>1</sup> At about 5 p.m. the battalion with other units of the 63rd Brigade, reached Fosse No. 7 and again halted. For three hours the Brigade waited in this position, battalions lying down on the northern side of the road. At 8 p.m. orders came for the advance: the Brigade was to advance to a point east of the Loos-La Basse road, moving thence eastwards to the main Hulluch-Loos road, the final objective of the Brigade being Annay.

But the road Fosse 7 was so terribly congested with traffic of all kinds that it was 8.45 p.m. before the whole Brigade was able to move. The Lincolnshire and Somerset Light Infantry deployed and advanced across country, whilst the West Yorkshire and York and Lancaster took a devious route by road. The Lincolnshire relieved some of the 15th Division between 7 and 8 p.m.

The Lincolnshire were on the extreme left of the 21st Division and having with the Somersets deployed, advanced in echelon formation eastwards. That advance was difficult. Carried out in pitch darkness, first across the old British front line and then over the original front-line German trenches, battered and ruined as they were by shell-fire, and littered with dead and dying. For three hours the Lincolnshire pushed on, stumbling into shell-holes, falling over inert bodies of the dead; on all sides, so it seemed, the rattle of rifle and machine-gun fire, the screaming of shells and loud explosions.

At one point the battalion topped a rise in the ground and the following is a description given by 2nd Lieutenant F. Cragg, of the 8th Lincolnshire, of the sight which broke upon his view:

"As we got to the crest-line, now free from obstruction, we could see the countryside slightly, and what a sight met our eyes! Right ahead of us was Loos in flames, this was the glare that puzzled us: the twin towers of the big mine standing out like

<sup>1</sup> There was an impression that organized resistance was not to be expected, so great-coats and extra rations were ordered to be carried. (*Official History, Vol. IV, p. 284.*)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

great oil towers on a burning oil field. To the right and left were the horrors of war. Close by a German, badly wounded, called for 'wasser.' I stopped and gave him some, but it would not be long before he joined his comrades. In the communication trench on our left more dead by the score . . ."

The Commanding Officer, Adjutant and Company Commanders were given a compass bearing to march on and by 11 p.m. the Lincolnshire had cleared the last line of old German trenches. So far as they knew, only open country lay before them. They then lay down for a considerable time apparently to allow the other troops to come up.

Confronted with a difficult situation on unknown ground, not having been in action before, without guidance from the Commanders and Staffs who had been in the sector and had studied its features for months past, it is not surprising that this night march was most trying to all ranks. (*See Official History, Vol. IV, p. 284.*)

The difficult nature of that advance will be appreciated from the fact that the two support companies of Somersets on the immediate right of the Lincolnshire, went astray in the darkness and fetched up with the 46th Brigade on Hill 70 between Chalet Wood and Hill 70 Redoubt. After waiting some time, the Brigade Commander decided to push on.

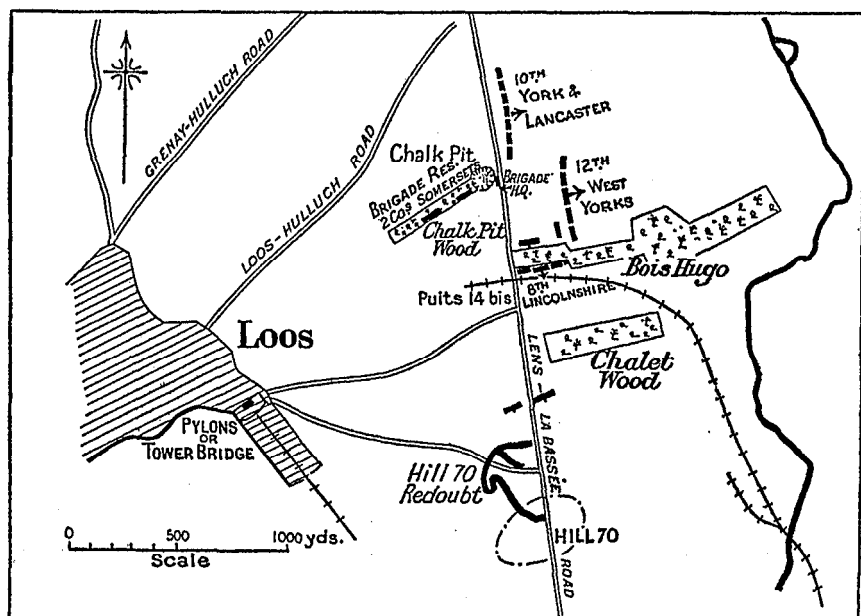
About 12 midnight 25th September there came a sudden burst of rifle and machine-gun fire apparently from a wood (Chalk Pit Wood) on our right front.<sup>1</sup> The wood was cleared by A Company, which suffered considerable loss. D Company on the left, supported the right flank in their attack and then formed up about fifty yards to the north of Chalk Pit Wood, whence it moved east across the Lens-La Bassée Road. Here were some rough trenches (not shown on the map) which had been begun by some details of other battalions. The remainder of the night was spent in improving these trenches (which were practically nothing but shallow holes dug that afternoon in hard chalky soil) with the entrenching tools.

Chalk Pit Wood and the Chalk Pit itself were about a mile north-east of Loos : they lay west of the Lens-Hulluch road. About a quarter of a mile south (also west of the road) was the Keep, Puits No. 14 bis. The Bois Hugo lay opposite the Keep, i.e., on the eastern side of the road, an oblong shaped mass of trees on an east and west line. Opposite the Chalk Pit was a house along the western side of the road, which the Brigadier had selected as Brigade Headquarters.

When dawn broke on the 26th September the disposition of

<sup>1</sup> The fire actually came from Hill 70 or even beyond it. (*Official History, Vol. IV, p. 291.*)

the 8th Lincolnshire and other units of the 63rd Brigade was as follows : A, B and C Companies of the Lincolnshire held an east to west line, east of the Lens—Hulluch road and along the southern edge of Bois Hugo and facing Hill 70, three companies of the West Yorks were on the left of the Lincolnshire facing east : the fourth company (D) of the Lincolnshire, with the remaining company of the West Yorks were in reserve in the angle formed by the front line : the Somersets (less two companies) were between the western side of the Lens—Hulluch road and the Chalk Pit Wood, while the York and Lancaster, who by this time had joined, carried the Brigade line along the road north of



the Chalk Pit : but the left flank was entirely in the air. The German trenches ran from Hill 70 in a north-easterly direction past the eastern edge of Bois Hugo.

At about 8.15 a.m. the three companies of Lincolnshire along the southern edge of the Bois Hugo, opened rapid rifle-fire, which lasted for probably fifteen minutes. Their targets were Germans who had been forced to retire across the northern slopes of Hill 70 in full view. At from four to eight hundred yards range the Lincolnshire did considerable execution.

In firing, however, they disclosed their position to the enemy's artillery and soon shrapnel began to burst over the trench with the result that one man was killed and four officers (Captain E.M. Harrison and 2nd Lieutenants F.G. Haldwell, M.G. Rowcroft and H. Mather) and about fifty other ranks were wounded.

The Brigade was to attack the enemy at 11 a.m., but no written orders were issued to battalion commanders : they were told to

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

attack in an easterly direction. The Lincolnshire made one big attack about 6.30 a.m., and advanced about seven hundred yards, but were pushed back some four hundred yards by the enemy about 10.30 a.m., owing to lack of support. At 9.30 a.m. Colonel Walter "reported verbally to the Brigadier that the situation was distinctly unfavourable : that the Germans were pushing through in large numbers and suggesting we should ask for support."<sup>1</sup>

From 7.30 a.m. till 10 a.m. hostile shell-fire was directed on the whole position, but between the latter hour and 10.15 it suddenly increased in intensity and the Germans attacked. Although the Divisional artillery made good practice against the enemy, his troops about 2 p.m. worked steadily through the eastern portion of the Bois Hugo. Then suddenly there was a heavy rush of hostile troops.

The enemy debouched from both sides of the Bois Hugo simultaneously, attacking both A, B and C Companies of the Lincolnshire and the three companies of the battalion on the left. The trenches of the latter were quickly overwhelmed, and the surviving occupants fell back in a confused mass to the support trench. Similarly, on the right, A, B and C fell back through the Wood. The three companies of the Lincolnshire retired in perfect order to the support trench, losing heavily both from our own and the enemy's shell-fire. The trench was not nearly long or deep enough to accommodate the troops, many of whom fell back to a sheltering line of trenches west of the Lens-Hulluch road.

Hand-to-hand fighting took place and Captain L.D.McN. Davis led two or three bayonet charges, but without success. Here Lieut.-Colonel H.E. Walter was shot down whilst gallantly calling on his men to go forward with him and attack the enemy. "He stood," said 2nd Lieutenant Cragg, "not knowing what fear was in the midst of a hot fire at close range, forty yards off, calling on us to charge. Just as he led us he fell." Greatly beloved by all ranks of the battalion for his fine soldierly qualities, his loss was sorely felt.

Two companies, A and B, supported by C and D, attacked about 4.30 p.m., and A Company re-took part of Bois Hugo. At 5.30 p.m. the Germans attacked again and A Company lost 2nd Lieutenant Welsh killed, Lieutenants Reynolds and Hall wounded and forty casualties in other ranks.

The enemy was now in complete possession of the Bois Hugo and of the trenches which had been occupied by A, B and C Companies of the Lincolnshire and the three front-line companies of the West Yorks : only the trench which held the two support companies of both battalions resisted capture, and although the

<sup>1</sup> Narrative with the 63rd Brigade Diary.



Germans tried to rush it they were beaten back again and again. They then brought up a machine-gun, which they placed on the right under cover of the Bois Hugo and from this position enfiladed the support trench.

"Communication was extremely difficult as the holes (which had been dug with entrenching tools) were not connected up throughout the whole length of the trench. In order to communicate with those on the right therefore, we had either to pass verbal messages or to throw written messages on from one hole to the next. At about midday, in this way I found that Lieutenants Hall and van Someran were the only officers of the



GERMAN COUNTER-ATTACK, BOIS HUGO

battalion left. Captain Davis and Lieutenant Faulkner were both in the trench, but very badly wounded, and nothing was known of any of the others. . . . We were, of course, in a very awkward position, but the men had all been very cheery ; they thought, as a result of the fighting on the 25th, that the enemy were really 'on the run' and at first we thought that all we had to do was to 'sit tight' until the main attack developed at 11 a.m., and then go forward with it. However, 11 a.m. came, but no sign of British troops." (*Lieutenant J. H. Alcock.*)

The gallant little band of Lincolnshire and other troops who held the support trench were practically surrounded and their position as the day wore on was growing steadily worse. At about 5.30 p.m., the enemy from Bois Hugo rushed the southern portion of the trench, the occupants being unable to

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

put up any further resistance, retired, A Company only having two n.c.o.s and twenty men left. One officer who was taken prisoner, finding that Colonel Walter still lived<sup>1</sup>, was able to go to him and give him a drink of water.

The few officers and men wounded or unwounded who survived the attack, withdrew to about one thousand yards of old German front line, where the Guards relieved them about 4 a.m. on the 27th. The Brigade narrative states that "subsequently small parties of the Brigade withdrew to the (old) German front-line trenches, the remainder of the Brigade apparently retired straight back beyond Divisional Headquarters. On the following morning (27th September) the remainder of the Brigade finally concentrated in the bivouac area about half a mile north-west of Noyelles-les-Vermelles."

The casualties of the 8th Lincolnshire in this, their first battle were terrible. No less than twenty-two officers had been killed, wounded or taken prisoner.<sup>2</sup> In other ranks the total losses were four hundred and seventy-one killed, wounded or missing, of whom one hundred and forty-eight were killed or died of wounds.

On the 28th September the battalion left Vermelles and moved by road and rail to Linghem, leaving that place on 1st October and marching to Steenbecque. The next day another march brought the Lincolnshire to Boore, where they billeted until the 13th of the month; here Major R.H.G. Wilson from the 2nd Lincolnshire, arrived and assumed command.

The 8th Battalion moved to Strazeele on the 15th October, and on the 28th to billets in Armentieres, where it was employed by the Commanding Royal Engineer, 50th Division, for work on trench defences. By the end of the month the strength of the battalion was twenty-three officers, and six hundred and three other ranks. It took over a sector of the front line on the 13th November, and on the 31st December was in billets in Armentieres. The spring of 1916 was passed in periodical tours in the trenches, during which Captain G.E.L. Bowlby, Lieutenant J.E.C. Fairweather, and 2nd Lieutenant R.B. Love were killed, and Captain D.A. Jones and 2nd Lieutenant S. Phillips wounded. On the 31st March the battalion went by train to Longeau, whence it marched first to Allonville, and then, on the 8th April, to Buire, on the River Ancre, four miles south-west of Albert,

<sup>1</sup> He died of his wounds in German hands on 29th September, 1915.

<sup>2</sup> Killed: Major J.Y. Storer, Capt. and Adjutant J. Topham, Captains S.G. Stromquist and H. Coates, Lieutenants L. Falkner and P.C.W. Bosworth, 2nd Lieutenants J.H.R. Hanning, H.H. Jacobs, J.E.H. Welch and A.W. Bosworth; wounded: Lieut.-Colonel H.E. Walter, and died of wounds, Captain E.M. Harrison, Lieutenant F.G. Haldwell, 2nd Lieutenants F.H. Mather and J.J. Cragg; missing: Captain L.D. McNaught Davis, Lieutenants J.W. Reynolds, G.W. Parker (died of wounds 29/9/15) and M.A. Hall, 2nd Lieutenants E.C. van Someran, J.H. Alcock and M.G. Rowcroft.

whence it furnished large working parties. On the 14th it moved to support positions about Becordel-Becourt village, where, till the 22nd, much work was done on the forward trenches.

The 1st Battalion relieved the 8th on the 22nd May in the right sector of the line opposite Fricourt, the latter moving to La Neuville, opposite Corbie, on the Ancre.

At the end of June the 8th was detailed to support the 8th Somersets in the attack on the German positions on the 1st July, and, on the 30th June, moved to Assembly Trenches near Becordel-Becourt village.

Between the 26th September, 1915, and the 30th June, 1916, in addition to the officers already named, Major Taylor and 2nd Lieutenants F.L. Gooseman and Smith were wounded. In other ranks the total casualties in the same period were : killed or died of wounds, thirty ; wounded, one hundred and ten.

## IX

### THE ACTION OF BOIS GRENIER, 25TH SEPTEMBER

After the Battle of Aubers the 2nd Lincolnshire spent some months in the Laventie area, either in the trenches or in billets. In the trenches life was strenuous, shelling, sniping, and trench-mortaring was almost constant. The casualties of the battalion after the Battle of Aubers to the eve of the Action of Bois Grenier were 2nd Lieutenant W.M. Robertson, missing off patrol and died, and 2nd Lieutenant Ross wounded. In other ranks the losses were twenty-four killed, and ninety-two wounded.

The latter part of August was spent in Sailly, a welcome relief ; but the battalion was back in the trenches at Bois Grenier in September, and received orders for attack in the Action of Bois Grenier, when it was in Bac St. Maur towards the end of the month.

In order to distract the enemy's attention from the main operations at Loos, and hold his troops to their ground along other parts of the front, subsidiary attacks took place at Le Bridoux, Pietre, and Bellewaarde Farm, east of Ypres. In the first of these, known officially as the action of Bois Grenier, the 8th Division attacked the enemy, the 2nd Lincolnshire being engaged in the operations opposite the small village of Le Bridoux, which lay in the German lines.

The assault was made by three battalions of the 25th Brigade on a front of twelve hundred yards between Corner Fort and Bridoux Fort, two works in the German front line. This was

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

comparatively straight ; but the British front line formed a pronounced salient towards the German line, where the Bois Grenier-Bridoux road passes through it, and a corresponding re-entrant between this road, and a point in our line opposite Corner Fort.

At 6.55 p.m. on the 24th September the 2nd Lincolnshire left billets in Bac St. Maur for assembly positions on the left of the Brigade sector. The Lincolnshire companies took post as follows :

B Company (Captain Barker) in Assembly Trenches on the right (east) of the Bois Grenier-Bridoux road.

A Company (Captain French) on the left of B, in rear of the right half of the salient.

C Company (Captain Griffin) held the fire parapet of the salient with two platoons, and had two platoons in trenches three hundred and fifty yards in rear.

D Company (Captain Hoskyns) in Assembly Trenches to the left (west) of the road.

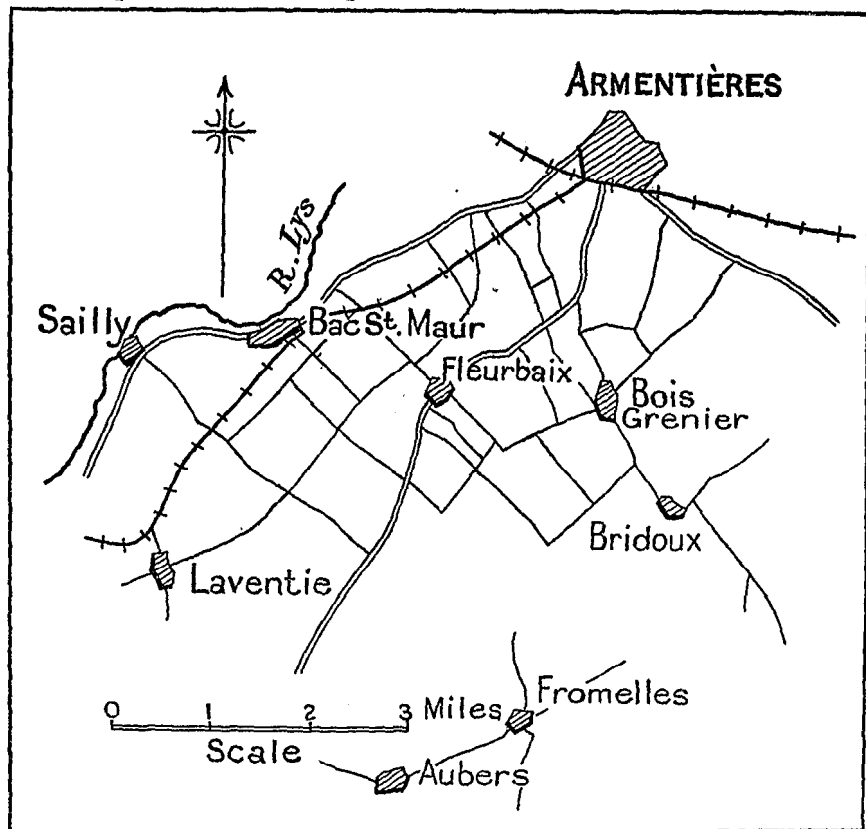
The frontage allotted to the Lincolnshire was approximately two hundred and seventy-five yards, one hundred and twenty yards to the east of the road, and one hundred and fifty-five to the west of it. The 2nd Royal Berkshire were on the right of the Lincolnshire, and the 2nd Rifle Brigade on the right of the line. The distance between our front trench and the German was about one hundred yards opposite Corner Fort, and Fort Bridoux, and about two hundred in the centre of the re-entrant. The space in the salient was so restricted that the Lincolnshire were much crowded.

At 4.25 a.m. the artillery opened fire on the German first and second-line trenches, and covered both flanks. Two field guns were placed in the front-line trench with instructions to open rapid fire on the enemy's trench one hundred yards away just before the infantry attack. The result was to draw all available hostile fire on the salient for the rest of the day, making communication and movement almost impossible. The two guns and their crews were very soon obliterated. Sheltered by the fire the assaulting battalions crept forward and at 4.30 a.m. they charged. Corner Fort was captured immediately by the 2nd Rifle Brigade, while in the centre the Berkshire carried the German line between the Lozenge and the 5th Point : they failed, however, to capture The Angle owing to heavy machine-gun fire.

On the left a sunken mine, running from the Lincolnshire trenches across No Man's Land to the German lines, was exploded. This mine had been sunk in order that the excavation caused by the explosion might provide a communication trench after the enemy's lines had been taken. The mine "went up"

at 4.29 a.m. One minute later the Lincolnshire swarmed across No Man's Land.

The spirit of the battalion is shown in the following incident : before reaching the enemy's parapet a man fell to the ground, shot through the chest—he was thought to be dead. Some time later he was observed minus his tunic, groaning painfully but dragging himself over the enemy's parapet. Such as his indomitable pluck and courage that he wanted to be with his com-



BOIS GRENIER

rades and join in the fight. He stumbled over into the trench, was then picked up by stretcher-bearers and hurried back across No Man's Land to the first aid station. But nothing could be done for him and he died shortly afterwards.

On the left D Company, led by Captain Hoskyns, rushed the Bridoux Fort and immediately gained a footing in it. On reaching the German front line, touch was lost with the Berkshire on the right. Lieutenant Leslie, collecting a party, and with bomb and bayonet, attacked along the German trench, fighting his way from traverse to traverse, in a most gallant and determined fashion, till touch was gained with the Berkshire. He was awarded the Legion of Honour.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Eighty Germans were taken prisoners in the fort and many more were killed in the neighbourhood. By 8 a.m. the Lincolnshire and Berkshire had gained touch and the German front-line trench was held from the western end of the Lozenge to the eastern end of Bridoux Fort. The Rifle Brigade held Corner Post and the front line thence for about two hundred yards east of it. But the gap between the Rifles and the Berkshire was never captured.

The enemy now launched violent counter-attacks and the pressure on D Company became severe. A platoon of A Company was therefore sent to assist the former : part of two companies of the Royal Irish Rifles also came up and for the time being the pressure was relieved. Another hostile counter-attack on the Fort was made by the enemy, and on this occasion the situation became critical. The supply of bombs had run out, and the gallant Lincolnshire, attacked practically on all sides, were forced out of the Fort, but they clung desperately to the outside of the parapets until the pressure on both flanks and the front became so severe that the Fort had to be totally evacuated. The time was about 2 p.m.

Meanwhile, at 12.30 p.m. the right of the battalion had been forced to the left owing to a bombing attack on the Berkshire : simultaneously the left of the Lincolnshire was forced to its right. The trenches were now very congested. A further supply of bombs came to hand and a length of trench to the right was retaken, only to be lost again a little later. However, until 5 p.m., the Lincolnshire held on to their position, but at that hour were forced to evacuate all their gains.

Lieut.-Colonel S. FitzG. Cox (commanding 2nd Lincolnshire) stated in his report of the action : " I put down the failure to hold the line to the fact that the left flank was exposed and *en l'air*. This once lost, the remainder of the line was endangered. This was further aggravated by the facilities offered to the enemy in the shape of orchards, communication and other trenches, which afforded covered approaches in rear, front and flank, and it was by these that the enemy was able to creep up and discharge bombs and trench-mortars from the circumference of a circle, in the centre of which stood the Fort. Before the Fort finally fell to one of the attacks above indicated, at least six attempts were frustrated by the close co-operation afforded me by the artillery and the excellent communication that existed between the guns and their liaison officer attached to me."

The Brigade narrative furnishes another fact which made the holding of the captured trenches difficult : " The main difficulty was keeping up the supply of bombs and bombers. There is no doubt that an immense number of bombs were wanted. It

cannot be too strongly urged that we should have one pattern of bomb with a good mechanical lighting apparatus. At present there are a dozen different kinds issued, and in the excitement of the action the men forgot how to use them. With one kind, in the use of which the men could be drilled, like they are with the rifle, the necessary movements would become automatic. Many of the fuses and matches got damp and the bombs were thrown unlighted or wasted."

The losses of the 2nd Battalion were heavy. The Second-in-Command—Major F.W. Greatwood—was wounded. By companies, other casualties were : A—Major E.N. French wounded; B—2nd Lieutenant R.F. Tindall killed and 2nd Lieutenant B.J. Woodcock wounded ; D—Major H.C.W. Hoskyns, Lieutenant G.L. Marshall and 2nd Lieutenants L. Brooks, C. Budibent and H.R. Budden killed. In other ranks the losses were : killed sixty, wounded two hundred and twenty-nine, and missing thirty-six—a total of nine officers and three hundred and twenty-five other ranks. The platoon of C Company which did not "go over" but remained in its trenches all day suffered severely from the enemy's heavy shell-fire.

Two more stories concerning the attack of 25th September concern a company cook and an n.c.o. The cook, a middle-aged man whose place was not in the firing-line, became so excited by the din of the fighting that he could not restrain his ardour. Leaving his work, he rushed off to the German trenches, seized a rifle and sniped a number of the enemy, greeting each successful shot with a muttered, "There's another of the blighters !" The n.c.o., a sergeant, before leaving the enemy's lines, dashed back and removed the bolts from all the German rifles he could see lying about the trenches. His action undoubtedly saved many casualties among the men as they were going back across the open.

At 9 p.m. the battalion was relieved and marched back to billets in the neighbourhood of Fleurbaix, and on the 26th to the Bac St. Maur in Divisional Reserve.

It remained there until the 2nd October, when it took over front-line trenches at Bois Grenier. The usual routine of the trenches, relieved by occasional periods behind the line followed. On the 24th October the battalion was transferred from the 25th Brigade to the 70th, which replaced the 24th Brigade in the 8th Division ; but rejoined the 25th on the 9th November. The whole of December was spent away from the front line in reserve billets, mostly at La Belle Hotesse.

In March the battalion moved from Merville to the Somme, arriving at Longeau, east of Amiens, on the 28th, and marching to billets in Flesselles. 2nd Lieutenant W.S. Peel, on the 8th

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

March, and 2nd Lieutenant W.E. Tolley, on the 18th were wounded in the trenches at Cardonnieres, before leaving Merville.

The battalion took over front-line trenches opposite La Boisselle, a village in the German front line, which (like Fricourt) formed a salient, and had been turned by the enemy into a powerful fortress. Whenever the 2nd Lincolnshire were out of the line they were training and supplying large working parties. In May 2nd Lieutenant Monat-Biggs and one other rank were killed, and Captain Jeudwine, 2nd Lieutenant Shaw and four other ranks wounded.

On the 29th June the battalion marched from billets in Millencourt to "Long Valley." As one of the assaulting battalions of the 25th Brigade, 8th Division, it moved to its assembly position on the 30th, and was in position at 2.30 a.m. on the 1st July ready for the Battle of Albert.<sup>1</sup>

Before the 2nd Battalion left the Bois Grenier sector another battalion, the 10th, raised at Grimsby as the "Chums," came there in the 101st Brigade, 34th Division. Landing in France on the 9th January, 1916, this battalion started its initiation in trench warfare at Erquingham early in February, and towards the end of that month took over a sub-sector at Bois Grenier. It remained in the sector till the 8th April. The casualties of the battalion to the end of February were four other ranks killed and five wounded. The 5th April was a bad day for the 10th, which was in front of Fleurbaix. Our heavy trench-mortars, and guns, bombarded the enemy's trenches; he promptly retaliated, killing three men, wounding two officers and sixteen other ranks. The support trenches, and Jay Post suffered most.

On the 8th April the battalion started marching to Eperleques (ten miles north-west of St. Omer), arriving there on the 12th. It rested and trained till the 5th May, when it moved by rail from St. Omer, detraining at Longeau, and marching to Rainneville (ten miles north-east of Amiens), and on the 21st to Dernancourt, on the Somme. After occasional tours in the front line, the battalion went into the trenches on the 28th June for the last time before the opening of the attack against the German positions on the Somme. On the 29th Lieutenant W.D. Wroe, of C Company, was killed by shell-fire. The history of the 10th Lincolnshire is continued in the account of the Battle of Albert, their first battle. The final entry in the diary is: "German retaliatory heavier on this day than any other since the commencement of our bombardment."

The losses, in other ranks, of the 10th Battalion from the date

<sup>1</sup> The casualties of the battalion in the trenches from the Action of Bois Grenier to the 30th June, 1916, were twenty-five other ranks killed, and ninety-two wounded.



of their landing in France to the 30th June, 1916, were : killed, nine ; wounded, twenty-six. The officer casualties have been given above.

## X

### THE SECOND ATTACK ON BELLEWAARDE : 25TH-26TH SEPTEMBER

Although the 1st Lincolnshire did not, as a whole, take part in the attack launched by the 3rd and 14th Divisions at Bellewaarde on 25th September, the battalion bombers were engaged with the enemy : and during the evening the battalion, with the Bermuda Contingent, took over front-line trenches.

On the 23rd September, in view of the pending operations, the 1st Lincolnshire moved to Sanctuary Wood. The bombardment of the enemy's trenches had already begun, to which the German guns replied vigorously. Throughout the 24th the battalion remained in dug-outs in the Wood. The operations of the 25th are thus described in the Battalion Diary :

"Two mines at B.4 and B.7 were fired at 5.5 a.m., after which the 4th Gordons and 1st Royal Scots Fusiliers rushed the front-line enemy lines which were taken with little resistance. Our bombers reinforced the Royal Scots Fusiliers and took part in the hand-to-hand fighting which occurred while taking the enemy's front-line trenches. The captured trenches became untenable owing to the heavy bombardment by the enemy's artillery and were abandoned in consequence. C Company reinforced the Royal Scots Fusiliers at 4.30 p.m. in our original front line. At 8.15 p.m. the Battalion Headquarters took over the headquarters dug-outs from the Royal Scots Fusiliers and our companies commenced the relief of the Royal Scots Fusiliers companies in the trenches. A Company occupied B.3 fire trench, B Company R.3 redoubts, C Company the reserve trench, D Company and the Bermuda Volunteer Rifle Contingent<sup>1</sup> in R (reserve) trench. Casualties during the day were one other rank killed and eighteen wounded."

Conditions throughout the 26th were quiet, the Lincolnshire being employed in repairing the parapet and trenches and in

<sup>1</sup> The 2nd Lincolnshire was stationed in Bermuda at the outbreak of war, and the Bermuda Volunteer Rifle Corps raised a contingent, and asked that it should be attached to the Lincolnshire Regiment. It served with the 1st Battalion to the end of the war. The contingent lost thirty-three other ranks in killed alone, out of a contingent which at first numbered one hundred, augmented during the war by a draft from Bermuda. The Corps is now affiliated to the Lincolnshire Regiment, with the approval of His Majesty.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

salvage work. At night they were relieved and moved back to the ramparts at Ypres and to bivouacs in the neighbourhood.

Both the 1/4th and 1/5th Lincolnshire (46th Division) were very near the operations, the former being in Railway Dug-outs and the latter in trenches near Zillebeke. Both Battalion Diaries mention the attacks of the 3rd and 14th Divisions, and on the 24th the 1/5th had one company (B) under Captain Hart, dug in near Bellewaarde Farm, remaining there throughout the 25th September until 5.30 p.m., when he returned with his company to Railway Dug-outs, having had no casualties.<sup>1</sup>

### XI

#### ACTIONS OF THE HOHENZOLLERN REDOUBT : 13TH-19TH OCTOBER

On the 26th September both the 1/4th and 1/5th Lincolnshire went into the front-line trenches north of and adjoining Hill 60. There is, however, little to record until the 30th of the month, when at about 6.45 p.m. the enemy exploded a mine under Trench 47, held by the 1/5th Battalion. Captain B.K. Finnie was shot dead after the explosion, and Lance-Corporal C. Leadbeater, in charge of a listening post at the end of the trench, was blown over the parapet. He crawled back, however, and although seriously injured, collected his men, opened rapid-fire on the enemy and remained in charge until ordered to go to the dressing station. For his gallant conduct he was awarded the D.C.M. In the heavy hostile bombardment during the explosion of the mine the 1/4th Battalion lost one other rank killed and 2nd Lieutenant Sowerby and nine other ranks wounded. On the 1st October both the 1/4th and 1/5th Lincolnshire were relieved, the former marching back to Dickebusch Huts and the latter to huts near Ouderdom, and as an officer of the 1/5th Battalion said : "We turned our backs on the Ypres Salient with great satisfaction."

The 46th Division, after about three months in the line, was at last relieved for a short rest. But it was short indeed, for on the 2nd the Division was attached to the XI. Corps and moved south to the Bethune area, the 1/4th Lincolnshire arriving on that date at Busnettes, and the 1/5th at Gonnehem. On the 4th it became known that the 46th Division was to take part in an attack on the Hohenzollern Redoubt, and on the 6th both Territorial Battalions of the Lincolnshire marched to Hesdigneul.

<sup>1</sup> The Brigade Diary records that on 25th September Captain R.S. Fieldsend, 1/5th Lincolnshire was wounded, but there is no mention of that officer in the Battalion Diary.

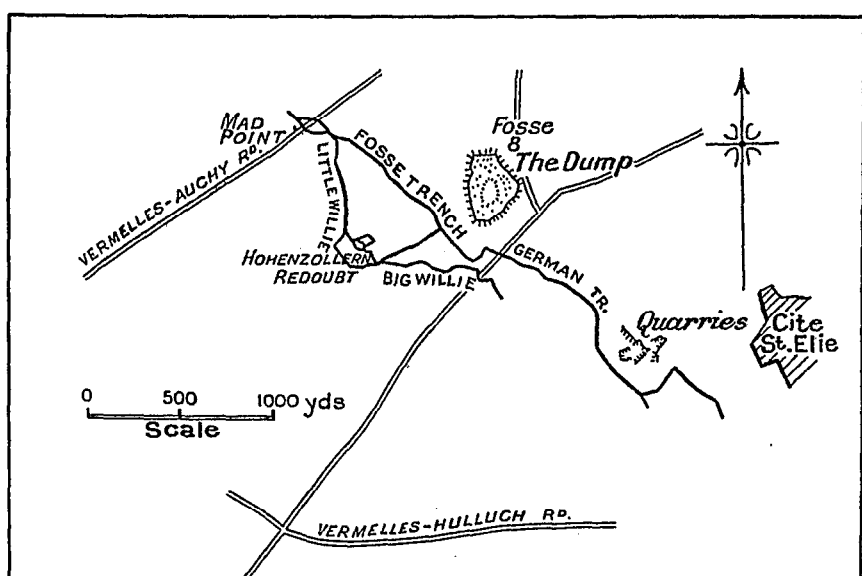
## HOHENZOLLERN REDOUBT

[OCT., 1915]

Here they remained for the next six days practising the attack in open warfare.

On the afternoon of the 12th all battalions of the 138th Brigade marched via Bethune and Sailly la Bourse to a field south of the latter village. Here the men had tea, and rations for the 13th as well as one hundred extra rounds of ammunition and six sand-bags were issued to each man. At dusk (it was about 7 p.m.) the march was resumed to Vermelles, where bombs and tools were collected for use during the attack next day.

The 46th Division was to relieve the Guards Division opposite the Hohenzollern Redoubt on the night of 12th October. Having, therefore, drawn trench equipment, the Brigade resumed the



march, the 1/4th Lincolnshire relieved the 2nd Grenadiers and the 1/5th the Irish Guards. In pitch darkness they were led by guides who seemed uncertain as to the exact direction. It was about 2 a.m. on 13th before the reliefs were completed.

Operation orders directed the 46th Division to capture the Hohenzollern Redoubt and Fosse No. 8, while the 12th Division was to capture the Quarries and establish communication with the 46th at point G.5.b.6.8. The 46th Division attacked with the 137th Brigade on the right and the 138th Brigade on the left.

Of the 138th Brigade, the 4th Leicesters on the right and 1/5th Lincolnshire on the left, formed the first line of the attack : the 1/4th Lincolnshire were in support and the 1st Monmouths in third-line trenches : the 5th Leicesters were in reserve. The first objective allotted to the 1/5th Lincolnshire was Fosse Trench, behind the western face of the Hohenzollern Redoubt. The latter was an oval-shaped work pushed forward from the

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

German main line (Fosse Trench) and joined to the latter by several communication trenches, of which Big and Little Willie were the chief. North of the Redoubt was a German strong point—Mad Point. The Redoubt itself was situated on slightly rising ground of which the near portion dipped towards Fosse Trench, and was the only part of the objective allotted to the 1/5th visible from the trenches of the latter.

The attack of the two front-line battalions was, however, to pass straight over to the Redoubt without pause and proceed without a check to secure Fosse Trench. The assaulting line was to advance from the trenches under cover of gas and smoke at 1.50 p.m. and go forward as far as possible without approaching too near the fire of the divisional artillery, which would still be firing on the Redoubt. At 2 p.m. the guns were to lift their fire and the infantry attack was to begin.

The 1/4th Lincolnshire, in support, were to follow the assaulting battalions one hundred yards in rear of the last line of the attack ; they were to clear, by bombing, all trenches passed over by the front line.

The 1st Monmouths, in rear of the 1/4th Lincolnshire, were to occupy the Hohenzollern Redoubt and organise it at once as a strong supporting point for all-round defence, as well as connecting the Redoubt to the present British front line by "Big Willie." The 5th Leicesters were to occupy the front-line British trenches after the attacking troops had left them.

At 12 noon the artillery bombardment began and for the first half-hour the enemy's reply was confined to inconsiderable numbers of "whizz-bangs." From 12.30 p.m. onwards, however, he "crumped" the reserve trenches, fortunately doing little damage. Next, precisely at 1 p.m., the wind becoming favourable, gas was projected on the German lines, and smoke bombs were thrown, which produced clouds of smoke to hide the advance of the infantry. All these arrangements went like clock-work.

As soon as the enemy observed the discharge of gas and smoke clouds, he began in earnest to bombard the British trenches and the first, support and reserve lines were heavily shelled : violent machine-gun fire also swept the ground over which the infantry was to advance.

At 2 p.m., the first, second, third and fourth lines<sup>1</sup> (4th Leicesters and 1/5th Lincolnshire) of attacking infantry left the trenches and advanced against the enemy ; the fifth and sixth lines (1/4th Lincolnshire) filed up through the second support line and advanced from the first support trench : the Monmouths and 5th Leicesters followed in that order.

<sup>1</sup> They were called "lines" at this period, later they became "waves."

All accounts agree that the 4th Leicesters and 1/5th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel T.E. Sandall commanding) advanced with great gallantry. The wire in front of the Redoubt had been well cut by the artillery, and both battalions swept over the West Face with but few casualties. "We reached the Redoubt," said Captain R.E. Madge, who commanded the machine-gun section and was the only officer to come out of action, "which was blown to pieces, and captured a small number of Germans (about fifteen, I think). A further advance was impossible, as the brigade on our right was held up on the wire in front of 'Big Willie,' and we were being bombarded heavily on our right flank. Attempts were made to get to Fosse 8, both over the open and up communication trenches, but the intensity of the German machine-guns made these efforts impossible. We managed to get one Vickers gun, without tripod, into the Redoubt and some very good work was done with this in repelling minor counter-attacks. Several small bombing parties attempted to come over the top and were at once wiped out. The Redoubt was so knocked about that two officers were killed in the trench whilst talking to me, both by machine-gun bullets. I discovered in the evening that I was the only officer left in my battalion (I had previously been Machine-Gun Officer) and that the 1/4th Leicesters had none. Informed Brigade. Later the 1st Monmouths (Pioneer Battalion attached to our Division) came up to help to consolidate the position. A fresh trench was dug in front and it was wired. Things were very quiet during the night, but the Germans brought up guns during the night and on the 14th shelled our original front line heavily. At 8 a.m., we were relieved by the 1/8th Sherwood Foresters. . . . We went into the show about twenty-three officers<sup>1</sup> and eight hundred and fifty men and came out with one officer and about one hundred and ten men. . . . Nothing could have been more admirable than the way the men behaved in this, their first battle."

The above narrative by Captain Madge is an excellent summary of what actually happened to the 1/5th Battalion: the attackers got across No Man's Land and into the Redoubt splendidly and then advanced on Fosse Trench, only to be mown down by violent machine-gun and rifle-fire.

Another account states that an advance by bombing was made up North Face and a post formed in that trench. On the night

<sup>1</sup> The casualties among officers of the 1/5th Lincolnshire were: killed—Major H.I. Robinson, Capt. and Adjutant V.de Hoghton, Captains H.S. Scorer, H.W. Nicholson, G.H. Sowter, Lieutenant W.L. Hartley, and 2nd Lieutenants P.K. Brown, E.E. Early, J.A.B. Jollye, C.B. Shrewsbury and T. Wright; died of wounds—2nd Lieutenant J. Blunt; wounded—Lieut.-Colonel T.E. Sandall, Major H.G. Wilson, Lieutenants B.C. Hall, C.F.W. Haseldine, F.L. Jones, H.B. Mountain, J.S. Nicholls, D.F. Underwood, and 2nd Lieutenants R.L. Hett and W.H.G. Smyth.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

of the 13th/14th October, however, the 1/5th Battalion as a whole held West Face of the Hohenzollern Redoubt.

The 1/4th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel C. Heathcote commanding), supporting the Leicesters and 1/5th Battalion, crossed the front-line trenches and went forward to the Redoubt in four lines. Their Diary records: "Redoubt taken, but at heavy cost. Incessant bombing, machine-gun and rifle-fire all the evening, also shelling. Gas and smoke were used to cover the advance but apparently with little damage to the enemy." They also were relieved on the morning of the 14th and came out of the line having suffered terribly. Their casualties were ten



GAS MASKS AND STEEL HELMETS, AUTUMN 1915

officers and three hundred and eighty-five other ranks, killed, wounded and missing.<sup>1</sup>

Many gallant deeds were performed on that day of hard fighting, but only a few are recorded.

Corporal C. Leadbeater, 1/5th Lincolnshire, who had been awarded a D.C.M. for gallantry at Ypres on 30th September, won a bar to his decoration. He was most conspicuous amongst many brave n.c.o.s, who had to take charge when their officers had been shot down. Leadbeater, on 13th October, took charge of a point in North Face and, when the bombers were unable to

<sup>1</sup> The casualties among officers of the 1/4th Lincolnshire were: killed—Captain C.S. Gray, and Lieutenants L. Anderson, E.D. Clixby, T.B. Wood, and H.T. Brunwin-Hales; died of wounds—Captain W.I. Johnson; wounded—Major Cooper, Captain Hart, and 2nd Lieutenant Winkley; missing—Lieutenant Fripp.

advance further up that trench, he built a barricade and consolidated the trench. He spent that night in bombing fights with the enemy and when daylight came on the 14th, regardless of all personal danger, acted as stretcher-bearer.

Company-Sergeant-Major A. Peasgood, of the 1/4th Lincolnshire was another n.c.o. who, for conspicuous gallantry on the 13th and 14th, was awarded the D.C.M. When in charge of a party of about twenty men "in the south part" (South Face is probably meant here) he organised bombing parties and, with the greatest courage and resource, held his position from 3 p.m. on the 13th throughout the night and until after midday on 14th, and during the afternoon he was still holding the same position, although his party had been reduced to six. He refused to relinquish his post when the rest of his battalion was relieved by fresh troops. At the time he was suffering from a wound in the chest received on the afternoon of the 13th.<sup>1</sup>

Two more men of the 1/4th, one Corporal C.W. Jackson and the other Private F. Hibbs, were awarded the D.C.M. for conspicuous gallantry during the attack on the Hohenzollern Redoubt. Corporal Jackson organised bombing parties to hold back the Germans, who were bombing from "Big Willie." When darkness had fallen he collected six more men and held the enemy till dawn, by which time both he and all his party had been either killed or wounded. Hibbs was a signaller at Battalion Headquarters and carried out his duties most gallantly, making perilous journeys between the old British front line and the Redoubt in an endeavour to run a telephone wire across. Eventually his efforts were successful. Throughout, his coolness set a fine example.

Private C.A. Hocknall, of the 1/5th Lincolnshire, who remained in a shell-hole, under heavy shell-fire and machine-gun fire, in order to tend a wounded officer whom he carried back when darkness fell to the British line, was awarded a Military Medal.

Sergeant W.E. Hamp and Lance-Corporal A.C. Ingamells, both of the 1/5th Battalion, were also awarded the M.M. for showing great personal gallantry.

The 1/4th and 1/5th, on relief on the 14th withdrew to the second-line trenches, but during the evening they were again relieved and moved back to the Lancashire trenches. On the 15th they proceeded to Vermelles, thence by bus to their old billets in Hesdigneul.

Both battalions fought most gallantly in the operations of the 13th and 14th October: they captured a position powerfully

<sup>1</sup> Capt. and Adjutant E.J. Grinling of the 1/4th Lincolnshire was awarded the M.C. for gallantry during the attack on the Hohenzollern Redoubt on 13th October.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

defended by the enemy and inflicted on their opponents heavy losses. The survivors of the two battalions, though shaken by their experiences in their first great battle, set about the task of reorganisation with undiminished spirit.

The 46th Division was congratulated by the Corps Commander (Lieut.-General Sir R. Haking) on the manner in which the attack against the Hohenzollern Redoubt and Fosse 8 had been carried out.

## XII

### THE 46TH DIVISION EMBARKS FOR EGYPT

On the 15th October the 4th and 5th Lincolnshire moved by motor lorry to Hesdigneul, where drafts were received and training carried out, and on the 26th to Verquin (two miles south of Bethune). Here a composite brigade, which included the 4th Battalion, was formed from the 46th Division, for inspection by His Majesty the King. The Diary of the 4th Battalion mentions the accident to His Majesty : "The King was crushed by his horse rolling on him shortly after inspecting the Composite Brigade of the 46th Division." Fortunately the consequences of this alarming accident were not so serious as they might have been.

November was passed in the front line near Neuve Chapelle, where the ground was in an awful condition ; trenches were impossible and breastworks built of sandbags afforded the only cover : and the rain and hostile shell-fire frequently levelled them to the ground. Only two days were spent in the front line in December ; the remainder of the month was spent at Le Sart and Thiennes (eleven miles south-east of St. Omer).

The prospect of a long winter in the trenches was dispelled during the month by orders to the 46th Division to embark for Egypt at an early date, and on the 7th January both battalions left Marseilles in T.S.S. "Anchises." The vessel reached Alexandria on the 13th and they left by rail for El Shalufa, two miles south of the Bitter Lakes, where, after detraining, they crossed the Suez Canal by ferry, and bivouacked to the east of it.

By day the desert to the east was patrolled by Indian Lancers, but by night each battalion, in turn, furnished an outpost line round the camp. The days were very hot, and the nights cold ; any wind that blew carried clouds of dust ; nevertheless a fortnight passed very pleasantly.

This peaceful existence came to an end when the 46th



Division received sudden orders to return to France, and on the 4th February the 4th Battalion embarked at Alexandria on the "Minnewaska," and the 5th on the "Megantic," disembarking at Marseilles on the 9th.<sup>1</sup>

Both battalions went by rail to Pont Remy (south-east of Abbeville) and after several changes of station eventually reached Doullens, in heavy snow, on the 2nd March. The 46th Division was then ordered to relieve French troops in the sector south of Souchez (five miles west by south-west of Lens), and on the 10th March the 5th Lincolnshire took over front-line trenches near Villers-au-Bois, the 4th moving into the support line in the Talus des Zouaves.

The 5th had a sharp tussle with the enemy on the 12th March when the Germans exploded a mine under the parapet, followed by a bombing attack. In this affair Sergeant Warren showed great coolness, and resource, under heavy fire in repelling the attack, and was later awarded the M.M.

The 4th Battalion went into the front line on the 14th and lost two officers during the tour: 2nd Lieutenant H.B. Newland<sup>2</sup> on the 16th, and 2nd Lieutenant E.L. Stephenson on the 17th. On the 20th April the enemy blew a mine nearly under the front-line trench, and 2nd Lieutenant W.R. Wright, and fifteen other ranks lost their lives, being buried eight feet or more.

Lieut.-Colonel Sandall, wounded in the attack on the Hohenzollern Redoubt, rejoined the 5th Battalion on the 6th April to the delight of all ranks.

Both battalions were sent to the north of Arras for carrying duties with the 51st Brigade, until the 9th May, and then, at Sus-St. Leger, were employed in making fascines and similar work until the 21st. From Sus-St. Leger the 4th Battalion moved to Fonquevillers, and the 5th to Bienvillers, both being strenuously engaged in digging communication trenches and other work in preparation for the contemplated attack on the German positions. Lieut.-Colonel Gardener, of the 4th, was seriously wounded in the head whilst watching the work, and Lieut.-Colonel C.J. Barrel took command on the 8th June.

On the 27th June the 4th went into front-line trenches opposite Gommecourt, where No Man's Land was wide, and a raiding party, Lieutenant C.N. Bond, 2nd Lieutenants E. Elliott, Quantrail, and thirty-four other ranks "went over" on the night of the 29th/30th to take prisoners, and ascertain the condition

<sup>1</sup> The evacuation of the Gallipoli Peninsula set free a large number of troops for service in Egypt and the 46th Division was in consequence ordered back to France.

<sup>2</sup> 2nd Lieutenant Newland died of wounds on the 18th, see *By Authority. Officers died in the Great War*. He is shown as 1st Battalion. 2nd Lieutenant Wright died on the 20th, see the same publication. For the Other Ranks, see *By Authority. Soldiers died in the Great War*. Both these works are printed and published by H.M.'s Stationery Office.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

of the German trenches. They were discovered by a German listening post, and German infantry in force attempted to surround them, but were beaten off. Lieutenant Bond was wounded in the neck, and died on the way to the dressing station,<sup>1</sup> and one other rank was slightly wounded. No prisoners were taken by either side. A false trench was dug during the night of the 30th, which was successful in drawing the enemy's artillery, when our attack began on the 1st July. The 5th Battalion was in Divisional Reserve at Warlincourt on the night of the 30th June.

### XIII

#### THE ACTIONS OF THE BLUFF: 14TH-15TH FEBRUARY AND 2ND MARCH, 1916

From the 25th September to the end of 1915, the 7th Lincolnshire remained in the neighbourhood of Ypres. Enemy action was more vigorous in this part of the line, though spasmodic, than farther south; German trench-mortars and snipers causing constant annoyance and loss. Lieutenant H. Ormesher was killed on the 5th October.

Towards the end of the month the battalion moved to Maple Copse (one thousand yards east of Zillebeke) and on the 10th November to a new sector north of the Menin road. The water here stood knee-deep, and rain had played havoc with parapet and paradoss. "Trench Foot" appeared. On the 17th the battalion was relieved after a week of intense suffering. Tours were reduced, in December, to forty-eight hours in these trenches, as it was considered that no man could endure longer. Captain T.A. Peddie, and 2nd Lieutenant E.J. Fisher were wounded on the 9th. On the 19th the enemy's guns put down five barrages, so intense that it was impossible to hear conversation. 2nd Lieutenant F.L. Nightingale and two other ranks were killed, and Captain C.F. Drought, and sixteen other ranks wounded. The cannonade, from both British and German guns, continued on the 20th and 21st. Lieut.-Colonel Forrest, commanding the battalion, wrote: "The night of the 20th was on the whole the worst we have had. I cannot speak too highly of the behaviour of all ranks during a somewhat trying period of duty during which any sleep or rest were quite impossible . . . the courage and devotion of the runners and orderlies were remarkable.

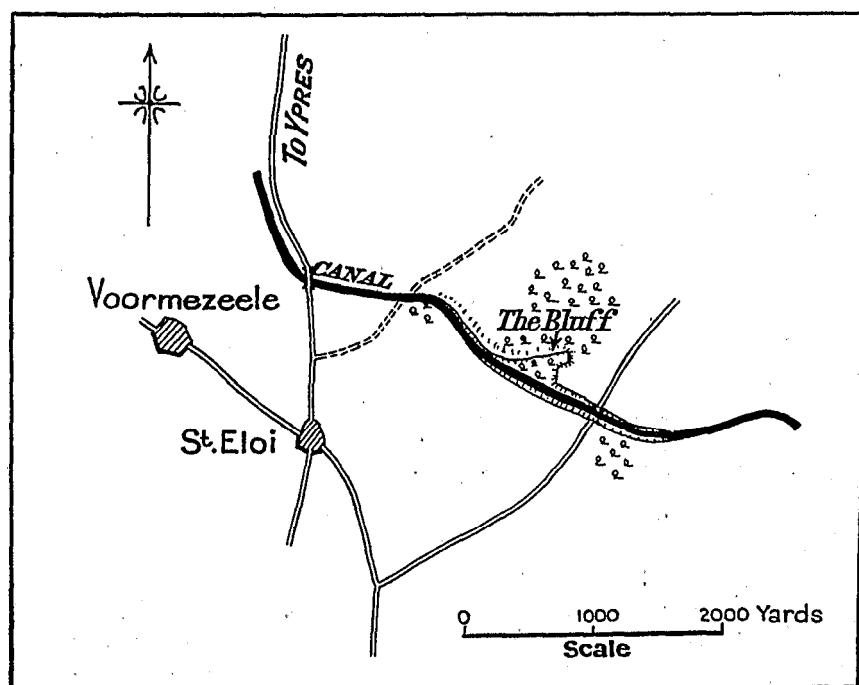
<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant Bond's name is not in the regimental List of Officers who died in the war, published by authority; perhaps attached from another regiment?

## THE BLUFF

[FEB.-MAR., 1916]

Wires were cut practically throughout the forty-eight hours, and nearly all messages had to be sent by hand." Sergeant G. Stevens (who served in the 1st Battalion in the Sudan Expedition 1898) was mentioned as having acted with great gallantry.

The year closed with the battalion still in the trenches near Hooze ; but in January 1916 the battalion was relieved for rest and training at Hellebrouck, near St. Omer, returning on the 7th February to trenches at the "Bluff." Mining was very active here, and on the 11th the enemy broke into one of our mine galleries ; the mining officer waited, and when a German put his head through the hole, shot him dead. He then exploded



a charge, and blew in the German gallery. Captain B.P. Neville was killed on this day.

The 17th Division, after a month of rest and training in the neighbourhood of St. Omer returned in February to the Ypres front, and took over from the 3rd Division a sector extending from St. Eloi on the right, across the Ypres-Comines Canal, to the line of the Ypres-Comines railway. It included ground just north of the canal, won from the enemy early in 1915, where there is a steep rise called on the British war maps the Bluff. For some distance along the north bank of the canal the debris excavated to make the cutting through the ridge which divides the flat lands of the Yser from the valley of the Lys, formed a long bank, twenty to thirty feet high, extending to the lower

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

slopes of the Bluff. This bank was fringed with trees or the ragged remains of them.

The Bluff was of very great importance for observation, but was not easy to hold, for the enemy had not been cleared from the crest and still held the eastern margin, with their supports on the reverse slope.

On the 8th February the 17th Division took over the sector ; the Germans, after a period of comparative quiet on the Ypres front, again became active, and on the 14th, after some hours of intensive gun and mortar-fire on the entrenchments held by the 17th Division, exploded three mines on the side of the Bluff near the canal, and, with their bombers in front, rushed the ruined trenches there, and began to work their way into the defences to the north of it. At this time, about 5.40 p.m., the 52nd Brigade held the right of the line, and the 51st (Brig.-General Fell) the left, north of the canal. The 52nd Brigade being responsible for the defence of the line where the canal passed through it, its left battalion, 10th Lancashire Fusiliers, held the Bluff defences close to the north bank. The 10th Sherwoods, on the right, and 8th Staffords, on the left, holding the 51st Brigade front, with the 7th Lincolnshire in support on the bank of debris, referred to above, and the 7th Borders in reserve.

After the first local gain on the Bluff the enemy gained ground slowly ; there was confused fighting, often hand-to-hand, along a front of some five hundred yards northward from the canal bank. The first reinforcement for the defence was supplied by the 7th Lincolnshire. Lieut.-Colonel Forrest, who commanded it, was told to report to the Commanding Officer of the right sector battalion (10th Sherwood Foresters), who ordered the Headquarters of the Lincolnshire to keep under cover at Kingsway Redoubt, where the whole battalion was concentrated, though only for a while as companies were sent off to reinforce or support the Sherwood Foresters.

During the night and early morning of the 15th a counter-attack was made on the enemy holding New Year Trench, in which C Company, under Captain A.H.W. Burton, took part ; but this attempt, and another a couple of hours later, was repulsed.

The position on the 15th was that the crest of the Bluff, and the trenches north of it as far as the long sloping hollow, known as the Ravine, were held by the enemy, but the support line remained in our hands.

During the day the Lincolnshire in the trenches (with the exception of D Company, attached to the 8th South Staffords) were relieved by the 7th East Yorkshires (50th Brigade) and moved back to the Kingsway dug-outs.

Another counter-attack was ordered to take place at 9 p.m. on the 15th by the 51st Brigade, to which the 6th Dorsets and the East Yorkshire were attached.<sup>1</sup> Strong bombing parties from all four battalions of the Brigade were to attack the enemy as follows : (a) the South Stafford bombers, starting from the northern side of the ravine in trench 33, were to bomb down towards trench 32 ; (b) the Border bombers, from the junction of Deeside and 33s were to bomb towards 33, where they were to amalgamate with the South Stafford bombers and then bomb towards trench 32 ; (c) the Lincolnshire and Sherwood bombers, from the junction of 37s and Wood Street, were to bomb towards trench 32. On reaching the front line the Sherwood bombers were to turn north and bomb towards the Borders and South Staffords, while the Lincolnshire bombers turned south and bombed down trenches 31 and 31A ; (d) cyclist bombers, starting from the junction of Hedge Row and 31s were to amalgamate with the Lincolnshire and work with them down trenches 31 and 31A ; (e) the bombers attached to the East Yorkshire were to bomb from Angle Trench up trench 30 and along Loop Trench.

Colonel Forrest issued orders accordingly to his bombing officers and their squads. The strength of bombing parties was to be eight, each party having a carrying party of thirty, all of whom were to be trained bombers : six bayonet men were to accompany each bombing squad. Forward dumps, in charge of officers, were formed, from which supplies of bombs were to be replenished.

The attack started up to time, but the enemy's shell-fire was heavy and many casualties were sustained among the bombing and carrying parties. Moreover the supplies of bombs were continually running short, one officer for instance, Lieutenant D.A. Jones, reporting that he had reached the enemy's front line, but owing to the carriers having lost touch for a while his supplies of bombs ran out and he was forced to return.

All night long the attack continued, but no progress was made. Early on the morning of the 16th a report was received that the Dorsets had recaptured the Bluff, but it was incorrect and when dawn broke the enemy still held all his gains of the 14th February.

The 7th Lincolnshire held their position throughout the day, and at 1 a.m. on the 17th, were relieved and moved back to Camp B. A message was received later from the General Officer Commanding 17th Division (Pilcher), stating that : " He considers that the behaviour of every unit of this Brigade (51st)

<sup>1</sup> The Dorsets were ordered up from Dickebusche for the counter-attack on the Bluff.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

during the last few days has been magnificent and entirely worthy of the famous regiments to which they belong. He considers no troops could have done more than was done by this Brigade."

The losses of the 7th Lincolnshire from the 14th to 17th February were one officer and twenty-five other ranks killed, seven officers and seventy-one other ranks wounded and three other ranks missing.<sup>1</sup>

Throughout the remainder of February the battalion did not again go into the front-line trenches, but spent the 18th and 19th at Reninghelst, and the 20th to the 29th near Ouderdom.

It was decided that another attempt to recapture the Bluff should be made, but this time, after long and careful preparation. The 76th Brigade (Brig.-General Pratt) from the 3rd Division was placed at the disposal of the General Officer Commanding 17th Division. Near Reninghelst a full-scale model of the Bluff was made, and for several days the 76th Brigade, with the 7th Lincolnshire and Sherwoods, practised the attack on the model enemy position. A stratagem was introduced into the artillery work designed to delude the enemy into keeping under cover at the moment of the assault. It was effected by a daily routine of two short bursts of fire and a short pause between and then quiet. The Germans were in the habit of remaining under cover until after the second burst of fire.

The 76th Brigade, with the 7th Lincolnshire, and the 10th Sherwoods, relieved the 52nd Brigade in the trenches facing the German lines on the evening of the 1st March. At 4 a.m. on the 2nd March parties of our men crawled quietly forward and gathered in groups, lying down near the German wire, which was found to be in bad condition. At 4.30 a.m., there was a sudden burst of heavy fire, which the enemy was accustomed to regard as invariably followed by a pause and a second short burst and then quiet, so that when our men went over the top and into the German trenches, the Germans were completely taken by surprise, and our guns re-opened with raised sights, heavily barraging the enemy's communications.

The rapid capture of the front line was followed by steady progress into the support trenches, whilst the Lincolnshire rushed up their machine-guns and took heavy toll of a mass of retiring enemies. The battalion was told off to support the 9th King's Own, who were to attack the Bean Salient, and the 1st Gordons, who were to assault the trenches in the north-west corner of the Bean. D Company (Captain Legard) was sent to

<sup>1</sup> Officer casualties : 2nd Lieutenant H. Hall killed ; Captain W. Hill, Lieutenant C.H. Waldron and 2nd Lieutenants A.W.S. Cowie, Lluellyn, Lane-Clayton, D.A. Jones and Parsloe wounded.

assist the second attack made by the 1st Gordons on their objective.

The German guns shelled the position, which they had lost during the 2nd March, and the whole night of the 2nd/3rd. "I have always regarded the concentrated gun fire put down on us by the Germans during and after our recapture of the Bluff as the heaviest bombardment I ever experienced." (*Brig.-General Metcalfe, then Captain, 7th Battalion.*)

The Bluff was captured from us on the 14th February by one German regiment and recaptured on the 2nd March from another; the former never forgave the latter. By their own showing, therefore, the loss of the Bluff was a serious blow to German moral. (*From the history of the German 27th Division (Brig.-General Metcalfe).*)

The casualties of the 7th Lincolnshire were very heavy: Lieutenant C.H. Waldron and thirty-three other ranks killed, five officers and one hundred and seventy-eight other ranks wounded, and sixteen other ranks missing, a total of two hundred and thirty-three of all ranks. Immediate rewards of four M.C.'s and eight D.C.M.'s, and praise from General Plumer (Lord Plumer) when he inspected the battalion later in the month near Bailleul.<sup>1</sup>

At 10 p.m. on the 3rd the Lincolnshire were relieved and marched to a rest camp at La Clytte, and from there to billets near Bailleul till the 19th March, when it went into the front line near Armentieres. Next day Captain J.A. Graham was killed by a sniper. By the end of April the depleted ranks of the battalion were made up by drafts to thirty-two officers and eight hundred and seventy other ranks.

About the middle of May the battalion (with other units of the brigade) moved to Hellebrouck, a training area near St. Omer, remaining there until the 11th June, when it entrained for the Somme area; detraining at Longeau next day, and marching to Allonville, where training and working parties occupied it for a fortnight. On the 30th it moved to Morlan-court to take part in the Battle of Albert.

<sup>1</sup> Captains A.H.W. Burton and C. Legard, 2nd Lieutenants H.T. Gregory, H.J. Gwyn (died of wounds 3rd March, 1916) and N.E. Broadbent.

Captains C. Legard and H.V. White, R.A.M.C. (attached), Lieutenants D.A. Jones and D. Roberts were awarded the M.C.; Sergeant G.H. Simons, Lance-Corporals H. Keeble, F. Fowler, H.W. Kelby, Privates F. Milburn, J. Wallis, C. Bellingier and J. Davenport the D.C.M.

Lieut.-Colonel J. Forrest was made a C.M.G., and Major F.E. Metcalfe a D.S.O., in the *London Gazette* of the 3rd June, and Captain J.A. Graham mentioned in despatches, in the *Gazette* of the 15th June, 1916.

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**



PART FOUR  
THE DARDANELLES CAMPAIGN  
1915

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

---

## I

## THE LANDING AT SUVLA BAY : 6TH-15TH AUGUST, 1915

THE story of the Lincolnshire Regiment in the Great War turns now from France and Flanders to the Dardanelles, where, on the sandy shores of Suvla Bay, the 6th (Service) Battalion, with other troops of the 11th Division, landed on the night 6th/7th August.

The general situation which led to the Battles of Suvla in August 1915 may be summed up as follows : after the landing on the southern shores of the Peninsula and at Anzac on the 25th April, the attacks of the 6th/8th May had demonstrated the impossibility of capturing the Narrows with the comparatively weak force at the disposal of the Commander-in-Chief. In June Sir Ian Hamilton was promised three regular divisions and the infantry of two Territorial divisions : these troops were to arrive in July and their concentration at Mudros was to be completed by 10th August. Several methods of employing these fresh troops presented themselves, but the plan finally decided upon was : "Reinforcement of the Australian and New Zealand Army Corps (at Anzac) combined with a landing in Suvla Bay. Then, with one strong push, to capture Hill 305<sup>1</sup> and, working from that dominating point, to grip the waist of the Peninsula. (*Official despatches.*)

Among the fresh troops promised to Sir Ian Hamilton was the 11th Division (Hammersley), consisting of the 32nd, 33rd and 34th Infantry Brigades.

The 6th (Service) Battalion of the Lincolnshire Regiment with the 6th Border Regiment, 7th South Staffordshire Regiment and 9th Sherwood Foresters, formed the 33rd Infantry Brigade,<sup>2</sup> which was raised at Grantham in August 1914 and remained encamped there until early in April 1915. On the 4th of that month the 11th Division moved to the Rugby area, thence to Whitley and Farnham, the 33rd Brigade taking over a tented camp at Frensham. Here, until the end of June, the brigade was training. On the 1st July the brigade sailed from Liverpool, escorted by two destroyers as far as the Scilly Islands ; but there was no escort to Alexandria or Mudros.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hill 305 was the highest point on the Sari Bair Ridge and lay north-east of Anzac : it was also almost directly south of Biyuk Anafarta, one of the villages east of Suvla Bay.

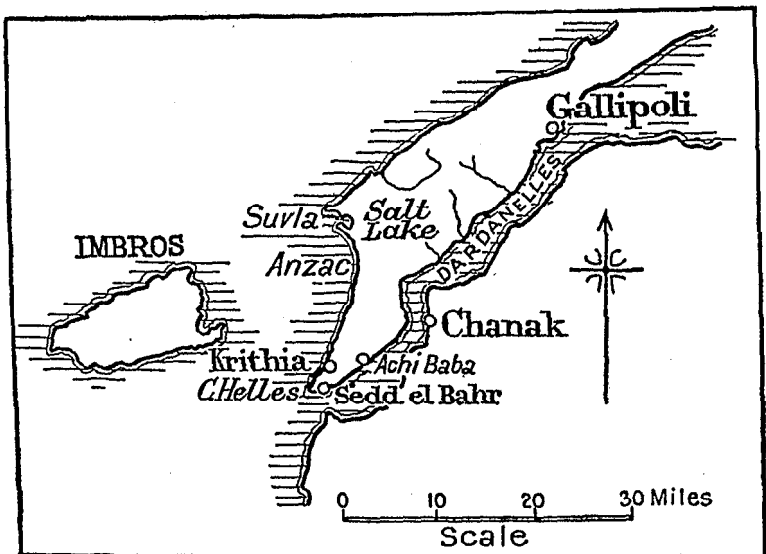
<sup>2</sup> The 33rd Brigade was commanded by Brig.-General R.P. Maxwell, late Lincolnshire Regiment. He gave up command of the 1st Battalion in March 1914, having served throughout with the Regiment. The Brigade Major (33rd Brigade) was Captain F.G. Spring, also of the Lincolnshire Regiment, and Captain Hoad, of the same Regiment, was Staff Captain.

<sup>3</sup> Mudros is on the Island of Lemnos, one of the islands in the Ægean Sea.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The "Empress of Britain," carrying the 33rd Brigade, reached Alexandria on the 12th July, where it was delayed four days to fill up with water, arriving at Mudros on the 18th. The troops were transferred to small steamers there, and carried to the southern end of Cape Helles, where they moved into trawlers for landing on the peninsula. The 6th Lincolnshire went straight to "V" Beach and disembarked from lighters. Other units of the Brigade were landed wherever the captain of each trawler could put them ashore ; this was owing to the severe shelling of the beach. The Brigade was not collected till noon the next day, just north-west of Sedd-el-Bahr.

The 33rd Brigade now came under the orders of the Naval



Division, which at this period, after very severe fighting, was tired and weak and greatly in need of relief. The brigade, therefore, took over the whole of the front line held by the Naval Division, which extended about one thousand yards across the Achi Baba Nallah, with its left about fifteen hundred yards south, and a little east of Krithia.

Very keen, very anxious to get to grips with the enemy, the 6th Lincolnshire at first went into reserve trenches at 4 p.m. on 20th, but on the following day moved into the front line. The trenches were in a very bad state, in many places they were only half completed and exposed to the fire of Turkish snipers. But at once the battalion set to work to deepen and strengthen the defences, the enemy keeping up an almost continuous deadly rifle-fire, particularly at night. The Lincolnshire snipers, however, soon equalised matters.

The 6th Lincolnshire had four casualties—all wounded—on

the 21st July. These were the first suffered by the battalion in the Great War. On the 22nd Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Wrightson was hit whilst coming up to the line from the beach. The first officer casualty is recorded on 31st July, when 2nd Lieutenant T.D. Overton was killed by a bullet through the head.

After six days in the front line the Lincolnshire withdrew in reserve, about five hundred yards in rear, though still under shell-fire. The casualties suffered by the Battalion from the 20th to the 31st July inclusive were one officer and six other ranks killed and thirty-two other ranks wounded. Another short tour in the forward trenches followed and then on the night of 1st/2nd August the Lincolnshire were relieved by French Senegalese troops, and the 33rd Brigade re-embarked on vessels for Imbros, rejoining the two other brigades of the 11th Division.

The period spent at Helles was a great asset to the 6th Battalion and other troops of the brigade. The men got over their natural nervousness when under fire, and the first sensations of seeing their comrades killed or wounded. They became inured to the hard conditions of the firing line and acquired self-confidence. But the incredible filth, stench and flies all over the lines sowed the seeds of dysentery, from which the brigade never entirely recovered. It was no fault of our men who, when not in the trenches, had to bury innumerable dead, fill up latrines, burn rubbish and clear up all round.

The Division was informed that it would shortly take part in a landing at Suvla Bay in conjunction with an attack from Anzac, push on to the eastern crest of the Gallipoli Peninsula, and so cut off the Turks opposed to the British and French troops operating from the south.

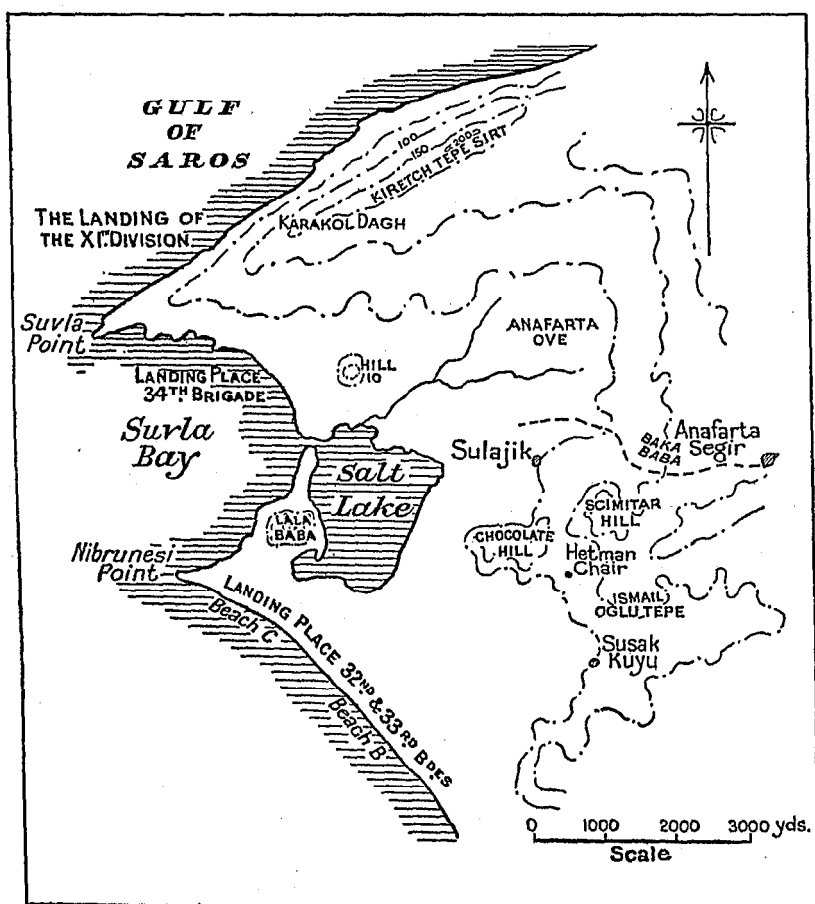
The landing took place on the night of 6th/7th August. For several days the troops had practised embarking and disembarking from lighters, so that when on the afternoon of the 6th the final embarkation took place, the operation was quickly carried out. The 33rd Brigade, however, had only three destroyers and three lighters allotted to it and much discomfort was suffered by the troops as they were packed so closely together that it was hardly possible to move. For hours they were crowded together as the time of departure from the harbour was to be 8 p.m.

When darkness fell, the destroyers, each towing a lighter (called " Beetles ") moved slowly out of Imbros Harbour. The night was still and the setting forth of that extraordinary fleet of small vessels was a sight never to be forgotten. Absolute silence was enjoined on the crowds of khaki-clad troops packed closely on the decks.

Divisional Operation Orders stated that the tasks allotted to the Division were to secure the landings on Beaches B, C and A

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

(the beaches were in that order from right to left), and Suvla Bay generally for the disembarkation of the 10th Division and stores. With these objectives the 33rd Brigade (less two battalions) was to secure the right flank of the Division by taking up a position from the right of the landing place (Beach B) to the south-eastern corner of the Salt Lake. The 32nd Brigade was to seize Lala Baba, and the 34th Brigade was to carry Ghazi Baba and Hill 10.



In pitch darkness, with every light "doused," the destroyers, with their "Beetles" in tow, approached Suvla. It was 11.30 p.m., when the lighters carrying the 33rd Brigade grounded on B Beach, south of the 32nd Brigade, which was then landing at C Beach. Beyond a few shots from Turkish snipers, the landing was effected without opposition.

The 7th South Staffords and 9th Sherwood Foresters were first ashore and were ordered to take up a line from the south-eastern corner of the Salt Lake to the beach. Brigade Headquarters, the 6th Lincolnshire, 6th Border Regiment and the Divisional Pioneers (6th East Yorkshire) followed in Divisional

Reserve, with orders to be at the junction of the Azmak with the Anafarta Sagir-Suvla Point road at dawn on the 7th.

The 34th Brigade meanwhile experienced difficulty in landing at A Beach, where opposition was encountered from a small Turkish redoubt on Hill 10, rifle-fire also being opened on the brigade from Lala Baba and Ghazi Baba. The West Yorkshire and Green Howards of the 32nd Brigade, however, stormed Lala Baba from the south and finally the 34th Brigade got ashore.

The 32nd Brigade then advanced to support the 34th Brigade along the narrow Isthmus between Lala Baba and Hill 10, which separated the Salt Lake from Suvla Bay.

The 6th Lincolnshire, with other troops in Divisional Reserve, followed the 32nd Brigade. The Salt Lake at this period was dry<sup>1</sup> : it was connected with Suvla Bay by a small inlet (later named "The Cut"), also dry.

Half-way across the Isthmus fighting was seen in the neighbourhood of Hill 10. Day was now breaking and the Lincolnshire who, with Brigade Headquarters, were leading, came under fire from Turks on the northern shore of Salt Lake.

The 33rd Brigade, less two battalions, was in column of route ; when day broke the head of the column, the 6th Lincolnshire, was close to the rear of the 32nd Brigade, then in the act of crossing "The Cut." For the moment the two battalions of the 33rd Brigade were not required, and as they were exposed to fire, the Brigade Commander formed them into column, the Lincolnshire facing north across the Isthmus, digging cover for themselves in the scrub and soft sand. Here they waited in Divisional Reserve, until at 2 p.m. they were ordered to advance in support of the 10th Division and seize Chocolate Hill.

C and D Companies of the Lincolnshire, supported by A and B Companies, advanced immediately in artillery formation and passed along the northern shore of Salt Lake.

The final advance was carried out across the Lake itself, the troops advancing in lines in extended order in absolute parade-ground formation. It was a magnificent spectacle, and brought forth exclamations of admiration from all who saw it. An Australian Staff Officer, who with others watched the attack from the heights of Anzac, said to an officer of the battalion afterwards : "What a wonderful attack that was across the Salt Lake ! We watched it go right over. Do you know who carried it out ?"

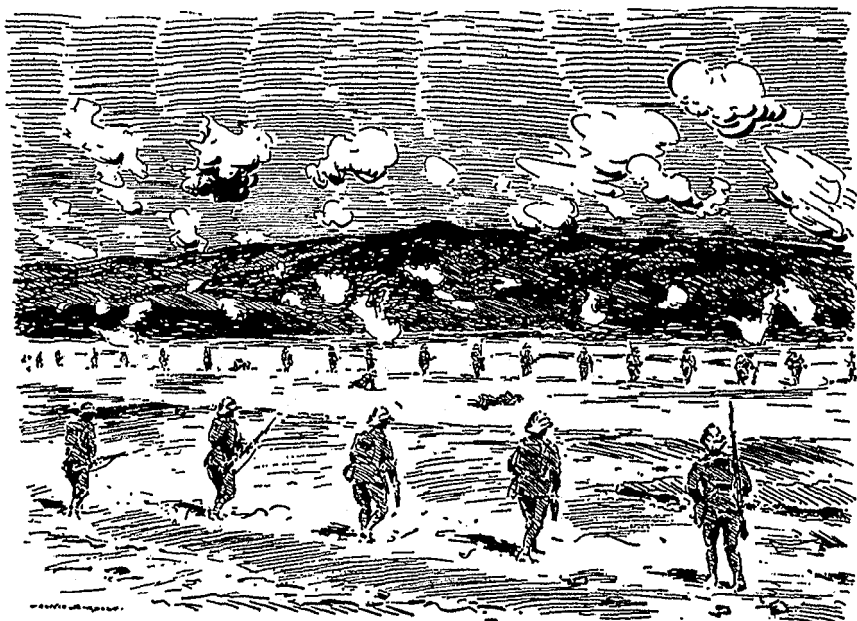
Both the 6th Lincolnshire and 6th Borders went forward in fine style without faltering. At the foot of Chocolate Hill (another name for which is Hill 53) and about six hundred to seven hundred yards from the summit, they came upon and

<sup>1</sup> Though covered with caked mud which made movement difficult.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

passed through the right of some troops of the 10th Division, then halted under cover. Here they re-formed and prepared to storm the hill. The 6th Border Regiment had come up on the left of the Lincolnshire, the two battalions facing south-east. At this place, some two hundred yards from the north-west foot of Chocolate Hill, were found supports of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

D and B Companies, advancing in short rushes through the Dublin Fusiliers, began the attack. By this time the enemy's fire was heavy, shrapnel shells and machine-gun and rifle bullets sweeping the line of advance. Major Norton (D Company) was hit and the command devolved upon Captain Duck. Companies



ATTACK—CHOCOLATE HILL

then became more or less split up owing to casualties, the heavy fire being directed upon them and the small party of Dublin Fusiliers scattered about under cover. The battalion was, therefore, reorganised and B and A Companies prepared for the assault.

One officer and a few men of the Dublin Fusiliers joined themselves to the two forward companies of the Lincolnshire, who, now under a heavy rifle-fire, began the assault of the hill. In short rushes they advanced up the slopes until they reached some dead ground about one hundred yards from the crest. Here they halted under cover for half an hour whilst the divisional artillery and machine-gun sections played upon the Turkish positions above.

The order to charge was given and, with a rush and cheering



wildly, the Turkish redoubt and trenches on the top of the hill were carried. Many Turks and a German officer were shot down or bayoneted. A few escaped down a communication trench on the reverse slope of the hill. Captain Duck and Lieutenant L. Webber were the first to penetrate the enemy's line, but the latter unfortunately was shot through the heart and bayoneted upwards through the groin as he was actually crossing the fire trench.

Chocolate Hill was captured by the 6th Lincolnshire Regiment ; after the fighting was over, and the positions were being consolidated and prepared against counter-attack another battalion came up.

The casualties of the battalion in this attack were as follows : Besides Lieutenant Webber, Major D'A.M. Fraser had been killed, and Major Norton and Lieutenant C.C. Downes (died of wounds 11th November, 1915), 2nd Lieutenants Bird and Hemsley wounded. The losses in other ranks were approximately eighty-four. The Lincolnshire had every reason to be proud of this, their first fight with the enemy.

During the night Chocolate Hill was taken over by the 31st Brigade and the Lincolnshire and Borders were ordered back early on the morning of the 8th to Divisional Reserve at Lala Baba.

There is another point concerning the capture of Chocolate Hill by the 6th Lincolnshire which has hardly been appreciated. It was one of the brightest spots in a day of otherwise gloomy disappointment. Chocolate Hill and Karakol Dagħ were the most important captures of the 7th August. A secure footing has been obtained on the shores of Suvla, but little else. " More might well have been done, for the 'W' Hills had not been attacked, and we were still a long way from Anafarta village."

After the assault, the officer temporarily in command of the Lincolnshire (Captain Hansen, later awarded the V.C.) and an officer of the Borders, reconnoitred to the front, and actually reached Ismail Oglu Tepe (Hill W) without opposition. This hill was never captured, and its possession by the Turks cost thousands of lives. The Officer Commanding the Lincolnshire asked permission to take the hill whilst it was possible, as the men were full of fight, but received a written order to withdraw to Lala Baba.

The line of the 11th and 10th Divisions on the night of the 7th August ran approximately from about Hetman Chair, across Chocolate Hill to Scimitar Hill and Sulajik, thence west of Kuchuk Anafarta Ova to Kiretch Tepe Sirt. The 9th Sherwood Foresters, 33rd Brigade, were still entrenching on a line from south-eastern corner of the Salt Lake to B Beach.

When the landing took place at Suvla Bay on the 6th/7th

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

August there were very few Turkish troops in the Suvla and Ejelmer areas, including those in the Anafarta villages. The hours before their reinforcements could arrive were priceless. The daylight hours of the 8th August held all the possibilities of success. It is a matter of history that a great opportunity was lost when the Expeditionary Force failed to advance to the heights.

During the 8th August the Lincolnshire and Borders were in Divisional Reserve, at Lala Baba, making trenches, which faced north, north-east and east, round the spurs of the hill. Though naturally tired, they had plenty of food and enough water. They were elated with their success at Chocolate Hill and hoped to advance against Hill W during the day.

In the course of the afternoon, the Brigade Commander (Maxwell) received personal instructions from the Commander of the 11th Division (Hammersley) for an attack at dawn on the Anafarta Ridge, Hill W and Anafarta, on a frontage of about a mile. It was explained to him that little opposition was expected. The position to be attacked was pointed out by the Brigadier to the Commanding Officers of the Lincolnshire, Borders and South Staffords in daylight, and written orders sent out about 9 p.m. The Brigadier was informed that the high ground from Scimitar Hill to the north, and the west of Anafarta, was held by our troops, so that his left flank was secure. In view of the nature of the ground and extent of front a direct frontal attack was the only one possible.

The three battalions (Border Regiment, South Staffords and Lincolnshire, in that order from right to left) were to attack the "Anafarta Ridge exclusive of Ismail Oglu Tepe and village of Anafarta Sagir the frontage being about 1,800 yards."

The 6th Lincolnshire and 6th Border were to rendezvous on the western side of Chocolate Hill, moving by the southern side of Salt Lake. They were then to move to their positions of deployment on each side of the 7th South Staffords. The latter battalion was already practically on its position of deployment, supposed to be covered by troops holding Hill 70, or Scimitar Hill.<sup>1</sup>

The 6th Dublin Fusiliers (31st Brigade), attached to the 33rd Brigade, were to support the South Staffords or the flank battalions as required.

At 2 a.m. on 9th the battalion left bivouacs near Lala Baba and moved along the southern side of Salt Lake to Chocolate Hill, where a short halt was called. But hardly had the troops begun to advance on Ismail Oglu Tepe, i.e., Hill W, when heavy

<sup>1</sup> The troops holding Scimitar Hill were withdrawn during the night of 8th/9th August and the 33rd Brigade was not informed.

rifle-fire broke out from the north-east and, at the same time, the Turkish guns began to shell Chocolate Hill. No British troops were in front of the Lincolnshire, South Staffords or Borders—the Pioneer Battalion (West Yorkshire) had been withdrawn—and Scimitar Hill was now held by the Turks, whose reinforcements had at last arrived: they had swept down from the heights and had occupied all the vantage points.

As soon as the rifle-fire (it was about 4.10 a.m.) opened on them the attacking troops deployed, the Lincolnshire into two lines of half battalions on a front of five hundred yards. A Company on the right, supported by D, and B on the left supported by C. The guides who led the battalion forward now informed the Commanding Officer that his companies were about one hundred yards too much to the right. The direction was corrected and the attack proceeded towards the Anafarta Ridge. But it was already doubtful if the final objective could be reached. Hill 70 was obviously held by the enemy in force.

The story of that attack is contained in the words of the Commanding Officer, 6th Lincolnshire Regiment (Lieut.-Colonel M.P. Phelps):

“The battalion reached this point” (Hill 70) “which I had been told was held by one of our regiments” (the West Yorkshire), “which information I had passed on to company commanders. When firing started I immediately went to the leading companies, who pushed on, taking up a position along the forward head of the hill. I there heard that the West Yorkshire had retired from the hill and D Company was forced to turn half left to meet an attack from the enemy on the flank. Casualties began at once. I went to ‘O’ where I found the line held, but under very accurate and close, if not heavy, fire, both from the front of B and the high ground beyond. I then went to the left flank (near I.X.), where the men were quite steady and shooting hard. There were many casualties from fire from A and the high ground beyond it. I then fixed on a central point as Battalion Headquarters. I and my Adjutant were there at intervals during the entire action and sent messages from there. A few reinforcements now began to arrive, a company or less at a time, and went into the firing line. I then sent a report to Headquarters asking for more reinforcements and ammunition. I then went to X, where I found Major Yool of the South Staffordshire Regiment. The trenches were full of dead and wounded, and I believe this corner was hardly held all day, as no one cared to go through the brush. As I returned, there was a rush of men to the rear, belonging to other battalions sent as reinforcements, which I, helped by Captain Hansen and Captain Duck managed to stop, sending all these men back to

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the firing line. There were several of these rushes (seven or eight ; two at B), all of which we managed to stop, taking the men back to the firing line. All the time shrapnel was bursting among the men from the right front, this added to the casualties. Fire came directly from the rear and pitched amongst the men. There is no doubt that this came from our own guns." (*There is a difference of opinion about this.*—Ed.)

"During this time three small fires started at 1 and 2, but died down. A further fire started now, however, and got a good hold of the scrub, driving back the men in the firing line and making it almost impossible to see. Unfortunately there were far too many wounded to bring away. At 12.15 p.m. I reluctantly gave the order to withdraw, taking as many wounded as we could. There were then only twenty-three men left on the hill,<sup>1</sup> mostly men of the battalion. I retired on a trench about three hundred yards in rear and took over a section of the defence, which we immediately consolidated."

"Our losses were twelve officers killed, wounded and missing,<sup>2</sup> three hundred and ninety-one rank and file, out of seventeen officers and five hundred and sixty-one rank and file who originally started out, leaving the battalion five officers and one hundred and seventy-four rank and file strong."

No sooner had the Lincolnshire reached their new line than Captain P.H. Hansen, the Adjutant, calling for volunteers to assist him, dashed back through clouds of smoke and a stream of bullets into the burning scrub, which by now gave off a terrific heat. He did this to save wounded men from being burned alive. Six times he went three hundred yards into that inferno and rescued six men from a most horrible death. He was awarded the V.C.<sup>3</sup> Lance-Corporal A.H. Breeze and two others who went out with Captain Hansen were awarded the D.C.M. Many wounded were burned alive ; none of the battalion missing were ever seen again.

The line formed by the Lincolnshire, just in rear of the burning scrub, ran roughly from Hill 50 to Sulajik : here the 33rd Brigade dug in during the night, joining up on the left with troops of the 32nd Brigade. The losses of the Lincolnshire have already been

<sup>1</sup> "Several were killed on our way back."

<sup>2</sup> The officers killed were : Captains P.L. Browne and J.T. Lewis, Lieutenants T.G. Parkin, G.M. Hewart, K.J.W. Peake, R.L. Cooke ; R.D. Foster and R.L. Hornsby were presumed killed, they were missing and never seen again ; wounded Major W.E.W. Elkington, Captain A.C. Croydon, Lieutenant C.H.A. French. Lieutenant C.C. Downes was wounded on the 7th in the attack on Chocolate Hill and died of his wounds on the 11th.

<sup>3</sup> *London Gazette*, 1/10/15. "For most conspicuous bravery on 9th August, 1915, at Yilghin Burnu, Gallipoli Peninsula." . . . This officer was also awarded the M.C. of Gallipoli, 9/10/15. Captain A.C. Croydon and Captain F.R. Duck were awarded the M.C. on August 9th.

given : the 6th Border Regiment came out of action with about one hundred and eighty men. Of the Brigade Staff, the Brigade Major (Major F.G. Spring, Lincolnshire Regiment) and the Signalling Officer were wounded.

During the night of the 8th/9th and early morning of the 9th August the 53rd (T) Division arrived in Suvla Bay and disembarked. On the 10th another attempt was made to take the Anafarta Ridge which failed. The troops employed were the newly-arrived 53rd Division.

The 53rd Division advanced under shell-fire and reached a front two hundred yards from the summit of the Hill. Their right, however, appeared to swing north instead of keeping direction south-east and the advance stopped. Another attack during the afternoon also failed and the Lincolnshire and other battalions of the 33rd Brigade held on to the front they had occupied the previous day.

On the 12th the battalion was relieved and moved back to the beach for a rest, where it remained until the night of the 20th/21st August, when it returned to the line to take part in the battle described in the next chapter. So weak were the Lincolnshire in numbers that they were reorganised into two companies.

## II

### THE BATTLE OF SCIMITAR HILL : 21ST AUGUST, 1915 THE ATTACK ON ISMAIL OGLU TEPE

After the failure of the attack by the 53rd Division on the 10th, 11th and 12th August, the Turks entrenched all their positions which commanded Suvla Bay, so that every part of it was exposed to the fire of their guns. Reinforcements for the Turks could be brought from the rear without being exposed to view or fire ; but not a man of the British could cross the Salt Lake, the main approaches, or certain of the beaches without being seen and fired at.

General de Lisle having taken over the command of the forces at Suvla, another attack on Ismail Oglu Tepe was contemplated. The troops at his disposal already on the spot were the 10th Division (less one brigade), and the 11th, 53rd and 54th Divisions, reduced by casualties to a total strength of about thirty thousand rifles ; these were reinforced before the battle by the 2nd Yeomanry Division (without horses) from Egypt, and the 29th Division from the southern area of the Gallipoli Peninsula.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Ismail Oglu Tepe, which had defied previous attempts<sup>1</sup> to capture it, formed the south-western corner of the Anafarta Sagir Spur. It was a strong, natural barrier, protecting the Anafartas against invasion from the west. The hill rose some three hundred and fifty feet from the plain, with steep spurs jutting out to the west and south-west. The great difficulty in storming the hill was that the slopes were covered with dense holly-oak scrub, so thick as to break up an attack and force the troops to advance in single file along the goat tracks between the bushes.

West of Ismail Oglu Tepe there was a strongly fortified Turkish redoubt at Hetman Chair, from which communication trenches led back to the former hill. There was another Turkish trench which ran in an almost southerly direction, but slightly south-east, towards Susak Kuyu, held as an advanced post by the Turks.

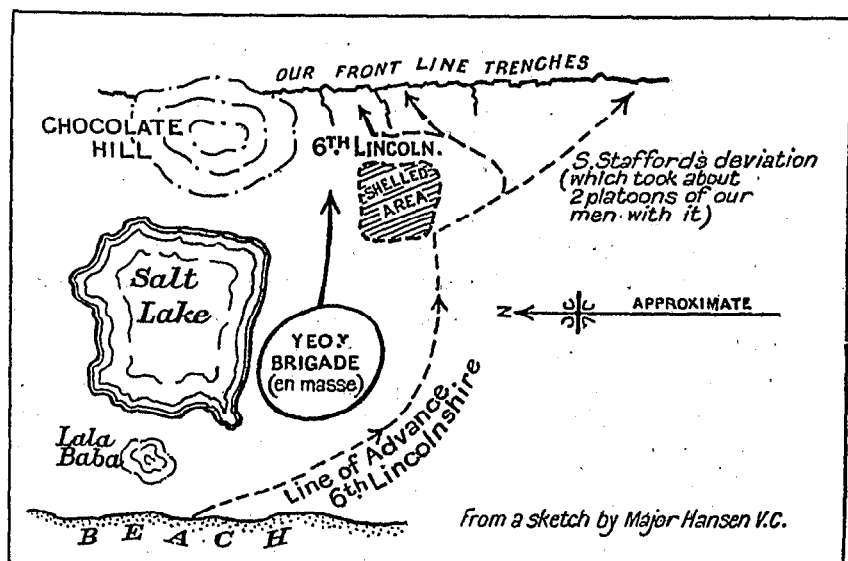
The attack was timed to take place at 3 p.m. on the 21st August. The orders for the attack were that whilst the 53rd and 54th Divisions held the enemy from Sulajik to Kiretch Tepe, the 11th Division on the right and the 29th on the left were to storm Ismail Oglu Tepe. The left of the Anzac Corps was to co-operate by swinging forward its left to Susak Kuyu and Kaiajik Aghala. The 32nd and 34th Brigades of the 11th Division, 34th on the right and 32nd on the left, were to attack and capture Hetman Chair, and the 33rd Brigade was to drive home the attack through the "C" of Hetman Chair, that is over the highest point of the hill.

The battalions of the 33rd Brigade advanced in artillery formation from Lala Baba, Sherwood Foresters leading, followed by the Borders, South Staffords and Lincolnshire, in that order, soon after 3 p.m. The South Staffords and Lincolnshire were so weak in numbers that they were organized in two companies instead of four. The Brigade was advancing when a large force in close formation, the 2nd Yeomanry Division, suddenly appeared from the south-eastern corner of Lala Baba and broke through the line of march of the South Staffords, in front of whom was Brig.-General Maxwell, with the rear company of the Borders. At the same moment the Turks opened heavy artillery fire, which not only caused very heavy casualties amongst the Yeomanry and others, but started a bush fire, which still further disorganized the advance of the 33rd Brigade. The South Staffords and the Lincolnshire bore away to the right to avoid the area beaten by the Turkish artillery fire. The Lincolnshire, less two platoons which followed the South Staffords, soon regained the true direction, and reached their correct place in the

<sup>1</sup> See p. 147 reconnaissance by Captain Hansen after capture of Chocolate Hill.

fire zone, where in due course the Brigade Commander found them.

The 32nd Brigade, which was intended to attack and capture Hetman's Chair, lost direction and moved to the south of it ;<sup>1</sup> consequently the attempt was made by the Sherwoods and Borders of the 33rd Brigade, but failed, both battalions losing their Commanding Officers. Lieut.-Colonel Bosanquet was killed almost inside the redoubt, and Lieut.-Colonel Broaderick a little to the north of Hetman Chair. Lieut.-Colonel Phelps with about eighty men of the Lincolnshire remained in their fire trench by the order of Brig.-General Maxwell, as it was not feasible to attack with them ; both flanks were in the air, and



there was no reserve behind them nearer than Lala Baba. The 29th Division, on the left of the 11th, were also unsuccessful in their attack on Scimitar Hill.

The Brigade Diary gives the losses of the Lincolnshire on the 21st/22nd August as four other ranks killed, twenty-two wounded and six missing. At night on the 22nd the 33rd Brigade was relieved and marched back to Lala Baba ; here it remained for three or four days, until it moved to Karakol Dagh. There is a difference of opinion as to whether the Lincolnshire remained with the rest of the Brigade or marched at once to Karakol Dagh.

The numbers of the 33rd Brigade were so reduced by

<sup>1</sup> See Ian Hamilton's Despatch, dated the 11th December, 1915. "The Attack of the 21st August," where it is stated that : "The 33rd Brigade sent up in haste with orders to capture this communication trench at all costs fell into precisely the same error, part of it marching north-east, and part south-east to Susak Kuyu." Brig-General Maxwell denies this in the most emphatic manner. The 33rd Brigade were not sent up in haste to capture anything. What actually occurred is told here.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

casualties that it was temporarily organized into two battalions, the Lincolnshire and Borders forming No. 1 Battalion under the command of Captain F.P. Duck, of the Lincolnshire, and the South Staffords and Sherwood Foresters forming No. 2 Battalion under the command Captain P.H. Hansen, also of the Lincolnshire.

### III

#### THE EVACUATION OF SUVLA : 19TH/20TH DECEMBER, 1915

With the exception of a brilliant affair on the 24th August, whereby the capture of Hill 60 (begun on the 21st August) was completed by the Anzac Corps, there are no further operations on the Gallipoli Peninsula to record. The gallant troops—or rather the survivors—who had landed at Suvla on the night 6th/7th August, full of enthusiasm and expectation, were now doomed to that unenviable existence in front-line trenches, fighting disease as well as the enemy, known as trench warfare.

After a few days rest at Lala Baba the 33rd Brigade relieved the 161st Brigade on Kiretch Tepe Sirt, where the brigade line straddled the high ridge, the culminating point of which was Jefferson's Post. Here, as on other parts of the battle-front, the digging of trench systems had begun. But the ground was very hard, with only two feet of soil above the solid rock, which could not be penetrated by digging. The defences, therefore, in many places consisted of breastworks, insecure against rifle-fire. Of dug-outs there were none, only rough bivouacs made by digging out a square hole, covered with a waterproof sheet. Much hard work was necessary before the trenches were anything like secure, but the earth soon became scarred by breastworks and burrowings, which on the trench maps are marked by such homely names as Hampstead Heath, Oxford Street, Marble Arch and Clapham Junction.

Sniping and bombing now became part of the normal existence of a battalion in the front line : patrol work was carried out at night. But the worst enemy was sickness. Dysentery quickly became prevalent and was continually sapping the strength of all units. The carrying of stores from the beaches was a terrible strain on men already weakened by disease : water was scarce, and luxuries and food parcels sent out from England were stolen at the base or on the way up. Food consisted of bully beef, gone liquid with the heat, brackish water, ration biscuits and dessicated vegetables. Fresh meat and bread were issued twice a week.



The flies were intolerable, and it became quite an art to swallow a mouthful without swallowing at least six flies at the same time. The stench of the dead, many unburied, was quite nauseating and always prevalent. The one saving grace was the sea bathing, which was not interfered with by the Turks. And yet, in spite of all these disabilities and afflictions, the spirit of the men was unbroken.

"Sickness, the legacy of a desperately trying summer," records the official despatches, "took heavy toll of the survivors of so many arduous conflicts. No longer was there any question of operations on the grand scale, but with such troops it was difficult to be down-hearted. All ranks were cheerful: all remained confident that, so long as they stuck to their guns, their country would stick to them and see them victoriously through the last and greatest of the crusades."

The 33rd Brigade Diary for September notes that Captain P.H. Hansen, 6th Lincolnshire Regiment, who had been awarded the V.C. for rescuing the wounded during the actions of the 9th/10th August, received the M.C. for making a daring reconnaissance.<sup>1</sup>

On the 10th September Lieut.-Colonel Phelps went down with dysentery. Captain Hansen then assumed command of the battalion, but a fortnight later he too succumbed to dysentery. Captain Cannell then assumed temporary command until on the 17th October Major G.H.St. Hill of the North Devon Hussars arrived.

Reinforcements of officers and men were frequently received, but they were not able to hold out long against disease and sooner or later they succumbed to dysentery.

Up to the 26th November the weather had been hot and sultry, but on that date a terrible blizzard swept the whole of Suvla. Torrents of rain fell, completely flooding the trenches. Several men were drowned. A number of men sheltering in an excavation in the cliff-side were swept down into the sea. Friend and foe alike were involved in this catastrophe, and had to fight the elements instead of one another. The rain turned to snow, which was followed by nine degrees of frost, as a result of which over one hundred men of the Lincolnshire went down suffering agonies from frost-bite.

Early in December rumours were current that the Peninsula was to be evacuated, but still men dug as hard as ever on the

<sup>1</sup> "He made a reconnaissance of the coast, stripping himself and carrying only a revolver and a blanket for disguise. He swam and scrambled over rocks, which severely cut and bruised him, and obtained some valuable information and located a gun which was causing much damage. The undertaking was hazardous. On one occasion he met a patrol of twelve Turks, who did not see him, and later a single Turk whom he killed. He returned to our lines in a state of great exhaustion." (*London Gazette*, 29th October, 1915.)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

defences. Rumour turned to fact when it was observed that gradually stores and men were being removed and embarked. At last the order came : the evacuation of Suvla Bay was carried out on the night of the 20th/21st December.

On the last night the Lincolnshire held the front line. Leaving behind a few lights, fires and various contrivances which fired rifles at intervals, to make the Turks believe the trenches were still held, the battalion, under cover of a rearguard, withdrew in parties to the second line. There gaps were closed in the wire entanglements and a withdrawal was made to the third line and so on.

The whole battalion embarked without a casualty, the General Officer Commanding Division (General Fanshawe) being the last to leave Suvla Bay. Before the last lighter left, all dumps were lighted and the Turks shelled them heavily. Then, as the small vessels put out to sea for Imbros, troops crowded upon their decks, dense clouds of smoke and flames accompanied by the blaze from bursting shells, formed a spectacle which none who saw it are ever likely to forget.

On the 21st the Lincolnshire reached Imbros and were soon settled in camp. Major Elkington shortly afterwards returned from Egypt and took over command of the battalion from Major St. Hill, the latter returning to his regiment. Training occupied the Lincolnshire until the 28th January, 1916, when they embarked for Mudros.

Re-embarking on the "Tunisian" on the 30th, they set sail for Egypt. Arrived at Alexandria on the 2nd of February, they disembarked, marched to Ramleh Station and entrained for Sidi Bishr Camp—a vast area of tents.

PART FIVE

THE BATTLES OF THE SOMME 1916

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

## I

## THE BATTLE OF ALBERT : 1ST-13TH JULY

THE situation of the Allies by the end of May 1916 was such that the combined French and British offensive which had already been decided on, in principle, could not be postponed beyond the end of June. The object of that offensive was three-fold :

1. To relieve the pressure of the Germans against the French at Verdun. The heroic defence of our French Allies had already gained many weeks of inestimable value, and caused the enemy very heavy losses ; but the strain continued to increase.
2. To assist our Allies in other theatres of war by stopping any further transfer of German troops from the Western Front.
3. To wear down the strength of the troops opposed to us.<sup>1</sup>

Preparations for the offensive were on an elaborate scale, and every officer and man on the Somme during the months which preceded the attack, spent strenuous days and nights in maintaining the defences when in the line, and in digging communication and assembly trenches and dug-outs, collecting huge stocks of ammunition and stores into dumps, assisting in the construction of many miles of railways and trench tramways when back in the so-called rest areas. All this additional work had to be performed as well as constant training and practising the attack. And to the eternal glory of the British soldier, let it be said that the very heavy strain imposed upon him was borne with a wonderful cheerfulness.

The enemy's position to be attacked was situated on a high undulating tract of ground, which rises to more than five hundred feet above sea level, and forms the watershed between the Somme on the one side and the rivers of south-western Belgium on the other.

The German defences along their front, were of a very powerful nature. There were two main systems each consisting of several lines of deep trenches, well provided with bomb-proof shelters and dug-outs, of such depth as to provide immunity from the heaviest shell-fire. Until we saw the German dug-outs on the Somme in 1916, we did not know how to build them : nothing we had hitherto constructed compared with those wonderful shelters, often thirty feet below ground level. In, and between, the enemy's system of trenches, villages and woods had been converted into veritable fortresses : salients in his front-line trenches had been turned into self-contained forts, from which he could sweep No Man's Land with a murderous

<sup>1</sup> *Despatch of the 23rd December 1916, para. 2.*

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

machine-gun and rifle-fire, whilst behind his front line strong redoubts and concrete emplacements had been built, from which he could sweep his own trenches should these be taken. Finally, barbed-wire entanglements, constructed of iron stakes interlaced with wire, often almost as thick as a man's finger, the belt in places forty yards wide, protected the front line of each system. To add to the difficulty to be encountered by troops attacking the German trenches, the latter between the Somme and the Ancre were sited on higher ground than ours. We had good direct observation on his front system, but, speaking generally, his second system could not be observed excepting from the air. North of the Ancre the command of ground was practically even, but our direct observation over his ground was not so good as farther south.

The particular sections of the battle front of interest to the Lincolnshire Regiment on the 1st July were from (and including) Fricourt to Ovillers, and the Gommecourt Salient. The German positions in the first section were to be assaulted by the 21st Division (with attached troops from the 17th Division), 34th and 8th Divisions (in that order from right to left), while in the other section the 46th Division and the 56th Division were to attack and pinch off the Gommecourt Salient. Thus, no less than seven battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment<sup>1</sup> were in the front line on the 1st July.

The village of Fricourt formed a salient in the enemy's line. It lay upon a slight eminence and the Germans had turned the place into a very strong position. Behind the village was Fricourt Wood, and north of it several more woods and copses, all adapted for defensive purposes. Between Fricourt and La Boisselle, No Man's Land broadened out and was in places eight hundred yards wide. La Boisselle and Ovillers also formed salients in the hostile lines, both villages, like Fricourt, being built on high ground. Between Fricourt and La Boisselle, and the latter village and Ovillers, were two valleys, i.e., Sausage and Mash Valleys respectively. It will be obvious, therefore, that attacking troops crossing No Man's Land in these two areas would be subjected not only to frontal, but also enfilade fire : and the Germans were expert in sighting their guns for such purposes.

The preliminary bombardment opened on the 24th June. No less than one thousand five hundred and thirteen guns were concentrated on the enemy's trenches, to cut his wire entanglements and generally render his defences useless. With awe, not un-

<sup>1</sup> 1st Battalion 62nd Brigade, 21st Division ; 8th Battalion, 63rd Brigade, 21st Division ; 2nd Battalion, 25th Brigade, 8th Division ; 10th Battalion, 101st Brigade, 34th Division ; 1/4th and 1/5th Battalions, 138th Brigade, 46th Division, and 7th Battalion, 51st Brigade, 17th Division.

## THE SOMME BOMBARDMENT [JULY 1ST, 1916]

mingled with satisfaction, the troops watched thousands of shells burst over and upon the enemy's lines, throwing up clouds of earth and debris. Day after day, with relentless fury, our guns continued to pour a stream of shells upon the trenches across No Man's Land, until they resembled a mere rubbish heap : but below ground the enemy's troops, sheltered in deep dug-outs, were safe even from the enormous shells of our "heavies." In no less than forty places gas was discharged on the hostile trenches. In the air every German observation balloon was destroyed and driven to ground : the enemy's sight was blinded. Raids were constantly made and patrols sent out to reconnoitre the condition of the enemy's defences : all returned with the same



THE SOMME BOMBARDMENT

information—the wire was well cut and the German trenches in an appalling condition. To all the shelling the enemy replied fitfully : he had only approximately two hundred and forty guns on the Somme front at this period and was unable to reply adequately to the fierce fire of his opponents.

Originally intended for the 29th of June, zero hour was postponed until 7.30 a.m. on the 1st of July. The 21st Division was to attack due east just north of Fricourt, whilst the 7th Division (on the right of the 21st) was attacking Mametz : the two divisions were then to join hands just east of the former village, and Fricourt and Fricourt Wood were to be cleared.

The attack of the 21st Division was to be made by the 63rd

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Brigade on the right and the 64th Brigade on the left : the 62nd Brigade in Divisional Reserve, and supplying troops for carrying purposes.

The first objective of the Division was a line running through Fricourt Farm, the trench junction just east of the Farm, thence Crucifix Trench to Birch Tree Wood : the 63rd Brigade was to capture the southern half of the objective, i.e., Fricourt Farm, then half-way along Crucifix Trench to opposite the southern end of Shelter Wood. This operation was allotted to the 4th Middlesex on the right and 8th Somerset on the left. The second objective of the 63rd Brigade was roughly a north and south line east of Bottom Wood to the Quadrangle : the 10th York and Lancaster on the right and the 8th Lincolnshire on the left, were to capture the second objective, passing through the troops on the first objective. One company of the 8th Lincolnshire was to advance immediately in rear of the Somerset, clear the German front-line trenches and fall in behind the remainder of the battalion when it advanced.

On the left of the 21st Division the 34th Division was to capture the line Birch Tree Wood (exclusive) and Bailiff Wood as its first objective, a line north and west of Contalmaison as a second objective, and Contalmaison village and a line running north-west from Acid Drop Copse as its third objective. As an officer of the 34th Division said : " This meant an advance of about three thousand five hundred yards on a front of about two thousand, capturing two fortified villages and six lines of trenches, which it was known were well provided with deep dug-outs and made as strong as an industrious enemy could make them after two years of constant labour." (*Lieut.-Colonel J. Shakespear, C.M.G., C.I.E., D.S.O., in "The Thirty-Fourth Division 1915-1919."*)

The 34th Division was to attack with the 101st Brigade on the right and the 102nd Brigade on the left. Of the former brigade the 15th Royal Scots were on the right and the 10th Lincolnshire on the left : these two battalions were to capture the first objective. The second objective was to be captured by the reserve battalion of the two leading brigades. The third objective was to be captured by the 103rd Brigade.

The 8th Division, on the left of the 34th, was to attack with all three brigades in the front line, 23rd Brigade on the right, 25th Brigade in the centre and 70th Brigade on the left. The final objective allotted to the Division was a north and south line east of Pozieres, the attack of the three brigades in the first instance being directed against the German trenches from half-way between La Boisselle and Ovillers, to opposite the north-eastern corner of Authuille Wood. They also had three villages to



capture, i.e., Ovillers, La Boisselle and Pozieres. The 2nd Lincolnshire were to attack on the left of the 25th Brigade front, having on their right the 2nd Royal Berkshires.

In the subsidiary attack at Gommecourt, the 56th Division was to attack the salient from the south and the 46th Division from the north, the two attacks converging. At this period Gommecourt formed a salient in the enemy's trench system north of Hebuterne. The village itself was protected by defences of great strength : west of the village was Gommecourt Park, similarly protected by powerfully-defended trenches. The whole salient was a position very difficult to assault. The objects of the attack in this part of the line were to draw the enemy's artillery fire and, if possible, his reinforcements to the salient, and generally to distract his attention from the operations farther south.

The 138th Brigade of the 46th Division (containing the 1/4th and 1/5th Lincolnshire) did not attack in the initial stage of the operations, but remained in Divisional Reserve in the Corps Line; the 1/4th Battalion was, however, in the front line, for, on the night of 30th June, they dug a false trench in order to attract the enemy's fire next day when the attack took place south of Hebuterne. The 1/5th Battalion attacked the enemy on the night of 1st July, as will be described later.

Throughout the night 30th June-1st July, there was a great activity along our front. Movement during daylight on the 30th June was restricted to a minimum, but as soon as darkness fell every section of the line became as busy as a bee-hive, troops moving to their assembly positions, stores being carried forward for the formation of dumps, artillery ammunition collected in huge quantities near the guns, ration parties and medical units moving to their allotted positions, while the roads, railways and tramways behind the lines were crowded with transport of every description. Altogether a wonderful sight were it possible to see it by daylight. All ranks were in a state of great excitement, and the utmost enthusiasm prevailed, for from patrol reports, it was evident that the enemy's trenches had been terribly knocked about and it was hardly credible that any living object could survive the terrible destruction created by our guns. It was anticipated that the going across No Man's Land would be easy and that the enemy's first system and possibly the second system of trenches also would fall rapidly into our hands.

Zero hour for the attack was to be 7.30 a.m. 1st July, but long before that hour most of the troops had reached their assembly trenches and were waiting with whatever patience men waiting to attack possessed.

Throughout the hours of darkness the guns continued their bombardment of the enemy's lines with unabated fury : no

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

bombardment had ever equalled it up to that time on the Western Front. Ammunition was plentiful and the gunners revelled in the fact that they could use as much as they wished without question from higher authorities.

Dawn broke with a slight mist over the battlefield. Just before zero mines were exploded and smoke was discharged at many places along the front. As the final intense bombardment opened at 6.25 a.m., ladders and trench bridges were placed in position, ready for the infantry assault.

At 7.25 a.m. (five minutes before zero) the leading platoons of the two front-line assaulting battalions of the 63rd Brigade, i.e., 4th Middlesex and 8th Somersets, with the foremost platoons of the two supporting battalions, 10th York and Lancaster on the right, and 8th Lincolnshire on the left, left their trenches and attempted to crawl towards the German lines. But they were met by violent machine-gun fire, the volume of which was an unpleasant reminder that the enemy was still full of fight.

The guns lifted at 7.30 a.m., and the general advance began. But again a murderous storm of machine-gun and rifle bullets swept No Man's Land and tore gaps in the gallant troops who were advancing in quick time across the space between the opposing trenches. Staff Officers described that advance as magnificent : there were no checks or halts, excepting those who fell to the ground dead or wounded !

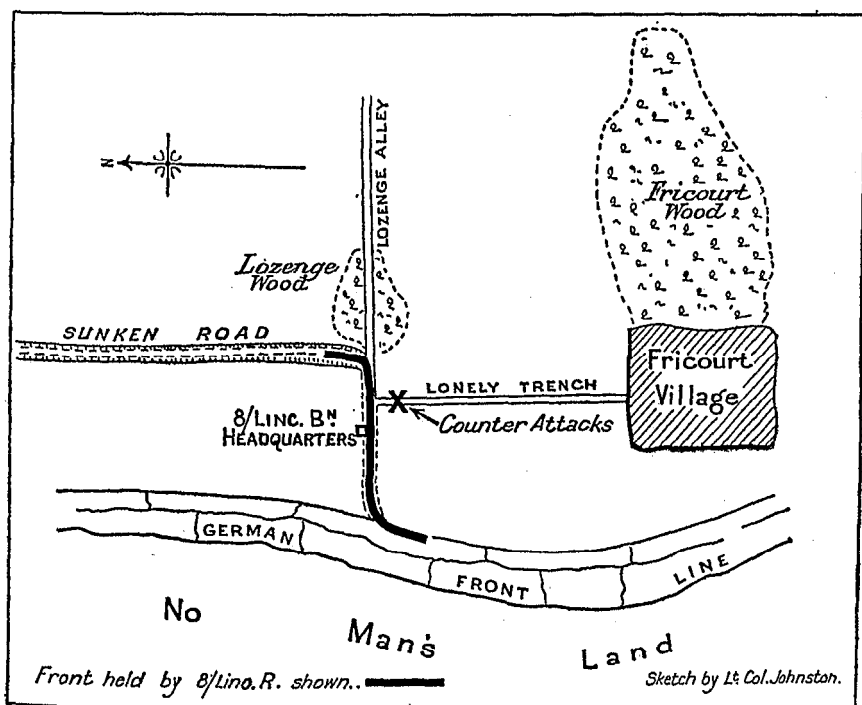
Battered and tumbled shapeless masses of earth as were the German trenches, the occupants, sheltered in their deep dug-outs while our artillery barrage was on their trenches, rushed up as soon as the guns lifted and, quickly mounting their machine-guns on the lips of shell craters or on the ridges of mounds of churned up earth, met our men with terribly destructive fire.

Both the Middlesex and the Somerset suffered heavy losses before they reached the German front line. Fifty per cent. of their numbers lay dead or wounded in No Man's Land. Yet, with indomitable pluck, the survivors reached the enemy's front line and passed over it towards the second objective, killing, wounding or taking prisoner every German encountered. Behind them, the York and Lancaster and Lincolnshire, who also had lost heavily, pressed on bravely in the face of that fierce fire.

The 8th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel R.H. Johnston) attacked with B and C Companies leading, supported by A Company ; D Company, following in rear as a carrying party with ammunition, bombs, picks and shovels and trench stores. The leading platoons lost quite half their number, but the survivors reached the German front line, where they were checked for the moment by machine-gun fire, but the battalion bombers got to work and the guns were quickly knocked out.

The survivors, joined by successive platoons as they came up, swarmed over the battered German front line and, crossing Empress Trench and Empress Support, reached the sunken road. The number of officers and men who got thus far was not large, for a violent hostile barrage was by this time falling on No Man's Land and the supports had suffered heavily.

In the enemy's front line, only a few German machine-guns were met with and these were immediately killed. The battalions then worked their way down the German communication trenches by bombing. Dart Lane, Brandy Trench were cleared, and finally Lozenge Alley was reached. En route, every dug-out



which contained hostile troops was bombed. The trenches themselves presented a terrible spectacle, being battered almost beyond recognition, and consisting only of a mass of craters.

One Stokes gun still remained with the Lincolnshire and gave valuable assistance until the officer in charge and the team were knocked out. A Lewis gun team then arrived and lent great assistance in the advance. From crater to crater a party of the battalion under 2nd Lieutenant Kellett reached Lozenge Alley, where they began the work of consolidation, but a heavy German shrapnel barrage prevented further advance. In Lozenge Alley Lieutenant Kellett's party joined up with another party of 8th Lincolnshire under 2nd Lieutenant A.H. Hall : all told, the two parties numbered about one hundred.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Between 4 and 5 p.m. orders arrived from Divisional Headquarters for all units of the 63rd Brigade to consolidate the positions they then held, and when darkness fell the positions of the four battalions were roughly as follows : 4th Middlesex, Empress Trench from Ball Lane and Empress Support ; 8th Somerset, in the western end of Lozenge wood, sunken road and Lozenge Alley ; 10th York and Lancaster, in Dart Lane ; 8th Lincolnshire, from Dart Alley to (and including) Lozenge Alley. Throughout the night these positions were held, the 8th Lincolnshire successfully repulsing a heavy bombing attack from the direction of Fricourt.

The right flank of the Lincolnshire was attacked by the Germans from Fricourt up Lonely Trench. Lieut.-Colonel Johnston posted Lieutenant Preston at the junction of Lonely Trench with Lozenge Alley to guard this point, which he did excellently. The Germans got in once, thanks to their rifle grenades, but were quickly turned out, leaving some dead in Lozenge Alley, and at least twenty in Lonely Trench. Two German drums were captured here, and sent to the depot at Lincoln.

Long before darkness had fallen the 1st Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel D.H.F. Grant) of the 62nd Brigade (which it will be remembered was in reserve) had reached the German lines. The battalion, detailed to carry S.A.A., Mills grenades and Stokes mortar bombs, left the billets at Meaulte at 8 a.m., and moved to Bon Accord and Mareschail Streets, where loads were picked up. At 1.30 p.m., the carrying parties began to cross No Man's Land to the captured German front line, whence they proceeded to a dump immediately north of the eastern end of Patch Alley, on the sunken road. Having dumped their loads, companies returned to the old German front line (Sausage Trench), which they consolidated. This was very difficult, for the terrific effect of the British bombardment was evident in the shapeless masses of earth which had once been a trench. Moreover, hostile machine-gun and artillery-fire swept the position. At 6 p.m., orders came to reinforce the 64th Brigade. Companies of the 1st Lincolnshire, therefore, proceeded as follows : B Company to Crucifix Trench, with D Company and the Bermuda Volunteer Rifle Contingent on their right, and A and C Companies in support in the sunken road, C joining up with troops of the 34th Division. The positions taken up had little appearance of having been consolidated, and the Lincolnshire spent most of the night digging hard.

On the left of the 21st Division, the 34th Division had similarly met with considerable and costly resistance from the enemy. No Man's Land in front of the 21st Division was, on the average,

166

about four hundred yards wide, but along the front of the 34th Division it varied considerably, from about one hundred to one hundred and fifty yards in front, and just south of La Boisselle to some eight hundred yards north and south of the Salient.

The 101st Brigade attacked on the right and the 102nd Brigade on the left. Of the former the 15th Royal Scots were on the right and the 10th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel E.K. Cordeaux) on the left. The particular objective allotted to the Lincolnshire was that portion of the German front line known as The Bloater, which lay between the La Boisselle Salient and a redoubt called Heligoland.

The Lincolnshire formed up on a three-company frontage, A on the right, B in the centre, C on the left. D, less one platoon detailed as a carrying party to advance in rear of the 103rd Brigade (in reserve).

At 7.28 a.m., there was a terrific roar as a mine went up at the south-western corner of the La Boisselle Salient, forming an immense crater about one hundred yards in diameter. Punctually to the moment, the Royal Scots and 10th Lincolnshire advanced to the attack. The General Officer Commanding Division (Ingouville-Williams) said of the advance of his troops : "Never have I seen men go through such a barrage of artillery. . . . They advanced as on parade and never flinched." The Germans put down a terrific barrage as the advance started.

A stream of shrapnel and high explosive and intense enfilade machine-gun fire from La Boisselle and Heligoland (i.e., on both flanks) swept the battalions as they attempted to cross No Man's Land. With the utmost steadiness and courage not to be surpassed by any troops in the world, they gallantly tried to get across that terrible space between the opposing lines. Some few men did indeed reach the German trenches from the New Crater and, bombing their way up, blocked it and helped to protect the right flank of the 102nd Brigade ; others consolidated and held positions in the New Crater with a similar object. One officer—2nd Lieutenant Hendin—with only three men, pushed forward on the right by way of the 21st Divisional area and, consolidating a strong point in the German trenches, helped to protect the left flank of that Division.

Here and there a few officers and men of the 10th Lincolnshire got across No Man's Land and attached themselves to other units, but as a whole the battalion was hung up and could do no more. The Battalion Diary passes over the 2nd and 3rd of July, and merely states that : "The 34th Division was relieved by the 19th Division in the early hours of the morning of the 4th of July, moving for the night to Albert and subsequently on the 5th July to Henencourt."

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

North of La Boisselle lay Mash Valley, dominated both by the village and also by Ovillers : this was the right flank of the 8th Division, which attacked on the left of the 34th Division.

The 8th Division had all three brigades in the front line, 23rd on the right, 25th in the centre and 70th on the left.

The centre lay opposite Ovillers and of the 25th Brigade the 2nd Royal Berkshire were ordered to attack on the right and the 2nd Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel R. Bastard) on the left, with the 1st Royal Irish Rifles in support and the 2nd Rifle Brigade in reserve. The northern half of Ovillers and three or four lines of powerfully-defended trenches formed the first objective of the 25th Brigade.



THE BATTLE OF ALBERT

The battalion was in position by 3.30 a.m., two companies in the front line between Cartmael and Longridge, one company in Pendlehill and Cartmael and Battalion Headquarters with the remaining company in Waltney. Two patrols, one under 2nd Lieutenant Eld and the other under Lieutenant Ross, reported that the enemy's wire was well cut : the former officer and several men were wounded.

At 6.25 a.m., when the intense bombardment began, the enemy replied with high-explosive shrapnel on the front-line and assembly trenches. Five minutes before zero the assaulting companies advanced from their assembly positions preparatory to the attack, all three companies getting their first two waves into No Man's Land and the third and fourth waves out at zero. This

operation was carried out quickly and without a hitch, though they were observed and casualties were fairly heavy.

The story of the gallant efforts made by the 2nd Lincolnshire to win through to their objective cannot be more fittingly told than in their own words :

"As soon as the barrage lifted the whole assaulted. We were met with very severe rifle-fire and in most cases had to advance in rushes and return the fire. This fire seemed to come from the German second lines and the machine-gun fire from our left. On reaching the German front line we found it strongly held and were met with showers of bombs, but after a very hard fight about two hundred yards of German lines were taken about 7.50 a.m. Our support company by this time joined in. The few officers that were left gallantly led their men over the German trench to attack the second line, but owing to the rifle and machine-gun fire could not push on. Attempts were made to consolidate and make blocks, but the trench was so badly knocked about that very little cover was obtainable.

"We were actually in the German trenches for two or three hours, and captured a lot more trench on our right by bombing as well as repulsing a German counter-attack from their second line. It was impossible to hang on longer owing to shortage of ammunition, and no more bombs, as we had used up all our own as well as all the German bombs we could find in the trenches and dug-outs, and were being gradually squeezed out by their bombing attacks. A company of the Royal Irish Rifles made a most gallant attempt to come to our support, but only ten or twelve men succeeded in getting through the zone of terrific machine-gun fire. We went into the attack with twenty-two officers, all of whom were killed or wounded, except Leslie and myself, and we had bullet holes through our clothing.

"During the time I had the honour of commanding the 2nd Battalion I never saw the men fight better ; they were magnificent in the most trying and adverse conditions. The attack, though a failure, was a most glorious effort, and I was intensely proud of the battalion.

"We first retired to shell-holes in 'No Man's Land' and kept up fire on the trench we had left with ammunition we collected from the wounded. As it was obvious we could do no good there, we retired to our own trench and reorganised to be ready for another attack if required.

"Orders were received from the 25th Brigade to withdraw to Ribble and Melling Streets and occupy the assembly dug-outs, which was done." (*Lieut.-Colonel Reginald Bastard, D.S.O.*) At 12 midnight the battalion was relieved and proceeded to Long Valley.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The Berkshire, on the right of the 2nd Lincolnshire, similarly failed to take their portion of Ovillers, while the 23rd Brigade on the right of the 25th, had such terrible losses that the attacking battalions were almost wiped out. Indeed the 8th Division, as a whole, was relieved on the night 1st/2nd July by the 12th Division and taken completely out of the line.

In the attack on the Gommecourt Salient the 138th Brigade of the 46th Division (as already explained) was in reserve, the attack on the enemy's trenches being made by the 137th and 139th Brigades. The attack by the 46th and 56th Divisions failed, though the troops advanced gallantly enough and entered the enemy's trenches. But the enemy put down a terrific barrage over No Man's Land, so that no supports could get through. The consequence was that the gallant fellows who entered the enemy's line could not be supported and were gradually wiped out or captured.

The 1/4th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel G.J. Barrell), though they made no attack, were in the front-line trenches, for on the night of the 30th June-1st July they dug a false trench in front of our line, to draw the enemy's fire.

The battalion moved up to the front line on the night of the 27th June, for the attack was originally intended for the 29th. On the latter date the battalion sent out a raiding party consisting of thirty-four other ranks, under Lieutenant C.N. Bond and 2nd Lieutenants E. Elliott and Quantrail. The raiders reached the enemy's wire, but were then discovered by German listening posts. Hostile troops swarmed out of the trenches and attempted to surround the Lincolnshire, but were stopped by rifle-fire and bombs. For an hour there was a desperate fight in No Man's Land, but at 12.30 a.m. the signal for withdrawal was given. Lieutenant C.N. Bond was wounded in the neck and died on the way to the dressing station : one other rank was slightly wounded.

At 10.45 p.m., on the night of the 30th June, every man, with the exception of two per Lewis gun, began to dig the false trench in front of our wire. As much show as possible was made of the digging, though the trench dug was very shallow. The parapet was, however, made as obvious as possible. The diggers were back in their trenches by 1.30 a.m.

During the operations on the following day (1st July) the battalion lost 2nd Lieutenant W.H.G. Eliot killed, and 2nd Lieutenants Gowers and Lee wounded : 2nd Lieutenant Skinner was evacuated suffering from shell shock. The 1/4th were relieved at night by the London Scottish and moved to the Hannescamp trenches.

The 1/5th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel T.E. Sandall) were at daybreak on the 1st of July in reserve in the Corps Line, one



## THE 4TH & 5TH LINCOLNSHIRE [JULY 1ST, 1916]

thousand yards east of Souastre. At 8.30 a.m., the battalion moved forward to Midland Trench, west of Fonquevillers. In this position the day was spent, and though under shell-fire, only two casualties were suffered.

At 8.30 p.m., Colonel Sandall received orders to send two officers per company to reconnoitre the German front line before Gommecourt Wood, which had been unsuccessfully attacked by the 137th Brigade. It was thought that parties of the 139th Brigade were still holding out in the enemy's trenches, and at 11 p.m. the 1/5th Lincolnshire were ordered to attack and consolidate the German front line and get into touch if possible with any parties of the Sherwood Foresters, who might be still in the hostile trenches.

At 9.30 p.m. the battalion left Midland Trench for the front line. Passing through Fonquevillers, companies moved slowly along the communication trenches, badly battered by shell-fire, with many dead bodies in them, and very congested by stragglers and wounded coming in from No Man's Land. It was 11 p.m. before company commanders received their orders from the Commanding Officer. The battalion was to attack in four lines of platoons on a four-company frontage, and as quickly as possible were drawn up in No Man's Land in that formation. Then there was a sudden change of orders, as the battalion was not to consolidate the enemy trench, but to retire as soon as touch had been obtained with the Sherwood Foresters, who were to be brought back. At 12 midnight (1st/2nd July), the front line of platoons went forward, but in the darkness lost touch almost immediately. Only two platoons reached the enemy wire, which was found uncut. The Germans were holding their trenches in force and very heavy rifle and machine-gun fire was opened by them on the Lincolnshire, while flares and Verey lights now lit up the whole front line. It was obviously impossible to advance further and needless to risk the lives of brave men. The men were then ordered to lie down, but no retirement was made. The situation was then reported to the Brigade Commander, who informed Colonel Sandall that the General Officer Commanding Division insisted on another attack being made as soon as it could be reorganized. Under great difficulties this was done, but luckily before it could be launched the Divisional Commander reconsidered his decision and the 1/5th Battalion was ordered to withdraw to the British front line.

The battalion then retired, having lost one officer—Lieutenant G.F. Walcott—killed, and two officers—Lieutenants O.H.M. Lorenzon (who subsequently died of wounds) and J.J. Pearson—wounded; forty-five other ranks had also become casualties. The 1/5th had striven valiantly to carry out their

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

orders : they had done all that could be done, but the position was much too strong for one battalion to attack with any chance of success.

Numerous acts of gallantry are recorded of this attack. At 4 a.m. on the 1st July, just after dawn had broken, Lieutenant I. Welby saw a body move which lay about sixty yards in front of the trench. He went out and found an n.c.o. of the Sherwood Foresters just recovering consciousness. He returned and calling for two volunteers to help with a stretcher, again went out. But they were heavily sniped until the sniper was located and a Lewis gun from our trenches directed on him. Under cover of this fire, the man was brought in. Lieutenant Welby was awarded the M.C. and Lance-Corporal Bowness and Private Austin, who assisted him, the M.M.

Sergeant S. Willerton, who was also awarded the M.M., took water to another n.c.o. of the Foresters, who was wounded one hundred yards in front, and placed the man in a shell hole, staying with him until 10.50 p.m., when, under cover of darkness, he assisted in bringing the n.c.o. in. Sergeant T.G. Goodchild, who went out close to the German wire in an unsuccessful search for the body of Lieutenant Wallcott, and for subsequent acts of gallantry, was awarded the D.C.M. Sergeant A. Coppin, too, for conspicuous gallantry in bringing in wounded men from No Man's Land, was awarded the M.M.

On the night of the 3rd of July the 1/5th were relieved and moved to Fonquevillers, where they relieved the 11th Royal Warwickshire Regiment in the front-line trenches immediately north of those previously occupied.

When darkness fell on the 1st July, though the initial successes were not maintained, striking progress had been made at many points. For instance, though Fricourt had not been taken, its garrison was pressed on three sides; on the north side by the 21st Division, in which were the 1st and 8th Battalions of the Lincolnshire. Further north, the 34th Division, 10th Battalion, and the 8th Division, 2nd Battalion, of the Lincolnshire had driven deeply into the German lines on the flanks of La Boisselle, and Ovillers.

"In view of the general situation at the end of the first day's operations," Sir Douglas Haig "decided that the best course was to press forward on a front extending from our junction with the French to a point half-way between La Boisselle and Contalmaison, and to limit the offensive on our left, for the present, to a slow and methodical advance. North of the Ancre such preparations were to be made as would hold the enemy to his positions, and enable the attack to be resumed there later if desirable." (*Despatch of the 23rd December, 1916, para. 9.*) Terrible indeed

## LINCOLNSHIRE CASUALTIES [JULY 1ST, 1916]

were the losses of the Lincolnshire Regiment on the first day of the battle. The 1st Battalion lost nine officers (Captain H. Marshall, Lieutenant G.A. Kirk,<sup>1</sup> 2nd Lieutenants E.V. Edwards, W.H. Jacques, G.M. Rowlands, J.J. Taylor, E.H. Catton, F.M. Robinson and P.T. Pryce) wounded, three other ranks killed, one hundred and five wounded and two missing—one hundred and nineteen all ranks. Of the 2nd Battalion, Captains W.F.G. Wiseman, S.H. Jeudwine, Lieutenants D.S. Ross, J.H. Tooles, C.G. Shaw, H.G.F. Clifford, 2nd Lieutenants H.W.H. Applin, J. Anstee, L.O. Sharp and twenty-six other ranks had been killed : Lieutenant H.H. Shearman<sup>2</sup> and 2nd Lieutenant C.C.W. Meyer<sup>2</sup> were so badly wounded that they died subsequently : Captain F.K. Griffith, Lieutenants C.C. Woodcock, H.E. Sowerby, J. Shelley, A.W. Eld, S.N. Carter, P.H. Gates, E.Q. Jemmet, S.T. Stevens and three hundred and three other ranks were wounded : eighty-nine other ranks were missing and twenty-five wounded and missing—in all a total of thirty officers and four hundred and forty-three other ranks. The 8th Battalion had lost Captain A.C. Jones, 2nd Lieutenants J.F. Cragg, W. Swift, R.L. Courtice, J.H. Parkinson and thirty other ranks killed, Captains E.R. Devonshire and R.G. Cordiner, Lieutenant G.G. Lafferty, 2nd Lieutenants E.G. Mitchell, M.G. Rowcroft, T.S. Boadle, A. Lill, H.F. Haward, and one hundred and seventy-one other ranks wounded, thirty-four other ranks were missing—thirteen officers and two hundred and thirty-five other ranks. In the 10th Battalion Captain T. Baker, Lieutenant E. Inman, 2nd Lieutenants L. Cummins, J.H. Baines, R.G. Ingle and sixty-six other ranks were killed : Major W.A. Vignoles, Captains C.H. Bellamy,<sup>2</sup> and J.F. Worthington, Lieutenants R.C. Green, R.P. Eason,<sup>2</sup> B.G. Anderson,<sup>2</sup> J.K. Murphy, 2nd Lieutenants H.W. Bannister, C.H. Jollin, J.H. Turnbull, and two hundred and fifty-nine other ranks were wounded ; one hundred and sixty-two men were missing—total, fifteen officers and four hundred and eighty-seven other ranks. The casualties of the 1/4th and 1/5th have already been given.

Desultory fighting went on all along the front during the night of the 1/2nd July. The situation at Fricourt was still tense. During the night the 51st Brigade of the 17th Division relieved the 50th Brigade opposite Fricourt. The 7th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel J. Forrest) set out from Heilly at midnight 30th June/1st July and arrived at Morlancourt, where, throughout the daylight hours, they were in reserve. At 8.55 p.m. they marched to Becourt Wood via Meaulte, thence to the British

<sup>1</sup> Died of wounds, 20/7/16.

<sup>2</sup> Died of wounds.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

front line opposite Fricourt, where they relieved the 6th Dorsets of the 50th Brigade.

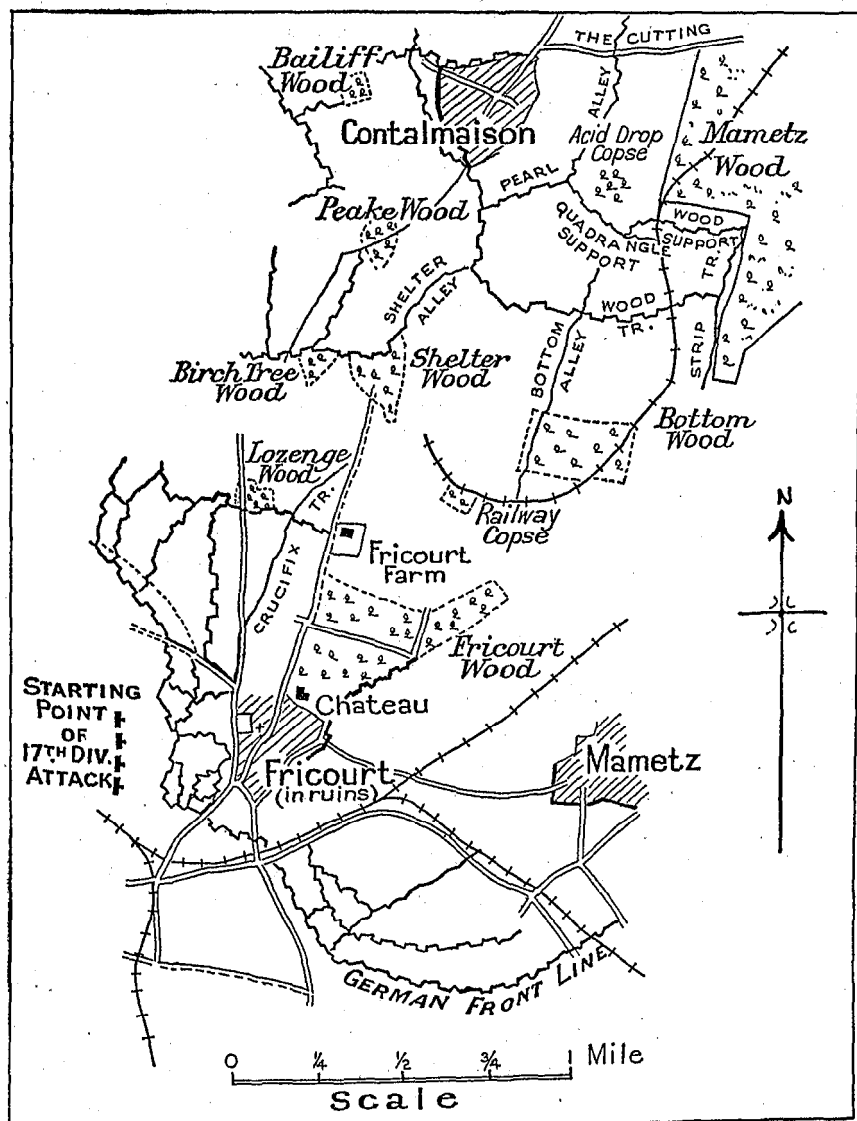
North of Fricourt, the 8th Lincolnshire, who during the night had worked hard in consolidating the positions from Dart Alley to Lozenge Wood and Lozenge Alley on their right flank, were protected from counter-attack from Fricourt Wood by our barrage. The story of the next few days, so far as the 8th Battalion was concerned, is thus told in the Commanding Officer's own words : " In the morning our patrols reconnoitred Lonely Trench to Red Cottage and Lozenge Alley to Fricourt Farm and found all clear " : the enemy had retired during the night. " We saw the attack advance through Fricourt Wood and occupy Fricourt Farm and Crucifix Trench. As our right flank was then secure, prepared Lozenge Alley for defence, facing north in case of emergency owing to the firing we heard between La Boisselle and Sausage Redoubt. This trench was made quite strong, being worked on until we got orders to move : meantime we had to pass all our S.A.A. reserve, rifle grenades and Stokes mortar ammunition to the 62nd Brigade, and our hand grenades and a squad of bombers were sent up to the 62nd Brigade together with supplies from the rear. We then received orders to move to Patch Alley, facing north with our right on Sunken Road. Arriving there we continued work of preparing the trench for defence, until we were relieved about 2 a.m. on the 4th, when we marched to Dernancourt."

From Dernancourt, the 8th Lincolnshire moved north with other units of the 63rd Brigade, first to Vaux and then to Talmas, where on the 7th of July the brigade was transferred permanently to the 37th Division.

When dawn broke on the 2nd July, the 1st Lincolnshire still held the position taken up on the 1st in Crucifix Trench and the Sunken Road. Throughout the day the battalion was heavily shelled, particularly by the enemy's heavy howitzers. An attack ordered during the evening was subsequently cancelled and the night of the 2nd/3rd July passed quietly. Fourteen other ranks were casualties during the day.

Meanwhile the 7th Battalion had been engaged. Late on the 1st July the 17th Division was ordered to clear the enemy out of Fricourt the next morning. It was learnt from prisoners brought in about 8.50 a.m. on the 2nd that the enemy was evacuating Fricourt, and the 51st Brigade (Fell) was ordered to push forward, and occupy Fricourt, with Fricourt Farm and Wood as second objectives. The Lincolnshire on the right, and the South Staffords on the left led the advance of the brigade across the ground that had been the scene of such terrible slaughter the day before. The village was in a ruinous condition, but clearing its cellars

and deep dug-outs took some time. Soon after noon, the Lincolnshire prepared to attack the Wood, whilst the South Staffords pushed out patrols towards the Farm. Orders now came to continue the advance to the railway, the left to get touch with the 21st Division, the right with the 7th.



The Lincolnshire, on the outskirts of the village, had already come under machine-gun fire from the Wood which was really the park to an old chateau, with copses and plantations in which German machine-guns were concealed. The battalion was therefore kept under cover in the village, whilst the Wood was reconnoitred by Major Metcalfe, who found the Wood

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

evacuated, and between 2 and 3 p.m. the battalion advanced through it to the far end.

At 5 p.m. the position of the 51st Brigade was roughly : 8th South Staffords in Lozenge Alley and Fricourt Farm ; 7th Lincolnshire on the northern and north-eastern side of Fricourt Wood ; Sherwoods in support and in Willow Trench. During the day Captain G.S. Dickinson was killed and nineteen other ranks wounded.

The next morning at 9 a.m. the three Divisions, 17th, 21st and 34th again attacked the enemy. The weather continued fine, and July 3rd was a bright warm summer day. The Borders and Sherwoods of the 51st Brigade were sent against Railway Alley, and the Lincolnshire and South Staffords against Crucifix Trench, which lay west of and parallel to the road from Fricourt to Contalmaison. There was no barrage which was, possibly, an advantage, as the enemy was not expecting an assault, when the Lincolnshire sent their bombers into the north end of Crucifix Trench from Fricourt Farm. As soon as it was seen that they were in it and bombing down it, the rest of the battalion dashed at it across the open from the Wood, and the South Staffords advanced on their left. The rush was met by a hail of rifle and machine-gun fire, but in spite of casualties, the two battalions poured in over the trench. As the enemy was driven out a number of them were seen trying to escape along a communication trench towards Shelter Wood. The Lincolnshire bombers cut in on their line of retreat, and drove them back into the victorious advance of the Staffords. Thus caught, some hundreds of a Prussian infantry regiment, including their Colonel, surrendered. Early in the afternoon Railway Copse was captured by the Sherwoods, and parties of the South Staffords and Lincolnshire. All the objectives of the 17th Division were won, nearly a thousand prisoners and an immense quantity of stores and material, as well as eleven machine-guns, were taken.<sup>1</sup>

The 7th Battalion had, however, suffered heavy casualties : Captain L.D. Wickham, 2nd Lieutenants S. Shankster and L.C. Andrews and thirty other ranks were killed ; Lieutenants W.I. Abbot and J. Kendall and 2nd Lieutenants T.C. Barrett, H. Emery, E.deG. Car and Thomas, and about one hundred and sixty other ranks were wounded or missing. About nine hundred prisoners were taken as well as two field-guns, two machine-guns and a quantity of stores.

North of the 17th Division the 1st Battalion, of the 21st, had severe fighting. Lieut.-Colonel Grant received orders at 5.30 a.m. to attack Birch Tree and Shelter Woods at 9 a.m.,

<sup>1</sup> The above account of the fighting on the 3rd July is from *The History of the 17th Division*, by A.H. Atteridge.

after a heavy artillery bombardment. The attack was made on a two-company frontage, each company on a two-platoon front. B Company attacked on the right and A on the left ; D and C supported B and A respectively. The objective was a trench running along the northern edge of the two woods as far as the light railway on the right.

Two minutes before 9 a.m., the artillery bombardment became intense and the German trenches and the woods to be attacked were shrouded in smoke from bursting shells. Five Stokes mortars, firing from Crucifix Trench, opened rapid fire and added to the noise.

At 9 o'clock punctually, the leading platoons of the 1st Lincolnshire left the trench and rushed towards the enemy, but



GERMAN PRISONERS, JULY, 1916

on reaching the ridge in front of the woods came under heavy rifle and machine-gun fire. A Company suffered heavily and their supports and C Company were rushed up. B, on the right, was more fortunate, and reached its objective without serious loss. Their supports and D then reinforced and, after disposing of all Germans found in the trench, consolidated the position.

The battalion, however, in addition to numerous casualties, suffered a heavy loss, for Lieut.-Colonel Grant, who had led A Company to the attack, was seriously wounded in the head just as C Company reinforced the line. Captain T.G. Newbury then took over temporary command.

On the flanks of the Lincolnshire heavy bomb fighting and machine-gunning still went on, particularly on the left, where

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

one squad of battalion bombers, in spite of constant attacks by the enemy's bombers and machine-gun fire, succeeded in holding up a strong party of Germans who were a grave threat to that flank. But presently reinforcements from the 12th Northumberland Fusiliers arrived and, after very little further resistance, this party of the enemy was captured.

The centre of the attack experienced little opposition until the trench was reached, when large numbers of the enemy, who had taken refuge in dug-outs, were seen coming out in an endeavour to surround the Lincolnshire. They also were dealt with by the battalion bombers and many of them were killed. On the right, the resistance was not nearly as determined and a large number of prisoners were captured.

By about 2 p.m., the wood was clear and the left flank secure, but the right flank was not secured until 4.33 p.m., when touch was obtained with the 10th Green Howards, who were digging themselves in to join up with the 17th Division on their right.

The Birch Tree and Shelter Woods were now in the hands of the Lincolnshire. After consolidation the battalion was relieved by the 12th Northumberland Fusiliers and withdrew to the Sunken Road, where they formed a local reserve.

The casualties sustained during the day's fighting were three officers (Lieutenant R.F.R. Herapath, 2nd Lieutenants F. Hilton and F.C. Hills), and thirty-four other ranks killed : six officers (Lieut.-Colonel D.H.F. Grant, Lieutenants G.McI.S. Bruce, G.H. Hanning, 2nd Lieutenants J.H.P. Barrett, G.M. Minnifie and W. Godfrey-Payton), and one hundred and ninety-one other ranks wounded, and nine other ranks missing.

Altogether the 62nd Brigade captured one thousand two hundred prisoners : of these, seven hundred were taken by the 1st Lincolnshire, who were heartily congratulated both by the Divisional and Brigade Commanders.

On the 4th the battalion withdrew to Dernancourt and there entrained for Ailly-sur-Somme, where on detraining the Lincolnshire marched to Argoeuvres.

The 7th Lincolnshire made no attack on the 4th of July, and on the night of the 4th/5th were relieved with two other battalions of the 51st Brigade, reaching Meaulte at 6 a.m. on the 5th, after a very exhausting march. The total casualties suffered by the 7th Battalion from the 1st to the 4th of July were four officers and thirty-five other ranks killed, and four officers and one hundred and fifty-three other ranks wounded : eighteen other ranks were missing.

No battalion of the regiment took part in the fighting on the 5th of July, when La Boisselle was surrounded and the outskirts of Contalmaison reached. The general situation then, after five



## GENERAL SITUATION

[JULY 5TH, 1916]

days fighting was : " on a front of over six miles, from Bricqueterie<sup>1</sup> to La Boisselle, our troops had swept over the whole of the enemy's first and strongest system of defence, which he had done his utmost to render impregnable. They had driven him back over a distance greater than a mile and had carried four elaborately fortified villages." (*Despatch of the 23rd December, 1916, para. 9.*)

For the next five days, in spite of bad weather, local operations were continued.

The 7th Lincolnshire, with the remainder of the 51st Brigade, were brought back by midnight the 6th/7th July in preparation for the attack to be directed against the Contalmaison position on the 7th, by the 38th Division on the right, the 17th in the centre, and the 23rd on the left. The 51st Brigade was in Divisional Reserve until the afternoon, when it relieved the 52nd on the left of the 17th Division, facing Quadrangle Support. This trench lay at the top of an open glaxis, nearly a quarter of a mile wide, exposed to a cross-fire from the front, and from Mametz Wood on the right. Bombers were collected to attempt to enter it via Quadrangle Alley on the right, and Pearl Alley on the left. The 50th Brigade was detailed to the right, and the 51st to the left. Tenacious mud added to the difficulties of the attack, and little progress was made. In Pearl Alley bombers reached the junction of the Alley with Quadrangle Support, but could not force their way into it.

Throughout the 8th the Lincolnshire remained in the reserve line, but at night relieved the Border Regiment in Quadrangle Trench. During the day 2nd Lieutenant A.W.S. Cowie was killed. The next afternoon, at 5.50 p.m., the battalion bombers, assisted by B Company set out to clear Pearl Alley. For three hours a bombing fight went on, but at last Lieutenant Jones, who commanded the Lincolnshire bombers, sent word that the mud was so thick that it was impossible to throw bombs effectively. He himself tried to walk outside the trench hurling bombs into it. The battalion spent an uncomfortable night in Quadrangle Trench, sniped badly by the enemy's riflemen and shelled heavily by the German artillery. Two more officers (Lieutenant A.H. Bird and 2nd Lieutenant J.A. Levette) were wounded on the 9th.

Verbal orders were given<sup>2</sup> to the 50th and 51st Brigades to make a surprise attack on Quadrangle Support at 11.20 p.m. on the 9th. This was the beginning of nearly twenty-four hours continuous fighting, which ended in success, though dearly bought. The Lincolnshire pushed up the prolongation of Pearl Alley, covering the attack whilst the South Staffords pushed into

<sup>1</sup> The Briqueterie was about one thousand yards south-east of Montauban.

<sup>2</sup> *The History of the 17th Division.* Atteridge.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the west end of Quadrangle Support. About 3 a.m. on the 10th, things went badly with the 51st Brigade, and the attack was broken off. Orders were issued to hold on to the junction of Pearl Alley and Quadrangle Support at all costs. The Lincolnshire had the battalion bombers there, and two platoons of B Company, the rest of the battalion holding Quadrangle Trench.

The 23rd Division attacked Contalmaison in the afternoon, capturing the village after stubborn resistance. Fighting went on until long after sunset. The Lincolnshire made two attempts to capture Quadrangle Support, and that night four officers and about sixty other ranks took it and held it.

But that night they were subjected to a terrific shell-fire : communications were cut for about four hours, the enemy's barrage falling on all rear trenches and support positions. One officer—2nd Lieutenant B.L. Kimber—was killed. At last in the early hours of the 11th, the 17th Division was relieved by the 21st, and the battalion moved to Meaulte, and on the 12th to Foudrinoy.

The total casualties of the 7th Lincolnshire in the Battle of Albert 1916 were seven officers and forty-nine other ranks killed, seven officers and two hundred and forty-six other ranks wounded, twenty-eight other ranks missing.

The 1st Lincolnshire returned to the line under the command of Lieut.-Colonel R.H.G. Wilson, reaching Ailly-sur-Somme on the 10th and resting during the remainder of the day along the canal bank. Here one hundred and fifty-nine reinforcements joined. In the evening the battalion entrained at Ailly station and reached Corbie at about 11 p.m. On detraining, a move was made to the high ground between Corbie and Mericourt. It was still dark when at 1.40 a.m. (11th) Battalion Headquarters, C and D Companies, and the Bermuda Contingent moved by motor lorry, and A and B Companies by march route, to Meaulte.

The 62nd Brigade was ordered to clear the remainder of Mametz Wood, the 1st Lincolnshire to be in support and provide carrying parties. The southern portion of the Wood was already in the hands of the 115th Brigade, which the 62nd Brigade was to relieve.

Mametz Wood lay north-east of the Quadrangle and covered most of the spur east of that place : one arm of the Wood ended in the valley of the watercourse. Along the western side of this arm ran Strip Trench, used as a communication trench to get to the new positions in the Wood. It was, however, so blocked with German dead that troops preferred to march along the top, the stench from the bodies being unbearable. Abutting into the south-western portion of the Wood there was rectangular clearing, three hundred to four hundred yards wide, and across 180

it ran Wood Trench, connecting at right angles with Strip Trench on the right, and with its left resting among some trees in the valley dividing the Quadrangle and Mametz Wood Spurs. This trench was the only immediate support trench then in existence for the front line, which was three hundred yards further north.

At about 9.30 p.m. the Lincolnshire marched out of Meaulte, by platoons, along the Meaulte-Fricourt road towards Mametz Wood. Guides met the battalion at Rose Cottage and, after being held up by traffic, the leading platoon reached the southern end of Strip Trench, the southern extremity of Mametz Wood. Some idea of the slow progress made on the march may be gathered from the fact that it was 3 a.m. on the 12th before Strip Trench was reached. A and B Companies were allotted a position in the centre of the Wood, where they at once dug themselves in, the other two companies and the Bermuda Contingent were put into Wood Trench.

Throughout the night of the 12th/13th the enemy's artillery swept the whole Wood and the Lincolnshire had a bad time. They received orders to "dig as many trenches as possible, for the 110th Brigade, who come in to-night and attack to-morrow." The Officer Commanding A Company, however, sent the following message to the Commanding Officer. "Just at present we are being very heavily shelled and shells are dropping all round us. We have had to evacuate some portion of our trench as it has been blown in. As soon as things get a little quieter I will try and dig some trenches, but the men are played out and have worked continuously until an hour ago digging their trenches." Later he reported: "Renew trenches: northern trench has been done. We have joined up most of the small trenches and have made a few shell-holes into small cover. We have been heavily shelled all the afternoon and are still getting it." The Officer Commanding C Company also reported: "All my men have dug themselves well in, but progress seriously impeded by numerous casualties. During the continuous bombardment my men are taking the best cover they can."

All through the night that terrible bombardment swept Mametz Wood and the poor fellows in it were very much shaken. "I personally," reported the commander of D Company, "and most of the men are considerably shaken and bruised." Later, however, A and B Companies were moved to Wood Trench, not a moment too soon!

The battalion by the night of the 13th had lost, since moving into the Wood, ten other ranks killed, one hundred and seven wounded and fourteen missing.

During the night of the 13th/14th the 110th Brigade arrived in the Wood. This Brigade came from the 37th Division to

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

replace the 63rd Brigade (21st Division), which had been permanently transferred to the former Division.

The 2nd, 8th and 10th Lincolnshire were not engaged again in this battle. The 8th Battalion, however, is mentioned in the Diary of the 5th Lincolnshire (T.F.) as having relieved the two right companies of the latter on the night of the 10th/11th July in the Gommecourt trenches. On the 13th both the 4th and 5th Battalions were out of the line, the former at Lacauche and the latter in huts north of Bavincourt.

### II

#### THE BATTLE OF BAZENTIN : 14TH-17TH JULY, 1916

Mametz Wood having been entirely cleared of the enemy (by the 21st Division), and with Trones Wood also practically in our possession, we were in a position at daybreak on the 14th July to undertake an assault upon the enemy's second system of defences, extending from Longueval to Bazentin-le-Petit Wood, both inclusive. Contalmaison had been captured to secure the left flank of the attack, and the progress made by our infantry permitted our artillery to move forward to new positions. (*Despatch of the 23rd December, 1916, para. 12.*)

Seven divisions, one of them the 21st, were to attack the enemy. The 21st received orders to capture the German front line and support trenches protecting Bazentin-le-Petit Wood, next capture the wood itself and Bazentin-le-Petit village, finally establishing a line running from the northern side of the village and then the road to Contalmaison Villa, along the northern edge of the wood to the south-west corner. The 110th Brigade, with one battalion of the 64th Brigade, was to carry out the attack by the 21st Division. The 1st Lincolnshire were to provide carrying parties for the 110th Brigade and the 62nd Trench-Mortar Battery : the latter task being allotted to the Bermuda Contingent attached to the battalion.

The assault was delivered at 3.35 a.m. on the 14th of July, when there was just sufficient light in which to distinguish friend from foe at short range. Preceded by a splendidly effective artillery barrage the attacking troops swept over the enemy's front-line defences and into his second line. Bazentin-le-Petit Wood was cleared by the 21st Division in spite of the considerable resistance of the enemy along its western edge, where we successfully repulsed a counter-attack. (*Despatch of the 23rd December, 1916, para. 13.*)

The 1st Lincolnshire worked very hard all day carrying up loads of bombs, S.A.A., tools, rations and water to the scene of action and returning with the wounded and prisoners. Each party made numerous journeys. The battalion afterwards received the following message, sent to the General Officer Commanding, 62nd Brigade, from the General Officer Commanding, 110th Brigade: "Will you please thank in the name of the 110th Brigade the Officer Commanding (Lt.-Colonel R.H.G. Wilson) 1st Lincolns, for his great help in bringing up S.A.A. for the use of the Brigade."

On the 15th, when the successes gained on the previous day were further exploited, the Lincolnshire bombers were sent to assist the 110th Brigade and did great service, bombing the enemy out of trenches and dug-outs: they were largely instrumental in clearing the way for an advance upon High Wood, a portion of which was captured during the day.

As on the 14th, the battalion again furnished carrying parties and came in for a good deal of shell-fire. The enemy used gas shells on this day of a new kind, which had an insidious action, for the full effect of the fumes was not felt until some hours later. We all found it very difficult to breathe, but we stuck it and the effects passed off after a bit, although some of the men were pretty bad. "I think it wonderful the way the men carry on." (*An officer of the battalion.*) All ranks suffered very much from the want of sleep, as well as from the effects of the gas.

On the 16th the battalion was again in Brigade Reserve, supplying carrying parties for the 110th Brigade, but shortly after midnight on the 17th relief came and the worn-out Lincolnshire marched back to Buire. The total casualties suffered between the 14th/17th of July were four other ranks killed, twenty-three wounded and three missing.

The general results of the battle were of the highest importance. The enemy's second main system of defence had been captured on a front of over three miles, and he had again been forced back more than a mile: but still his defence was stout and he had inflicted heavy losses.

### III

#### THE BATTLE OF DELVILLE WOOD: 15TH JULY-3RD SEPTEMBER

Delville Wood (or the "Devil's Wood," to give it its popular name) was first captured on the 15th of July, the greater part of it with the northern portions of Longueval village was recaptured

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

by the enemy on the 18th. On the 27th of July it was again completely in our hands, but the enemy soon penetrated the wood and held portions of it, until he was finally ejected at the end of August, and by the 3rd September, by which Guillemont had fallen, our hold was secure.

Delville Wood was surrounded by enemy posts and in addition was overlooked from Flers Ridge, three hundred yards distant : no movement could take place in the wood by day unobserved by the enemy, and by night the position was exposed to almost continuous artillery and machine-gun fire. Lines of trench had long been obliterated, and the edge of the wood was held by an unconnected chain of posts.

In the long-drawn-out struggle for possession of the wood, the 7th Lincolnshire, of the 51st Brigade, 17th Division, were engaged. From Fourdrinoy the battalion marched on the 14th to Yaucourt, near Abbeville, where a week was spent in training and absorbing reinforcements. On the 23rd of July, however, a move was made back to the Somme, the battalion reaching Hangest at 11 p.m., and at 4.30 the next morning marched into Mericourt and bivouacked. Here another week was spent during which reinforcements of officers and men continued to arrive, until by the 29th the battalion had a fighting strength of thirty-two officers and nine hundred and fourteen other ranks. On the 30th Lieut.-Colonel J. Forrest proceeded to England and Major F.E. Metcalfe assumed command of the battalion.

On the 1st of August the 51st Brigade relieved the 95th Brigade in Pommiers Redoubt, the 7th Lincolnshire taking over Pommiers Trench. These were reserve positions, but were under fire from the enemy's medium and heavy artillery.

At 4.30 a.m. on the 3rd, C Company, under Lieutenant Kendall, went to Longueval on digging fatigue. This was the beginning of several days of a perfectly horrible existence. The Lincolnshire were subjected all the while to heavy shell-fire, machine-gun and rifle-fire and suffered severe casualties. The bombardment was so heavy that an enemy attack was expected.

The battalion at 8 p.m. on the 4th left Pommiers Trench and relieved the 23rd Royal Fusiliers (2nd Division) in Montauban Alley, where they were in Brigade Reserve. Violent shell-fire swept the trenches and Montauban on the night of the 5th/6th, and 2nd Lieutenant R.A. Eadie and four other ranks were killed, and thirteen other ranks wounded. At 4.30 p.m. on the 7th, the battalion moved up to support the Sherwood Foresters, who were in Longueval and Delville Wood. Four hours later D Company, under Captain S. Clarke, moved up in close support of the Foresters in Longueval. At dawn D Company in Longueval village was subjected to a violent bombardment, which lasted

## THE 10TH LINCOLNSHIRE [JULY 23RD, 1916]

an hour ; by the end of it D Company had ninety casualties, about half the strength of the Company. The Germans used phosphorous shells which caused fire amongst the debris and some men were set alight. The expected attack did not take place. On the 8th at 8.30 p.m. the battalion relieved the Foresters : the relief took until 7.30 a.m. on the 9th as it was most difficult getting the troops into position.

On the 9th at dusk a determined effort was made to dig a connected trench line, and the battalion succeeded in advancing the line of posts some fifty yards out of the wood. The Lincolnshire were exposed to shell and machine-gun fire during the whole time they were in the wood, but during the two days they were in occupation of it the wood was cleared of the enemy. Four officers were wounded during the 9th of August, i.e., Lieutenant C.R. Barnes and 2nd Lieutenants H. Ribton-Cook, G.E.S. Kollick and E.W. Milford. At 1 a.m. on the 10th the Northumberland Fusiliers arrived to relieve the Lincolnshire and the latter marched back to bivouacs near Fricourt.

Between the 1st and 10th of August the battalion lost one officer and twenty-two other ranks killed, six officers (including 2nd Lieutenants J.E. Burrows and J.W.W. Edgar and officers whose names have already been given) and one hundred and forty-five other ranks wounded, and fourteen other ranks missing.

A week out of the line, mostly spent in marching to fresh billets, brought the 7th Lincolnshire to a new sector which the 17th Division had taken over opposite Gommecourt, the battalion relieving a battalion of the 169th Brigade (56th Division) in the line at Fonquevillers, on the 19th of August, where for the moment they must be left.

### IV

#### THE BATTLE OF POZIERES RIDGE : 23RD JULY-3RD SEPTEMBER

In this battle, launched by the Fourth Army on the 23rd of July on a wide front from Guillemont to near Pozieres, the 10th Lincolnshire came into the line towards the end of July, by that time Pozieres itself had been captured by the Australians, while the 34th Division was out of the line resting.

The 10th Lincolnshire, with other units of the 101st Brigade (34th Division), arrived in the Hennencourt area, where refitting and absorbing drafts occupied the battalion from the 7th to the 30th July. "During this period the battalion received drafts of men from various units, Northamptonshire Regiment, North

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Staffordshire Regiment, South Staffordshire Regiment, Middlesex Regiment, and a few Lincolns. A large proportion of these men were third-line Territorials and had, in many cases, only received about three months training. Training was carried out on the manœuvre area near Bresle and the battalion was also exercised in wood fighting. Specialist training was carried on during the whole of this period."

The struggle for the Pozieres Ridge resembled in a way the fierce fighting for Delville Wood, in that the operations were spread over several weeks, the enemy launching frequent counter-attacks and the line swinging to and fro until finally we consolidated our gains.

Fighting was still in progress when the 34th Division took over the line on the 31st of July, the 101st Brigade, the sector east of Bazentin Wood to High Wood exclusive, with the 111th Brigade in support in Mametz Wood and the 112th in reserve in Becourt Wood.

The 10th Lincolnshire took over a line of trenches north-east of Bazentin-le-Petit Wood, moving up on the 4th August at 5.30 p.m. to relieve the 11th Suffolks in front-line and support trenches north-east of Bazentin-le-Petit village. Details of the battalion took part in a bombing attack on the German intermediary trench, but having to advance through an exceptionally heavy hostile barrage the attack was not a success. Two days later the 101st Brigade was relieved by the 112th Brigade and marched back to trenches west of Mametz Wood.

These six days in the line (1st/6th August) were very costly to the 10th Battalion, which had over two hundred casualties, including three officers (Lieutenant A.W.S. Pratte and 2nd Lieutenants F.M. Wensley and H.P. Murphy) killed.

Conditions in the line were terrible : there were dead bodies everywhere, and the smell was awful. The enemy's shell-fire was particularly heavy and accurate, for he had by now brought up guns and reinforcements and was obstinately contesting our advance. Colonel Cordeaux (commanding 10th Lincolnshire) had his Battalion Headquarters near the 101st Brigade Headquarters, in an old German dressing station on the north-western side of Bazentin-le-Petit Wood, which was not a salubrious place.

The 10th Lincolnshire moved back to trenches and bivouacs in Becourt Wood on the 10th, forward again on the 13th to Mametz Wood, and into the front line on the 14th, at Bazentin-le-Petit. But on the 13th of August the 34th Division was relieved by another Division and, moving by stages, reached Armentieres once more, where, on the 29th, the Lincolnshire went into the front line at Bois Grenier.



## V

## THE BATTLE OF FLERS-COURCELETTE : 15TH-22ND SEPTEMBER.

After the Battle of Pozieres Ridge practically the whole of the forward crest of the main ridge, from Delville Wood to the road above Mouquet Farm, on a front of some nine thousand yards, was in our hands, and with it the observation over the slopes beyond. (*Despatch of the 23rd December, 1916, para. 25.*) The attack on the 15th September gained the high ground on which are situated the villages of Flers, and Courcellette, nearly six thousand yards apart, from which this battle takes its name. Two innovations were introduced in this battle. For the first time in the war, tanks were used, and the rolling, or creeping, barrage introduced.

The 11th and 21st Divisions, in which the 6th and 1st Lincolnshire respectively were serving, were not amongst those Divisions which carried out the main attack.

From the 18th of July to the 3rd of August the 1st Lincolnshire were training, but on the latter date took over front-line trenches north of the Scarpe River, at St. Laurent Blangy, the 21st Division having moved to the Arras front. But with the exception of artillery duels and the occasional activity of the enemy's machine-guns and snipers there is little to record until the battalion again turned its face to the Somme.

The 21st Division was withdrawn from the Arras front during the second week in September, and on the 13th, the 1st Lincolnshire, being then at Grand-Rullecourt, started to march west. That night they reached Rebreuve, and on the following morning Frevent, where the battalion entrained for Albert. On detraining, the march was resumed to Dernancourt, where, at the foot of a hill, the Lincolnshire bivouacked for the night. They marched to Becordel on the 15th and bivouacked again.

Early on the 16th of September the Lincolnshire marched to Pommiers Redoubt, on the road between Mametz and Montauban. Here the battalion remained until night. The tide of battle had by this time rolled far ahead, and the redoubt was no longer exposed to the awful shell-fire from which another battalion of the regiment suffered on a previous occasion.

That night the 62nd Brigade relieved the 42nd Brigade in the trenches south of Gueudecourt, between Flers and Les Boeufs. The Lincolnshire were in Brigade Reserve in a valley bordering the northern edge of Bernafay Wood, about three miles from the front line.

The northern half of the Ginchy-Gueudecourt road (officially known as Watling Street) and especially the sunken portion of

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the road which ran parallel with, and some thousand yards east of the village, of Flers, was the scene of operations during the next fortnight.

At 1.15 a.m. on the 17th, A and B Companies of the Lincolnshire with Lewis guns, were sent to Gap Trench to support the 64th Brigade, which held a trench astride Watling Street, one thousand yards south of Gueudecourt, and was apparently being counter-attacked. That part of Gap Trench occupied by these two companies of the Lincolnshire was west of Watling Street, and one thousand yards in rear of the firing line.

At 10.15 a.m. on the 17th, A and B Companies received orders to move from Gap Trench and relieve the Coldstream Guards in the firing line about one thousand three hundred yards south-east of Flers in another portion of Gap Trench to the east of Watling Street. The relief was carried out in heavy rain and the difficulties were increased by the complicated position. The firing line taken over by the Lincolnshire faced north. Across the front of the two companies ran an old German communication trench—Gas Alley—to the main German line (Gird Trench). The south-western half of Gas Alley was held by the 13th Northumberland Fusiliers, and the north-eastern half by the enemy, with only a barricade between the opposing forces. Thus the Lincolnshire faced friend and foe. A little further to the right, Gap Trench swept round to the north-east and ran into Gird Trench parallel with Gas Alley: the right portion of Gap Trench was also held by the enemy. The trenches taken over from the Guards by A and B Companies had only recently been captured and required consolidating. This the Lincolnshire set to work to do.

At 7.30 p.m. Battalion Headquarters, with C and D Companies, were ordered to proceed to the Brigade front line to dig a trench behind and parallel with it; the centre of this new trench to be in Watling Street, about eight hundred yards in front of B Company's left flank. D Company moved off at 8 p.m. in the rain, drenched through, nearly lost their way. Eventually they arrived in position, very much fatigued. C Company followed at midnight. Both companies worked in four-hour shifts, all through the night in heavy rain, and having completed their task, handed the trench over to companies of the 13th Northumberland Fusiliers and 10th Green Howards, returning to Brigade Headquarters the following morning.

During the early hours of the 18th the Commanding Officer and Second-in-Command (Lieut.-Colonel R.H.G. Wilson and Major Elkington) were going round the battalion area, visiting each company, when, with another officer (2nd Lieutenant G. Matson) they were caught in a sudden salvo of high explosive

## LINCOLNSHIRE BOMBERS [SEPT. 20TH, 1916]

and had to be evacuated to hospital. Major H.M.C. Orr then assumed command of the battalion.

The position of A and B Companies in the firing line was not enviable. Their greatcoats were stacked in the Quartermaster's stores at Meaulte, and they had only their waterproof sheets to protect them from the heavy rain which fell all day. Drenched to the skin, always on the alert, and subjected to continuous heavy shell-fire, they were in a pitiable plight. The 19th showed no improvement either in the weather or the enemy's activities, but fortunately the two companies were relieved during the night 19th/20, and, utterly worn out, they returned to Battalion Headquarters, marching in at 3 a.m. on the 20th.

At 8 a.m. on the 20th, the Lincolnshire sent the battalion bombers and company bombers of C and D Companies (six squads in all) to clear Gas Alley to a point within fifty yards of Gird Trench. The party, under Lieutenant D.F. Neilson (Brigade Bombing Officer), left Brigade Headquarters at 10 a.m. and reached Battalion Headquarters of the 13th Northumberland Fusiliers at 2 p.m., having suffered twelve casualties from shell-fire on the way. Three squads then occupied the front line and the support line. At 3 p.m. the guns of the XV. Corps and 7th Division shelled the enemy's trenches, but failed to hit Gas Alley, though shells fell in the trenches held by the bombers, causing several casualties among them. At 4 p.m. the attack took place. The three squads in the front line were met by furious rifle and machine-gun fire and could not get on as they had to cross open ground to get to Gas Alley. The three squads in the support line, which was connected with Gas Alley, rushed the enemy's barricade and drove the Germans back up the Alley for about one hundred yards. They then built a new barricade and consolidated the captured trench, handing it over after dark to the Fusiliers.

In thanking the 1st Lincolnshire for the smart work carried out by their bombers, the Brigadier said that the reason he selected the Lincolnshire to do the job was because he wanted the best bombers in the Brigade to carry it out, and he knew the Lincolnshire had them. On the 21st the battalion remained in the Brigade Reserve Trench, furnishing working parties. On the 22nd the Brigade was relieved and the Lincolnshire, with expectations of a rest, moved back to the Brigade Camp, situated a mile south-west of Fricourt.

Their losses between the 15th and 22nd of September were one officer and seven other ranks killed, three officers and thirty-three other ranks wounded.

Meanwhile the 11th Division had also been engaged with the enemy near Owillers. The 11th Division set sail from Egypt

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

just as the Somme battles were beginning, the 6th Lincolnshire of the 33rd Brigade embarking at Alexandria on the 2nd July. On the 8th the vessel reached Marseilles and three days later the 6th Battalion entrained at Marseilles for the Abbeville area, arriving at St. Pol on the 13th. From St. Pol a move was made to Ternas on the 14th, and on the 15th Hauteville, where company commanders and two sergeants per company were sent up to the trenches immediately south-east of Arras. On the 21st the first casualty in France was suffered—a private of D Company being wounded.

On the 22nd (the battalion having in the meantime moved to Berneville), the 6th Lincolnshire, proceeding through Arras to Ronville, took over front-line trenches astride the Arras-Beaurain-Bapaume road opposite Beaurain. On the 25th a man was killed, the first death in France.

Three small parties of Germans attacked the battalion's trenches on the night 31st July/1st August, but were beaten off, casualties being inflicted on them. One officer of the Lincolnshire (2nd Lieutenant Watkinson) was wounded—the first officer casualty in France and Flanders—but was carried in from No Man's Land by Private Cornell.

On the night of the 9th/10th August, in order to obtain identifications, 2nd Lieutenant Clay led a raiding party across No Man's Land and inflicted four casualties on a German working party out in front of their trenches. The raiders brought in two dead Germans and the tunic and cap of a third, identifications which were badly needed.

Lieut.-Colonel W.E.W. Elkington left the battalion on the 13th of August to rejoin his old battalion (the 1st Lincolnshire) and Major G.H. Gater assumed command on the 15th.

After a month in the line the battalion moved back to Berneville on the 21st, thence to Hauteville on the 24th. A short period of training followed, and on the 7th of September the Lincolnshire reached Bouzincourt, where three days were spent; where also 2nd Lieutenant A. Smith and an n.c.o. were wounded on fatigue and one other rank was killed and nine wounded in billets. On the 12th the battalion moved to the trenches near Ovillers, one and a half miles south-east of Thiepval.

An important position was won by a highly successful enterprise carried out by the 11th Division on the evening of the 14th September, by which the Wonderwork was stormed. (*Despatch of the 23rd December, 1916, para. 25.*) On the night of the 15th/16th C Company of the 6th Lincolnshire captured Constance Trench, which was of fundamental importance to the operations on the 26th September, as it formed the "jumping

off ground" for the Sherwood Foresters and Borderers in the attack on Thiepval Ridge.

Just before dusk on the 16th, the Canadians (on the right of the Lincolnshire) attacked and captured Courcellette, and whilst pushing out a sap to keep touch with the left flank of the attackers in front of Mouquet Farm, 2nd Lieutenant Clay was wounded. After darkness had fallen on the 16th, the battalion was ordered to clear the remainder of Constance Trench.

Under 2nd Lieutenant Donald, a bombing party successfully carried out this operation, and the battalion then occupied the whole of the trench. The following morning at 10 a.m., another bombing party attacked Joseph Trench, but the enemy was in force and the bombers were driven back. That evening the Germans launched a counter-attack against Constance Trench, but were driven off.

The casualties suffered on the 17th of September were two officers (Captain H.B. Thompson and 2nd Lieutenant N.H. Stockdale) and eleven other ranks killed, two officers (Captain Akenhead and Captain Malkinson) and thirty-three other ranks wounded. Captain Thompson lost his life while searching for a patrol which had gone out but failed to return. 2nd Lieutenant Sutherland gallantly went out in search of Captain Thompson and found his body about fifty yards from the trench. With great difficulty, Lieutenant Sutherland returned and later he went out again and brought in the body of the dead officer. For this action he was later awarded the M.C.

On the 19th/20th the 6th Lincolnshire were relieved by the Sherwood Foresters and moved back to Donnet's Post, near Aveluy. Here they remained for a week in dug-outs.

## VI

### THE BATTLE OF MORVAL : 25TH-28TH SEPTEMBER ; THE CAPTURE OF GUEUDECOURT

Bad weather set in during the close of the battle of Flers-Courcellette, and it was the 25th of September before the next attack could be undertaken. On that date a general attack was launched on the whole front from the Somme to Martinpuich. On the British front the objectives were Morval (5th Division), Les Boeufs (6th and Guards Division), Gueudecourt (21st Division) and a belt of country about one thousand yards in depth, curving round the north of Flers to a point about mid-way

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

between that village and Martinpuich : the latter was the objective of the 55th, New Zealand and 1st Divisions.

The 62nd Brigade of the 21st Division was in Divisional Reserve during the operations, but the 1st Lincolnshire were attached to the 64th Brigade, the attacking brigade. Major H.M.C. Orr, temporarily commanding the 1st Lincolnshire, received orders for the attack on the 20th of September, whilst the battalion was resting at Fricourt Camp.

Three objectives were allotted to the 64th Brigade (i) portions of Gird Trench and Gird Support south of Gueudecourt, (ii) a track running south-east of the village, and (iii) a portion of the line of the Gueudecourt-Le Transloy road east of the former village. The 10th King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry on the right and the 1st East Yorkshire, on the left, were to carry out the attack of the 64th Brigade on the first objectives. The 1st Lincolnshire were to capture the second objective, and the two first-named battalions were to pass through the Lincolnshire and capture the third objective.

The battalion moved from Fricourt Camp at 11 a.m. on the 24th to Pommiers Redoubt, arriving at 1 p.m. A hot meal was served and at 5 p.m. the battalion moved again, and an hour later arrived at Switch Trench, where 64th Brigade Headquarters were established. Here, after rest, hot tea and rum were served just before 10 p.m., when the march to the assembly trenches began.

By 11.30 p.m. the battalion was disposed in the following positions : A and C Companies in Gap Trench (support) ; B and D Companies, the Battalion Bombers and Battalion Headquarters in Switch Trench (second support).

Throughout the night the artillery bombardment, which began on the morning of the 24th, continued without abatement. As Gird Support Trench (part of the first objective) had been almost entirely demolished by our shell-fire, the first two waves of the attacking infantry received orders to dig in one hundred and fifty yards beyond it.

Zero hour for the attack was fixed for 12.35 p.m. on the 25th. Two minutes before zero bayonets were fixed and the battalion "stood to" ready to go over the parapet. Each man carried an extra bandolier and a Mills bomb in addition to the complement of bombs carried by the Battalion and Company Bombers.

As the hands of the watches touched zero Captain J. Edes and Captain J.E.N.P. Denning, commanding A and C Companies respectively, followed by their men, sprang over the parapet of Gap Trench and advanced in quick time in two lines with a frontage of two platoons each company, fifty yards between the two lines. A Company was on the right, C on the left.

Both companies had advanced about fifty yards when they came into the enemy's artillery barrage from the right and machine-gun fire from the right front. In spite of heavy casualties, there was no wavering until the brigade front line was reached. Instead, however, of finding the trench empty and the attacking troops of the 64th Brigade on their way to the first objective, the two units still occupied the trench. Apparently they had attacked the enemy but had fallen back to their original position.

By this time Captain Denning and all the senior n.c.o.s of C Company had been wounded, and it was found necessary to re-organize in the front line. Captain Edes, however, at once decided to pass over the front line with A Company and advance towards the first objective. An officer of the 4th Grenadier Guards, on the right of the Lincolnshire, asked Captain Edes to help him in an attack on a strong point (No. 91) in the German front line. A Company was therefore directed up Gas Alley, which led to the strong point. But by now the casualties were heavy and the company was unable to reach it. It was, therefore, decided to consolidate on the ground gained. While this was being done touch was obtained on the left with a party of the 9th King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, which had succeeded in occupying a line of shell-holes, which they had connected. To this the Lincolnshire joined up their line and the whole was consolidated.

Meanwhile, B and D Companies, supported by the Battalion Bombers and Battalion Headquarters, left Switch Trench as A and C Companies advanced from Gap Trench. But they also had hardly left their trench when a terrific barrage fell on the advancing line. Nevertheless, led by Major Orr, these companies went forward as if on parade. Although all round them shells were bursting and tearing gaps in their line.<sup>1</sup>

These two companies advanced for a distance of about one thousand five hundred yards. "Officers and men falling every minute. The barrage advanced with the line and the further the line advanced the more intense became the barrage."

It was 1 p.m. when B and D Companies, with Battalion Headquarters, arrived in the original front line trench, greatly depleted in numbers. The losses of the whole battalion at this period were as follows : A Company—one officer wounded ; B Company—one officer killed, two wounded ; C Company—the Company Commander and two other officers wounded ; D Company—Company Commander killed and two officers

<sup>1</sup> "The Guards on our right watched us go across and they said that they had never seen a regiment go into action so well ; in fact, they chaffed us and said they thought we were on peace-time training." (*An officer present.*)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

wounded. About twenty-five per cent. of other ranks had been killed or wounded.

At about 1.37 p.m. the barrage lifted, but the enemy's machine-guns continued to pour a venomous fire on the old British front-line trench and it was not possible to advance to the assistance of A Company, which had gone to help the attack of the 4th Grenadiers.

The old front-line trench now held elements of at least four battalions—Lincolnshire among them. The latter were, therefore, withdrawn to the sunken road (Watling Street) east of Flers and reorganized. They then again moved into the old front line and the men of other units were withdrawn : this was about 8 p.m. A Company still held on in front of the German strong point—No. 91—and the position became the new front, in touch on the right with the 1st and 4th Grenadiers, and on the left with the 9th King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry.

Towards midnight the 1st Lincolnshire received orders to withdraw to Switch Trench. Throughout the 26th the battalion (with the exception of A Company, still in the new front line) remained in Switch Trench. Tea and rum were issued during the afternoon and a supply sent to A Company. At 7 p.m. the battalion withdrew from Switch Trench and marched back to bivouac lines north of Bernafay Wood. A Company marched in at about 9.30 p.m., having been relieved by the 15th Durham Light Infantry.

The 1st Lincolnshire's losses in this battle were : Captain W.H. Rushton, 2nd Lieutenants C.D. Prangley and L.W. McClure John and twenty-one other ranks killed ; Captain J.E.N.P. Denning,<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant G.P. Day,<sup>1</sup> and 2nd Lieutenants W. Brydges-Sayers, C. Simmons, G.R. Wall, J.S. Carr, F.W. Frazier and R.J. Wood, and one hundred and twenty-seven other ranks wounded. Major H.M.C. Orr and 2nd Lieutenants C.F. Dring and H.J. Marling were wounded, but remained at duty. Sixteen other ranks were missing. Total : fourteen officers and one hundred and sixty-four other ranks.

The 1st Contingent of the Bermuda Volunteer Rifle Corps, attached to the 1st Lincolnshire, lost very heavily, losing fifty per cent. of their personnel. The survivors were trained as Lewis gunners, and amalgamated with the 2nd Contingent, thus preserving the identity of "the Bermudas" as a unit.

Throughout the 27th and 28th the Lincolnshire remained in bivouacs north of Bernafay Wood in reserve to the 64th Brigade. They provided carrying parties to take material up to the firing line.

Gueudecourt fell later to the 110th Brigade (21st Division).

<sup>1</sup> Died of wounds, 26/9/16.



The failure of the attack described above was largely due to a want of knowledge of the ground over which the attack was made. The ground over which the first attack passed was dead ground, and that part of Gird Trench which ran through it, and the wire defences in front, were sheltered from the observers in the British gunners' observation posts. The enemy's defences right and left of this portion of Gird Trench had been completely shattered by our bombardment, but in front of the 64th Brigade the wire was uncut, and the brigade, in consequence, could not reach the enemy's front line.

## VII

### THE BATTLE OF THIEPVAL RIDGE : 26TH—28TH SEPTEMBER

The final attack on Thiepval was made not only for the purpose of securing the German defences there, which had for so long defied capture, but in order to bring the left flank of the British front into line with the right and establish it on the main ridge above the village, which was of considerable tactical value.

The attack on the ridge running from the north-west of Courcellette to the Schwaben Redoubt was carried out by the Canadian Corps on the right and the II. Corps (11th and 18th Divisions) on the left; Mouquet Farm, Zollern Redoubt and Hessian Trench, with Stuff Redoubt, were the objectives allotted to the 11th Division, of which the 34th (right) and 33rd (left) were the attacking brigades. The 18th Division was to capture Thiepval (or rather the heap of stones and bricks and mortar—all that was left of the village) and the Schwaben Redoubt.

The 6th Lincolnshire were in support to the 6th Borderers and 9th Sherwood Foresters, the attacking battalions of the 33rd Brigade. The battalion also supplied carrying parties and moved up to the old support line—Ration Trench—at 12.35 p.m. (ten minutes after zero hour on the 26th), where they remained until 4.20, when they took over Brimstone and Border Trenches—the old firing line—finally moving to Constance Trench at 10 p.m. This work was carried on for the most part under heavy shell-fire, and the battalion behaved with the greatest gallantry, contributing to the success of the whole operation. It should be remembered also that Constance Trench, which was the jumping-off ground for the attack, had been captured by the 6th Lincolnshire on the 15th/16th September.

At midnight two companies were sent up to support the 7th South Staffords in Schwaben Trench, which had been captured

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

that day, but these two companies returned to Constance during the afternoon of the 27th and the whole battalion was employed in carrying stores up to the front line. On the 28th the 6th Lincolnshire were engaged in establishing ammunition dumps near the front line.

On the 29th the battalion relieved the 6th Borderers in Hessian, Zollern and Schwaben Trenches. At about 1.45 p.m. the 32nd Brigade (on the right of the 33rd) again attacked the position of Stuff Redoubt held by the enemy, and after a stiff fight succeeded in capturing it, but finally were only able to hold the northern half. C Company of the 6th Lincolnshire, under Captain Burrows, lent timely assistance by taking over three hundred yards of the 32nd Brigade line : they also brought up bombs, S.A.A., etc., which were badly needed. They held on to this line until 3.30 p.m. on the 30th, when the 8th Loyal North Lancs. relieved them. The battalion then marched back to billets in Hedauville.

The 6th Lincolnshire lost, from the 26th to the 30th of September, one officer (2nd Lieutenant J.H. Ingersoll) and fourteen other ranks killed, and seventy-one wounded.

### VIII

#### ZENITH TRENCH : 23RD OCTOBER

Among the many operations in the Great War which have no official recognition in the form of a "Battle Honour," was an attack made on the enemy's positions to the east of Les Boeufs and Gueudecourt, in conjunction with French operations against the Sailly-Saillisel heights and St. Pierre Vaast Wood. Bad weather put an end to the Battle of Le Transloy, on the 18th October, and while waiting for conditions to improve in order that further operations on the Ancre could be begun, the attack referred to above took place. Two divisions took part in this operation, i.e., the 4th and the 8th.

The 8th Division, after the terrible losses sustained between the 1st and 4th of July had (as already mentioned) been withdrawn from the line and, by the end of that month, had settled down in the Loos area, the 2nd Lincolnshire (25th Brigade) spending from the 23rd of July to the 2nd of August in the trenches east of Sailly la Bourse. This tour cost the battalion one officer (2nd Lieutenant H.J. de Cann) and two other ranks killed, and eleven wounded.

Normal trench warfare occupied the 2nd Battalion for over

two months, but although the front-line trenches were frequently very unhealthy spots, both sides being exceedingly active, there are few incidents of outstanding importance to record. The Hohenzollern and Quarries sectors were both known to the Lincolnshire, who served several tours in each. During a tour in the latter, which began on the 15th August and ended on the 31st (a long tour), Major W.N. Pitt was wounded and died of his wounds on the 20th. On the 19th of September (the battalion being then in the Hohenzollern sector) a raid was attempted on the enemy's trenches, which was only partially successful. In this affair 2nd Lieutenant H.J. Dickinson, who was in charge of the left party, gallantly entered the enemy's trenches, but was killed, while 2nd Lieutenant Wreford, commanding the right party, was wounded when helping to carry wounded men back to the trenches.

The 2nd Lincolnshire were relieved on the 10th of October and moved back to Houchin, thence on the 11th to Lozinghem, where three days were spent in training. But the 8th Division had been ordered back to the Somme, and on the 14th, after a march to Lillers, the Lincolnshire entrained and on reaching Pont Remy during the afternoon, marched to Airaines. They were back in familiar surroundings, and when on the 16th they made another move to the well-known Citadel Camp, near Meaulte, the battalion knew that very soon they would be in the front line again.

The move up took place on the 19th. They left the Somme at the height of the summer, in sweltering heat; they returned to a scene of desolation impossible of description. Mud and water were everywhere and as they splashed their way through to Trones Wood, chilled to the bone by the keen wind of rapidly approaching winter, they had visions of what the front line trenches were likely to be. On reaching Trones Wood, a halt was made for dinner, after which, at 4.15 p.m., they pushed on and, during the night of the 19th/20th, took over a line of trenches near Les Boeufs from the 8th Bedfords.

The sub-sector taken over by the 25th Brigade (Gusty and Misty Trenches) lay opposite a salient in the German line formed by the two trenches, Zenith and Eclipse. The 23rd Brigade was on the right of the 25th Brigade and the 24th on its left.

Hardly had the Lincolnshire settled down in the line when it became evident that the battalion was in for a bad time. The trenches were in a poor condition, for that portion of the line was of recent capture and the troops who had held it, in the midst of rain and mud, expecting counter-attacks and subjected to heavy shell-fire, were unable to do a great deal of work.

The 20th, 21st and 22nd were days of great artillery activity :

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the opposing guns shelled one another's trenches (forward and back areas) and generally made existence in the front line uncomfortable. One officer of the Lincolnshire (2nd Lieutenant W.J. Rawson) was wounded during this period. On the 21st the battalion lost one other rank killed, seventeen wounded and eight missing. That night assembly trenches for the attack were begun.

The assault was originally timed to begin at 9.30 a.m., on the 23rd, but owing to fog was postponed until 2.30 p.m. At day-break on the 23rd the 2nd Lincolnshire moved to their assembly trenches, which were just behind Gusty Trench. The battalion formed up with A (right) and D (left) Companies (under 2nd Lieutenant J.B. Drysdale and Captain A.H.W. Burton respectively) in the front line, and C (2nd Lieutenant C.W. Spicer) and B (2nd Lieutenant H.W. Coneybeare) in close support in the second line.

At 2.30 p.m. a creeping barrage fell and, keeping close up to the screen of fire, the 2nd Lincolnshire, flanked on right and left by the 2nd Middlesex and 2nd Rifle Brigade respectively, advanced to the attack. The battalion went forward in fine style: the first waves kept so close to the barrage that an officer and several men were wounded by our shrapnel.

Three-quarters of an hour before zero the enemy was observed working down Zenith Trench from the right, with the evident intention of getting back via Eclipse Trench, but our guns had so damaged this trench and blocked it with debris that he was unable to carry out his intention. The consequence was that the trenches in front of the Lincolnshire at zero hour were packed with German troops.

The battalion had advanced about ten yards, when there occurred a deed of great gallantry on the part of a German officer. All the records speak of this man's actions in glowing terms. The Diary of the 2nd Lincolnshire records that "as soon as the battalion started to assault a very gallant German officer ran down his own parapet and got his men up and stopped us by rifle-fire."

The two front companies (A and D) were brought to a standstill. "The enemy," states the report of the Brigadier commanding the 25th Brigade, "got up very quickly and stood shoulder high on the parapet, firing 'rapid' at our men. . . . All this took place in the midst of our standing and creeping barrages."

The first wave of the Lincolnshire was shot down almost to a man, only one section on the extreme right, where the 2nd Middlesex had reached their objective, entered the German trench, which at that particular point was empty. This party

bombed some little way down the trench and maintained its position during the night. The second wave, coming under violent machine-gun fire as well as the rapid rifle-fire already mentioned, also failed to reach Zenith Trench.

"By about 5 p.m.," reports the Brigadier, "the information available was to the effect that the 2nd Lincolnshire appeared to have been wiped out, that the Officer Commanding, Rifle Brigade, could find very few of his men—it (Zenith Trench) was also strongly held and had been reinforced over the open during the afternoon."

The Lincolnshire were not *quite* wiped out, but had lost very heavily, and just after 5 p.m. were ordered back to Rose Trench in Brigade Support : all but the small party in Zenith Trench on the extreme right of the 25th Brigade front, in touch with the Middlesex of the 23rd Brigade. It is impossible to state when these gallant fellows were withdrawn. A second attack on Zenith by other troops also failed.

The strength of the 2nd Lincolnshire on going into action was sixteen officers and four hundred and seventy other ranks ; they came out of action having lost thirteen officers<sup>1</sup> and two hundred and seventy-two other ranks.

Until the 27th the remnants of the battalion remained in Rose Trench, and after they had reorganized provided carrying parties for bringing in the wounded ; they were then relieved by the 1st Royal Irish Rifles and marched back to bivouacs near Trones Wood. The end of October found them once more in camp at the Citadel, near Meaulte, reorganizing and training.

## IX

### THE BATTLE OF THE ANCRE : 13TH-18TH NOVEMBER

Early in November the weather improved : dry and cold days were followed by frosty nights and misty mornings. Under such favourable conditions the ground improved considerably, though in places it was still very bad. Preparations were therefore pushed on for an attack on the enemy's positions on the Ancre.

The enemy's defences in this area were formidable, for since the 1st of July, he had spent the interval in much hard work,

<sup>1</sup> Killed—Captain A.H.W. Burton, 2nd Lieutenants J.D. Drysdale, C.W. Spicer, L.B. Jones, F.J. Ritchie ; wounded—2nd Lieutenants W.A. Bartlett, A.B. Radford, F. Hogen, M. Stuart-Meulett, H.W. Coneybeare (died of wounds, 24/10/16), W. Moss, L.J. Lill, R.J. Hett, A.S.C. attached (died of wounds, 26/10/16).

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

improving and extending them. St. Pierre Divion, Beaumont Hamel and Beaucourt-sur-Ancre had been so strongly fortified that it was apparent the enemy intended making them a permanent line of fortifications while he attacked elsewhere : he had multiplied the number of guns covering this part of his front, and at the end of October had put an extra division into his line between Grandcourt and Hebuterne.

On the 11th of November we began a preliminary bombardment and for two days, with bursts of great intensity the guns poured shell into his defences, until it seemed that nothing could possibly live in such an inferno.

Then at 5.45 a.m. on the 13th, protected by a very effective barrage, seven divisions attacked the German line from east of Schwaben Redoubt to north of Serre.<sup>1</sup>

The 12th November, the day before the assault, the 63rd Brigade reached Lealvillers and Acheux Wood, the 8th Lincolnshire being in trenches in the wood, where they remained throughout the 13th. On that day the 63rd (Naval) Division, attacking close to the right bank of the river, by nightfall was established in the western outskirts of Beaucourt. On the 14th the whole of Beaucourt was carried, and the 63rd Brigade of the 37th Division relieved troops of the Naval Division in Beaucourt, and trenches on the left of the place.

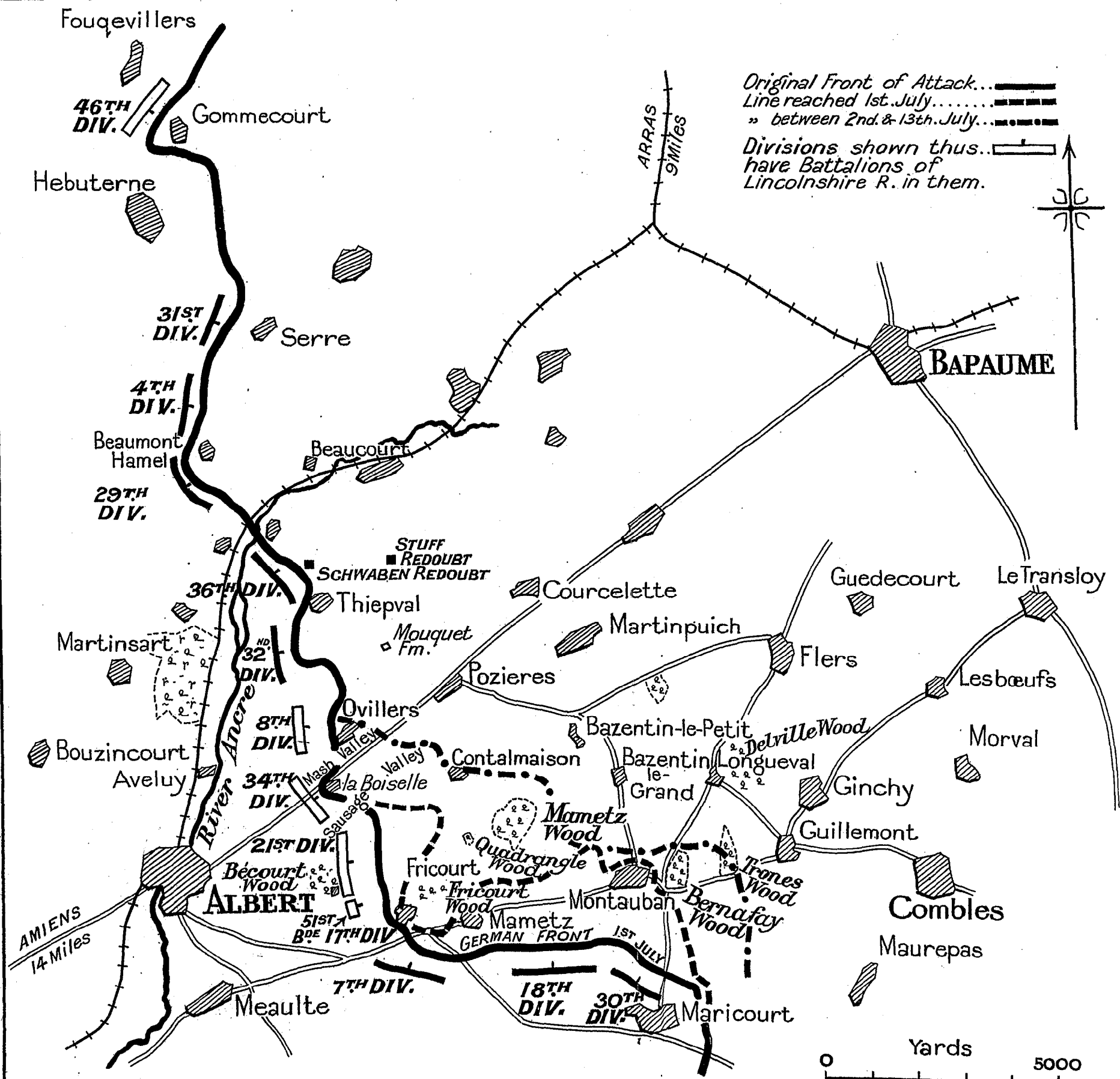
Early on the morning of the 14th the 8th Lincolnshire (in brigade) marched from Acheux Wood for the front line. They arrived at a camp near Martinsart at about 1 p.m., where they remained until about 7 p.m. Having made arrangements for the relief of troops of the 63rd Division, they took over part of the position captured by the Naval Division, which included a portion of Beaucourt village.

The Battalion Diary contains the following entry : " 14.11.16 to 20.11.16. Battalion in action, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel R.H. Johnston, D.S.O. Casualties, officers wounded—Captain J.T. Preston, and 2nd Lieutenant A.B. Wiggins ; wounded and missing believed prisoner, 2nd Lieutenant L.D. Edwards. Other ranks, killed—fourteen ; wounded—one hundred and fifteen ; missing—eight ; evacuated sick—thirty-five. Total, including thirty-four n.c.o.s—one hundred and seventy-two."

Colonel Johnston gives this further information : " In the days following (after the relief on the 14th) further ground was secured by means of parties pushed out at night. Shelling on this ground both by day and by night was very heavy and considerable work was carried out under the greatest difficulties. The weather was consistently bad. Rain and snow made what was left of the trenches a mass of mud. For twelve days work

<sup>1</sup> The Divisions from right to left were : 19th, 39th, 63rd, 51st, 2nd, 3rd and 31st.

# THE BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1916.



## GENERAL RESULTS

[JULY-NOV., 1916]

was carried out by the battalion under these circumstances, during which time none of the battalion had their clothes off, and on coming out of the trenches the men appeared covered from head to foot in mud."

Between Beaucourt and Beaumont Hamel the ground was broken up in all directions by trenches, most of which had been flattened by our artillery. All the roads running out of the former village had suffered in a similar manner. The front, such as it was, was a series of posts which it was often impossible to reach by daylight. North of Beaucourt and between Artillery Lane and the Puisieux road the ground was honeycombed with German dug-outs. All round, the battlefield was pitted with enormous shell-holes, mostly full of noisome water : it was all a desolate picture !

Although the 63rd Brigade attacked the enemy on the 18th of November, the 8th Lincolnshire do not appear to have been engaged. On the 21st the battalion moved back into reserve until the 23rd, when fresh trenches at Beaumont Hamel were taken over. Here also seas of viscous mud had to be waded through, and life in the shell-hole posts was one long agony. After three days the Lincolnshire were relieved and marched back to billets in Mailly Maillet. At the latter place a large draft joined the battalion to replace the severe losses incurred. Work on the reorganization and the training of these new men was at once begun. Since the 1st of July the 8th Lincolnshire had lost over forty officers and one hundred n.c.o.s—a terrible toll, and one which will give some idea of the difficulties of keeping the battalion fit and smart. It was, therefore, very gratifying when, on the 7th of December, when the Divisional Commander inspected the battalion, it received great praise.

The Somme battles of 1916 were over ! Every battalion of the Lincolnshire Regiment, i.e., 1st, 2nd, 1/4th, 1/5th, 6th, 7th, 8th and 10th, then in France and Flanders, had been engaged in the terrific fighting between the 1st of July and the 18th of November. Their losses had been terrible, but they had well and truly maintained the honour of the Regiment ; even when their casualties had reached figures which meant that the battalion was almost wiped out, their courage was maintained.

In his despatch dated the 23rd December, 1916, in summarizing the general results of the Somme battles, Sir Douglas Haig wrote that the three main objects with which the offensive had been commenced in July had been achieved : " Verdun had been relieved ; the main German forces had been held on the Western Front and the enemy's strength had been very considerably worn down. Any one of these three results is in itself sufficient to justify the Somme battles. The attainment of all three of these



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

affords ample compensation for the splendid efforts of our troops and for the sacrifices made by ourselves and our Allies. They have brought us a long step forward towards the final victory of the Allied cause." (*Despatch of the 23rd December, 1916, para. 38.*)

PART SIX

THE BATTLES OF ARRAS AND LENS

1917

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

## I

TRENCH WARFARE FROM JULY 1916 TO THE 1ST MARCH, 1917

THE battles of the Somme, in which all battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment in France in 1916 took part, which began in July and ended in November, alternated with periods passed in training camps, or in the monotony, discomfort and danger, of tours in the trenches. Few noteworthy incidents mark the history of battalions during the period, ending in December 1916, which followed the last of the Somme battles. Casualties continued, generally caused by artillery-fire, though in smaller numbers.

The 1st Lincolnshire was joined at Marles les Mines, in October 1916, by the 2nd Contingent of the Bermuda Volunteers—2nd Lieutenant Trimingham, and thirty other ranks, trained as machine-gunners. The 1st Contingent had lost fifty per cent. of their strength in the fighting at Gueudecourt, and were trained as Lewis gunners: the two contingents were now amalgamated and furnished twelve Lewis gun teams to the 1st Battalion. Two officers were killed during a tour of duty in the trenches, 2nd Lieutenant J.L.P. Barnicott, on the 22nd December, and 2nd Lieutenant J. Larkin on Christmas Day.

Lieut.-Colonel E.P. Gould, 1st Buffs, joined on the 13th December, and assumed command of the battalion, and on the 29th of the month all ranks were delighted at a visit paid by the Colonel of the Regiment, Major-General C.R. Simpson, C.B., who inspected the battalion during the morning on parade.

The 2nd Lincolnshire had several moves in and out of the line, and lost one officer, Lieutenant Churchill, and twenty other ranks killed, and fifty-two wounded.

The 4th and 5th Lincolnshire, in the Bienvillers-Berles sub-sector, had the unpleasant experience of one thousand two hundred and forty-four gas cylinders installed in the front-line trenches, there to await a favourable wind! The presence of these cylinders was a constant source of annoyance to the trench garrisons, owing to leakage, while the danger from premature discharge of the poisonous fumes by a chance hit by one of the enemy's shells produced an uncomfortable sense of insecurity. Six of the cylinders were actually burst by enemy shell-fire on the 22nd August. 2nd Lieutenant Coles and fourteen other ranks of the 5th Lincolnshire were badly gassed, one of them dying later at Berles. Lance-Corporal B. Hill, in the bay next to that in which the cylinders burst, though badly gassed himself, remained in the trench and warned all men in the neighbourhood

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

to put on their gas masks, as well as rousing all men asleep in the dug-outs. His disregard of his personal safety undoubtedly saved several lives and numerous casualties. He was awarded the D.C.M. The gas was eventually released, with a favourable wind, on the 30th August.

In September more gas cylinders were installed in the front line, to the great disgust of the garrison, and on the 30th a large number of them were damaged by enemy fire. Fortunately the wind was in our favour, and carried the fumes across No Man's Land to the German trenches. When at last it became obvious that the presence of gas cylinders in the front line was known to the German artillery, their removal was ordered—to the great relief of the troops. On the night of the 4th October the last cylinder was removed by a fatigue party of the Lincolnshire.

Two raids were carried out. One by the 4th Lincolnshire on the 5th October, and another by the 5th Lincolnshire on the 18th. The raiders on the second occasion, from A Company, entered the German trenches about 8.30 p.m., and brought back a shoulder strap and a helmet—sufficient to establish the identity of the German unit holding the line. The General Officer Commanding Division wired: "Well done 5th Lincolns." Soon after this the 138th Infantry Brigade had a month out of the line for rest and training.

The 6th Lincolnshire moved out of the line after the Battle of Thiepval Ridge, at the end of September, and did not return to it till the 14th November, to a wretched part of the battlefield, a ravine west of Beaucourt, where the front line consisted largely of shell-holes, unconnected, and full of mud and water. The battalion came under heavy fire, and had ten men knocked out, and Sergeant-Major Good and Sergeant-Major Needham killed.

### *Capture of Zenith Trench*

The 7th Lincolnshire, after the Battle of Bazentin Ridge (14th–17th July), was in and out of the line in various places<sup>1</sup> until, on the 1st November, it relieved the 7th Border Regiment in support between Les Boeufs and Gueudecourt. Throughout the whole of the 1st November, day and night, the front and support lines, held by the 51st Brigade, were heavily shelled. The Border Regiment, to whom the 7th Lincolnshire were in support, held Misty and Gusty Trenches. During the evening of the 2nd November the Border Regiment attacked Zenith Trench capturing some of it, and established a post in Eclipse Trench. They were then relieved by the 7th Lincolnshire,

<sup>1</sup> Officer casualties during this period were: 2nd Lieutenant J. Harrison killed accidentally, the 31st August and 2nd Lieutenant E. Roberts died of wounds, 10th October.

which put all four companies in the front line. The usual heavy shelling and sniping went on during the night, and on the 3rd two determined German attacks were made after four hours bombardment. The first was beaten off after being allowed to approach within seventy yards of our position (2nd Lieutenant Thomas' idea). The second was defeated by the skill of an aviator, who, noticing our plight, flew back and got our guns on the enemy. All S.O.S. trench signals had rotted in the mud. Over one hundred dead Germans were counted in front of our line, and four were taken prisoners. Very few returned to their lines unwounded.



ZENITH TRENCH

At 5 p.m. that evening, A Company (Captain R. Pennington<sup>1</sup>) supported by the battalion bombers under 2nd Lieutenant J.R. Williams, attacked and captured that part of Zenith Trench still in possession of the enemy. Taken completely by surprise, the enemy was absolutely beaten. About forty Germans were killed, two officers and thirty-three other ranks were taken prisoner, and four machine-guns were added to the trophies of the 7th Lincolnshire.<sup>2</sup>

It was when the German attack was dying away that

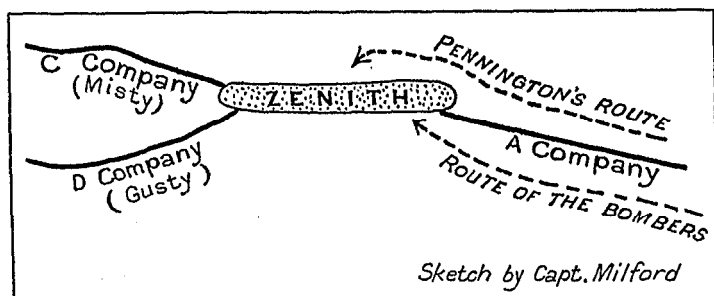
<sup>1</sup> Captain R. Pennington was awarded the D.S.O., Captain E.R. Lindley, and 2nd Lieutenants W.E. Thomas and J.R. Williams, the M.C., and Private G.R. Richer, the D.C.M.

<sup>2</sup> Officer casualties to the end of the year were: Captain C.R. Barnes and 2nd Lieutenant T.E. Stubbs, wounded on the 11th November, and Lieutenant A.R.H. Squires wounded accidentally on the 9th December.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Captain Pennington seized the opportunity to crawl behind the German trench. The attack was made without bombardment, and was a complete surprise. The bombers under Lieutenant Williams bombed along the face of the trench. The mud was knee-deep and the weather was vile. The trench had defied capture for some three weeks, although some slight progress was made by successive units, in establishing bombing blocks.

This brilliant affair drew from the Divisional Commander the following congratulatory message, published in a General Order : " The General Officer Commanding wishes to place on record his appreciation of the gallant manner in which Zenith Trench was captured and held against all counter-attacks by the 7th



Lincolnshire Regiment and 7th Border Regiment. The fact that the 7th Border Regiment had already done forty-eight hours in close support, and were completing their tour of forty-eight hours in the front line makes their performance all the finer. The General Officer Commanding is particularly pleased with the initiative displayed by the Battalion and Company Commanders concerned. The dash and determination displayed despite the bad weather and most trying conditions, reflect the greatest credit on all ranks concerned, and will still further enhance the good name gained by the 17th Division in the Battle of the Somme."

The battalion lost in this affair 2nd Lieutenant J.E. Robinson, and twenty-four others killed, 2nd Lieutenant R.H. Merryweather, and sixty-three other ranks wounded, and ten missing. The 4th November was spent in consolidating the ground gained. The remainder of the year was spent on the Somme without any special incident to record.

There is nothing out of the ordinary routine to record of the 8th Lincolnshire, except that Lieut.-Colonel R.H. Johnston gave up command of the battalion on the 9th December.

The 10th Lincolnshire carried out two raids, one in October, and one on the 21st December. Neither was successful. The first raid failed partly because of uncut wire, and because the time allowed—five minutes—was too short. The wire had just been

cut by hand, when the raiders were recalled. Captain H.N. Newsum, and 2nd Lieutenant R. Brett were awarded M.C.'s, and Lance-Sergeant J.L. Plowman, Corporal F.L. Westley, and Private E. Hurst, M.M.'s for their share in this raid. The 10th Battalion at the end of 1916 was in Fort Rompu.

There is little to record of historical interest of the eight battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment in France at the beginning of 1917, up to the middle of March. All had many moves; tours in the trenches in great discomfort from mud and wet, as well as danger, from hostile fire, or raids, and periods spent in training camps, or as working parties. About the 15th March the 1st, 6th and 7th Battalions were in the neighbourhood of Doullens. The 1st at Halloy, the 7th at Gezaincourt, both training, and the 6th in the Authie valley working on the railway; strenuous work which the battalion did so well as to earn special appreciation from the Officer Commanding, the Railway Construction Company, as well as from the Brigade Commander, 33rd Brigade. On the 5th February the 7th Battalion defeated an attempted raid by Germans, dressed in white, to match the snow, whilst in the Sailly Saillisel sector; one German wearing two iron crosses was brought in badly wounded—he died a few hours later. Officer casualties in the 7th, from January to March inclusive were: Captain R. Pennington and Lieutenant C.S. Bott wounded on the 14th January, and Captain D. Roberts on the 4th February.

The 1st and 8th<sup>1</sup> Battalions met at Mazingarde on the 28th February, the latter remaining in the training area allotted to the 37th Division at Neuville-au-Cornet. On the 1st March, Lieut.-Colonel L.P. Evans, D.S.O., from the Black Watch, who was later to win the V.C., took over command of the 1st Battalion from Lieut.-Colonel E.F. Gould, of the Buffs.

The 2nd Battalion of the Regiment had a more eventful time. Though it spent some time in training camps, it had several tours in the front line, north of the Somme, part of the extended British front taken over from the French, previous to Nivelle's intended attack in 1917. Lieutenant F.A.I. Richardson and 2nd Lieutenant O. Evans were wounded during the tour in the Sailly Saillisel sector early in January. February was a quiet month. A raid under 2nd Lieutenant Middleton, with thirty other ranks from C Company was attempted on the German trenches south of the Bouchavesnes-Moslain road on the night of the 27th/28th February, but failed to enter the German trenches, as the artillery had not cut the wire sufficiently. A

<sup>1</sup> Lieut.-Colonel E.A. Cameron, commanding the 8th Battalion was wounded on the 14th January, and Major D. Davies-Evans was in temporary command till the arrival of Lieut.-Colonel T. Astley Cubitt on the 10th February.



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

second attempt was made by the same party on the night of the 29th, but met a German patrol, and after driving it back, came under machine-gun fire, and could not advance further. During this tour in the trenches fourteen other ranks were killed, and 2nd Lieutenant J.D. Garrod and sixteen other ranks were wounded.

On the 4th March the 8th Division attacked the enemy east of Bouchavesnes, as from the high ground east of the village the Germans could overlook our divisional area, and forward trenches. The 25th Brigade on the right, and the 24th on the left were to turn them out. In the 25th Brigade, the 2nd Royal Berkshire was detailed to assault, and the 2nd Lincolnshire supplied C Company and half D to mop up, B Company and the remainder of D to form carrying parties, and A Company and the Battalion Lewis gunners to hold the line, from which the attack was to be launched. The Berkshire advanced at zero hour, 5.15 a.m., under an excellent barrage, and captured Pallas and Fritz Trenches. The Lincolnshire Diary mentions that "the attack was successful, and all objectives were gained," but gives no details. There is a brief reference in the Brigade Narrative to operations of the Lincolnshire, which says that their carrying parties lost direction and suffered heavy casualties, whilst the moppers-up having entered Pallas Trench, moved too far to their left, though they were in touch with the 24th Brigade. The battalion casualties were : 2nd Lieutenant R.A.F. Grantham, and eighteen other ranks killed, and 2nd Lieutenants Galpin and Nicholls, and fifty-three other ranks wounded ; 2nd Lieutenant Cox and thirteen other ranks missing.

The 1/4th and 1/5th Battalions remained during January, February and to the middle of March, near Gommecourt. They occupied in turn the Fonquevillers trenches, which in January were deep in mud, so that the men often had to sleep outside the dug-outs, on the firing steps. In one sector the trenches were so full of water that it came over the tops of the gum boots-thigh. In both the right and centre companies' sectors, trenches had to be abandoned, and the abandoned portions wired in. In time, by pumping, draining and clearing trenches, and constant hard work, the front-line trenches became cleaner and more habitable ; but it was a hard life.

Little of interest happened in January, but on the 28th February, the 1/5th Lincolnshire received sudden news that the 1/4th Leicesters had, during the night of the 27th/28th occupied Gommecourt, the enemy having evacuated the Park, Village and Chateau. However, attempts to occupy "Z" Trench opposite the Lincolnshire front were met by heavy fire. The Germans had not yet determined to vacate that part of their front.

An incident in No Man's Land whilst the 1/4th Battalion

held the trenches in the Hannescamps sector has to be mentioned. A patrol of C Company under 2nd Lieutenant J.R. Neave, on the Hannescamps-Essarts road, about six hundred yards from their own lines, on the 15th February, was surrounded by strong enemy patrols. Fortunately the Lincolnshire had a Lewis gun under Sergeant Doe, and, with great gallantry, the patrol fought its way through the Germans, and established itself in some old gun-pits, whence the enemy was beaten off and compelled to retire to his own lines. The patrol found the body of a dead German, and brought it back to the trenches. The 1/4th was congratulated by the General Officer Commanding the Division, and the Brigade Commander; 2nd Lieutenant Neave was awarded the M.C., and Sergeant Doe and Corporal Fluke the M.M.

On the 13th March, the 1/4th and 1/5th Lincolnshire being then out of the line, at St. Amand (four miles north-west of Gommecourt) news was received of the enemy's retirement from Grevillers, and the trenches in front of Achiet le Petit. All existing orders were cancelled, and the Lincolnshire ordered to be ready to march at short notice.

The 10th Lincolnshire, which ended the year at Fort Rompu, was for some time in the front line in January, in bitterly cold weather, until relieved by New Zealand troops. During February and March the battalion moved from place to place, either training or finding working parties, until on the 20th March it went into billets in Arras.

At the end of February the number of Lincolnshire battalions in France was raised from eight to ten, by the arrival of the 2/4th and 2/5th, as part of the 177th Brigade, 59th Division. They arrived at Bayonvillers (thirty miles east of Amiens) on the 28th February, and went into the line south of the Amiens-Estrees-Villers Carbonell road, in the first week in March. Lieutenant Goodman, the Bombing Officer of the 2/5th was wounded on the 4th March, and two other ranks of the 2/4th on the 6th. There were five more casualties in each battalion from shell-fire or rifle-grenades by the middle of the month. A patrol of the 2/5th under 2nd Lieutenant R.H. Turner, which went out at midnight on the 10th, did not return till 8.30 on the 11th, having lain out in a shell-hole, thirty yards from the German wire all day. The discomfort of the trenches may be inferred from the following quotation from a diary: "The front-line trench is very bad condition, and the men are very exhausted after three days. *It has been necessary to dig men out of the mud.*"

On the 12th Captain A.M. Worrall was wounded in the shoulder, and one man was killed and another wounded during the day.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

An entry in the Battalion Diary, made at 7.30 p.m. on the 12th, to the effect that fires were observed in the German reserve lines, is full of significance, though the writer did not realize it at the time. The enemy was preparing to evacuate his trenches and retire to the Hindenburg Line.

## II

### THE GERMAN RETREAT AND THE BRITISH ADVANCE TO THE HINDENBURG LINE : 14TH MARCH-5TH APRIL, 1917

The enormous losses sustained by the enemy in 1916, first at Verdun, and then on the Somme, left him with no choice but to shorten his line.

On the 4th February, therefore, the German Higher Command issued orders that preparations were to be made to evacuate the front line from opposite Arras to the Aisne valley, north-west of Rheims. Behind this line a new powerful system of defences, known as the Hindenburg Line, was to run from the enemy's defences near Arras, in a south-easterly direction for twelve miles to Queant, thence west of Cambrai to St. Quentin, La Fere, St. Gobain to the northern banks of the Aisne, east of Crouy. It is with those sectors of the line, held by divisions which contained battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment, who followed up the retreating enemy across the devastated area, that this story deals.

On the night of the 13th of March the battalions in the front line, support or reserve, between Damery, on the Roye-Amiens road, and Arras were 2/4th and 2/5th, south of the Somme, the former in support at Belloy-en-Santerre, the latter in dug-outs in Triangle Wood ; the 2nd Battalion in the Bouchavesnes sector, north of the Somme, in the front line holding the northern sub-sector ; 1/4th and 1/5th in reserve at St. Amand, but supplying working parties for the Gommecourt-Fonquevillers sector ; and the 1st at Halloy, the 21st Division being then engaged in training for offensive operations.

The Diary of the 2/4th records : " General warning as to possible withdrawal of enemy : latter very quiet." The 2/5th states : " It is believed that the enemy had withdrawn east of the Somme." After darkness had fallen on the evening of the 16th red flares were observed burning in the German trenches all up and down the line : it was the signal for the withdrawal.

At 2 a.m., on the 17th, and again at 7 a.m., raids were carried out north and south of the Estrees-Villers Carbonnel road, and each raiding party found that the enemy had evacuated his front

line. The advance began immediately. By noon the enemy was definitely reported clear of the eastern bank of the Somme river.

Beyond the old German front line (which crossed the Estrees-Villers Carbonnel road about half-way between the two villages), the road was found damaged to such an extent that it was impassable for transport. Both the 2/4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire were, therefore, hard at work repairing the road until the 20th. On the 21st the 178th Brigade relieved the 177th in the front line, and the Lincolnshire went back to Foucaucourt for a few days' rest.

The enemy was now falling back rapidly and on the 24th the 2/4th marched to Belloy and stopped there for the night. On the following morning they crossed the Somme by the bridge at Brie,<sup>1</sup> and that night took up an outpost line through Catelet. The 2/5th marched to Eterpigny. On the 26th the former battalion again advanced and reaching Boucly, took up an outpost line in touch with our cavalry, who were screening the advance. The outpost piquets were subjected to mild shell-fire, but suffered no casualties. The enemy was found to be occupying Hervilly, where he had posted snipers in the village and on the ridge east of it. The 2/5th Battalion had meanwhile taken up an outpost line east of Beaumetz.

At daybreak on the 27th German snipers from Hervilly fired on the Lincolnshire piquets and killed one man of the former. That night the 2/4th sent two companies to Roisel, where they relieved two companies of the 1st Bucks (T.F.). The 2/5th on the 27th marched to Nobescourt Farm, placing an outpost on the Bernes-Hamelet road.

In the above neighbourhood the III. Corps had selected a main line of resistance, which all troops not actually engaged on outpost duty were ordered to begin digging immediately. On the 31st the 2/5th Leicesters, supported by the 2/4th Lincolnshire, attacked Hesbecourt and cleared the enemy from the village. The 2/5th Lincolnshire also supplied forty-eight Lewis gunners and twenty-four scouts and snipers to take part in the operation.

On the 1st of April the 2/4th Battalion moved to Roisel, where they worked to clear up the village and helped in the preparation of the Corps line. The 2/5th still remained at Nobescourt Farm.

The 2/4th made their first attack on the 3rd. The battalion had sent out the usual working parties in the morning, but at 10.45 a.m. they were recalled as an attack had been ordered on Fervaque Farm and Brosse Wood that night. At 6.45 p.m., the Lincolnshire paraded and marched under cover to a point south of Hesbecourt.

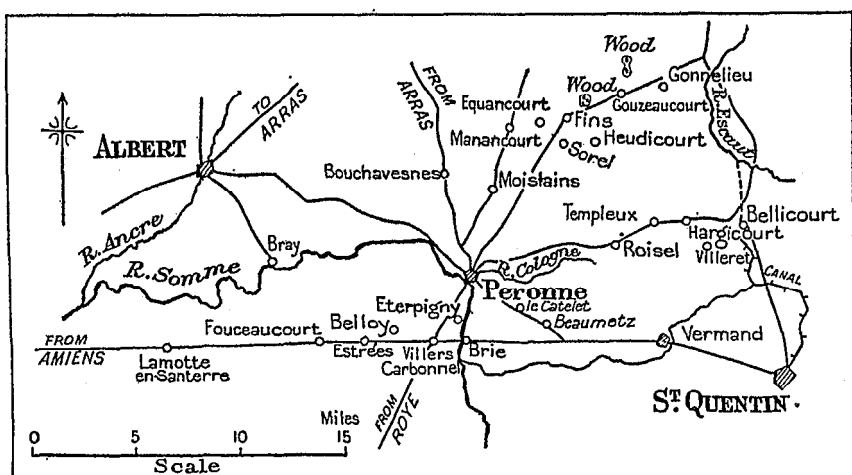
At 8.15 p.m., Company Commanders reported their men in

<sup>1</sup> The bridge had been repaired by our engineers sufficiently for the passage of infantry in single file. (*Despatch of the 31st May, 1917, para. 13.*)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

position and moving forward under the barrage, ready for the assault. A and D Companies were in the firing line, C in support and B in reserve. An hour later the barrage lifted and the assaulting columns at once advanced. They came up, however, against belts of wire from twelve to thirty feet thick, swept by rifle and machine-gun fire. The enemy's 77mms., 4.2-in. and 5.9-in., as well as minenwerfer, also opened fire, and the attack was brought to a standstill. At 11.50 p.m., a withdrawal was ordered. We were now getting very near to the Hindenburg Line and the Germans had no intention of allowing us to consolidate a position in front of their new defences.

The 2/4th Lincolnshire lost in this attack 2nd Lieutenant W.K. Carruthers and five other ranks killed, 2nd Lieutenants H.



Hand and B.F. Mendel and thirty-five other ranks wounded and sixteen other ranks missing. The battalion spent the 4th resting in Roisel, and on the 5th moved to Templeux and took up an outpost line between that village and Hargicourt.

The Hindenburg Line ran north and south through Bellicourt, about two and a half miles east of Hargicourt, but the enemy had no intention of allowing the latter place to be occupied without holding us up as long as possible and the 2/4th Lincolnshire, pushing on towards the village suffered many casualties. Heavy shell-fire on the 6th resulted in three other ranks being killed and Captain C.L. Harvey<sup>1</sup> and sixteen men wounded. Patrols reached the western outskirts of Hargicourt on the 7th, but were shelled out; they entered the village on the 8th and returned to Templeux. Early on the 9th as the enemy was reported to be withdrawing, patrols were sent out, but found the Germans still in occupation. At midday, however, Germans were seen moving

<sup>1</sup> Died of wounds, 10th May, 1917.

back from their trenches north of Fervaque Farm. At 5 p.m., the 2/4th, under Brigade orders, entered the enemy's trenches north of Fervaque Farm, through a quarry, and took possession of them up to the Hargicourt-Villeret road, thence to west of Hargicourt. These positions were taken over by the 2/5th Lincolnshire during the night of the 9th/10th of April.

The 2/5th Lincolnshire also received orders to move to Templeux on the 5th, but as they did not set out from Nobescourt Farm until 6 p.m., it was dark when they reached Roisel, and they billeted in that place for the night, the men finding what accommodation they could amongst the ruins in the southern portion of the village.

The 2/5th Lincolnshire moved to Templeux on the 9th with orders to attack the enemy, but the latter, having vacated the position (which, as mentioned above, had been occupied by the 2/4th), the battalion took over the captured trenches and established an outpost line along the eastern exits of Hargicourt.

At 6 p.m. on the 10th, the 2/5th were ordered to push their posts forward and bomb down the enemy trench from Hargicourt to Malakoff Farm and capture *en route* the Quarry and Cologne Farm. It was decided, however, to capture the two latter places first, for the Quarry was strongly defended by machine-guns.

Later, at 11 p.m., Brigade Headquarters sent a message to the Lincolnshire that the enemy was retiring on the Hindenburg Line and the battalion sent out patrols to confirm the report. They returned at 3 a.m. on the 11th, stating that the Quarry and ground in the neighbourhood of Cologne Farm were clear of the enemy. Orders for an immediate attack were issued to companies.

The attack was made at 4.30 a.m., but the report that the enemy had retired was false, both the Quarry and Cologne Farm being strongly held. The result was that the 2/5th Lincolnshire though fighting gallantly, were driven back to their original jumping-off line and sustained very heavy casualties. Captain T. Bryant and Lieutenant J.W. Walker were killed, Lieutenant J. Simons and 2nd Lieutenant J.H.S. Shrewsbury were wounded, and Lieutenant R.W. Alston was wounded and missing. In other ranks killed, wounded and missing, the losses were two hundred and fifty-four. A and C Companies, who led, suffered most, and were temporarily formed into one composite company.

This tragic affair was the most important of several attacks on or by the enemy : raids and contests between fighting patrols being of course excepted.

Trench warfare now commenced all along the line. The

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Germans were still busy on their new line, while we had to construct ours, old German trenches being utilized wherever possible. Thus the 2/4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire passed the summer of 1917 on the Somme. There was plenty of work to do and it was well carried out. Out of the line route marches and training generally occupied all ranks.<sup>1</sup>

At the end of August the 59th Division moved from the Somme to the Ypres area. The 2/4th were established in camp at Winnezele on the 31st of August, the 2/5th Battalion being on that date in a tented camp at Proven.

In the Bouchavesnes sector the 2nd Lincolnshire had been relieved on the 16th of March and were in Brigade support in Lock Barracks and Bouchavesnes Cellars when the enemy began to evacuate his line. On the 19th the battalion moved back into what was now the old British front line, for in front of their trenches there was another battalion of infantry with Corps mounted troops, Moislain having been entered by us. The Lincolnshire relieved the Welsh Guards in the Manancourt outpost line on the 24th. On the 26th, at 5.30 p.m., Canadian cavalry, in conjunction with patrols from the 2nd Leicesters, attacked and occupied Equancourt, and later A, B and D Companies moved up, relieving the cavalry and occupying the village, west of which an outpost line was dug. The next evening, at 5.55 p.m., the enemy, after a heavy bombardment lasting half an hour, attacked Equancourt on D Company's frontage; he was repulsed after losing heavily. Later, the Lincolnshire were relieved and moved back to Rancourt, having lost one other rank killed and thirteen wounded.

But the 8th Division was pushing on energetically, and after two days in reserve, the Lincolnshire on the 30th advanced to support the 25th Brigade, which was advancing to an outpost line east of Fins and Sorel le Grand, which was occupied without much resistance. The 2nd Battalion then moved into Equancourt and trenches west of that village in support. The 31st of March found the battalion occupying the outpost line east of Fins, which included Dessart Wood.

On the 4th April the battalion assembled in a valley north-east of Fins to support an attack by the 2nd Berkshire and 2nd Rifle Brigade on Gouzeaucourt Wood and the high ground south of the wood. Zero hour was 2 p.m., and an hour later C Company (Captain Clifton) moved up into close support of the Berkshire in the south-eastern corner of Dessart Wood, and at 4.45 p.m.

<sup>1</sup> Officer casualties during the period were as follows: 2/4th Lincolnshire—Lieutenant A.J. Cook (killed 27/4/17), 2nd Lieutenant Godfrey (wounded 27/4/17), Captain E.T. Hicks (died 12/5/17), Lieutenant C.A.S. Everett (killed 17/6/17). 2/5th Lincolnshire—2nd Lieutenant F. Wright (killed 12/4/17), 2nd Lieutenant E.G. Akhurst (wounded 29/4/17), 2nd Lieutenant G.J. Pearson (wounded 1/6/17).

B Company (Captain Marshall) was sent forward to the 2nd Battalion of the Rifles to maintain touch between them and the 20th Division on the left. These orders were duly carried out. At about 5 p.m., the remainder of the battalion moved to the valley north-east of Heudecourt in support of the Rifles. D Company maintained touch between that battalion and the Berkshire. The attack was successful, the attacking battalions reaching their objective ; the Lincolnshire then moved back to Fins. The next day they relieved the Berkshire in Gouzeaucourt Wood outpost line.<sup>1</sup>

On the 18th and the 21st April the 2nd Lincolnshire made two attacks on Gonnellieu. On the 18th the battalion sent six strong fighting patrols, which attempted to enter the village, but were held up by wire and machine-guns. Lieutenant Eld, commanding A Company, and eleven other ranks were killed, and 2nd Lieutenants Garrard and Bannister and twenty-six other ranks wounded. Seven other ranks were missing.

The village was reconnoitred again on the 19th and 20th, and successfully attacked on the 21st by B Company (Captain Marshall) and D Company (Captain Bruce), assaulting with A Company (Lieutenant Mann) and C Company (Captain Clifton), in support.

The attack commenced at 4.20 a.m., and by 5.20 a.m., the leading companies were digging in on their final objectives north and east of the village. About forty-eight prisoners, four machine-guns and four Stokes guns were taken in this affair. Our casualties were—Captain Marshall and Lieutenant Bloomer wounded, eleven killed and forty-eight wounded in other ranks.

May was uneventful. The 8th Division was in reserve to the IX. Corps during the Battle of Messines, but on the 30th July, the 2nd Lincolnshire moved into assembly trenches in preparation for the attack on the Pilkcem Ridge, in the Flanders Offensive, on the 31st July.

It will be remembered that on the 13th of March the 1/4th reported that the enemy had evacuated Grevillers and his trenches west of Achiet le Petit, and that the battalion was awaiting orders to march at short notice. That night the 137th Brigade attacked the enemy, but found the Bucquoy Graben strongly held : the attack failed. On the 16th the 138th Brigade was ordered to repeat the attack. The 1/4th Lincolnshire to be on the left and, after taking Bucquoy Graben, to pass on to Preussen Graben and Hill 155.

Both the 1/4th and 1/5th Battalions practised the attack on prepared ground at Chateau de la Haie, but late at night on the

<sup>1</sup> Though officially the German retreat ends on the 5th April several days of fighting ensued after that date until our positions in front of the Hindenburg Line became stabilised.

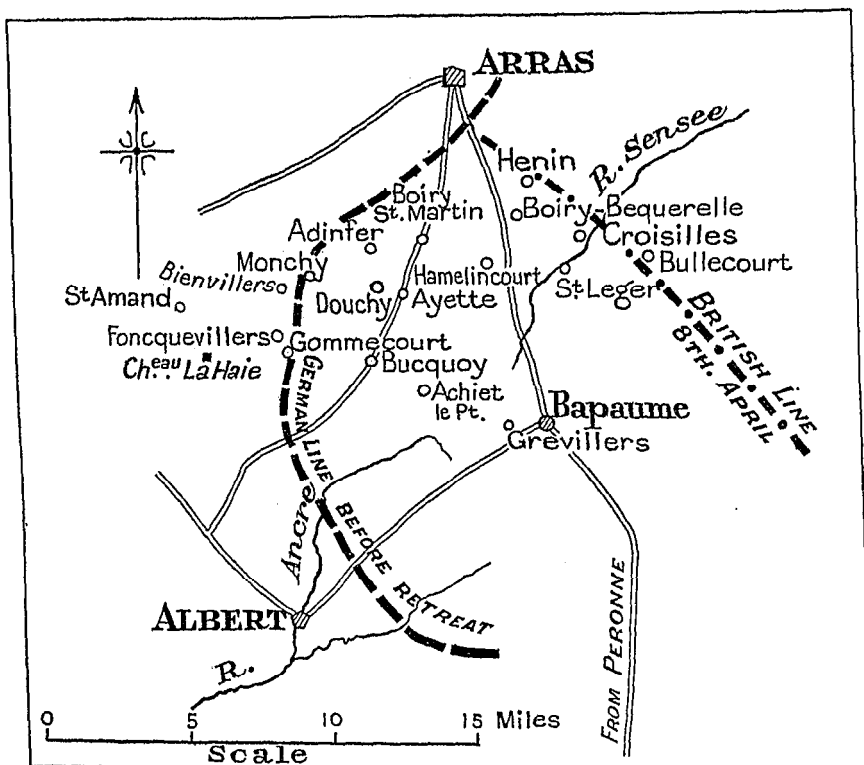


## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

16th the operations were cancelled as the enemy had retired. The 138th Brigade was then ordered to relieve the 139th.

The 1/4th Lincolnshire marched off at 3 p.m., on the 17th and relieved the left battalion of the 139th Brigade in posts running roughly east to west through Quesnoy Farm, where preparations were made to continue the advance at dawn as touch with the enemy had been lost. On the night of the 17th/18th the 1/5th also moved forward to Rettemoy Farm.

Strong patrols, pushed out early on the 18th, failed to get touch with the enemy, who was retiring with all speed to the



Hindenburg Line. By the night of the 18th the 1/4th had formed an outpost line from Douchy to Adinfer, the 1/5th (on the right of the 1/4th) holding a spur between Ayette and Moyenneville. Ayette was found to be an absolute wreck, no shelter for the troops or water being found. Of Douchy, the 1/4th record that "the whole village is a mass of ruins. Houses have been demolished, trees cut down and roads damaged by mines. Surrounding villages present a similar appearance and the whole country bears the smear of Hun Kultur."

Corps troops now took up the pursuit and the 1/4th Lincolnshire moved back to billets in St. Amand, the 1/5th returning to Souastre. They did not, however, stay very long in these vil-

lages, for the 46th Division was ordered to join the II. Corps of the First Army and in stages marched to the Amiens area, where on the 27th the brigade group entrained at Saleux for Lillers, whence the 1/4th Lincolnshire marched to Estree Blanche and the 1/5th to Bourecq, where they settled down in billets for training.

The 1st Lincolnshire finished their period of training out of the line at Halloy on the 24th March, and on the 25th marched to Bienvillers au Bois. The weather was still bad and on the 27th the battalion continued the advance in snow and rain. On marching into Adinfer the village was found practically razed to the ground and shelter could not be found for the troops. The next morning the Lincolnshire moved to Boiry St. Martin, but here also there was little or no shelter for the battalion, though by collecting timber from the ruined houses rough bivouacs were speedily erected. The next move was to Hamelincourt on the 30th, where the front line was to be taken over from the 13th Northumberland Fusiliers.

The line consisted of posts along the St. Leger-Boiry Becquerelle road and were merely temporary, for orders were received to push forward to a line in advance of the St. Leger-Henin-sur-Cojeul road. These orders were carried out during the night of the 30th/31st of March.

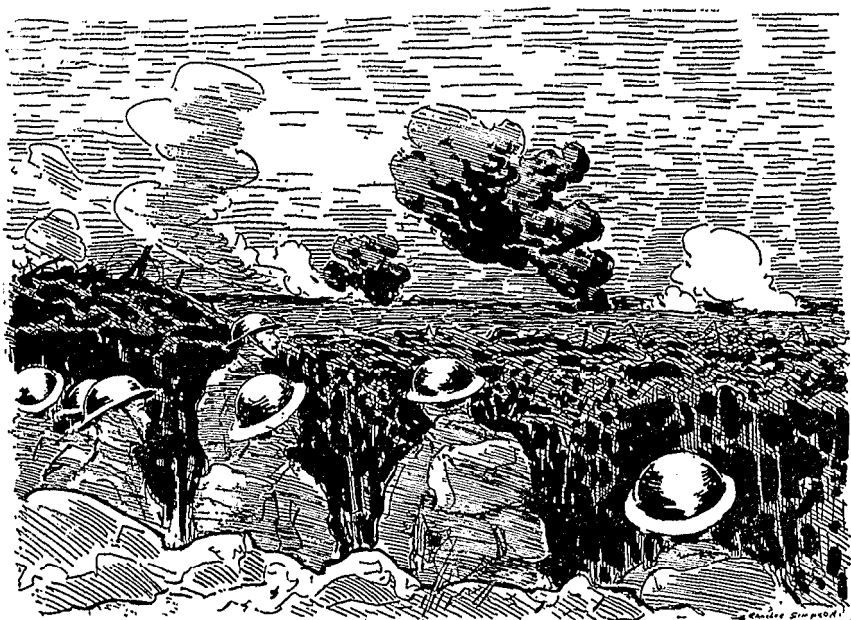
The Croisilles-Henin road was gained without opposition, but a patrol pushed out towards Croisilles itself, met two hostile patrols, the first consisting of two Germans, of whom one was killed and the other captured. The Lincolnshire patrol was then fired on by machine-guns, evidently in an entrenched position, and as the orders were not to attack the enemy, the patrol fell back. On the return journey the second German patrol was encountered and chased, but got away. On the 31st the Croisilles-Henin road was finally cleared of the enemy. This was not done without some difficulty, for, though on the left the line of the road was gained without opposition, on the right the enemy sniped for a considerable time and then attempted to drive the Lincolnshire out by a bombing attack. This attack met with a certain measure of local success till it was checked chiefly owing to the gallantry of Lieutenant Dawe. This officer, though wounded in the wrist, remained for two and a half hours at the forward post, and by the energetic use of his Lewis gun drove off the Germans, who had a machine-gun with them. The 1st Lincolnshire had two officers and fourteen other ranks wounded in this affair.

On the 1st of April the enemy shelled the new positions heavily, but did little damage. The work of consolidation proceeded. On the 2nd the 13th Northumberland Fusiliers on the right, and

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the 12th Northumberland Fusiliers on the left in conjunction with divisions on right and left, attacked the enemy. The 1st Lincolnshire, who were by now established well in advance of the remainder of the brigade, were ordered to assist on either flank by pushing out patrols to secure the second objective, which was only to be consolidated at night.

The attack was successful and the Lincolnshire Lewis gunners had good targets as the enemy fled. Patrols on both flanks also co-operated with the Northumberland Fusiliers. The line finally held by the 1st Lincolnshire before they were relieved on the night of the 2nd/3rd of April was a trench running parallel with, and about six hundred yards north-east of, the Croisilles-Henin road.



DAWN BEFORE ARRAS

On relief by the 15th Durham Light Infantry, the 1st Lincolnshire, very tired, moved back to support positions along the railway embankment, and on the night of the 4th to Moyenneville, thence on the 5th to Adinfer. So far as the Lincolnshire Regiment was concerned, there is no more to be told of the German retreat to the Hindenburg Line.

The 10th Lincolnshire spent May and June on the Arras front. In July the 34th Division took a section of the front east of Peronne, and the 101st Brigade held the sub-sector, which included Hargicourt and Villeret.

Although several months had passed since the Germans had retired to the Hindenburg Line, the British Line was still far from

complete, and when the 10th Lincolnshire went into the forward defences on the night of the 25th/26th July, the latter consisted mainly of posts with a main line trench in course of construction with strong points behind. The Germans mainly relied upon their trench-mortars with which to cause casualties and damage our defences, but a few well organized heavy shoots by way of retaliation very soon subdued his ardour. Patrol work was very active, three or four parties going out each night, but little of importance happened until the fourth week in August, when the 101st Brigade as a whole attacked the enemy with the intention of wresting from him the high ground east of Cologne Farm (east of Hargicourt and Villeret) to obtain observation of the Hindenburg Line and to inflict losses on him.

The Lincolnshire were out of the line in Brigade Reserve at Hancourt, when orders were received to attack the enemy, and practice for the attack at once took place. On the 24th August the battalion moved from Hancourt, A and D Companies and Headquarters to Roisel, B Company to the Intermediate Line west of Hargicourt, and C Company to the front-line trenches (Hen and Indian Trenches) from seventy yards south of Unnamed Farm to No. 11 Post, inclusive.<sup>1</sup>

The Brigade attacked with all four battalions in the front line, in the following order from right to left : 15th and 16th Royal Scots, 10th Lincolnshire and 11th Suffolk. The 20th Northumberland Fusiliers were detailed as reserve, while a company of the 23rd Northumberland Fusiliers was to bomb up Rifle Pit Trench and join hands with the Suffolk on the left of the Black Line.

There were two objectives (1) the Black Line, which ran from the northern corner of Malakoff Trench along Sugar Pond and Railway Trenches ; and (2) the Red Line, from the junction of Malakoff Trench and Malakoff Support, southwards along the latter, then east of the Sugar Factory along Bait Trench and a line of shell holes east of Railway Trench to the railway.

The sector to be attacked by the 10th Lincolnshire included New Trench, New Cut, Sugar Trench, Ruby Farm, Sugar Factory, Bait Trench. Their first objective was Sugar Trench, and the second Bait Trench and a line in front of the north-eastern corner of the Sugar Factory.

A and D were to be the two front attacking companies, supported by B and C in reserve. Zero hour was finally fixed at 4.30 a.m., on the 26th August. On the 25th the Divisional artillery put down a special "Chinese" barrage with a view to ascertaining where the enemy was likely to put down his barrage when the attack began.

<sup>1</sup> See Map, page 214.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The forming-up operations during the night of the 25th/26th were carried out in absolute silence, and between 3.30 and 4 a.m. on the 26th, all battalions were in position, the Germans evidently having no suspicion of the coming attack. At 4.30 a.m. our barrage fell on the German lines while machine-guns swept the lines by which hostile reinforcements could reach the enemy's front line.

In perfect order the Lincolnshire advanced across No Man's Land, and Cologne Support and New Trench were crossed without resistance. There was no wire and the trench had been almost obliterated by our guns. The enemy's barrage fell promptly, but it was ragged and weak, causing but few casualties. The advance continued steadily to Sugar and Pond Trenches. The enemy's resistance was feeble, the majority of the garrison being in dug-outs : every German encountered was either killed or taken prisoner. Ruby Farm and Bait Communication Trench proved no obstacle, though the advance was made difficult owing to all landmarks having been blotted out by our bombardment. In the Sugar Factory some twenty Germans were found, all being killed or taken prisoner. Bait Trench and the Red Line generally was reached well up to time and practically without opposition. A temporary gap occurred between the 16th Royal Scots and the 10th Lincolnshire, whose right had pushed on ahead of the left of the Scotsmen. The Germans succeeded in penetrating this gap and bombed down Bait Trench, but were then caught between the two attacking battalions and all were accounted for.

Parties of Lincolnshire, in their eagerness to reach the Red Line, overshot the objective and reached Ruby Wood, which they found empty. All but one party returned immediately, the remaining party returning after dark.

By 6.20 a.m., all objectives had been captured. Covering and observing parties were then pushed out, while the work of consolidation began. One of these covering parties ran into a battery of light trench-mortars (six guns) and a crew of twenty Germans. They were in pits. A bombing party was immediately organized and rushed the pits, the enemy surrendering.

The consolidation of New, Sugar and Bait Trenches continued throughout the day, but in front of the Sugar Factory, any attempt at working was promptly stopped by the enemy. The night of the 26th/27th August was comparatively quiet. The 27th was normal but at about 9.30 p.m. the enemy attempted a counter-attack, which was immediately nipped in the bud.

The 10th Lincolnshire were relieved during the night of the 27th/28th and marched back to billets in Bernes. Their losses

## THE BATTLES OF ARRAS

[1917]

were three officers<sup>1</sup> and thirty-two other ranks killed, six officers<sup>2</sup> and one hundred and sixty-nine other ranks wounded, and thirteen other ranks missing.

During September trench warfare was very active on the Somme, but, barring an attempted attack by the enemy on the 23rd (which was a complete failure) the 10th Lincolnshire passed a comparatively uneventful existence in the front line and in rest billets until the 28th, when the Division began to move north. On the 29th the battalion reached the Berles-au-Bois area, where they remained until the 7th of October. On the latter date the Lincolnshire entrained for the Ypres Salient and on arrival at Houputre marched to Proven.

In view of the coming operations on the 9th the battalion entrained at Proven on the 8th for Elverdinghe, arriving about midnight. They made no attack during the following day, but immediately after zero hour on the 9th marched to Langemarck, where they were engaged in road repairing. Under heavy shell-fire they worked all day, losing seven other ranks killed and eighteen wounded.

### III

#### THE BATTLES OF ARRAS 1917

##### *The First Battle of the Scarpe, 9th-14th April*

The plans which Sir Douglas Haig originally framed for the operations in 1917, had to be modified, under instructions from our Government, in order to conform to those of our Allies, and it was arranged that an offensive should be commenced early in April, on as great a scale as the extension of our front permitted, preparatory to a more decisive operation to be undertaken later by the French Armies.<sup>3</sup>

Haig's original plan for the preliminary operations on the Arras front fitted in well with what was required in the revised scheme. The new German lines of defence, before our attack, ran in a north-westerly direction through Croisilles to Tilloy-les-Mafflaines, two miles south-east of Arras. Thence the original trench systems continued northwards across the Scarpe to the Vimy Ridge. The defences comprised three separate trench

<sup>1</sup> 2nd Lieutenants C. Branfoot, G.H. Simons and J.S. Thomas.

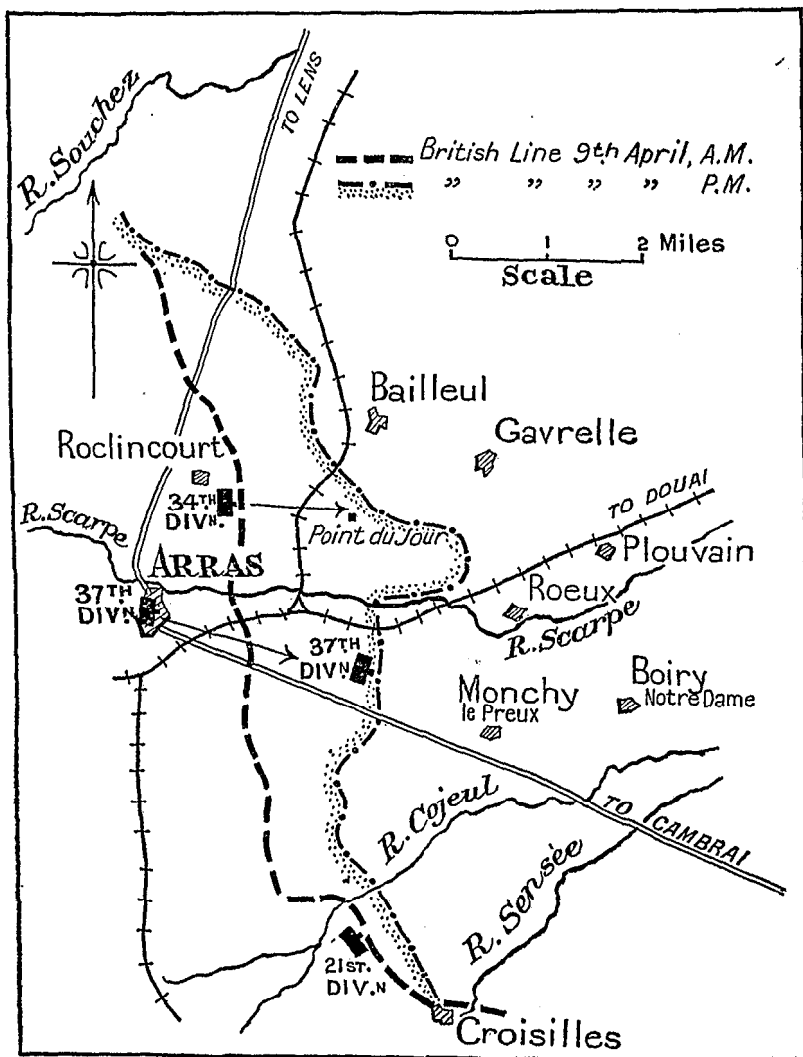
<sup>2</sup> Captain Hartshorn and 2nd Lieutenants Adshead, Wrack, Skidmore, Cairns, and Noall.

<sup>3</sup> *Despatch of the 25th December, 1917, para. 5.* (Note.—In December 1916 General Nivelle succeeded Marshal Joffre, and a new plan of campaign was adopted by the French.)

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

systems, and formed a highly organized defensive belt from two to five miles in depth. In addition from three to six miles further east the system known as the Drocourt-Queant line, approached completion and formed a northern extension of the Hindenburg Line.

The attack was planned to be carried out by a succession of



short advances to correspond with the enemy's successive systems of defence. The general attack on the 9th April was launched at 5.30 a.m., and by the end of the day we had gained a firm footing in the enemy's third line, north and south of the Scarpe, and made an important breach in the enemy's last fully completed line of defence.

On the 9th April the 34th Division, in which was the 10th

Lincolnshire, in the 101st Brigade, held the front line, north of the Scarpe, east and south-east of Roclincourt ; the 37th Division, 8th Lincolnshire, in the 63rd Brigade, was in Arras, in readiness to "go through" south of the Scarpe when the third objective, called in the attack orders, the Brown line, had been gained ; the 21st Division was south of Henin-sur-Cojeul, the 62nd Brigade, in which was the 1st Lincolnshire, being in reserve.

The part played in the battle by each of the three Lincolnshire battalions will be described in turn, commencing with the 10th Battalion, in the 34th Division, which was first in action.

The 34th Division attacked with its three brigades in line, the 101st Brigade on the right. The 16th Royal Scots and the 11th Suffolk were in the front line, with the 15th Royal Scots and the 10th Lincolnshire in support, and reserve respectively, to capture the final objective just east of the cross roads at Le Point du Jour.

The 10th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel Clark) moved at zero hour to the assembly trenches vacated by the 15th Royal Scots. Half an hour later the battalion was ordered to advance to the Blue line, preparatory to an assault on the Brown line. The advance was well carried out, and companies arrived accurately on their jumping-off positions in Wire Valley. At 12.16 p.m., the battalion, with the 15th Royal Scots on the right, and the 102nd Brigade on the left, advanced to attack the Brown line. The leading companies reached the Joke Line (an intermediate line formed by Joke Trench) at about 12.45 p.m., without opposition and only intermittent shell-fire. Now, however, they came under fire from a German battery east of the Brown line, and some sniping from the front and left rear. The companies pushed on until the wire in front of the Jimmy Line (formed by Jewel and Jimmy Trenches) was reached. This wire was ten feet wide and uncut. The men lay down whilst wire-cutting parties went forward to cut lanes. There was no opposition except from snipers, but by the time the wire was cut the barrage was far ahead, and the two leading companies were hopelessly mixed. Lieutenant Proctor was wounded at this period and a few prisoners were taken.

As soon as the companies were through the wire the advance was resumed without sorting them out. The line of trenches from the Point du Jour northwards (the Brown line) was captured without serious opposition, somewhere between 2 p.m. and 2.30 p.m. Three more officers—Lieutenant W.F. Cocks and 2nd Lieutenants W. Mattison and Gillander—were wounded during the later stages of the advance, the first and the last-named

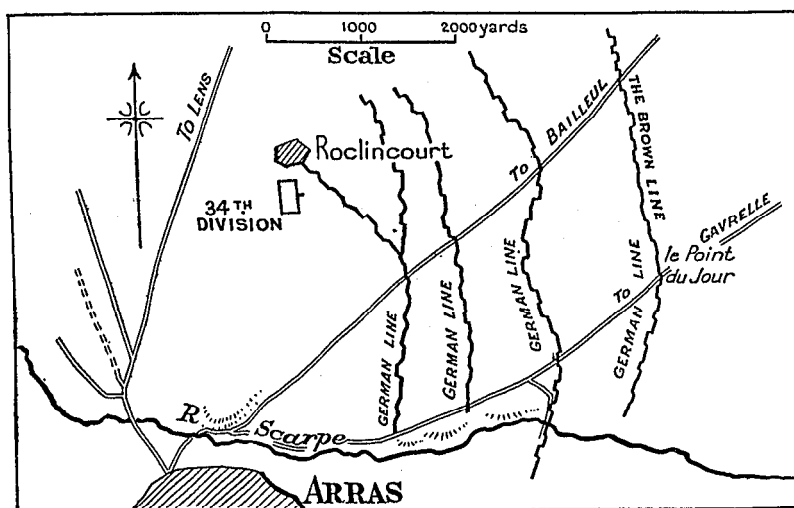


## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

(who were the two leading Company Commanders) mortally. The enemy made a feeble counter-attack, which was easily repulsed.

Troops of the 102nd Brigade were now mixed with the 10th Lincolnshire, which had lost direction during the advance. As a result, there was some difficulty in establishing the Green line, but a temporary line was eventually formed some three hundred yards in front of the Brown line. Germans were reported advancing in the valley in front of the Green line, but no attack materialised, and the night was quiet. Throughout the night consolidation continued, and by dawn on the 10th a good defensive position had been established.

There was a considerable increase in the volume of shell-fire throughout the day on the 11th April, but patrols sent forward did

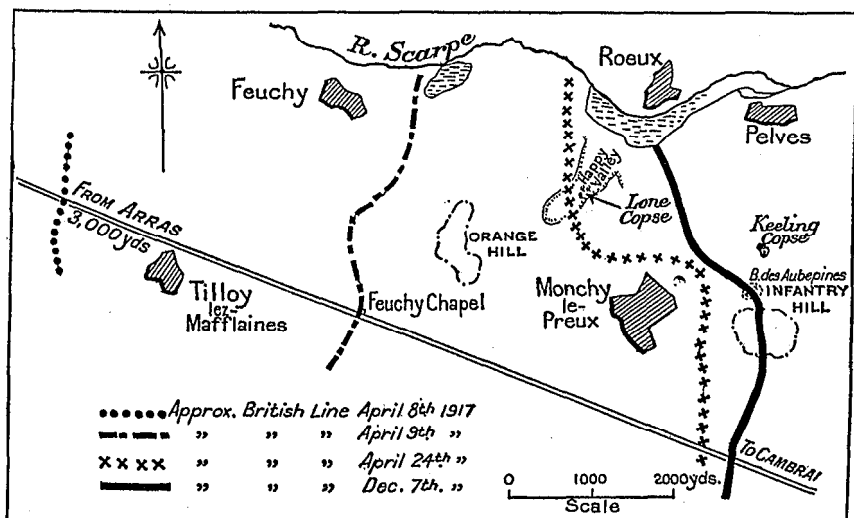


not meet hostile troops. The battalion side-stepped to the left during the day, the movement being completed during the night of the 11th/12th. The 12th passed without incidents or importance, and that night the 10th Lincolnshire were relieved by the 11th Suffolk and moved to dug-outs in the Blue line, where on the night of the 13th/14th the battalion was relieved by troops of the Naval Division, and then marched to billets in Maizieres. During the operations of the 9th-14th April the 10th Lincolnshire lost two officers killed, five wounded, and one hundred and fifty other ranks killed, wounded or missing. About sixty other ranks went to hospital suffering from exposure and exhaustion, for the weather had been vile.

The 8th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel Greatwood), advancing through Arras with the 63rd Brigade, on the 9th April, reached

assembly trenches by 11.30 a.m. The Brigade advanced at 3.35 p.m., was established in Battery Valley by 6 p.m., and at 7.35 p.m., the 8th Lincolnshire and 8th Somerset, with a section of machine-guns, were ordered to occupy Orange Hill (about two thousand yards north-west of Monchy-le-Preux). By midnight the brigade line was established on the northern half of the hill, the Somerset on the right, Lincolnshire on the left. At midnight the 4th Middlesex moved up to the left of the Lincolnshire.

Throughout the 10th attempts were made by the 63rd Brigade to take the German defences north-west and north of Monchy, the 11th Brigade attacking Monchy. Heavy rifle and machine-gun fire from the enclosures and network of trenches north of



Monchy brought both attacks to a standstill. At 7.30 p.m., the Lincolnshire, Somerset, and Middlesex made another attempt, all three battalions advancing, but they were stopped almost immediately, heavy machine-gun fire sweeping the ranks of the advancing troops. Finally, the brigade consolidated along Lone Copse Valley.<sup>1</sup>

Monchy was taken on the 11th April by the 11th Brigade, and the 15th Division. The 63rd Brigade, which was assembled along the bank in Lone Copse Valley—the high ground being under the enemy's artillery barrage—received an order at 10.30 a.m. to advance to Infantry Hill, and Bois des Aubepines, east of Monchy. The order was issued in consequence of an erroneous

<sup>1</sup> This valley is called "Happy Valley" on the map, No. 3, which accompanies Haig's Despatches, edited by Colonel Boraston. Lieut.-Colonel Greatwood was severely wounded in this attack.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

report that the 15th Division had taken the line Keeling Copse-Pelves. The 10th York and Lancaster advanced to cover the movement, but when they reached the ridge were received by enfilade machine-gun fire from Roeux and the north-east, which made it clear that the 15th Division had not reached the line referred to above. The 4th Middlesex and 8th Lincolnshire were ordered into Monchy, but again came under machine-gun and barrage-fire, and were hung up on the north-western outskirts of the village. The narrative of the Lincolnshire reads : " I dug in at H.36.b " (i.e. north-north-west of the Practice Trenches) " being in touch with the York and Lancaster on the left, and holding a line about four hundred yards to the south, where I was in touch with the Middlesex on my right."

At 2 p.m., the Officer Commanding 8th Lincolnshire received orders to support an attack, and consolidate the line Keeling Copse-Bois des Aubepines. The battalion made no move on the 12th, the Officer Commanding reporting that " at 8 p.m., I brought the battalion out without further casualties. My total casualties, so far as at present ascertained, are : officers, nine ; other ranks, two hundred and forty."

The 8th Lincolnshire returned to Arras on the night of the 12th, to Duisans on the 13th, and on the 14th to Beaufort.

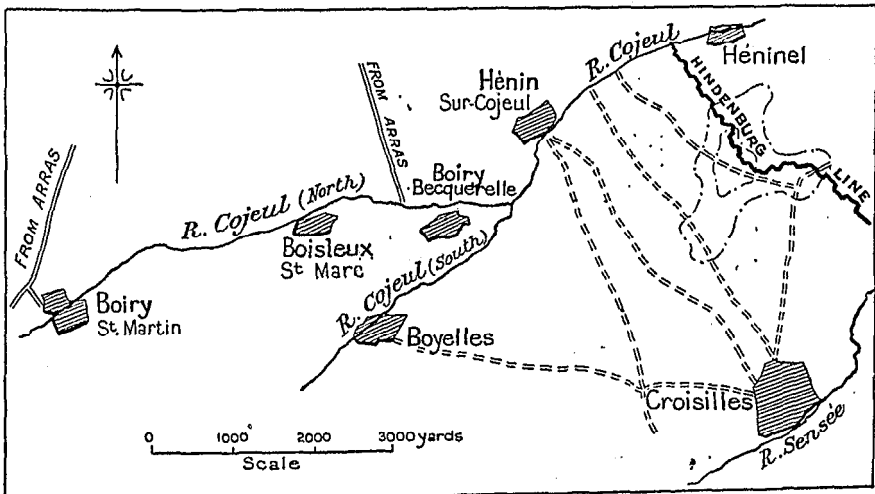
The 1st Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel L.P. Evans) reached Boiry St. Martin (seven thousand yards west of Henin-sur-Cojeul) from Adinfer on the 8th April. Their brigade, the 62nd, was in reserve, the 64th Brigade, supported by the 110th, having been detailed for the attack by the 21st Division.

Late on the 9th April, the battalion moved to trenches and the sunken roads, east of Boiry Becquerelle, and was in position by midnight. At 3 a.m. on the 10th, the battalion moved to the Croisilles-Henin road and was in position there by dawn. The 1st Lincolnshire and 10th Yorks, were now in support to the 64th Brigade, which had carried out a gallant and successful attack on the Hindenburg Line south-east of Heninel. At 4 p.m., the 62nd Brigade received orders to relieve the 64th, but before the relief could be carried out the enemy heavily counter-attacked, at 6 p.m., and drove the 64th from the trenches they were occupying. A newly-dug trench in front of the Hindenburg Line was then occupied as a rallying point, and the 64th Brigade reformed on the slope of the hill. The 1st Lincolnshire relieved the East Yorks in the new trench, the Yorkshire taking over a sunken road just east of Henin. Orders were received that night to attack the enemy's trenches from a point about half-way between the Cojeul and Sensee rivers to the Henin-Heninel road. The 62nd Brigade was to make the attack, with the Lincolnshire on the right, Yorks on the left, remaining battalions in

support and reserve. Zero hour was to be at 6 a.m., the artillery barrage to commence at 5.38 a.m.

The Lincolnshire and Yorks completed the relief of the 64th Brigade by 1 a.m., and sent out patrols to examine the enemy's wire. Few points were found at which entry could be made, and the intervening wire was so thick that it was impossible to see through it. The enemy was alert and active.

No easy task lay before the attacking troops. The frontage was about one thousand two hundred yards, necessitated by the few gaps in the enemy's wire. At zero on the 11th the Lincolnshire and Yorkshire advanced in excellent order, and with great steadiness, following the barrage right up to the enemy's wire. In daylight it looked even more formidable than it did in darkness.



FIRST BATTLE OF THE SCARPE, 1917

The Lincolnshire found three lanes, but the Yorkshire could only find one, and another with the wire partly cut. Each lane was, however, commanded by German machine-guns, fired from concrete emplacements of cunning design. They were almost embedded in the earth, with narrow slits but a few inches from the ground, through which the German gunners poured a stream of bullets on the attackers. On the flanks, and in the narrow trenches situated in the densest part of the wire the enemy's snipers were also active.

At first the advance met with very little rifle-fire, but as soon as the leading waves of the attack reached the entanglements, and the lanes through which they attempted to pass, the German machine-guns poured a murderous cross-fire into the Lincolnshire and Yorkshire. Great, but useless, bravery was shown by

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

these battalions in their attempts to get through. Many men not able to find a lane, forced their way beneath the wire, only to be shot down as they emerged on the opposite side. The two left companies of the Lincolnshire lost all their officers and the right company could not find an entrance. In spite of the heavy fire both battalions clung to their positions with splendid tenacity, in and outside the wire (in one instance in the sunken road on the enemy's side of the wire) until ordered by the Brigade Commander to withdraw, to enable the guns to re-bombard the wire. At dusk all units occupied their original positions. After dark the 12th Northumberland Fusiliers relieved the Lincolnshire, and the 13th the Yorkshire. The relief was completed by 9.30 p.m. It was snowing hard, and there was to be another attack next day. The Battalion Medical Officer (Captain C. Jacobs), mentioned as a most gallant man, worked hard, and all the wounded were brought in.

One n.c.o. especially distinguished himself in this attack, Lance-Sergeant A. Walker. In a shell-hole behind the enemy's wire, some men of the Lewis gun section had established themselves under Sergeant Walker. This gallant man made almost superhuman efforts to overcome the enemy's machine-gun fire. For six hours he fired his Lewis gun, and seven times he crossed the open ground in full view of the enemy for fresh supplies of ammunition. He was finally killed about 12.30 p.m. His Commanding Officer wrote: "To keep fighting a lost battle for six hours from an exposed position needs a determination that is given to few. I know of nothing finer in the war."

On relief the Lincolnshire moved into support on the Henin-Croisilles road. Next morning, between 7 a.m. and 11 a.m., the enemy evacuated his positions, and the Lincolnshire moved into the Hindenburg Line. On the 13th April the Lincolnshire supplied carrying parties for the 12th Northumberland Fusiliers who attacked in an easterly direction along the Hindenburg Line. On the night of the 14th/15th the Lincolnshire were relieved and marched to Boiry St. Marc, thence on the 15th to Bellacourt. The losses of the 1st Battalion in the first Battle of the Scarpe 1917 were one officer (2nd Lieutenant H.J. Marlin), sixteen n.c.o.s and thirty-two privates killed, six officers (Major E.W. Wales and 2nd Lieutenants F.L. Gooseman, F.L. Flint, E.H. Catton, C.C. Winckley, A.H. Bird), twenty-eight n.c.o.s and seventy-three privates wounded, one n.c.o. and fourteen privates missing—a total of seven officers and one hundred and sixty-four other ranks.

## IV

## THE BATTLES OF ARRAS 1917

*The Second Battle of the Scarpe, 23rd-24th April*

For a little over a week following the first battle preparations continued for the next operation. The French had launched their main offensive on the Aisne on the 16th and shortly after that date the weather on the Arras front improved. Plans were made to deliver the next attack on the 21st, but high winds and indifferent visibility intervened and finally the operations were fixed to take place on the 23rd of April. On that date, at 4.45 a.m., we attacked on a front of about nine miles from Croisilles to Gavrelle, while at the same hour subsidiary operations took place south-west of Lens.

In the Second Battle of the Scarpe 1917 the 7th and 8th Lincolnshire were actively engaged with the enemy, while the 10th Battalion was in reserve.

The 17th Division, in which the 7th Lincolnshire served, was intended to act in support of the Cavalry Corps if the attack on the 9th April, First Battle of the Scarpe, made a sufficient breach in the German line for the cavalry to push through. As this was not done, the 17th Division remained in reserve, until, on the 11th April, it moved up into support in the Feuchy line. Feuchy is on the Arras-Douai railway, five thousand yards east of Arras. From the 11th-18th April, when bad weather prevented general operations the 7th Lincolnshire held a trench system in support, and in addition nightly dug a forming-up trench in front of the line held near Lone Copse. This trench is interesting as the one to which all troops retired after the fruitless assaults on Bayonet Trench on the 23rd of April. It was held against heavy shell-fire and counter-attack.

On the 23rd April the 17th Division attacked along the right bank of the Scarpe, with the 29th Division on its right, and the 5th Division on the left of the river. The objectives of the 17th Division were Bayonet and Rifle trenches. The role of the 7th Lincolnshire was to gain the village of Pelves, after the leading battalions had won their objectives. Zero was at 4.45 a.m. The first assault on Bayonet Trench (which ran from some German practice trenches north-west of Monchy to the Scarpe) having failed, the 7th Lincolnshire was ordered to attack it at 7.45 a.m. "By some mischance a message from Divisional Headquarters countermanding the attack, as the artillery was just then not able to help came too late, just as the Lincolnshire had begun to move forward at 8 a.m. They reached the enemy's wire with

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

a rush, but there the attack was held. Under a cross-fire from the trench in front, and the storm of machine-gun bullets from the other side of the Scarpe, officers and men lay down trying to work under or cut through the barrier of intact wire. The attack failed, with losses amounting to nearly two hundred of all ranks. On the same ground the Staffords had already lost two hundred and fourteen officers and men." (*From the History of the 17th Division—Atteridge.*)

"The battalion, after determined attempts for one and a half hours, retired to the forming-up trench referred to above, and held this until relieved at night. The battalion had been in the open for twenty days in frightful weather conditions—snow, rain and intense cold. In addition, biscuits and tinned beef alone were sent up as rations." (*An officer who took part. The only Company Commander to get through.*)

The battalion entrained at Arras and reached Grand Rullecourt on the 25th April.

Meanwhile, the 8th Lincolnshire of the 37th Division, north of the Scarpe, had also been involved in heavy fighting.

The 37th Division was to attack due east in the direction of Greenland Hill and the Plouvain—Gavrelle road (the Black Line), the 112th Brigade on the right, 63rd Brigade in the centre and 111th Brigade on the left.

The 8th Lincolnshire's report of the attack is as follows :

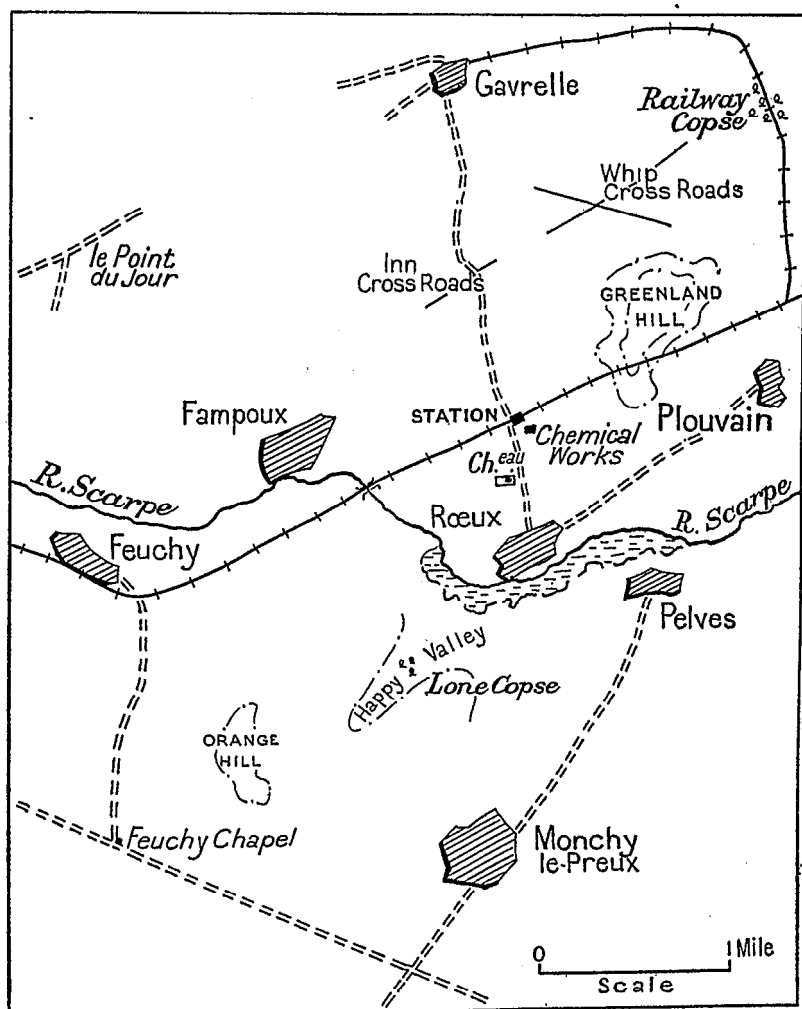
"23-4-17. Battalion in attack. Middlesex right-front battalion, York and Lancaster Regt. left-front battalion, Somerset Light Infantry right support battalion, 8th Lincolnshire left support battalion.<sup>1</sup> Casualties two officers killed—2nd Lieutenants W.S. Dickinson, D.J.B. Busher. Other ranks, twenty killed, wounded one hundred and two, missing fourteen."

The 63rd Brigade Headquarters Diary contains more information, though the narrative deals necessarily with the front attacking battalions in greater detail.

At zero hour (4.45 a.m.), the Middlesex and York and Lancaster moved forward close behind the barrage, and the former battalion reached a point about two hundred yards east of the Roex—Gavrelle road, but the York and Lancaster were early held up, which caused the 8th Lincolnshire to move through them. The latter then came under fire from a trench (Chili Trench) on the left, held by about fifty or sixty Germans. The left company was detached and working round from the north, succeeded between 10 and 11 a.m., in outflanking this "pocket" of the enemy, and the battalion occupied Chili Trench and Candia Trench adjacent to it. By now both the

<sup>1</sup> On the 16th of April Major D. Davies-Evans was appointed Commanding Officer of the 8th Lincolnshire.

York and Lancaster, and the 8th Lincolnshire had advanced and established a line between Chili Trench and the Roëux-Gavrelle road. The 6th Bedfords then passed through and reached a line two hundred yards east of the inn and the cross roads. Although the enemy's shrapnel barrage was not very heavy and the ground was swept by machine-gun fire, the 8th



THIRD BATTLE OF THE SCARPE, 1917

Lincolnshire and York and Lancaster continued their advance by small parties, moving from shell-hole to shell-hole, until both battalions reached a line fifty yards east of the road between the inn and the cross roads. They then dug in. The time was between 2 and 3 p.m.

When darkness fell on the 23rd, the 63rd Brigade was in line, approximately from the inn southwards. Battalions in the



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

following order from north to south : 10th York and Lancaster, 8th Lincolnshire, 8th Somerset, 4th Middlesex. Later the York and Lancaster were withdrawn to Chili and Candia Trenches.

The general result of the attack of the 37th Division was that the Division had reached the buildings west of Roeux Station and had gained the line of its objective on the slope of Greenland Hill, but the hill itself remained in the hands of the enemy.

The 10th Lincolnshire were in reserve at the Point du Jour throughout the 23rd and 24th April. They occupied the Lusty-Lumpy-Locust Trenches, shelled almost continuously by the large numbers of gas shells used by the enemy. One officer (2nd Lieutenant Cowen) and several men were "gassed."

### V

#### THE BATTLES OF ARRAS 1917

##### *The Battle of Arleux, 28th-29th April; and the Third Battle of the Scarpe, 3rd-4th May*

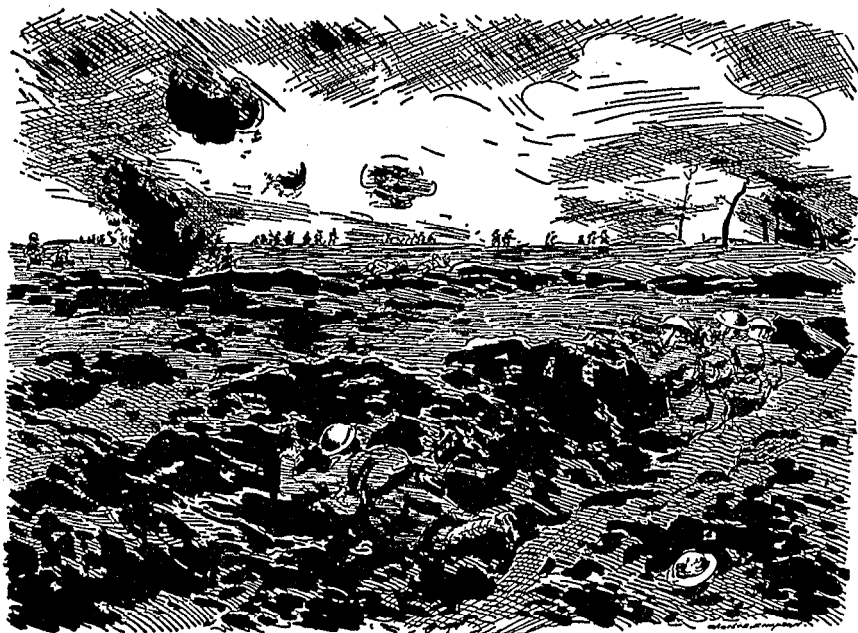
In order to assist the French, Sir Douglas Haig agreed to continue his attack on the Arras front until the objectives of our Allies had been attained. (*Despatch of the 25th December, 1917, para. 22.*) The first of these operations took place on the 28th of April, when British and Canadian troops attacked on a front of about eight miles north of Monchy-le-Preux. Immediately north of the Scarpe the 34th Division had been ordered to attack Roeux, while the 37th Division (on the left of the 34th) was to assault the German positions along the Plouvain-Gavrelle road and Greenland Hill. The 10th Lincolnshire of the former division and 8th Lincolnshire of the latter were both in the front line of the attack.

The 10th Battalion, late on the night of the 24th of April, moved to a railway cutting in support of the 16th Royal Scots and 11th Suffolk, who were holding a line facing the Chemical Works and acquitted themselves gallantly, though they lost very heavily.

Between 3 a.m. and 4 a.m. on the 28th, the attacking troops were ready assembled in their trenches, the Royal Scots on the right, whose objective was Roeux and a line east of it, the Lincolnshire in the centre with the cemetery and a portion of Clip and Corona Trenches as their objective, and the Suffolk, who were to attack and capture the Chemical Works and railway before passing on to their final line.

The assembly trenches of the Lincolnshire did not face the direction of advance, but at 4.15 a.m., they left their trenches and formed up in the open. The morning was dark, but the enemy probably heard the troops assembling, for he immediately opened fire with trench-mortars, field-guns and machine-guns.

At zero hour (4.25 a.m.) companies advanced, but soon came under intense fire and casualties were heavy. The chateau, a house along the road to the Chemical Works, Clip Trench and the houses round the cemetery were full of Germans, who poured a destructive fire into the attacking troops, enfilading them as they advanced. For some time the situation was obscure and it was



ARLEUX

not until later that, at 5.15 a.m., the position of the attack was known to be as follows : about twenty yards from Clip Trench, Captain Newton established himself with a dozen men under fire from a machine-gun firing from a house at the junction of Corona Trench and the Chemical Works road : on the right of Captain Newton were a number of men in shell-holes : next came another small party of men with a Lewis gun under Lance-Corporal Riggall : on the right of the latter were more men in shell-holes, and finally Captain Worthington and about twenty men were in a half-dug trench (which they endeavoured to consolidate) in front of the railway.

At 5.30 a.m., the enemy in force left his trenches and

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

surrounded the second party mentioned above. Some of these endeavoured to get back, but were mostly shot down, the remainder being taken prisoner.

Gradually men collected in Corona Trench, and at the junction of that trench with Ceylon Trench, and with a Stokes gun considerable execution was done on the enemy holding the houses north of the cemetery. But several guns were put out of action and the gunners killed, and being unsupported on the left, Captain Newton withdrew his men to Ceylon Trench, where about forty more were collected. Touch was obtained with the Suffolk on the left. The Lincolnshire then manned Ceylon from Corona, inclusive, to the south-west. There were no other troops in Ceylon and touch had not been obtained with the 20th Northumberland Fusiliers, who were moving into Clip. The time was now between 7 and 8 a.m.

A report then came that Captain Worthington reduced to about ten men, had had to withdraw to Care Trench. East of Mount Pleasant Wood also men began to dribble back.

The enemy's infantry next appeared from dead ground near Roeux : the Germans advanced in six waves covered by heavy machine-gun fire from the chateau and artillery-fire on Mount Pleasant Wood, which was apparently the objective of the attack. Captain Worthington was killed by a shell and only a few of his men were able to get away. Those of the Lincolnshire who were in Ceylon Trench fought well and held their trench throughout the attack. Lance-Corporal Riggall kept his Lewis gun in action until the enemy were almost upon him, then, carrying his gun, he managed to withdraw, but the other two or three men remaining with him became casualties.

As the German counter-attack developed, it was met by Lewis gun and rifle-fire from the 20th Northumberland Fusiliers in Clip and the Lincolnshire in Ceylon. This fire broke up the flank of the attack, but two hundred or more of the enemy entered Care, Mount Pleasant Wood, Colne (a partially-dug trench not connected with Ceylon), and about thirty pushed as far as Ceylon, near Colne.

By means of converging bombing attacks, the Northumberland Fusiliers and Lincolnshire succeeded in driving the enemy back and Lewis gun and rifle-fire forced him to retreat. About a dozen Germans were captured in and around the wood.

This closed the action which, but for the staunch defence put up by the Lincolnshire, might have had very serious results.

The losses sustained by the battalion were exceptionally heavy. The commanders of B, C and D companies (Captain F. Worthington, 2nd Lieutenant J. Irvine Taylor and Lieutenant H.P. Hendin respectively) had all been killed : also Lieutenant E.D.

Dickson, 2nd Lieutenants J.E. Lavender, F.H. Lucking and H. Elsom. Three officers (Lieutenant W.J. Abbott and 2nd Lieutenants W.E. Robinson and D.A. Gough) were among the wounded, and 2nd Lieutenants E. de L. Roebuck, J.S. Hill and H.J. Lodge were missing. In other ranks the killed, wounded and missing were estimated at four hundred and twenty, though many of them were known to have been evacuated wounded.

The remainder of the 28th and 29th passed quietly except for bursts of shell-fire and on the 30th the battalion was relieved and marched back to St. Nicholas.

The 37th Division, on the left of the 34th, tried to carry Greenland Hill and, but for the loss of direction in the centre, might have done so. All three brigades attacked in line, i.e., 112th on the right, 63rd in the centre, and 111th on the left. Of the 63rd Brigade, the 8th Somerset were to attack on the right and 8th Lincolnshire on the left. The assembly trench for both battalions was Cobra Trench, and the first objective the German trench Cuthbert immediately east. Zero hour was 4.25 a.m.

The battalion diary of the 8th Lincolnshire contains no narrative of the operations: "Battalion in attack. Left of brigade front," and then the casualties.

The advance began punctually at zero hour, but owing to the darkness and smoke from the barrage, which completely enveloped the troops, direction was lost. Instead of attacking Cuthbert Trench, the troops must have turned north and north-east, for the trenches they attacked were Whip and Wish. Then happened a rather extraordinary thing: several of the attackers passed over and far beyond the two latter trenches, even beyond Why and Weak, nearly to Railway Copse. During this advance prisoners were taken and three or four batches were sent back, but were recaptured by the enemy probably about Weed Trench.

Gradually those who had advanced west of Cuthbert Trench returned as they were unsupported, and by nightfall the brigade was back again in its original line.

Four officers missing and one wounded, twenty-two other ranks killed, one hundred and sixty-four wounded and one hundred and five missing were the casualties suffered by the 8th Lincolnshire in this attack. On the 29th, when they were withdrawn from the line and reached Beaufort on the 30th, they must have been but a mere skeleton of a battalion, for they lost four hundred and twenty-seven other ranks alone in two battles.

The 1st Lincolnshire, during the Battle of Arleux, remained at the embankment west of Boileux St. Marc until about 7 p.m., on the 29th April, when they relieved the 6th Leicesters in the

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

front line from the Hindenburg support line, west of (and about twelve hundred yards from) Fontaine les Croisilles to the cross roads, about one thousand yards north of that village.

The enemy's artillery was very active on the 30th, and though his shells mostly passed over the Lincolnshire, a sunken road on the right of the battalion front received several direct hits. Five men were killed, and 2nd Lieutenant W.E. Bartram<sup>1</sup> and three men wounded.

On the 2nd May operation orders were issued for an attack by the First and Third Armies to take place on the following day. The attack of the 21st Division<sup>2</sup> was carried out by the 64th and 110th Brigades, the 62nd Brigade supporting the former.

On the 4th the 62nd Brigade relieved the 110th Brigade in all the defences north-east of the Hindenburg Line, the Lincolnshire moving into brigade reserve about one thousand yards south-east of Heninel.

On the 11th/12th of May the 7th Lincolnshire (17th Division) were in brigade reserve in the railway cutting south-west of Le Point du Jour, when they were placed under the orders of the Commander of the 50th Brigade. On the night of the 13th/14th they moved to the line north of Roeux in support of battalions of the 50th and 51st Brigades and two companies relieved the 12th Manchester on the right of the left sector, i.e., in Cuba and Conrad Trenches, with one company in support and one in reserve.

When the Germans counter-attacked early on the morning of the 16th and retook the Chemical Works and Station buildings, the 7th Lincolnshire supported the counter-attacks of the 51st Division<sup>3</sup> and 51st Brigade (which retook all ground lost but a small portion of Curly Trench) with Lewis gun and rifle-fire. The enemy's losses in this attack were very heavy and it was estimated that at least two thousand German dead lay in front of our positions.

## VI

### THE ATTACKS TOWARDS LENS : 3RD JUNE-26TH AUGUST, 1917

Although these operations were of a minor character they cannot on that account be dismissed as unimportant in the History of the Lincolnshire Regiment, for both the 1/4th and

<sup>1</sup> He died the following day after an operation at the Corps Dressing Station.

<sup>2</sup> The 21st Division belonged to the Third Army.

<sup>3</sup> The 51st (Highland) Division relieved the 4th Division on the night of the 17th May.

1/5th Battalions were engaged with the enemy, and were involved in stiff fighting.

It was not until the third week in April that the 1/4th and 1/5th returned to the forward area after a fairly long period of training out of the line. The 1/5th went into the front line east of Cite St. Pierre, north-west of Lens, on the 19th of April; they occupied the old German front and support line trenches. The method of holding the line in this sector was entirely new to these Lincolnshire battalions: trenches served only as a means of approach to advanced posts, which consisted mostly of houses recently vacated by the enemy. There was little protection in the way of wire or other obstacles, so that super-alertness was imperative. Except the garrisons in the advanced posts, the greater part of the battalion was kept in cellars behind the front line. Apart from the usual patrol work and intermittent shell-fire the tour was uneventful, and on the 23rd the 1/4th took over the line.

During May trench warfare was of a strenuous nature. We raided the enemy, the enemy raided us. Patrol encounters in No Man's Land were numerous. The guns of both sides were seldom silent by day or night. Bombing, sniping, trench-mortaring and machine-gunning were constant. The diaries have frequent items such as "Enemy shelling and trench-mortaring incessant," or "Enemy put down heavy barrage." To all of which the British guns replied with interest! On the 1st the 1/4th took over part of the front line between Fosse 11 de Lens and Hart's Crater. The next morning German "*Sturmtruppen*" raided a bombing post in Netley Street, and the battalion had sixteen casualties. Whilst visiting his advanced post in Nero Trench, 2nd Lieutenant J. Rickey was killed by a sniper. On the following morning the enemy again raided the battalion: at night the 1/5th took over the line.

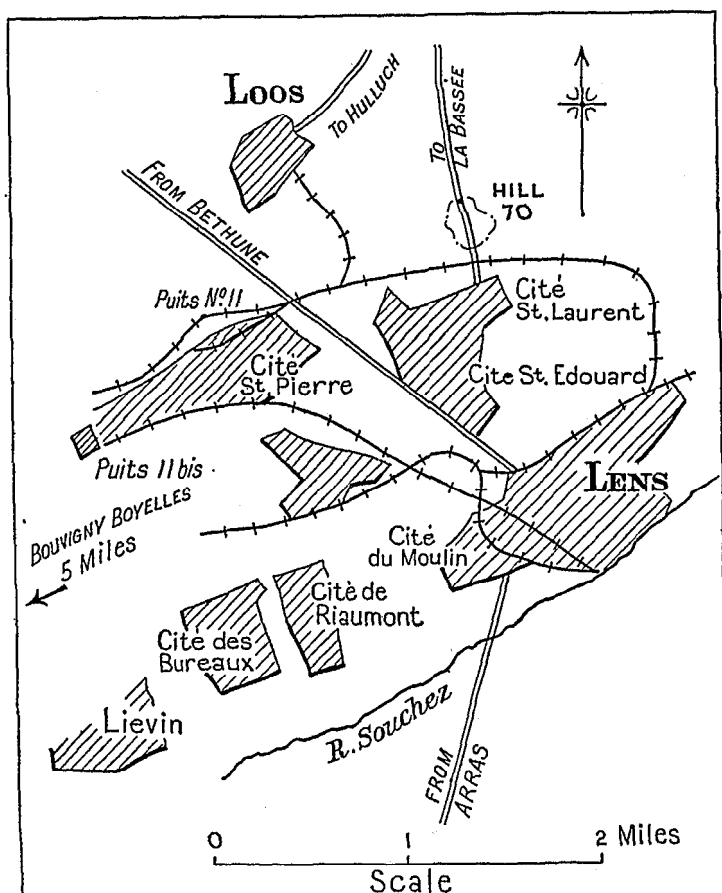
The 1/5th<sup>1</sup>, who relieved the 1/4th on the 2nd of May, were raided on the 4th at about 3.15 a.m. About thirty Germans tried to rush a bombing post in Nero Trench, having previously bombarded the post with rifle-grenades and trench-mortar bombs. The post was in charge of an n.c.o. The n.c.o. was killed in the bombardment and another man seriously wounded. One of the remaining men—Private A.F. Foster—then took charge. Ordering the survivors of the garrison to retire, carrying the dead n.c.o. and wounded man with them, Foster covered the retirement and held the enemy by vigorous bombing. Having thus disorganised the enemy's rush and having obtained support from

<sup>1</sup> On the 2nd of May Lieut.-Colonel T.E. Sandall relinquished command of the 1/5th Lincolnshire. He had commanded the battalion since 1912. Major H.G. Wilson assumed temporary command.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Lewis guns, the raid was repulsed with considerable loss to the enemy. Private Foster was awarded the D.C.M.

On the 6th, at 3.30 a.m., A Company raided an enemy post in Netley Trench and inflicted casualties. On the 8th Major H.A. Waring, 1st Royal West Kent Regiment, took over command of the 1/5th Lincolnshire.



ATTACKS TOWARDS LENS, 1917

The fighting spirit of the battalion is well illustrated by a small incident which took place on the night of the 17th of May. Two men were sent out as a connecting patrol to visit the advanced posts. They were attacked with bombs by a patrol of six Germans. Both men were wounded, but one—Private G.P. Rawson—fired at once into the enemy, killing two: he then charged the remainder with his bayonet, forcing them to beat a hasty retreat. He was awarded the M.M.

There is, in the Diary of the 1/4th Lincolnshire, the following entry for the 28th of May: On May 28th the 138th Brigade (Lincolnshire and Leicestershire) was withdrawn from the line,

the 4th Battalion, Lincolnshire, taking up billets at Bouvigny Boyelles. Here it was that stirring news reached them. The battalion was honoured by the command to take part in an extensive enterprise on a two thousand yards front north-west, west and south-west of Lens.

The next day (29th May) training began in earnest over a replica of the ground over which the attack was to be launched. On the 6th of June the Commanding Officer announced on parade that the plans had been altered and instead of the proposed operations, the attack was to be a series of destructive raids : zero hour was 8.30 p.m. on the 8th of June. That evening the 1/4th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel G.A. Yool, commanding) marched out of Bouvigny and billeted in the ruins of Cite des Boreaux Levin.

The story of the attack which took place is thus recorded in the Battalion Diary :

"The 8th of June arrived—a perfect summer day. The afternoon was spent in moving up to cellars in Cite de Riaumont, adjoining the assembly trenches. All companies reached these without mishap except D Company, which lost the services of 2nd Lieutenant E.A. Dennis (13 Platoon) wounded by one of the enemy's shells, which were already finding our stationary zone. Time crept on towards zero. 'Sausages' enlived the waiting period, as they crashed on and around the ruins which sheltered us. Well before 8 p.m., C, D and B Companies were in position in their respective assembly trenches. In some way the enemy seems to have known our timed movements and intentions. The intensity of the barrage to which the assembled troops were subjected was an experience no one on the spot is likely to forget.

"D Company fared worst, as, while the bombardment of their sector was accurate to a degree, on the flank sectors it was sufficiently 'plus' to miss the assembled platoons.

"At zero—3, Captain R.D. Ellis, commanding D Company, and Captain Wakeley, commanding 4th Leicesters 'mopping-up' company, were caught by the same shell as they came into position in the rear trench. Both were killed outright.

"At 8.30 p.m. the synchronised signal to advance was given. C Company on the right, got away without mishap, two platoons south of Cutting and one under 2nd Lieutenant A.B. Hardy, who was wounded almost immediately, to bring covering fire from Cutting. D Company, in the centre, as soon as they 'jumped off' by serried ranks and increased intervals to lessen gaps, showed the effects of their experience in the assembly trenches. B Company, on the left, were a joy to behold as they went over in line. The Cutting was reached.

"D Company, by this time reduced by half its numbers, and



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

B Company, already caught by the enemy's guns, scaled the further slopes of the Cutting together and advanced to their objectives. Captain E.J.S. Maples, commanding B Company, was at this juncture struck in the forearm by an ugly piece of shell case, but continued the advance with his men. Owing to a portion of their line being oblique to the 'A' barrage and the Stokes mortars, which were to deal with this sector, being put out of action, the enemy tried to man his trenches from his dug-outs. C Company, with the platoon of the 5th Leicesters on their right, were completely held up. When the first wave of D and B Companies reached the front German trench his barrage was already on it, and a temporary check occurred until the reinforcing waves came up. Owing to this check, we were unable to keep up with our barrage and the enemy lined his second trench before our arrival there. Hand-to-hand fighting ensued and after a further advance by D Company to the south and B Company to the east, the odds became overwhelming. We fell back first to Ahead, and then to the Cutting.

"Meantime Sergeant E. Quinton with his platoon got further afield than the rest. It was during this stage of the fight that B Company lost 2nd Lieutenant R.T. Thomson and 2nd Lieutenant H.C. Chase, both of them died gloriously, the former as the result of a second wound and the latter from a shell-burst. Sergeant E. Quinton, B Company, and his platoon, after several attempts to rejoin their comrades, in which they repeatedly bumped up against strong parties of the enemy, finally succeeded in rushing an opposition post and fighting their way back to our line after having been in the German lines for four hours—a triumph of leadership on the part of Sergeant E. Quinton. The demolished bridge on the right flank was at once manned and, under 2nd Lieutenant W.F. Maskell (D Company, 14 Platoon), kept the enemy at respectful distance, telling work being done by the Lewis guns. The front of the Cutting was lined by the remnant of B and D Companies under Captain E.J.S. Maples, and was held until orders for withdrawal to assembly trenches were received, A Company having manned our original line of posts. It was not till then that Captain E.J.S. Maples withdrew from the fight and had his arm properly dressed, some three hours after he was wounded.

"The greatest assistance had been rendered throughout by the 138th Machine-Gun Company under Major A.A. Ellwood, a 4th Lincolnshire officer, and particularly by a detachment of two of his guns under Lieutenant Stentiford, manned by the 4th Lincolnshire. The attack on the right had gone well, A Company, 4th Leicesters, having reached their objective easily, and sent back twenty-seven prisoners."

There are no records of casualties, other than those mentioned, either in the Battalion or Brigade Diaries. Throughout the 9th companies reorganized, and at night the 1/4th were relieved by the 1/5th Lincolnshire, the former moving back to Lievin, in support.

Although the 1/5th Lincolnshire, as a battalion, did not actually attack the enemy, numerous tasks were allotted to them, some of which were carried out, others cancelled owing to the situation : one company wired about three hundred yards in front of Brick Trench : a Lewis gun section during the night 7th/8th June took over a post in Absolom Trench, moving forward and subsequently retiring with the attackers : a party of A Company carried ladders under orders of the Royal Engineers. One platoon of A Company had an exciting adventure : this platoon had been ordered to carry bombs for the 1/4th in a further raid, which was, however, cancelled later. The platoon did not receive word that the attack was not taking place and, in accordance with their previous orders, moved forward over No Man's Land, came into contact with the enemy, who was superior in number, had a stiff fight and suffered one casualty.

On the 9th at 3 a.m., the battalion returned to billets about Red Mill, but their rest was short, for that night they relieved the 1/4th Lincolnshire and 1/5th Leicesters in the Cite de Riaumont sector. On the 12th, D Company raided the enemy. A party of eighty-six other ranks, under Captain Collins (commanding company) and 2nd Lieutenant Brown, "went over" at 7 a.m. and entered the enemy's trenches. The latter were, however, practically empty and after killing or wounding several Germans and obtaining information of the enemy's defences, the raiders returned. One man was killed in the raid and two officers and sixteen other ranks were wounded.

On the 15th the 1/5th were informed they were to attack the enemy "as a prelude to a larger operation." The first operation was a daylight attack in which four companies took part. It was to be carried out at 2.30 p.m. on the 19th.

During the evening of the 18th the battalion moved up to the front line, relieving the 1/5th Leicesters at Cite de Riaumont. After the relief companies carried up bombs, rockets, wire, rations and water, and obtained very little rest that night. The next morning they were equipped for the attack and moved to their assembly positions. A Company (two officers, eighty-nine other ranks) and B Company (two officers, seventy-five other ranks) were to assault the enemy's trenches : C Company (one officer, eighty other ranks) was detailed to wire the position when captured, and D Company (two officers, eighty other ranks) for carrying duties.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

At 2.30 p.m. the barrage fell and the two assaulting companies advanced to the attack, in two waves. Six minutes later the enemy's barrage fell, but did not interfere with the advance. Without difficulty, the right company got into the left trench, where a stiff fight ensued, many Germans being killed and some thirty prisoners taken : others were driven towards the Canadians, who were attacking on the right. The left company was met by violent machine-gun and rifle-fire, and bombs were also flung at the attackers. A temporary check took place, but soon the advance was resumed and with rifle-fire and rifle-grenades the Germans were driven out of the trenches, this company gaining its objective.



ATTACKS TOWARDS LENS

The battalion had now won its objective and consolidation was at once put in hand while the position was organized to resist the inevitable counter-attack when it came.

Both Lieutenants M. Robinson and C.R. Madden, of the right company, led their men with great courage and resource and were subsequently awarded the M.C. Lieutenant J.S. Nichols, commanding the left company, was dangerously wounded when the first check came, but Company-Sergeant-Major H. Brown took command, led the men forward in gallant style, and organized the consolidation of the objective : the M.C. was also awarded him for his splendid conduct in this attack.

Many n.c.o.s and men were mentioned for their conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty, i.e., Sergeants A.A. Man and T.W.

## ATTACK ON LENS

[JULY 1ST, 1917]

Huddleston, Lance-Corporals W. Withers, W.V. Hewitt and G. Harbron, and Private F. Ashton. Four runners, Privates J.W.H. Bull, W. Johnson, H. Catchpole and N. Cox, were also commended ; they showed great courage in carrying messages between Battalion Headquarters and the front line. These men had to pass through a heavy barrage. Privates W.R. Sylvester and G.H. Green did splendid work in attending to the wounded. The carrying and wiring companies—D and C—did their work well.

Three counter-attacks were launched by the enemy, the first at 4.45 p.m., the second at 7 p.m. and the last at 10 p.m. All were broken up by artillery, Lewis gun and rifle-fire and the attackers lost heavily.

Casualties in this attack were : twelve other ranks killed, two officers and fifty-five other ranks wounded, four other ranks died of wounds and one missing. A and B Companies were relieved during the night of the 20th and C and D on the 21st : the battalion on relief moved back to Petit Sains.

During the remainder of June neither the 1/4th nor the 1/5th again attacked the enemy, but both battalions lent assistance to the 1/5th Leicesters and 1/5th South Staffords who assaulted the German trenches on the 28th. Of the 1/4th, A Company was detailed to carry bombs, etc., for the Leicesters, while B, C and D Companies jointly supplied five parties of one officer and thirty men each for wiring. Of the 1/5th, B Company carried wire from Quarry Dump to the foot of the Slag Heap.<sup>1</sup>

The several attacks made during June were all preliminary to the larger operations which had been planned for the 1st of July. In this attack all three brigades of the 46th Division were to take part, the Canadians attacking on the right.

The 138th Brigade was to be on the right, the two assaulting battalions being the 1/4th and 1/5th Lincolnshire, right and left respectively.

The attack took place at 2.47 a.m. on the 1st of July. The 1/4th Lincolnshire, on the extreme right of the Divisional front, with *their* right resting on the Souchez River, had to advance in a north-easterly direction. A and C Companies were in the front line, supported by B and D Companies.

Creeping close up under our barrage, which remained stationary for seven minutes, the two companies reached their objectives

<sup>1</sup> "Early in May local attacks had been undertaken by Canadian troops in the neighbourhood of the Souchez River, which formed the prelude to a long-sustained series of minor operations directed against the defence of Lens. Substantial progress was made in this area on the 5th and 19th of June, and five days later North Midland troops (46th Division) captured an important position on the slopes of a small hill south-west of Lens, forcing the enemy to make a considerable withdrawal on both sides of the river." (*Despatch of the 25th December, 1917, para. 36.*)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

with few casualties and little opposition. But on their left the 1/5th were not as fortunate. Their objective was the Cite de Moulin, of which most of the houses were fortified machine-gun posts protected by wire. The right company of the 1/5th, owing to the darkness, veered off to the right, obtaining touch with the 1/4th Battalion, but losing it with the left company.

The right company of the 1/5th had much more difficult country to negotiate, and having become involved in heavy fighting among the houses of the Cite, they were unable to get forward before the barrage left them behind. They fought most gallantly, but were gradually compelled to fall back. This uncovered the left of the 1/4th Battalion, and the latter were now hard put to it to maintain their position. Dawn broke and in a little while daylight revealed the position of the Lincolnshire to the enemy, who very soon turned his artillery on to the outpost and piquet lines formed by the battalion. Gradually their defences were destroyed and the men were forced to withdraw, taking shelter in numerous shell-holes in rear. At 10 a.m. Captain Elliott crawled forward and established his advanced posts in their original positions. There they stayed through a bombardment which lasted, with only a few short intervals, for forty-eight hours. Hundreds of tons of explosives were hurled by the enemy at the devoted troops, clinging with great courage and tenacity to their precarious positions. The 1/5th, their flanks open, had been unable to capture their objective.

Another attack, ordered for the night of the 1st/2nd of July, was cancelled. On the 2nd, Canadians took over the line from the 138th Brigade and the 1/4th moved back to Houvelin and the 1/5th to Bailleul les Cornailles.

The 1/4th do not record their casualties, though the names of two officers, wounded on the 2nd, i.e., 2nd Lieutenants Summerdell and Baker, are given. The 1/5th lost thirteen other ranks killed, three died of wounds, two officers (Captains Hett and Goodall), and eighteen other ranks wounded, and seventeen other ranks missing. The 46th Division was now temporarily withdrawn from the line for a period of rest and training.

On the 22nd of July the 138th Brigade returned to the front line, taking over the Hulluch sector from the Hulluch cross-roads (north) to just west of the Bois Hugo. The 1/5th Battalion went first into the line from Popen Alley to Essex Lane, but when they were relieved on the 28th there was little to report of an uneventful tour.

PART SEVEN

THE FLANDERS OFFENSIVE AND THE BATTLE  
OF CAMBRAI

1917

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

## I

THE FLANDERS OFFENSIVE : THE BATTLE OF MESSINES, 1917,  
7TH—14TH JUNE<sup>1</sup>

THE maintenance of pressure on the Arras front, which kept the enemy constantly on the alert, enabled final preparations to be made for the opening of the Flanders offensive, which was to begin with the Battle of Messines.

The actual front selected for this operation extended from a point opposite St. Yves to Mount Sorrel, both inclusive : in length, between nine and ten miles.

The objective of the attack was a group of hills known as the Messines—Wytschaete Ridge, which lies about midway between Armentieres and Ypres. Messines itself is situated on the southern spur of the ridge which commands a wide view of the valley of the Lys and enfiladed the British lines to the south. North-west of Messines, Wytschaete, situated at the point of the salient and on the highest part of the ridge, from its height of about two hundred and sixty feet, commands almost more completely the town of Ypres and the whole of the old British positions in the Ypres Salient.

A special feature in the operations due to take place on the 7th of June was one original in warfare—the explosion of nineteen deep mines at the moment of assault. No such mining feat had ever before been attempted. In the construction of these mines, eight thousand yards of gallery had been driven and over one million pounds of explosives used.

Nine divisions were to take part in the actual assault, and three were in support among which was the 11th Division. The latter lay opposite Wytschaete and in rear of the 16th Division : it was about the centre of the attack.

The 6th Lincolnshire of the 33rd Brigade (11th Division) were last mentioned as being out of the line during February and March. On the 28th of the latter month the battalion moved to Orville, and it was not until the 12th of April that a move was made back to the front line, the Lincolnshire marching across the old Somme battlefields to Haplincourt, a ruined village eight miles east of Bapaume. The 11th Division was now attached to the 1st Anzac Corps. The battalion took over "Z" front line at Louveral, the defences consisting of a line of posts in front of the village. There was, however, no great activity in the line and in less than a month the 11th Division had been withdrawn and was sent up north to join the Second Army.

<sup>1</sup> Despatch of the 25th December, 1917, paras. 28, et seq.



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The 6th Lincolnshire entrained at Albert on the 17th of May, and after a quick train journey detrained at Caestre and marched to Thieuschouk, where they billeted. On the 22nd the Division was informed that it was to take part in the coming operations, and two days later the battalion marched to a training area, about six miles in rear of the Wytschaete sector,<sup>1</sup> where several days were spent in practising the attack.

The 11th Division (H.R. Davies) received orders to pass through the 16th Division when the latter had captured its objective. The role of the 33rd Brigade was to pass through and capture a trench system three miles east of Wytschaete, when the latter had been taken.

At midday on the 6th of June orders were received to attack the following morning. Preparations were quickly made, and at 11 p.m. the Lincolnshire marched to Butterfly Farm, two miles from the front line, there to await final orders.

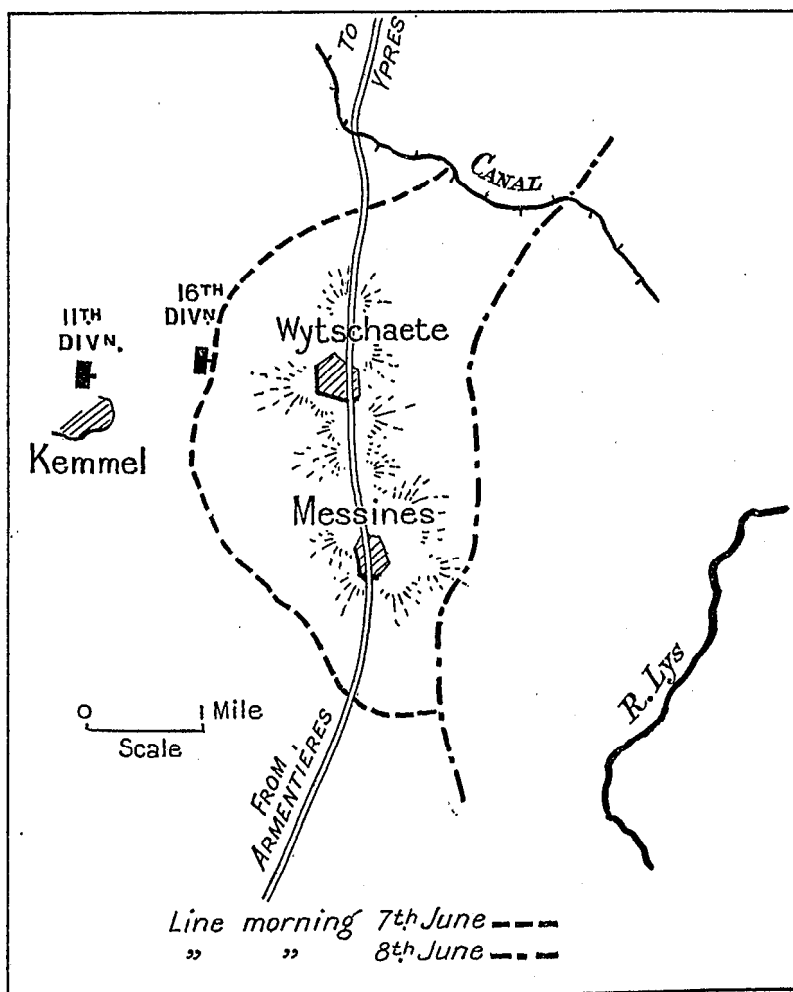
As dawn was breaking on the 7th, every hill which could provide a standing place for staff officers and others had its group of spectators.

There was a sudden rumbling of the earth, huge flames shot up, clouds of smoke, dust and debris, a rocking of the ground—as the nineteen mines “went up.” Before one was able to regain one’s normal faculties, there was another deafening crash as the barrage roared out from a thousand guns. The 6th Lincolnshire had taken up a position among the “Heavies” and were almost stunned by the ear-splitting din of the monsters as they roared and poured a hail of big shells upon the wretched Germans.

In suspense the 6th Lincolnshire waited for the first results of the attack. The barrage still continued, but at about 9 a.m., word was received that the 16th Division had taken their first two objectives and were pushing on to the third. At about 11 a.m., orders were received to advance to the Vierstraate Switch, a trench running parallel with and about a thousand yards behind the British line. At about midday the battalion reached its destination and the men had dinner, while the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel Gater, went to Brigade Headquarters for further orders. Just after 2 p.m., he returned with the information that at 3 p.m., another barrage would fall under cover of which the battalion was to attack the third objective. But the forming-up place was two miles away on the further slope of the Wytschaete Ridge and the intervening ground was badly cut up by shell-holes broken trenches, communication trenches full of troops, some going up, others coming down, and

<sup>1</sup> The Battalion Diary of the 6th Lincolnshire is written in pencil and in the course of time has become practically illegible. This account is, therefore, taken from Captain R.H. Clay’s narrative.

wounded men. The battalion, being scattered over a thousand yards of trench, had to be got together, and fearing to be late, Battalion Headquarters and D Company started off and arrived at the forming-up line as the barrage opened. The other companies had not yet come up, so, fearing he would lose the barrage, the Commanding Officer decided to push on with D Company.



BATTLE OF MESSINES, 1917

The latter then shook out into artillery formation and advanced. Australian troops were on the right and portions of the 6th Border Regiment on the left, with the 7th South Staffords and 9th Sherwood Foresters in support and reserve respectively.

The enemy's artillery opened fire as soon as our barrage fell, but his barrage was weak and ill-directed and many of his guns were effectively smothered by our fire.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

D Company of the Lincolnshire, after passing through the first line of posts held by the 16th Division, extended into line in two waves. Very little opposition was encountered : the enemy either ran or surrendered until the objective was nearly reached. Here the Germans attempted a counter-attack, but, with the assistance of tanks, it was broken up, and by 5 p.m., the objective had been gained. Casualties during the attack had been extraordinarily light, D Company losing only two or three men. The heaviest losses were in Battalion Headquarters, 2nd Lieutenant F.C. Thorn and Regimental-Sergeant-Major Smith and twenty other ranks being wounded.

The senior Company Commander, Captain Howis, brought up the remaining three companies with very few casualties. The appearance of these companies, comparatively fresh, and intact, was of enormous value in consolidating the position. As dusk was falling the German guns began to shell the position heavily. Captain Sutherland was wounded in the face and a platoon of C Company (with the exception of 2nd Lieutenant Read, who was badly wounded), holding a strong point, was wiped out entirely.

Early next morning (8th) another counter-attack developed which at one time looked serious until A Company, with Lewis gun and rifle-fire succeeded in breaking it up. Second Lieutenant Rowlands was wounded and A Company had altogether about a dozen casualties. One n.c.o.—Sergeant Biggadike—was conspicuous for his bravery ; he died very gallantly, successfully maintaining his post, which the enemy attempted to rush.

The Commanding Officer (Lieut.-Colonel G.H. Gater) was wounded in the face when leading D Company to the attack, but with great self-sacrifice, remained at duty until his battalion went out of the line.

There was another counter-attack on the evening of the 9th, accompanied by heavy shell-fire, during which the Battalion Medical Officer, Captain Frere, Royal Army Medical Corps, to everyone's regret, was killed, and many other casualties were suffered.

On the night of the 10th/11th of June, the 6th Lincolnshire were relieved and moved back to camp near Kemmel. The total casualties of the battalion during the Battle of Messines 1917 were six officers and one hundred and sixty other ranks.

The battalion remained in camp until the 18th of June, engaged in salvage work, and then began to march in easy stages back to Ganspette.

## II

## THE FLANDERS OFFENSIVE :

## THE BATTLES OF YPRES 1917 : 31ST JULY—10TH NOVEMBER

The Battle of Messines won for us the whole of the Messines-Wytschaete Ridge, and preparations were begun for the next stage of the Flanders offensive. The French were to attack north of the Ypres-Staden railway, but the main blow was to be delivered by the Fifth Army (Gough) on a front of about seven and a half miles from the Zillebeke-Zandvoorde road to Boesinghe inclusive, in a series of attacks against the German positions east of Ypres. The Second Army (Plumer) was to cover the right of the Fifth, increase the area threatened by the attack, and thus oblige the enemy to disperse the fire of his artillery.

This offensive continued for three and a half months under the most adverse conditions of weather, and entailed almost superhuman exertions on the part of the troops engaged. The enemy did his utmost to hold his ground, and used up not less than seventy-eight divisions, of which eighteen were engaged a second or third time. Our captures in Flanders from the end of July amounted to twenty-four thousand and sixty-five prisoners, seventy-four guns, nine hundred and forty-one machine-guns, and one hundred and thirty-eight trench-mortars. Our new and hastily-trained armies beat the enemy's best troops in conditions much in his favour. (*Despatch of the 25th December, 1917, para. 40.*) Lastly, the fighting in Flanders (*see Ludendorff's Memoirs*) had a disastrous effect on the *moral* of the German Army.

The accounts, necessarily brief, of the eight separate actions, commencing with the Battle of Pilckem, and ending with the Second Battle of Paschendaele, cannot do justice to the indomitable courage and endurance of the troops which achieved these results. The casualties in killed, wounded and missing, of the eight battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment, which took part in one or more of the battles about to be described, totalled over two thousand of all ranks.

(i) *The Battle of Pilckem Ridge : 31st July—2nd August*

It was hoped that in this first attack our troops would succeed in establishing themselves on the crest of the high ground east of Ypres, and would also secure the crossings of the Steenbeek. For this purpose four Army Corps were placed at the disposal of General Sir Hubert Gough, the II., XIV., XVIII., and XIX. Corps. The II. Corps (Jacob) attacked on the right of the Fifth

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Army, south of the Ypres-Roulers railway, with three divisions, in order from right to left, as follows : 24th, 30th and 8th (Heneker), in which the 2nd Lincolnshire were serving, in the 25th Brigade. The first stage of the attack was carried out, as far as the 8th Division is concerned, by the 23rd and 24th Brigades, with the 25th Brigade in support.

The difficult country east of Ypres, where the Menin road crosses the crest of the Passchendaele-Wytschaete Ridge, formed the key of the enemy's position, and most determined opposition was met by the 24th, 30th and 8th Divisions, which fought their way through Shrewsbury Forest and Sanctuary Wood, and captured Stirling Castle, Hooze and Bellewaarde Ridge. The second objective of the 8th Division was to be taken by the 25th Brigade, 2nd Lincolnshire on the right, Royal Irish Rifles in the centre, 2nd Rifle Brigade on the left, with the 2nd Berkshire in support.

The Westhoek Ridge was reported in our hands, but on making a preliminary reconnaissance, the Commander of the 25th Brigade found that the situation on the Ridge was not what had been anticipated. Heavy machine-gun fire was coming from Glencorse Wood and hostile machine-guns and snipers were firing from the neighbourhood of Kit and Kat and from the Westhoek cross-roads, while a large number of houses on the Westhoek road were evidently held by the enemy.

The 2nd Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel R. Bastard) formed up at 6.50 a.m. on the 31st July and advanced in artillery formation under Captain G.Mc.I. Bruce; the Commanding Officer and Adjutant having already started for Westhoek to meet the Brigadier and other Commanding Officers to reconnoitre the Ridge. The reconnoitring parties found the front line to be Jabber Trench, the left of which was very exposed to machine-gun fire from the immediate front.

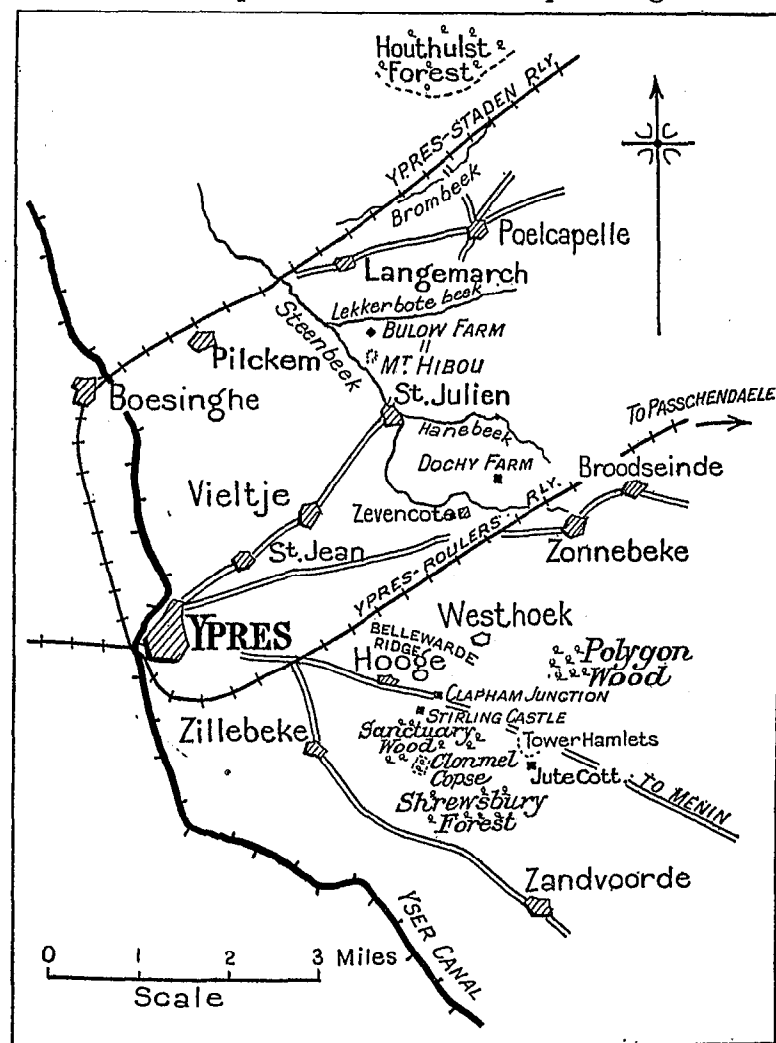
By 9 a.m., the 2nd Lincolnshire had arrived at the position of deployment. All companies, however, reported casualties from machine-gun fire, whilst passing through Chateau Wood and from shell-fire between the Wood and Westhoek. The carrying platoons were exhausted from the effects of gas-shells and the heavy going.

By 9.40 a.m., the Commanding Officer, the Adjutant and two other officers were casualties, and command of the battalion fell upon 2nd Lieutenant K. Young.<sup>1</sup> Orders then came from the Brigadier to advance. With D Company on the right, A in the centre and C on the left, B Company acting as "moppers up," the Lincolnshire pushed on to the crest of the Ridge. On reach-

<sup>1</sup> 2nd Lieut. Young was awarded the D.S.O. for his energy and resource on this occasion.

## THE 2ND LINCOLNSHIRE [JULY 31ST, 1917]

ing the latter heavy machine-gun fire tore gaps in the ranks of the forward companies and caused heavy casualties. The fire came mostly from the right flank, which was exposed, as the 30th Division had been held up earlier in the day. To make matters worse, our barrage fell beyond the German machine-guns, which left the latter free to pour a destructive fire upon the gallant troops



THE BATTLE OF YPRES, 1917

of the 25th Brigade. The result was that no further advance was possible and the Lincolnshire began consolidating the reverse slope of the Ridge with Lewis gun posts pushed forward to the crest. The line upon which consolidation began was just in front of Jabber Trench, which ran from north-west to south-east and about two hundred yards west of Westhoek. On the left C Company made a determined attempt to rush a machine-

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

gun which was causing considerable trouble but, having to move up a communication trench, found the latter blocked, and, after suffering casualties, had to abandon the attempt. Two attacks were also made on a house along the Westhoek road, but the attackers were so exposed to machine-gun fire from the right that both attacks failed.

At 11.50 a.m., and again at 1.10 p.m., the Germans launched counter-attacks, but both were easily repulsed. At 1.30 p.m., German reinforcements were seen coming from the direction of Anzac (about one thousand five hundred yards north-east of Westhoek) and massing in Jabber support. The 2nd Lincolnshire quickly got to work with Lewis guns and rifle-fire and inflicted considerable casualties on these hostile troops. At 2.30 p.m., having first placed a heavy barrage on Bellewaarde Ridge, the valley west of Westhoek and on the Lincolnshire front line, the enemy again launched a heavy counter-attack. This was also beaten back with heavy losses and after the failure of this attempt no serious counter-attack was made.

Consolidation now proceeded more rapidly and was completed after darkness had fallen. The Lewis gun posts on the crest of the Westhoek Ridge were converted into bombing and listening posts and the night passed without further incident. At 5 a.m., the following morning the 2nd Lincolnshire were relieved by the 2nd Royal Berkshire and moved to Pioneer Camp.

The losses of the battalion were severe : 2nd Lieutenants A.J. Bush and G.E. Truby and thirty-nine other ranks had been killed, Lieutenant A.G. Bloomer and 2nd Lieutenant V.R. Sowerby were wounded and died later of their wounds. Lieut.-Colonel Bastard, Captain G.McI.S. Bruce, Lieutenant L. J. Lill, Lieutenant and Adjutant H. Ingoldby, 2nd Lieutenant F.C. Evans and one hundred and seventy-seven other ranks were wounded, and twenty-seven other ranks were missing.

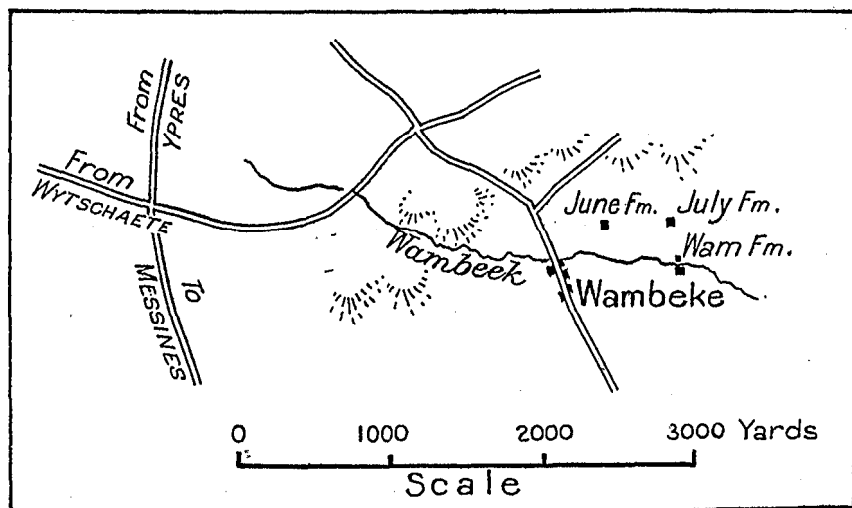
On the 2nd of August the battalion, under the command of Major E.F.O. Richards, marched to Dominion Camp.

Meanwhile the Second Army, astride and south of the Ypres-Comines Canal, advanced (according to plan). In this attack the 8th Lincolnshire, of the 63rd Brigade (37th Division), were engaged.

The 8th Battalion was mentioned last as being in billets in Beaufort on the 30th of April. The whole of May was spent out of the line and early in June the 37th Division began to move north to the Ypres area.

The attack of the 37th Division took place in co-operation with an attack by the 19th Division, the 63rd Infantry Brigade (less two battalions) and the 37th Divisional Artillery being placed in the first phase under the command of the 19th Division.

At 3.50 a.m. 31st July, the attack began, D Company of the Lincolnshire being detailed to form the defensive flank on the right of the 4th Middlesex from June to July Farms. The right company of the Middlesex advanced and gained its objective, and at 4.30 a.m., two platoons of the supporting company went through to reconnoitre and clear Bab Farm. It was at this stage that the leading platoon of the 8th Lincolnshire, then engaged in forming the defensive flank, was drawn into the fighting. Some stiff close-quarter fighting then ensued, and heavy casualties were inflicted on the enemy, but the attackers were hard pressed. Again and again they tried to send runners back for assistance, but they were shot down. Runners sent forward from the reserve company also failed to reach the attackers and the brigade



ATTACK AT THE WAMBEKE

narrative ends the account of the gallant party of Middlesex and Lincolnshire with the words : " This party fought it out where they were until they were all either killed or wounded."

At 7.50 a.m., the main operations began. B Company of the Lincolnshire attacked, supported by C Company, with the line July Farm-Wam Farm-Wambeke River as their objective. This line was reached and touch established with the Somerset on the right. But no trace of the Middlesex on the left could be found, or of D Company. The Germans in May Farm offered resistance and a left defensive flank was formed by C Company, which also reinforced the front line. A Company then advanced to the shell-hole line, one platoon being attached to a company of the Middlesex which attacked May Farm. In this attack 2nd Lieutenant W.S. Hunter was killed.

Until 8 p.m. that night, the situation remained unchanged,



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

when the 11th East Lancs attacked on the flank of the Middlesex, and after some fighting, maintained communication on the right to south of May Farm with the left of C Company of the Lincolnshire. During the next twenty-four hours the situation remained unchanged. Several hostile counter-attacks from Bab Farm and Beek Wood were broken up by artillery-fire. Before the 63rd Brigade was relieved the following message was received dated the 31st July: "The Divisional Commander congratulates you heartily on your magnificent fight to-day."

The battalion was relieved on the night of the 1st of August and returned to billets at Kemmel Hill, moving back to a reserve area between Dranoutre and Bailleul on the 2nd.

Casualties in the operations were three officers (one already given) killed (2nd Lieutenants H. Lee and W.F. Wells-Cole), two officers (2nd Lieutenants A. Linton and H. Stone) wounded, and two (2nd Lieutenants N. Timpson and J.M. Cain) missing. In other ranks the losses were "unclassified" eighty-five, missing eighty-five (all of D Company).

The general results of the battle on the whole front were excellent; over six thousand one hundred prisoners were taken, including one hundred and thirty-three officers and about twenty-five guns.

### (ii) *The Battle of Langemarck 1917: 16th-18th August*

During the afternoon of the 31st of July, while the fighting was in progress, rain began to fall and fell steadily all night for the next four days and nights. The despatch (*Despatch of the 25th December, 1917, para. 43*) gives a deplorable picture of the battlefield at this period: "For several days afterwards the weather remained stormy and unsettled. The low-lying, clayey soil, torn by shells and sodden with rain, turned to a succession of vast muddy pools. The valleys of the choked and overflowing streams were speedily transformed into long stretches of bog, impassable except by a few well-defined tracks which became marks for the enemy's artillery. To leave these tracks was to risk death by drowning, and in the course of the subsequent fighting on several occasions both men and pack animals were lost in this way. In these conditions operations of any magnitude became impossible."

The above extract explains the interval of a fortnight between the Battles of Pilckem and Langemarck. On the 16th of August, however, the second of the great battles of Ypres 1917 began on a front extending from the north-west corner of Inverness Copse to our junction with the French south of St. Janshoek.

In the Battle of Langemarck 1917 the 2nd and 6th Battalions of the Regiment were engaged.

## THE 2ND LINCOLNSHIRE [AUG. 11TH, 1917]

The 2nd Lincolnshire were out of the line for just over a week before they moved by companies to the Bellewaarde Ridge on the 11th of August to support the 74th Brigade, but at night they returned to Half Way House and the following night moved forward again to trenches in the Bellewaarde area.

At 10 p.m., the 2nd Lincolnshire began the relief of the 11th Cheshire on the Westhoek Ridge. D Company was on the right, B on the left, A in support and C in reserve. At 3.30 a.m. on the 14th, the enemy put down a very heavy barrage along the Westhoek and Bellewaarde Ridges and an hour later attacked the battalion on the right of the Lincolnshire. A and D Companies of the Lincolnshire, owing to their right flank being exposed had considerable casualties. That night the enemy again placed a barrage on the Westhoek Ridge, causing further losses, but no infantry attack followed.

For the operations due to begin at 4.45 a.m. on the 16th of August, the 2nd Lincolnshire were placed in Brigade Reserve. At zero hour B and D Companies moved forward to support the 2nd Royal Berkshire (the right assaulting battalion), D on the right, B on the left in artillery formation, halting about one hundred and fifty yards west of the Hanebeek, where they dug in. Thirty men of C Company were attached as carriers to the 25th Trench-Mortar Battery.

On the left of the whole attack good progress was made towards Langemarck : in the centre the enemy was more obstinate : on the right he developed the main strength of his resistance. At 6.30 a.m., an order was received by the Lincolnshire to support the attack and D Company, with two platoons of B, crossed the Hanebeek and reinforced the assaulting troops. But before long, the brigades on both flanks being held up, a withdrawal was necessary, and the 25th Brigade withdrew to a position two hundred yards west of the stream. Under heavy pressure, a further withdrawal of two hundred yards was made at 10.30 a.m.

During the early afternoon at 2.30 p.m., the enemy was observed massing for a counter-attack which developed later. A and C Companies of the Lincolnshire (with some of the 2nd Rifle Brigade) were moved forward to the eastern slopes of the Westhoek Ridge, from which position they could fire into the valley of the Hanebeek on the advancing enemy. There they remained until 11 p.m., when they were relieved by the 2nd Northamptons and withdrew to the Bellewaarde Farm area. On the night of the 17th the battalion relieved the 2nd Rifle Brigade in Brigade Reserve on the Westhoek Ridge, but was withdrawn again at 9 p.m. on the 18th to Halifax Camp, near Ouderdom.

Both the Battalion and Brigade Headquarters Diaries make but brief reference to the actions of the 2nd Lincolnshire during

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the battle : they were in support most of the time, which probably accounts for the brevity of the narrative.

On the night of the 13th of August the strength of the battalion was about four hundred all ranks, of whom eleven officers and three hundred men went into action on the 16th. The total casualties during the operations were thirty-one other ranks killed, Captain L.C. Smith, 2nd Lieutenants E.T. Okell and B. Middleton and one hundred and four other ranks wounded, thirty-six other ranks missing : Captain F.R. Griffith and Lieutenant C.H. Joyce were also wounded, but remained at duty.

The 6th Lincolnshire (11th Division) provided working parties for the forward area (the 33rd Brigade being in Divisional Reserve).

On the 1st of July the 6th Battalion with other units of the brigade was engaged in training at Northleulingham, in the Fifth Army area, till the 15th, when reserve positions were taken over in the St. Jean sector, the 6th Lincolnshire being accommodated in dug-outs or shelters on the eastern banks of the Yser Canal. Two days later the battalion took over front-line trenches. The opposing lines were so close together that when our guns were engaged in shelling the enemy's front line the Lincolnshire had to temporarily vacate their trenches. The enemy's retaliation was both systematic and heavy : he used large quantities of gas shells and for several nights box respirators had to be worn continually. Raids were carried out all along the line at this period and one attempted by the Lincolnshire was unsuccessful, as the fire of the Divisional Artillery, on the point selected, prevented entry. Relief came on the 24th/25th July, but on the night of the 26th/27th July the battalion was back again in the front line.

It was reported on the 27th that the enemy had evacuated his front line ; as the correctness of this information was doubted a very weak patrol was sent out by the Commanding Officer (Lieut.-Colonel Gater) to verify it, which was met by heavy machine-gun and rifle-fire. Lieutenant Playle and five other ranks were wounded. The casualties would have been far heavier if the original report, based on aeroplane reconnaissance, had been accepted.

On the 15th of August, the day before the battle opened, the 6th Lincolnshire were in Siege Camp. On the 16th the 33rd Brigade was in Divisional Reserve, the 34th Brigade having been ordered to carry out the attack by the 11th Division against the Pheasant Line, north of St. Julien. During the operations B and D Companies of the Lincolnshire acted as carrying parties for the attacking battalions of the 34th Brigade, while A and C Companies furnished working parties for the Royal Engineers.

During the day the battalion lost ten other ranks killed and twelve wounded. The following day, the attack of the 34th Brigade having failed, the 33rd Brigade took over the line, the Lincolnshire moving into Lancashire Farm in Brigade Reserve, where they remained until the night of the 19th/20th.

From the close of the Battle of Langemarck 1917 wet weather prevailed for the remainder of August, nevertheless, while preparations were being made for the next battle, attacks east and north-east of Ypres against important strong points in the enemy's line were made on the 19th, 22nd and 27th. In these attacks the 11th Division was engaged.

The 6th Lincolnshire, from Lancashire Farm, relieved the 7th South Staffords in the front line on the night of the 19th/20th, after the battalion had attacked and captured a strong point called the Cockcroft.

The first two days the battalion held the front line were (with the exception of artillery and aircraft activity) uneventful. The swamps which lined either bank of the Steenbeek during the early part of August were more or less passable, but the whole area round the stream was particularly difficult, being full of flooded shell-holes, which made attacks or advances in the normal wave formation impossible. Captain J.C. Foster was killed while on patrol on the 20th.

On the 21st, late at night, orders stated that the following day the 6th Lincolnshire were to take part in an advance by the 11th and other Divisions in order to gain and consolidate a good forming-up line for an attack later on the Pheasant Line, which took its name from Pheasant Farm, behind the German lines. The 6th Battalion was to attack on the right and the 6th Border Regiment on the left. The Lincolnshire were to advance on a two-company front, D on the right, B on the left. Zero hour was fixed at 4.45 a.m.

The line held by the 33rd Brigade at this period is difficult to describe, being snake-like. Its right was about two hundred yards north of Mont du Hibou, whence it ran northwards through the Cockcroft, then across the Lekkerboterbeek, turning in a slightly north-easterly direction just south of the Langemarck-Poelcapelle road. In front of the 6th Lincolnshire was Bulow Farm. The enemy's defences consisted of numerous strongly-held concreted emplacements dotted about irregularly. These concreted emplacements became known as "pill-boxes."<sup>1</sup> It was reckoned, therefore, that the normal formation

<sup>1</sup> Each "pill-box" could hold about a dozen men: they were loop-holed on each side for machine-guns and were immune from anything but a direct hit from a heavy shell. Many of them were hit by 18-pounders, 4.5 [and even 6] shells, which merely knocked off large lumps of concrete.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

for the attack, i.e., "waves," would be quite unsuitable in attacking these strongholds, so artillery formation in sections was adopted.

At 4.45 a.m., the attack began. B and D Companies, in small parties, attacked Bulow Farm, a large and strongly-held "pill-box" situated among a group of smaller ones. Owing to the death of Captain Foster, Captain D.L. Jones assumed command of D Company only the night before : B Company was under the command of Captain Sutherland. By 6.40 a.m. B Company was digging in on its objective. D Company had been held up, for the three subaltern officers and three sergeants had become casualties almost as soon as the advance began. Owing to the late hour at which orders had been received on the previous night it had not been possible to explain the details of the attack to individual men or show them the ground in daylight. Not knowing what to do and the battalion on the right not having moved, there was some hesitation. His own company having begun to consolidate their position, Captain Sutherland then went to see what had happened to D, whom he found as already explained. Sending off to the Cockcroft for Captain Jones, he moved a section and a Lewis gun from A Company (in support) and stationed them on the right flank facing Vieilles Maisons, later bringing up one and a half platoons of A to form a defensive flank. On reaching his company, Captain Jones advanced and ordered his men to dig in on the right of B Company, but the ground was swampy and one post was pushed out east of Bulow Farm. Captain Jones then went out to visit this post, but when there, could not get back owing to German snipers. A little later a shell burst in the post, wounding Captain Jones and two men, and killing a corporal and two men. Whilst trying to get back to the dressing station, the officer was killed by a sniper.

Great credit is due to Captain Sutherland for the success of this attack, as not only did he make the dispositions for his own company at very short notice, but took command of D Company when the loss of officers and non-commissioned officers made the situation critical. Several prisoners were captured in Bulow Farm. Lieutenant Denny and 2nd Lieutenants W. Harrie and Robinson were wounded, and the casualties in other ranks were nineteen killed, sixty-three wounded and two missing. Throughout the whole period the battalion behaved splendidly in trying conditions.

Two days later the 6th Lincolnshire were relieved and moved back to Gournier Farm in support. On the 24th they marched back to the canal bank. On the 27th, the 32nd Brigade attacked the Pheasant Line from the positions gained and consolidated by

the Lincolnshire. The 33rd Brigade was in reserve, but the battalion was not called upon and on the 27th the latter reached Breeke Camp, where reorganization took place.

(iii) *The Battle of the Menin Road: 20th-25th September*

The 1st Battalion was mentioned last as being in Brigade Reserve in the Hindenburg Line south-east of Arras. On the 11th of May, the 33rd Division took over the line held by the 21st Division, and the Lincolnshire moved to Boisleux St. Marc, thence to Adinfer on the 12th. During this tour in the line casualties were 2nd Lieutenant L.J. Kemp wounded, four other ranks killed, and twenty wounded.

From Adinfer, the battalion, on the 31st of May, marched to a new area west of Croisilles, relieving the 16th King's Royal Rifles. On the 1st of June, work began on a support trench, but the enemy's artillery was active and the Lincolnshire were frequently interrupted. On the 3rd his guns shelled St. Leger and the area occupied by the battalion, Captain A.B.O. Parish, Lieutenant R.L. de Brisay and 2nd Lieutenants L.A. Howe, H.W. Harrison and F.M. Price being wounded, the last two officers severely.<sup>1</sup> Three other ranks were killed and four wounded. On the 5th the Lincolnshire took over Burg Trench in the front line, but the tour was uneventful, and on relief the battalion marched back to Moyenneville, and, after several days in camp in that place, a period of training was spent at Bailleulval.

Between the 30th of June, the date on which the 1st Lincolnshire returned to the trenches, until the 16th of September, when the 21st Division, having been transferred to the Second Army, began to move north, there is nothing to record of special interest in the life of the battalion. The 1st Lincolnshire reached Caestre on the 16th of September, and Cassel on the 17th, whence they marched to Borre.

At 7.30 a.m. on the 20th, motor lorries carried the Lincolnshire to a camp near Ridge Wood, south-east of Dickebusch Lake. A and B Companies, arriving first, picked up tools and marched to Clonmel Copse, where they dug a cable trench to the front line, on a length of about two thousand yards. C and D Companies, on arrival, began work at 5.30 p.m. The battalion was shelled while at work, but lost only one man killed and eight wounded. Between 5 and 6 a.m., on the 21st, the battalion was relieved and returned to Ridge Wood. Companies returned to their work during the evening of the 21st and were again relieved the next morning. On the 23rd the Lincolnshire dug another trench from Clapham Junction to Fitzclarence Farm.

<sup>1</sup> 2nd Lieutenant F.M. Price died of his wounds on the 4th of June.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

On the 26th the battalion rejoined the 62nd Brigade in the Le Roukloshille area.

The work carried out was done under shell-fire and those who remember Clomnel Copse, Clapham Junction and Fitzclarence Farm in September 1917 will remember the rough time working parties had from the enemy's shell-fire.

### (iv) *The Battle of Polygon Wood : 26th September—3rd October*

The previous operations from the 20th—25th September gave us the whole of the Menin Ridge, and the next battle was for the purpose of pushing our line still further east to a position from which a direct attack could be made on the ridge between Noordendhoek and Broodseinde. The attack was due on the 26th of September on a front of rather less than six miles from south of Tower Hamlets to north-east of St. Julien.

The 59th Division (Romer) attacked with the 177th Brigade on the right and the 178th Brigade on the left, each brigade with two battalions in the front line, and captured a long line of strong posts on each side of the Wieltje—Grafenstafel road.

In addition to the usual artillery barrage there was a machine-gun barrage from forty machine-guns firing on the strong points, Van Isackere Farm, Dochy Farm, Fokker Farm, Toronto and Otto Farm.

On the night of the 25th/26th the 2/4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire formed up on a line roughly from Zevencote to Elms Corner, i.e., in rear of the Leicesters. Two hours before zero (5.50 a.m.) the guns opened with a heavy bombardment of the enemy's positions. Several days of fine weather had dried up the ground considerably, and the bursting shells threw up clouds of dust, which acted as a smoke screen for the attackers.

At zero the Leicesters attacked and gained possession of the first objective without much opposition. The 2/4th Lincolnshire passed through the 2/4th Leicesters at zero plus one hundred and thirty-five minutes, the formation of the battalion being a line of men who moved about fifty yards in rear of the barrage, followed at a distance by small assaulting columns in file. A Company was on the right, C on the left, B in support, whilst D was used for carrying and mopping-up duties. The support company moved in artillery formation.

The enemy showed very little fight. Some surrendered and came out of their concrete strongholds ("pill-boxes") as soon as the first line approached. The garrisons of two "pill-boxes" offered resistance, but when the attacking troops moved round their flanks and opened fire they also gave in. Of machine-gun and rifle-fire and bombing, there was very little. The 2/4th

## THE 2/4TH & 2/5TH LINCOLNSHIRE [SEPT. 26TH, 1917]

advanced until held up by their own barrage, under cover of which deep narrow trenches were dug in irregular formation. Patrols were then pushed out and more prisoners secured from a strong point south-east of Dochy Farm, where the ground was too wet to allow of trenches being dug.

The captured ground was consolidated in depth, a few "pill-boxes" being used, but the latter were mostly avoided as the enemy would certainly shell them. At about 5.30 p.m., the enemy put down a heavy barrage, which fell principally on the support line, causing many casualties. An attempted counter-



YPRES, 1917

attack was broken up. Throughout the night of the 26th/27th shell-fire was continuous.

On the left of the 2/4th, the 2/5th Lincolnshire had similarly captured their objective. The battalion attacked also on a two-company frontage, B on the right, D on the left, C in support, and A in reserve, with orders to provide carrying parties.

D on the left met with practically no resistance and dug a strong point north of Dochy Farm, sending a platoon to assist B Company in capturing the Farm. B Company in attacking the Farm as final objective, met with machine-gun and rifle-fire, but worked to the flanks of the block-houses, whereupon the Germans surrendered, some fifty being captured.

The battalion then consolidated a line of strong points from the Farm to the strong point constructed by D Company. Shell-holes in rear of these points were connected and deepened. The



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

enemy's barrage on the old front line and assembly positions was heavy, but the attacking troops had passed beyond it, and did not suffer casualties. The heaviest losses, however, occurred on the final objective, on which the hostile artillery placed a heavy bombardment. The captured "pill-boxes" especially came in for rough treatment.

"The men," records the narrative of the 2/5th Lincolnshire, "behaved with the greatest gallantry throughout, and on several occasions had to be checked from passing through our own barrage to their objectives, especially during the wait behind the 2/5th Leicesters until zero plus one hundred minutes." The whole attack by the 59th Division went splendidly.

Both the 2/4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire passed a comparatively peaceful night, but on the 27th the enemy's shell-fire was again heavy, though only a few casualties were suffered. At 11 p.m., the 2/5th were relieved and moved back to trenches west of Pommern Castle. The 2/4th, however, held the same position until the night of the 29th, when they were relieved by New Zealand troops and marched back to Red Rose Camp, Vlamerlinghe, the 2/5th moving back the same night to Derby Camp.

Although the Lincolnshire Territorials had captured their objectives without encountering a great deal of opposition, the casualties in both battalions were heavy. The 2/4th lost Captain E.W. Hall and thirty-six other ranks killed: Lieut.-Colonel A.B. Johnson, Captains E.G. Hooper, G.D. Fox, E.G.V. Knox and M.J.M. Gale, Lieutenant F.R. Coulson, 2nd Lieutenants H.R. Smith, R. Scott, G.G. Hillery, E.W. Barker, and one hundred and forty-four other ranks were wounded and eighteen other ranks were missing. The losses of the 2/5th were even heavier: Captains G.L. Hill and C.N. Newsum, 2nd Lieutenants E.J. Lowe, P. Grantham and twelve other ranks were killed; 2nd Lieutenants R.H. Turner, R.C. Ingram, H.C.W. Charles, G.H. Gouldby, R.J. Brooke, W. Parvin, G. Houlden, and two hundred and two other ranks were wounded, and seventy-four other ranks were missing, of whom the majority, no doubt, were killed. The Battalion Diary states that out of twenty-one officers and five hundred and sixty-three other ranks who went into action on the 26th, only ten officers and two hundred and seventy-five other ranks marched out of the trenches. A heavy price to pay for victory.

The 1st Lincolnshire came into the area of the battle on the night of the 2nd of October. The battalion paraded in Chippewa Camp at 3.30 p.m., and marched via Dickebusch to a camp near Scottish Wood and bivouacked for the night.

The 8th Lincolnshire moved up into support in Shrewsbury Forest on the 27th of September, where for four days they were

under almost continuous shell-fire. On the 1st of October they relieved the 4th Middlesex in the front line.

The 6th Lincolnshire moved to Siege Farm on the 2nd of October.

(v) *The Battle of Broodseinde : 4th October*

During the evening of the 3rd of October the fine weather broke : a heavy gale and rain blew up from the south-west. Under such adverse conditions arrangements were made for the next battle.

The attack took place at 6 a.m. on the 4th of October, and was directed against the main line of the ridge east of Zonnebeke. The front of the principal attack extended from the Menin road to the Ypres-Staden railway—a distance of about seven miles. Only a short advance, with the object of capturing certain strong points was to take place south of the Menin road.

Two battalions of the Regiment—the 1st and 8th Lincolnshire—took part in the Battle of Broodseinde, the former attacking the enemy near the south-western corner of the Polygon Wood, the latter south of the Menin road.

The 8th Lincolnshire was the left attacking battalion of the 63rd Brigade (37th Division) : the 8th Somerset was on its right. The brigade had been but a short while in the line, having relieved the 118th Brigade on the night of the 27th/28th of September. The position taken over was supposed to be the line of a road running north and south through Jute Cotts (a farmhouse south of Tower Hamlets), but the actual line was found to be about one hundred and fifty yards west of the road and in places even more. And even this road had been obliterated by shell-fire. No movement was possible during the day and reconnaissance was extremely difficult. Even runners as soon as they left Battalion Headquarters were sniped. However, after offensive operations had been ordered, some sort of a reconnaissance was carried out and the road was then found to be the German outpost line, with strong points behind it.

The Somerset and Lincolnshire formed up under the greatest difficulties, and at 6 a.m. attacked the enemy. But from the time they left their assembly positions both battalions came under murderous machine-gun fire.

The only comment made by the 8th Lincolnshire in their Battalion Diary is "Attack unsuccessful," while the 63rd Brigade narrative has the following : "On the left the 8th Lincolnshire advanced and, after going about one hundred yards, came under fire of several machine-guns which swept the slope. Two of these appeared to be between the road and Joist Trench and

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

another at Berry Cotts. These guns inflicted very heavy casualties on the leading companies. The enemy, about one hundred strong, were occupying the trench about fifty yards east of the Jute Cotts road and were reinforced from Joist Trench. The enemy also made local counter-attacks, but it was entirely due to the machine-gun fire that the attack was held up here. Owing to the whole plateau being swept by these machine-guns and also by the machine-guns from the south, it was decided that the attack could not get over the ground and, owing to casualties, the original line was occupied."

On the 5th the Lincolnshire advanced their posts north of Jute Cotts to within fifty yards of the German line, and on this line they were relieved on the 6th of October, returning to Little Kemmel. The Brigade Diary gives one hundred and eighty-four as the total casualties suffered during the operations : Captain R.G. Cordiner, Lieutenant A.F. Forge and 2nd Lieutenants R.H. Westbury, W.R. Gibson and F.H.J. Robilliard were killed and 2nd Lieutenants E.H. Dukes and H.E.K. Neen wounded.

North of the Menin Road the 1st Lincolnshire also had hard fighting. On the 2nd of October the 62nd Brigade (21st Division) took over the left sector of the Divisional front, i.e., immediately north of the Menin Road and on the eastern fringe of Polygon Wood. The 1st Lincolnshire were in reserve in Scottish Wood.

In the operations of the 4th of October, the 21st Division attacked with the 64th Brigade on the right and 62nd Brigade on the left. Of the latter, the 3/4th Queen's, then holding the front line, were to carry the first objective : the 12th Northumberland Fusiliers, on the right, and the 10th Yorkshire on the left, were to capture the second objective : the 1st Lincolnshire in reserve, were to act according to circumstances, and the Commanding Officer said : " This meant the selection of an initial position somewhere near the eastern edge of Polygon Wood, which was unlikely to be a pleasant spot."

At 9.30 p.m., on the 3rd the Lincolnshire moved in single file up to the Polygon Wood, by the duck-board track via north of Sanctuary Wood to Clapham Junction, thence Fitzclarence Farm to Black Watch Corner, and on to the position selected. The total distance covered by the battalion from the embankment at Zillebeke Lake to the assembly position in Polygon Wood was approximately four miles. It took two and a half hours to cover that distance, the battalion being assembled at 12 midnight. 2nd Lieutenant W.K. Saunderson and J.R. Lish, with two representatives per company had moved up previously to tape out assembly positions, the former officer being wounded while so doing.

The 1st Battalion, the Lincolnshire Regiment, dug in on its position as reserve battalion in Polygon Wood at 12 midnight of the 3rd/4th of October. At 5 a.m., one hour before zero, Lieut.-Colonel L.P. Evans, D.S.O., returned from reconnoitring the assembly position and ordered the battalion to advance as left battalion for the second objective.

The battalion passed the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers and assembled immediately north of them, D Company on the left front, C Company on the right front, B Company and A Company covering them off respectively. Each company was in close formation of platoons with six yards between companies. The battalion was actually in this position at zero—five minutes. The assembly was carried out undisturbed by enemy shelling.

At zero the battalion moved forward in mass. A few casualties occurred very soon afterwards from machine-gun fire and "shorts" from our own barrage. On reaching the first strong point, Colonel Evans, noting gaps in the front line, ordered C and D Companies to push through and catch up the barrage: A and B Companies followed by platoons to the first objective, which was captured by the 3/4th Queen's, assisted by C and D Companies at about 6.40 a.m. C and D Companies halted on the western edge of the barrage, which had stopped one hundred yards from the objective, and reorganized there. A and B Companies<sup>1</sup> reorganized in Judge Trench. Here we were in touch with the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers on the south and troops of the 91st Brigade to the north. Before the attack recommenced, Colonel Evans moved A Company up between C and D Companies as pre-arranged, B Company remaining in reserve.

Soon after zero, about the German front line, a few of our shells fell amongst the two leading companies, apparently one 18-pounder was firing short. One shell wounded two officers and six men. Two hundred yards further, a "pill-box" at J.10.d.5.5 (about three hundred yards north-east of Joist Farm and just in front of Juniper Trench) was encountered: the leading waves passed without encountering resistance. A machine-gun opened fire from this place, inflicting casualties.

At this stage Lieut.-Colonel Evans, assisted by an officer of the Machine-Gun Corps and several men of the Lincolnshire Regiment, advancing from two directions, silenced the machine-gun, reached the "pill-box," and forced the garrison to surrender. For this act, and for his leadership and cool bravery throughout

<sup>1</sup> Companies were commanded at this period as follows: A—Captain Neilson; B—Captain Newbury; C—Lieutenant Young; D—Captain Edwards.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the day, when, though twice wounded, he still led his battalion, Lieut.-Colonel Evans was awarded the V.C.<sup>1</sup>

By this time there were six officers with the battalion besides the Commanding Officer. Other ranks, however, had not suffered very heavily.

After a halt of one hour and forty minutes, the attack recommenced and went smoothly to the final objective : although fairly heavy casualties were caused by a machine-gun and snipers from the vicinity of Judge Copse, one platoon of B Company (reserve) being sent up to reinforce the right flank of the attack. Further casualties occurred during the consolidation, chiefly from snipers.

During the remainder of the day the enemy's shell-fire was heavy. After dark touch was established with the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers on the south and with the 91st Brigade on the north : communication between the various posts in the front line was also established. At this time, as far as could be ascertained there were but four officers and one hundred and sixty other ranks with the battalion.

No counter-attacks were launched against the battalion, and from daylight on the 5th to 10 a.m., all was comparatively quiet. From the latter hour, however, the support company and posts adjoining the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers were shelled intermittently, though few casualties resulted.

At 2 a.m. on the 6th of October, the 1st Lincolnshire were relieved by two companies of the 6th Leicestershire Regiment and marched back to Zillebeke.

The battalion narrative concludes with the following paragraph : "Throughout the operations very inclement weather was experienced, but the hardships were endured by all ranks with cheerfulness and as results show, it was plainly the determination of every officer and man in the battalion to uphold the reputation of the 1st Battalion the Lincolnshire Regiment for consistent good work, and the staunchness and dogged courage displayed by all ranks in this battle has never been surpassed in the whole campaign. The battalion went into action five

<sup>1</sup> From the *London Gazette*, 26th November, 1917 :

V.C. For most conspicuous bravery and leadership.

Lieut.-Colonel Evans took his battalion in perfect order through a terrific enemy barrage, personally formed up all units, and led them to the assault. While a strong machine-gun emplacement was causing casualties, and the troops were working round the flank, Lieut.-Colonel Evans rushed at it himself, and by firing his revolver through the loophole forced the garrison to capitulate. After capturing the first objective he was severely wounded in the shoulder, but refused to be bandaged, and re-formed the troops, pointed out all future objectives, and again led his battalion forward. Again badly wounded, he nevertheless continued to command, until the second objective was won, and after consolidation collapsed from loss of blood. As there were numerous casualties, he refused assistance, and by his own efforts ultimately reached the Dressing Station.

His example of cool bravery stimulated in all ranks the highest valour and determination to win.

hundred and seventy strong, with twenty-two officers. The following officers were killed : 2nd Lieutenants J.C. Adamson, E.J. Gayer, J.N.M. Losh, J.R. Lish and A. Brown. Officers wounded : Lieut.-Colonel L.P. Evans, D.S.O., Major W.H. Gush, M.C., Captain E.V. Edwards, Lieutenant M. Churchhouse, 2nd Lieutenants G.H. Hull, F.H. Young, W.K. Sanderson, A.J. Skevington, E.J. Garland, W.B. Marsh and T.W. Catton : 2nd Lieutenant and Adjutant S. Vergette was missing and 2nd Lieutenant S.W. McClay wounded and missing.”<sup>1</sup>

Major H.W. Gush, who, previous to the wounding of the Commanding Officer, had been in charge of the nucleus party at Murrumbidgee Camp, proceeded on the night of the 4th of October to take command of the battalion, but was severely wounded on the way to Battalion Headquarters. The senior officer of those present was Captain T.G. Newbury, who took command until the battalion moved back out of the line, when he was succeeded by Captain Hon. W.H. Littleton, who had been with the nucleus party during the time the battalion was in action. Only six officers now remained with the battalion. In other ranks the losses were twenty-four killed, one hundred and sixty-seven wounded, thirty-six missing—two hundred and twenty-seven in all.

During the operations of the 4th of October the 6th Lincolnshire (11th Division) were in Divisional Reserve on the Canal bank.

#### (vi) *The Battle of Poelcapelle : 9th October*

The bad weather which persisted during the operations of the 4th of October continued, but at 5.20 a.m., on the 9th the attack was renewed on a front of over six miles, from east of Zonnebeke to the junction of the British and French Armies north-west of Langemarck. In this battle the 6th, 7th and 10th Battalions were in the area engaged on various duties.

The 11th Division fought its way forward in the face of great opposition to the eastern outskirts of Poelcapelle village ; the 6th Lincolnshire of the 33rd Brigade on the 9th of October moved up in support of the 32nd Brigade, which had suffered heavy casualties. The 6th was not, however, called upon to attack the enemy and, after two days in shell-holes under heavy fire, they were withdrawn on the night of the 10th/11th to Irish Farm.

The 7th Lincolnshire arrived from the Arras front at Peselhoeck, near Poperinghe, on the 4th October. On the 9th the battalion entrained for Elverdinghe, and marched from that place

<sup>1</sup> Died of wounds, 4th October, 1917.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

to Roussel Farm, and on the night of the 9th/10th relieved a battalion of the Worcesters at Namour Crossing, after a very long and trying march.

The battalion spent the summer months, May to September, Oppy, Gavrelle, Greenland Hill sectors, periods in the front line trenches, alternating with periods of rest and training. That part of the line was comparatively quiet. A raid by a party of Germans of an estimated strength of three officers and one hundred and fifty other ranks was attempted on the 8th August, and repulsed, but the battalion suffered heavily from the bombardment, losing ten other ranks killed, twenty-six wounded, and two missing.<sup>1</sup>

### (vii) *The First Battle of Passchendaele : 12th October*

Although the weather was unsettled and the ground was becoming more boggy and thick in mud, progress was not yet impossible, and a renewal of the attack was ordered to take place at 5.25 a.m., on the 12th of October. The front of attack selected lay between the Ypres-Roulers railway and Houthulst Forest.

The particular section of the line of interest to the Lincolnshire Regiment was that astride the Ypres-Staden railway (south of Houthulst Forest), where the 7th Battalion, in conjunction with the 10th Sherwood Foresters on their right and the 8th South Staffords on the left, attacked along the southern embankment of the railway as far as Turenne Crossing.

On the night of the 10th/11th of October, the 7th Battalion took over the front line astride the railway and just south of the Poelcapelle road. Battalion Headquarters were in Pascal Farm. The line at this period chiefly consisted of improved shell-holes. Throughout the 11th the enemy's artillery was very active.

During the night of the 11th/12th the two companies of 7th Lincolnshire north of the railway line were relieved by the 8th South Staffords, and at zero hour on the 12th the Lincolnshire were assembled on a line from south of the railway to the road junction below Tranquille House. C Company (2nd Lieutenant Wotherspoon) was on the right, B (2nd Lieutenant Tilbury) on the left : A and B Companies (under Captains P.H. McCarroll and G.N. Tredinnick respectively) were in support. C and B Companies were to capture the first objective (a north and south

<sup>1</sup> Officer casualties from the 17th May to the 4th October were : 2nd Lieutenant C.D. Knott (wounded 31/5/17), 2nd Lieutenant H.Y. Maulkinson (died of wounds 4/6/17), Captain W.F. Thomas (wounded 9/7/17), Captain E.W. Milford (wounded 31/8/17), 2nd Lieutenant J. Wallis (wounded 1/9/17).

line about Taube Farm), and A and D Companies the second objective—Turenne Crossing. Major Peddie and Captain J. King had taped the “jumping-off” lines during the night.

At 5.25 a.m., the barrage fell, and eight minutes later the attacking companies advanced. At 6.50 a.m. the first objective was reported taken, though casualties were fairly heavy. Captain Tredinnick was wounded and command of his company was taken over by 2nd Lieutenant Harrison. The records state that the men advanced behind the barrage with perfect confidence in the screen of fire in front of them. At 7 a.m., Major Peddie moved his headquarters up to Taube Farm, the attack having gone forward to the second objective, which was reported captured at 8 a.m. The Lincolnshire began to consolidate their position, being in touch on both flanks.

A curious incident happened at Taube Farm on the arrival of Major Peddie and Battalion Headquarters at 7.25 a.m. Although the attack had passed on, the farm was found to be still occupied by a large party of Germans, numbering about one hundred, with whom were nine officers. The whole lot surrendered to Major Peddie, Captain King and two orderlies. A heavy machine-gun and trench-mortar were also captured. From another “pill-box” sixty more prisoners were taken later in the morning.

The remainder of the day was spent in digging-in, though the Lincolnshire were much worried by shell-fire and the activities of snipers.

On the 13th several half-hearted counter-attacks were made, the special point being the Turenne Crossing, but they were all repulsed.

During the night of the 13th/14th the 7th Lincolnshire were relieved, and at 5 a.m. on the 14th concentrated on the canal bank near Boesinghe: they were taken back to Roussel Farm in lorries.

Their losses in the attack had been considerable: 2nd Lieutenant J.B. Harpe and twenty-eight other ranks were killed, 2nd Lieutenant L.E. Dennis-Marklew had died of wounds; Captains G.H. Tredinnick and R.H. McCarroll, 2nd Lieutenants C.R. Davey, A.H. Scattergood, C.A. Warner, H.R. Robin, W.H. Singleton, F.W. Nichols and one hundred and seventy other ranks were wounded and forty-three other ranks were missing.

. . . . .

After the first Battle of Passchendaele, it was evident that the condition of the ground would not enable us to capture the remainder of the Passchendaele Ridge in 1917.



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Two small operations took place on the 27th of October in which the 10th Lincolnshire took part.

The 10th Battalion<sup>1</sup>, after the operations of the 9th of October, continued working on the roads at Langemarck throughout the 10th and 11th, but after the latter date remained from the 12th to the 15th billeted in Elverdinghe. Several moves took place before, on the 22nd, the Lincolnshire moved up and relieved the 15th Royal Scots in the front line at night, Battalion Headquarters being established at Olga Houses.

B and D Companies of the Lincolnshire pushed forward with an advanced guard, and formed a line of resistance in shell-holes from Gravel Farm to the Brombeek, both places inclusive. Touch with the 11th Suffolk on the left was not gained until the night of the 23rd of October. On the latter night Lieutenant Hatch, with a few men, captured two Germans who were endeavouring to find their way back to their own lines. The whole area was in such a shocking condition and it was so difficult to find the way from Battalion Headquarters to the front line at night that Captain Emmerson and 2nd Lieutenant Nicholls were sent to tape a path between Headquarters and the forward trenches.

On the 24th the battalion was relieved and moved back to Huddlestone Camp, where the Divisional Commander addressed the 101st Brigade. In this address he said: "Great credit is also due to the 10th Lincolnshire Regiment in taking over the line without a hitch on the night of the 22nd/23rd October, without guides and under a harassing fire."

### (viii) *The Second Battle of Passchendaele: 26th October-10th November*

The 1st Lincolnshire from the 6th of October until the close of the Battles of Ypres 1917 (10th November) had a most unenviable time. If they were not in the front line in the Polygon Wood area they were furnishing large working parties for digging purposes. In camp there were air raids to worry them. On the 26th they moved up to the front line, which was then about one thousand five hundred yards east of the Butte in Polygon Wood, the trenches being knee-deep in water. Here they spent five days of misery, and when they came out of the line they had lost nine other ranks killed, thirty-two wounded, and fifty-nine evacuated sick to hospital, mostly suffering from "trench feet." Several days were then spent in Railway Dug-outs, Zillebeke, before, on the 8th at 4.15 p.m., the battalion again moved up into the front line. This relief was a costly affair. Lieutenant

<sup>1</sup> The battalion arrived at Langemarck on the 9th October from the Somme.

## THE BATTLE OF CAMBRAI [NOV. 20TH-DEC. 7TH, 1917]

R.L. de Brisay (commanding A Company) was wounded, also 2nd Lieutenant and Assistant Adjutant L.C. Williams, who died on the 9th. Five other ranks were killed, seventeen wounded and two were missing. These casualties were from the enemy's shell-fire. On the 10th rain again fell heavily and the trenches were once more knee-deep in mud and water.

The 7th Lincolnshire were in the line in the Brombeek area, having relieved troops of the 35th Division in the left sub-sector on the night of the 27th/28th, but they were relieved on the night of the 29th/30th and moved back to the Proven area, where they were located on the 10th of November.<sup>1</sup>

### III

#### THE BATTLE OF CAMBRAI 1917:<sup>2</sup> 20TH NOVEMBER-7TH DECEMBER

The object of the Battle of Cambrai was to gain a local success at a point where the enemy did not expect it. The general plan of attack was to dispense with artillery preparation, and depend instead on tanks to break through the enemy's wire. At 6.20 a.m. on the 20th November, tanks and infantry attacked on a front of about six miles from east of Gonnelleu to the Canal du Nord opposite Hermies. The main system of the Hindenburg Line was over-run, and the Hindenburg Reserve Line attacked. On the evening of the 21st November, it was decided to continue the attack in order to gain possession of the Bourslon Ridge, which commanded our positions north of Flesquieres. The struggle for Bourslon took several days of fierce fighting; at the end of five days we held a strong position on Bourslon Hill, and in the Wood, but had not succeeded in gaining all the ground needed for the security of this feature.

During the last days of November, various indications pointed to the probability of the enemy making strenuous efforts to regain the ground he had lost, and measures were taken to meet them. Severe fighting commenced on the 30th November, and continued during the first week in December.

The particular portion of the line of interest to the Lincolnshire Regiment was the sector at Cantaing, north-east of Flesquieres,

<sup>1</sup> A note on page 127 of *Sir Douglas Haig's Despatches*, edited by Lieut.-Colonel Boraston, O.B.E., contains a reference to the speech by Major-General Sir John Davidson in the House of Commons, which explains the reasons for the continuation of the Ypres offensive.

<sup>2</sup> *Despatch of the 20th February, 1918.*

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

held by the 59th Division, of which the 2/4th and 2/5th (of the 177th Brigade) formed part.

After the Battle of Polygon Wood (26th September–3rd October) the 2/4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire were withdrawn from the Ypres Salient, and a few days later moved south with other units of the brigade and 59th Division. On the 13th of October the 177th Brigade relieved Canadian troops in the Avion sector,



TANKS

the 2/5th going into the front line and the 2/4th remaining in Brigade Reserve in Zouave Valley. During the remainder of October, however, little of importance occurred. Trench warfare was normal. The 2/4th lost one officer—2nd Lieutenant W.H. Owston—who, wounded on the 21st of October, died of wounds on the 24th.

On the night of the 13th/14th November, Canadian troops relieved the 177th Brigade, all four battalions of the latter moving to the Chateau la Haie area, where training in open warfare began. On the 17th the brigade moved to Hauteville, on the 19th to Bailleulmont, on the 21st to Achiet-le-Petit, thence on the 23rd to Dessart Wood,<sup>1</sup> in the Cambrai area.

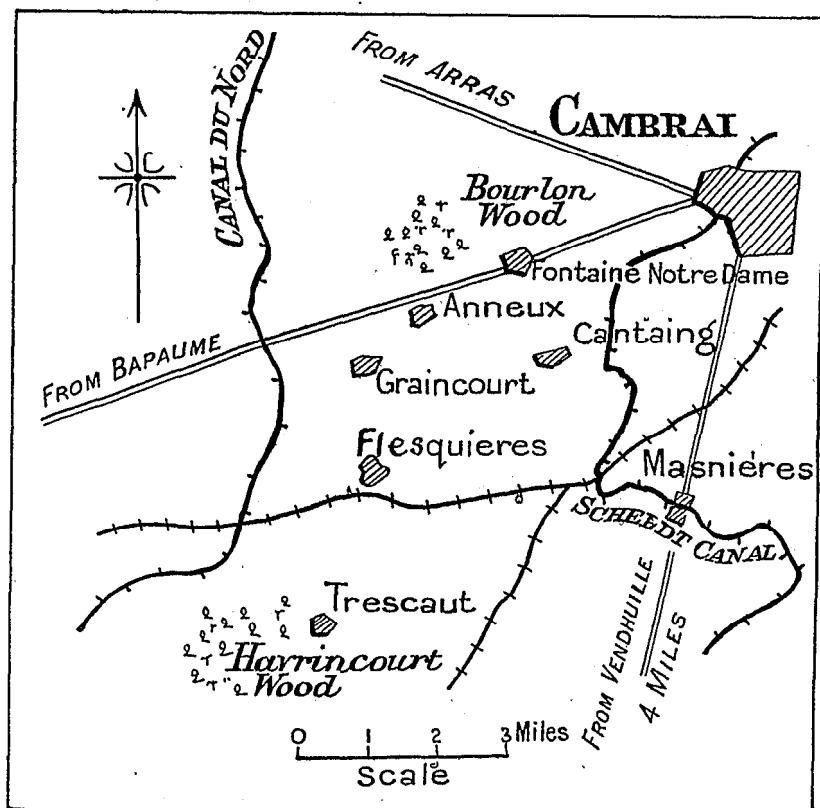
The 59th Division was then in Corps Reserve, but on the 27th the 2/5th Lincolnshire marched to Trescault, where they were accommodated in tents and bivouacs at the northern end of Havrincourt Wood, the 2/4th marching on the 28th to Fles-

<sup>1</sup> 2nd Lieutenant Revill, of the 2/4th was "gassed" on 4th November, 1917.

## THE 2/5TH LINCOLNSHIRE [NOV. 29TH, 1917]

quieres, where during the day they were joined by the 2/5th Battalion.

The 2/5th took over a portion of the old Hindenburg Support Line south-west of Flesquieres. Between 2 a.m. and 3 a.m. on the 29th, the enemy's artillery fired several shells into their trenches, obtaining a direct hit on a shelter inside which were a number of officers, one of whom was killed<sup>1</sup> and seven wounded.<sup>2</sup>



THE BATTLE OF CAMBRAI

Between 7 a.m. and 8 a.m. on the 30th of November, the storm broke; the enemy, after a short but intense artillery preparation, attacked the right of our line on a front of some ten miles from Vendhuille to Masnieres. The swiftness with which the enemy's infantry followed his bombardment overwhelmed our troops, both in front and support lines before they realised that the attack had begun. From the southern bank of the Scheldt Canal southwards as far as west of Vendhuille the British

<sup>1</sup> Captain C.O.R. Jacobs (3rd Devons, attached 2/5th Lincolnshire Regiment).

<sup>2</sup> Captain T.A. Richardson, 2nd Lieutenants F.C. Stewart (4th Norfolk, attached 2/5th Lincolnshire), S. Plowman, K.A.S. Fowler, L. Mason, L.W.H. Hawkins and M.A. Norton. Most of these wounds were, fortunately, slight.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

line was over-run and the enemy penetrated as far as Gouzeaucourt and La Vacquerie, where he was held.

Meanwhile, at 9 a.m., he launched his main attack against the Bourlon position from Fontaine-Notre Dame to Tadpole Copse. On this front the Germans endeavoured to break through our line by sheer weight of numbers ; in one place no less than eleven waves of German infantry advanced successively to the assault. The enemy's losses were enormous.

Neither the 2/4th nor the 2/5th Lincolnshire made any move on the 30th November, but both battalions throughout the day were hard at work digging trenches round Flesquieres and placing that place generally in a state of defence in case of a break through by the enemy. On the 1st of December, work of the trenches was continued. On the 2nd, however, both battalions moved to the forward trenches : the 2/5th Battalion took over the front line from the 2/5th North Staffords. This line ran from the south-eastern corner of Bourlon Wood, just east of the Quarry, thence in a south-easterly direction for about one thousand yards : it consisted of a series of posts, there being no continuous trench. The 2/4th also moved forward, but in support, two companies being located in the old German line north-east of Anneux and two in the sunken road running from Graincourt.

By the 3rd of December, the Germans were held : they had lost so heavily, and their attempts to break through on both flanks had been a failure, so that no further attempts were made, though here and there along the line local actions took place.

During the evening of this date, the 2/4th Lincolnshire relieved the 2/4th Leicesters in the front line in Bourlon Wood : they were now on the left of the 2/5th Lincolnshire. The latter did not change their dispositions during the 3rd. The gas shelling was very bad, the valley was full of gas, and Bourlon Wood a death-trap.

The British line, north of Flesquieres now formed a dangerous salient, and Sir Douglas Haig decided to withdraw to a more compact line on the Flesquieres Ridge. The evacuation of Bourlon Wood and the rest of the salient was ordered to begin during the night of the 4th/5th of December. The new British line corresponded roughly with the old Hindenburg Reserve Line.

The two battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment describe their part in the withdrawal as follows : " In order to reduce the salient of which our line forms a part," states the Diary of the 2/5th, that battalion being on the right, " a withdrawal was carried out to the Flesquieres Line. Pack ponies and limbers were brought up, and ammunition and stores were removed before the withdrawal commenced. The withdrawal was made from the

left by platoons : one platoon remained behind in the centre company's frontage to cover the withdrawal. The first company commenced the withdrawal about 9.45 p.m. and it continued in good order. Platoons moved independently across country to Flesquieres and took up their allotted positions in the Flesquieres Line. The enemy remained totally unaware of this withdrawal. There was no fire from his artillery beyond the ordinary routine firing of the night. The withdrawal was concluded in good order without casualties and dispositions taken up at Flesquieres." The 2/5th then held a line in trenches north and north-west of Flesquieres, two companies being in the front line and two in support in the old Hindenburg Support Line, south of the village.

The 2/4th (on the left of the 2/5th) record that " Captain K. Howes took charge of the operations in the Wood. All regimental stores, etc., were collected and sent down under cover of darkness. The evacuation was carried out with precision. One platoon of B Company, under the command of 2nd Lieutenant Pepper, acted as rearguard and remained in the Wood until 3.30 a.m. on morning of the 5th. After evacuation A and B Companies attempted to dig in along the sunken road (L.I.d., i.e., east of Graincourt). Major H.G. Deane took command of these companies. C and D Companies occupied trenches in the Hindenburg Support Line at K.24.a.3.4. (south of Flesquieres)."

The two companies of the 2/4th Lincolnshire and the 2/4th Sherwood Foresters acted as rearguard of the brigade until, on the 6th the enemy, having by this date discovered the withdrawal, began to advance all along the line evacuated. The rearguard then withdrew to the old Hindenburg Support Line.

The digging-in east of Graincourt was practically impossible, as the ground was frozen solid for about a foot or more. No orders were received to evacuate the forward position, owing to the difficulty of communication, until hand-to-hand fighting could not be avoided. The small numbers in the outpost position showed excellent spirit in a very trying situation, in spite of casualties. Both Major Deane's batman and his runner were hit.

By the 7th of December, the withdrawal along the whole front was complete, the enemy contenting himself by advancing and digging small posts in front of our new line, behind which he began a new line of trenches where old existing trenches could not be converted to his use. Thus, so far as the Lincolnshire Regiment was concerned, ended the Battle of Cambrai 1917.

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

PART EIGHT

THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE OF 1918



**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

## I

THE WINTER OF 1917—1918 TO THE EVE OF THE GERMAN OFFENSIVE  
OF THE 21ST MARCH, 1918

## (i) 1917

THE 1st Lincolnshire came out of the line east of Zillebeke on the 12th November, and after a period out of the line entrained at Maroeuil on the 30th for Peronne, whence it moved to front-line trenches west of Villers-Guislain, which it held from the 9th to the 17th December, losing thirty-four other ranks killed, wounded or missing. It spent Christmas at Longavesnes, and returned to the trenches on the 29th. On the last day of 1917 Lieut.-Colonel E.W. Wales was in command, and the strength of the battalion was forty-one officers (twenty with the battalion) and six hundred and sixty other ranks.

The 2nd Lincolnshire, after its heavy losses in the Battle of Langemarck on the 16th August—it came out of the line with a total strength of less than three hundred—moved by bus to Borre (near Hazebrouck) on the 19th, and there, on the 22nd, Lieut.-Colonel N.M.S. Irwin, Essex Regiment, joined and took command. The battalion did not return to the Ypres Salient till the middle of November, spending September, October and part of November either in the trenches about Basseville, or Warneton (north of Armentieres), or in support, or divisional reserve, in the neighbourhood.

On the 17th November the battalion relieved the Royal Canadian Regiment in the front line on the right of the brigade sector near Passchendaele. The enemy's guns shelled the sector unmercifully throughout the day, using large quantities of gas shells, and when night fell the battalion had lost four other ranks killed, 2nd Lieutenant Atkinson and thirteen other ranks wounded, and Captain Clifton and twenty-eight other ranks "gassed." The 18th saw no diminution in the enemy's shell-fire two other ranks were killed, two officers—Lieutenants Lilley-white and Carr—and twenty-two other ranks were wounded, and twelve other ranks "gassed." At about 8 a.m., about one hundred of the enemy attempted to leave their trenches, with the intention of attacking, but were repulsed by Lewis gun and rifle-fire.

The Lincolnshire were relieved on the 19th November, but before they got clear of the trenches three more other ranks were killed and nine wounded. The battalion entrained at Wieltje and reached Red Rose Camp, Vlamertinghe, after this short, but costly, tour.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

On the 2nd of December the 2nd Lincolnshire attacked the enemy. They had returned to Machine-Gun Camp, St. Jean, on the 29th of November, in Divisional Support, but on the following day marched to California Camp, Wieltje, where they were in Brigade Reserve. On the 1st, C Company paraded at about 3.15 p.m., and set out for the trenches near Passchendaele to relieve a company of the 1st Royal Irish Rifles. The only way to the front line was along a duck-board track, which had been recently registered by the enemy's guns. To step off the track was to become engulfed in deep clinging mud, and across country the "going" was impossible. C Company had, therefore, to endure the shelling as best it could, with the result that about twenty all told reached the front line and took over the two left posts on the battalion front. An hour later the three remaining companies had been detailed as assaulting troops in the attack: some idea of the terrible nature of moving up at that period may be gathered from the fact that it took the first company *five hours* to arrive at the head of the duck-board track. The first company was in its assembly position by 10 p.m. the last company by 12.20 a.m.

The three companies advanced to the attack at 1.55 a.m. (2nd of December). They at once came under heavy machine-gun fire, having been spotted by the enemy. The advance continued, although every officer of the three assaulting companies was a casualty before their own outpost line was reached. Finally the advance stopped about thirty yards from the enemy's main trench and the survivors of the three companies dug in. Here they were relieved by two companies of the 8th Rifle Brigade, and moved back to camp at St. Jean.

In this attack casualties were heavy. Captain A. Cowe, Royal Army Medical Corps (the Battalion Medical Officer), Lieutenant R.H. Parker, and sixteen other ranks were killed, 2nd Lieutenants B.W. Griffin (died of wounds 2nd December, 1917), Eliot, Sowerby, Joyce, Groom, Green, Graves, Grant and Perkins, and sixty-four other ranks were wounded and twenty-five other ranks missing.

From St. Jean the battalion moved by train to Wizerne on the 3rd December, and thence to Boisdingham, west of St. Omer, where three weeks were spent, Christmas festivities being held on the 23rd. Towards the close of the month, the Lincolnshire moved back again to the front line near Passchendaele.

The 1/4th (Lieut.-Colonel G.A. Yool) and 1/5th (Lieut.-Colonel H.A. Waring) Lincolnshire, spent five months, August to December inclusive, in the trenches south-east of Bethune, between Loos and the La Basse Canal, relieving each other. Six days in and six days out of the trenches was approximately

the rule at this period. There is an entry in the Diary of the 1/4th relieved on the night of the 3rd/4th August, in the Hulluch-Loos sector that, as the battalion "had been working and fighting six days and nights in water nearly up to one's knees, ambulances were in readiness at Mazingarbe to convey anyone unable to walk." The St. Elie sector was taken over from the 1/5th on the night of the 22nd/23rd; here there was such an extensive tunnel system that it was possible to go round most of the sub-sectors without using the trenches.

The two battalions occupied in succession, after the St. Elie sector, Hill 70, north of Lens, about the middle of November, and in December, Cambrin, south of the La Basse Canal, near Guinchy. The 1/4th spent Christmas out of the line at Annequin, but the 1/5th were in the trenches, and the day was saddened by the death of 2nd Lieutenant R.G.B. Harvey, who was killed by the premature explosion of a rifle-grenade. The battalion kept Christmas Day on the 28th.

On the 7th September, 2nd Lieutenant Phyphers of the 1/4th (having done good work on patrol two nights earlier), led a party in a silent raid on the enemy, killing several. Six other ranks were wounded, but were brought in safely. Lance-Corporal Featherstone won the M.M. in this fight, which took place on the parapet. 2nd Lieutenant R.J. Fish, "a most promising young officer," was shot by an enemy sentry whilst leading a patrol to investigate the enemy's wire entanglements, when actually in the wire, on the night of the 28th/29th September.

On the 8th September, B and C Companies carried out a raid on the enemy's trenches, south of St. Elie, where they cut the Vermelles-Hulluch road. Captain S.C.W. Disney was in command of the raiding party, 2nd Lieutenants G.H. Quantrill, R.C.B. Harvey, B.G. English and H.E. Hawkeswood commanding the right-front, right-rear, left-front and left-rear parties respectively. One hundred other ranks "went over" with great dash, and entered the enemy's trenches, but found he had evacuated his two front lines, probably warned by the preliminary bombardment. Captain Disney was reported to have conducted the raid with considerable ability, and Company-Sergeant-Major A.C. Needham, Sergeant H. Lewis, Corporal J. Austin, and Private C. Weckles were mentioned for conspicuous gallantry. Two other ranks killed, sixteen wounded, and three missing were the casualties.

A gallant exploit was carried out by 2nd Lieutenant Simpson and Private J.T. Tilley, of D Company, 1/5th. At 3.30 p.m., the 1st November, they crawled out of the trenches, over a crater, to a post in the enemy's front line, known to be occupied at night. They removed the bombs in it and returned to their own line.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

About 4.30 p.m., they went out again accompanied by Lance-Corporal J. Dixon and took up a position close to the post, 2nd Lieutenant Simpson reconnoitring to make sure their visit had not been detected. About 5.45 p.m., six Germans entered the post. Private Tilley opened fire, 2nd Lieutenant Simpson charged in, firing his revolver, followed by Lance-Corporal Dixon and Private Tilley. Three Germans were killed, the other fled, one being wounded. Our party returned with valuable identifications. 2nd Lieutenant Simpson was awarded the M.C., and Lance-Corporal Dixon and Private Tilley the D.C.M. for their gallantry.

Sergeant J. Mountain was awarded the M.M. for bringing in the dead body of a German from No Man's Land on the 2nd November, under heavy machine-gun fire, and obtaining an identification of great importance. On the 11th December the enemy used gas projectors, firing them in four groups of one hundred each. 2nd Lieutenant Stevens and eight other ranks were gassed, two of whom died. Corporal W. Vassey and Privates W. Allen and W. Robinson were awarded the M.M. They had behaved with great gallantry during the bombardment, and also repulsed a raid on a post.

On the night of the 13th December Private H. Goss (attached 138th Trench-Mortar Battery) behaved with great gallantry and presence of mind. He was firing a Stokes mortar, when he noticed that the lever of one of the Stokes bombs had been knocked off, causing the fuze to burn, which would explode the bomb in twelve seconds. He placed it in the mortar intending to fire it, but the cartridge misfired, and the bomb remained in the mortar with the fuze still burning. Goss quickly raised the base of the mortar, caught the bomb as it slid from the muzzle and threw it out of the emplacement, when it exploded. Goss was awarded the D.C.M. and later the Croix de Guerre. His prompt action undoubtedly saved several lives, as well as preserving the emplacement and the mortar, both of which would have been wrecked.

Of the 2/4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire from the 7th to the 31st of December there is little to be said, with the exception that both battalions when in the front line in the Flesquieres salient were continually hard at work consolidating and organizing the new defences. The enemy was similarly engaged, and shell-fire and machine-gunning was almost the chief form of activity by the opposing sides.

The 2/4th moved to Rocquigny on the 23rd of December, and on Christmas Day moved to Bapaume, where they entrained for Tinques, marching, on arrival at the latter place, to billets in Maizieres. Christmas was celebrated on the 30th.

The 2/5th record the enemy's guns active on the 22nd, when 2nd Lieutenant H.W. Wright and six other ranks were wounded. On coming out of the line on the 22nd/23rd they also moved to Rocquigny, Bapaume and Tinques, but on arrival at the latter village they marched to billets in Ambrines.

From the dreary waste of water-logged country and shell-holes near Pheasant Farm, north-east of Ypres, the 6th Lincolnshire, having moved out of the line on the 10th/11th of October, entrained at Irish Farm for Watten. Thence motor buses carried the battalion to Nortieulinghem. The Lincolnshire had cleaned up and were settling down to a good training programme, when orders were received to move south to trenches in the Lens area. The battalion entrained at Watten on the 19th and arrived the same day at Lillers, marching thence to Ecquedecques. On the 22nd the 6th Lincolnshire took over front-line trenches in the Auguste sector (east of Loos). The trenches were in a bad state, but by constant and careful work were gradually improved. On the 1st of November, Lieut.-Colonel G.H. Gater, who had been appointed to command the 62nd Infantry Brigade, relinquished command to the great regret of all ranks of the battalion. He was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel G.T. Bruce (Glamorganshire Yeomanry). The 33rd Brigade was relieved on the 22nd December, and the 6th Lincolnshire went to Vaudricourt.

The 7th Lincolnshire, having reached Proven on the 8th of November, spent five days in camp and then moved, first by rail to Soult Camp, Elverdinghe, in Divisional Reserve. The enemy's aircraft were busy dropping bombs and there were casualties in the battalion, amongst whom was 2nd Lieutenant F.T. Pritchard, who was killed on the 15th. Another move took place on the 19th, when the Lincolnshire marched to Huddleston Camp, near St. Julien: they were now in Brigade Reserve. Front-line trenches from Turenne Crossing to Gravel Farm were taken over on the 22nd/23rd, but the tour lasted only four days, and on the 25th/26th, having been relieved, the battalion marched to Boesinghe and entrained for International Corner (Dragon Camp).

The 17th Division was, however, ear-marked for the Somme, and on the 13th December the 7th Lincolnshire (then at Nortieulinghem) marched to Wizernes (near St. Omer), and entrained for Bapaume, whence they moved to Barastre. Their first tour in support trenches was north of Havrincourt Wood, where they occupied the old British front line near Trescault. On Christmas Day they relieved the South Staffords in the front line—then the old Hindenburg Support Line, which had been adapted to form front-line trenches. The enemy's shell-

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

fire was desultory, but on the 28th the battalion had several casualties, 2nd Lieutenant T.M. Sharpe and nine other ranks being wounded and three other ranks killed. On the 30th they were relieved, and moved back to billets at Bertincourt in Divisional Reserve. The Germans must have been busy shelling the back areas with gas shells, for the final entry in the Battalion Diary for December is as follows: "Major T.A. Peddie, Captain H. Sargent, Captain W.H. Parsons, Major W.H. Godby wounded at duty (gassed), and two other ranks."

In the rest camp at Kemmel the 8th Lincolnshire rested and trained for four days before going into the front line on the 10th October in the Tower Hamlets sector. On this date Lieut.-Colonel D. Davies-Evans handed over command of the battalion to Major the Hon. R.T. St. John and proceeded to England.

The records of the 8th Battalion until the end of the year contain no incidents of importance. Much work was done out of the front line by large working parties. In the line things were generally quiet. This battalion also spent Christmas Day in the front line. On Boxing Day the enemy shelled the back areas heavily with gas shells, but no damage was done to the front line. On the 29th December the Lincolnshire were relieved and moved back to Tournai Camp.

The 10th Lincolnshire, after being relieved from the Kortebeek Line on the 24th October, marched to Huddleston Camp, where they spent the night. The following morning they entrained for Proven, where three days were spent in cleaning up. Like the 7th Lincolnshire, the 10th Battalion was earmarked for a move to the Somme, and entrained at Peselhoek on the 28th October.

On the 1st of November, the 10th Lincolnshire moved to Boisieux St. Marc for a short period of training before going into the front line east of Cherisy, where the line was comparatively quiet.

Casualties during the month were four other ranks killed, fifty-two wounded and six missing.

On the 9th of December considerable increase in hostile movement in the enemy's rear areas, combined with the report that many more German batteries were observed, caused special precautions to be taken against a surprise attack, all four companies of the 10th Lincolnshire being placed in the front system. No attack on the 34th Division materialised, but on the 12th the Division on the right was attacked.

On the 22nd of December Christmas was celebrated in Brigade Reserve in Durham Lines. On the 27th the brigade again took over the front-line trenches, on this occasion in the Fontaine sector, and the 10th Battalion was billeted in the neighbourhood

of Croisilles ; the last day of the year saw them in the trenches again, which, owing to the hard frost, were now in very good condition.

Thus ended the year 1917—a year during which the British Army bore upon its shoulders the lion's share of the heavy fighting in France and Flanders.

## II

### THE EVE OF THE GREAT GERMAN OFFENSIVE

The second half of the winter of 1917-1918, i.e., from the 1st of January to the third week of March was not unlike the first—miserable weather conditions, making life in the trenches a hard existence. The previous year had ended with the British Armies in France and Flanders greatly exhausted and the flow of reinforcements had almost ceased : the French Army had also lost heavily and was only recovering with difficulty. Russia had collapsed and, being in a state of revolution, gave no assistance to the Allied cause ; America, with tens of thousands of men in training, could not place her Army in the field for several months. On the other hand, the German Armies on the Western Front, reinforced by numerous divisions drawn from the east, were in a stronger position than ever and signs were not wanting that the enemy would soon launch a great offensive.

The 1st Lincolnshire records the coming of the New Year in the following words : “ The first day of 1918 found the battalion holding part of the British front opposite the village of Villers-Guislain and north of the village of Epehy. The fighting strength of the battalion on this date was seventeen officers and three hundred and ninety-nine other ranks. The weather continued to be extremely severe but dry.”

Lieut.-Colonel L.P. Evans, V.C., left the battalion to take over command of the 1st Battalion Black Watch (his own Regiment) on the 13th, all ranks being extremely sorry to lose him. He had, as the records state, “ left an imperishable memory behind him.” On the 24th Lieut.-Colonel B.D. Fisher (the 17th Lancers) assumed command of the battalion, Major E.W. Wales taking over the duties of second-in-command.

In February a great change took place in the organization of the British Army. Under orders from the Army Council, Divisions were reduced from thirteen to ten battalions, each infantry brigade being formed of three battalions, the tenth battalion becoming divisional pioneers. Some battalions were disbanded



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

altogether or reduced to training cadres and several divisions disappeared from the active list.

The 62nd Brigade (21st Division) was re-formed on the 3rd of February, and from that date consisted of the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment and the 3rd/4th Queen's (Royal West Surrey) Regiment. The 1st Battalion was then at Moislains, the 2nd Battalion arriving at the same place at 5 a.m. on the 4th. During the war there were very few instances of 1st and 2nd Battalions of a regiment serving in the same brigade, and the Lincolnshire were delighted at the change.

The official despatches record the difficulties which these changes entailed: new methods in the tactical handling of troops had to be introduced, and to accustom subordinate commanders to these changed conditions was difficult, owing to the large amount of work which had become increasingly necessary on the defensive works. The expectation of a great hostile attack made the construction of new lines of defence behind the front-line system essential, and men could not be spared to go through the necessary training when out of the line.

The diaries of all units, therefore—certainly of those on the Somme in the early part of 1918—contain many references to the supplying of large working parties. In particular, the diaries of the 1st Lincolnshire for February<sup>1</sup> convey the impression that, though some training was carried out, work on the defences occupied at least half the time when out of the front line. The last day of the month found the 1st Lincolnshire moving into the forward trenches again in their old sector near Epehy.

The first entry in the diary of the 1st Lincolnshire for March brings to the fore at once the dramatic happenings of that month: "Owing to the Diary and records from March 1st to 21st having been captured by the enemy, a general review between these dates is given."

The final entry in the diary before the great attack is described as "from information received from higher authority, an attack was considered imminent, the most probable date being the 20th or 21st."

The 2nd Lincolnshire commenced the New Year in muddy, water-logged trenches near Passchendaele. On the night of the 18th/19th the battalion marched to Wieltje and entrained for Abeele, moving thence by motor buses to Watou, where, on the 29th January the 2nd Lincolnshire was ordered to join the 21st Division and their arrival is reported in the 62nd Brigade Diary on the 4th of February. The battalion then went

<sup>1</sup> Only one officer casualty is recorded for the month: Captain S.C. Dawe was found dead on the rifle range on the 14th. It was presumed he met his death by accident.

into billets at Haut Allaines. On the 28th the brigade relieved the 117th Brigade in the Chapel Hill-Vaucellette Farm sector, the 2nd Lincolnshire being in support.

The battalion, after joining its new Division, occupied the left sub-sector of the brigade area ; A Company taking over Chapel Trench and Fives Trench, C Company Racket Trench, Skittle Alley and Birchwood Loop, with B and D Companies in support ; little happened until the night of the 18th/19th, when the battalion raided the enemy.<sup>1</sup>

A party of two officers and sixty other ranks, under 2nd Lieutenant F.C. Harper, carried out the raid against a strong point in Beet Trench held by the enemy. The raid was a great success, at least twenty-three Germans being killed and five taken prisoner and brought back, from whom most important identifications were obtained. The raiders had one officer and six other ranks wounded and one man missing.

The officer commanding the raid—2nd Lieutenant Harper—was awarded the M.C., Corporal G. Barker the D.C.M., and Corporal S. Vickers, Lance-Corporal A. Osborne and Privates T. Hardy, J. Deeks, W. Towers and F. Leary the M.M.

The 1/4th Lincolnshire held their Christmas Dinner in Beuvry on the 3rd of January : they relieved the 1/5th in the front line on the 7th south of the La Basse Canal. The trenches held were in bad condition, but fortunately the tour was comparatively short.

At Busnes, on the 24th January, the battalion was acquainted with the drastic reorganization of the Army. "In each brigade," records the Diary, "one battalion is to be disbanded, and no outsider can appreciate the gloom that is cast over the battalion when we hear that we are to make the sacrifice."

The 1/4th was to be divided as follows : Battalion Headquarters, twelve officers and two hundred other ranks to the 2/4th Battalion, and twelve officers and two hundred and fifty other ranks to the 2/5th Battalion. Most of the officers of the 1/4th had joined the battalion since the war, but there were still numbers of warrant officers and men who had served in no other battalion and could look back on years of camp training in pre-war days. It was a sad business.

The actual breaking up began on the 29th, when the party detailed to join the 2/5th Lincolnshire, then at Ambrines, left Busnes. The Commanding Officer (Lieut.-Colonel G.A. Yool), Adjutant, Quartermaster and nine other officers with two hundred other ranks joined the 2/4th Lincolnshire, with whom they were to amalgamate and form the 4th Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment.

<sup>1</sup> Lieut.-Colonel N.M.S. Irwin relinquished command of the battalion on the 21st of February and Lieut.-Colonel E.P. Lloyd assumed command.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The Commanding Officer of the 1/5th (Lieut.-Colonel H.A. Watkins) called for a voluntary parade to give the 1/4th a send-off, which every available man attended. "The spirit which prompted this voluntary parade to see us off was very much appreciated, demonstrating as it did the splendid feeling of kinship which has always existed between us and our sister battalion, a feeling which the two colonels had always done their best to foster." (*Battalion Diary 1/4th Lincolnshire, January 1918.*)

Thus the 1/4th Lincolnshire left the 46th Division.

The 1/5th began the year in the Cambrin sector, and on the 20th of March the battalion was at Sailly La Bourse,<sup>1</sup> in support.

The 2/5th Lincolnshire were out of the line at Maizieres, engaged in training, when they were informed of the impending change. On the 30th Lieut.-Colonel Yool, with other officers of the 1/4th Battalion arrived. On the 31st the reorganization began, the Diary stating that "the battalion from the date of the amalgamation will be called the 4th Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment." Lieut.-Colonel T.H.S. Swanton, who had previously commanded the 2/4th, became second-in-command of the new 4th Battalion.

On the 9th of February the battalion left Maizieres for Barly, then via Hendecourt and Boiry to Hamelincourt.

The 59th Division relieved the 40th in the front line on the 13th, the 177th Brigade taking over the Bullecourt sector, the 4th Lincolnshire going into camp at Mory l'Abbaye.

The front-line trenches were immediately east of Bullecourt and overlooked Riencourt. On the 2nd of March the battalion was ordered to raid two hostile posts and obtain an identification. A raiding party of forty other ranks, with Captain H. Ward, who was to train them, and 2nd Lieutenant H.R. Greenwood to lead, then proceeded to Mory Camp to prepare.

The operation took place on the night of the 5th/6th. The raiders entered the German posts, but the time taken to explode Bangalore torpedoes beneath the enemy's wire warned the latter and the posts were found empty.

Two other attempts by Lieutenant J.R. Neave and six scouts on the 13th and 14th to enter the hostile posts were similarly unsuccessful in obtaining an identification. During the second attempt Private W.H. Evans's brave conduct won for him the M.M.

The Diary of the 4th Battalion for March contains many references to the prevailing feeling that the enemy was preparing for a great offensive. A German deserter, taken on the 10th,

<sup>1</sup> Three and a half miles south-east of Bethune.

## LINCOLNSHIRE MOVEMENTS [JAN.-MAR., 1918]

reported that a great attack was to take place on the 13th, but nothing materialised.

On the 20th the 4th Battalion was in Mory Camp and "stood to" during the morning "in view of the expected enemy attack."

For the whole of January the 2/5th were out of the line in training at Ambrines. On the 29th their Diary records the arrival of two hundred and sixty other ranks and twelve officers from the 1/4th Lincolnshire. The battalion was now very strong, and at the conclusion of their seven weeks' training, which ended on the 9th February, was well equipped with men in good condition and a good proportion of Lewis guns, bombers, rifle-grenadiers, etc.

On the 9th February the battalion marched to Gouy-en-Artois and billeted for the night. The march was continued during the 10th, 11th and 12th, the Lincolnshire reaching Bullecourt on the latter date. They then relieved the 20th Middlesex in the front line. The guns of both sides were continually active, but the enemy's infantry was extraordinarily inactive and rarely showed themselves.

On the 20th of February there is a statement that the Germans were using gas shells. This is the earliest mention of a new kind of insidious gas which the enemy used before his offensive with the idea of thinning out our line. In some parts of the line, gas casualties were extremely heavy and the fighting strength of divisions was greatly affected.

The 2/5th were with the 4th in Divisional Reserve in Mory on the eve of the German offensive.

In Vaudricourt the 6th Lincolnshire continued their training until the 24th of January, when the 33rd Brigade took over the Hulluch sector and the battalion moved into support trenches. Trench warfare was normal, though here also the enemy used the new gas, the action of which is thus described: "No immediate effects observed, but after forty-eight hours men developed lachrymation of the eyes and slight bronchitis." In one company alone there were sixty-one casualties. The 6th Battalion was in billets on the 20th of March.

The 7th Lincolnshire (51st Brigade, 17th Division) from the 1st of January to the third week in March held front-line trenches on the northern flank of the Flesquieres salient, where, subsequently, the heaviest attacks fell; the 7th Lincolnshire being then in Hermies, holding the defences of that place.

Three tours in the front-line trenches (15th-20th February, 25th February-1st March, and 9th-13th March), all in the same sector, Tower Hamlets-Dumbarton Lakes, sum up the activities of the 8th Lincolnshire (63rd Brigade, 37th Division) in trench

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

warfare from the 1st of January to the 20th of March. Casualties were small. On the 20th of March the battalion was in support in Canada Tunnels.

In the second week in March references to the impending attack first appear in the diary of the 10th Lincolnshire : "Corps summaries lead one to suppose that the long-advertised German offensive may take place any day." On the 17th and 18th the tension became marked. The battalion was then holding the front line north-east of Croisilles. These two days were spent in anticipation and in improving the defences. The prevailing opinion of the 10th Lincolnshire was : "hold very strong tactical position and all feel confident. Hun cannot penetrate defences on our immediate front." The battalion was relieved on the 19th, and went into reserve trenches near Boiry-Becquelle.

On the 18th or 19th two Germans belonging to a trench-mortar company deserted and gave not only the date of the impending great offensive, but also the extent of the attack : the enemy had fixed "21st March as his 'Zero' day."

### III

#### THE GREAT GERMAN OFFENSIVE OF 1918 : THE FIRST BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1918, 21ST MARCH—5TH APRIL

##### (i) *The Battle of St. Quentin : 21st—23rd March* (See map p. 298)

The night of the 20th/21st of March which preceded the great German attack was extraordinarily peaceful. Tension in the front-line trenches had for several days and nights been almost unbearable—there was an uncanny feeling of something in the air thus described in a battalion diary : "Added to a certain apprehension difficult to diagnose there is a general restlessness all round."

At least sixty-four German divisions<sup>1</sup> took part in the attacks on the 21st March, on a front of about fifty-four miles. To meet these, the Third Army (Byng) had eight divisions in the line, and seven in reserve. The Fifth Army (Gough) had eleven divisions in the line, and three infantry divisions and three cavalry divisions in reserve. The total on the original battle front, on our side, was, therefore, nineteen divisions in the line, and ten infantry divisions and three cavalry divisions in reserve.

The area of the German offensive spread northwards on the

<sup>1</sup> This considerably exceeded the number of British divisions in France and Flanders.

28th March, until seventy-three German divisions were engaged against our Third and Fifth Armies and right of the First Army, opposed at first by twenty-two infantry divisions in the line and twelve and three cavalry divisions in close reserve (*Despatch of the 20th July, 1918, para. 12*), on a front of about sixty-three miles.

The German plan of attack was to strike at the Fifth Army from between La Fere and Villers-Guislain, and at the Third Army from Moeuvres to Croisilles, leaving the Flesquie Salient to be pinched off by the inner flanks of the two attacks which were to join hands when the Salient had disappeared.

To meet this attack the Fifth and Third British Armies extended from our junction with the French just south of Barisis to south of Gavrelle—a front of sixty-nine miles.

Four sectors are of particular interest to the Lincolnshire Regiment, (i) just east of Epehy and at the southern point of the Flesquieres Salient, (ii) between Flesquieres and the Canal du Nord, the northern portion of the Salient, (iii) Bullecourt, and (iv) Croisilles. These four sectors of the line, held respectively by the 21st, 17th, 59th and 34th Divisions, saw some of the heaviest fighting during the early stages of the German attack.

Shortly before 5 a.m. (*Despatch of the 20th July, 1918, para. 13*) on the 21st of March the enemy opened a bombardment of great intensity, using gas and high-explosive shells from guns of every calibre, as well as from trench-mortars, against practically the whole British line from the Oise to the Scarpe Rivers ; roads and communications behind the front line being also swept by the enemy's artillery-fire.

For four hours the bombardment continued and our outpost line, front line and support trenches were subjected to a merciless pounding. Then, at about 9.45 a.m. (*Despatch of the 20th July, 1918, para. 13*), the German infantry advanced.

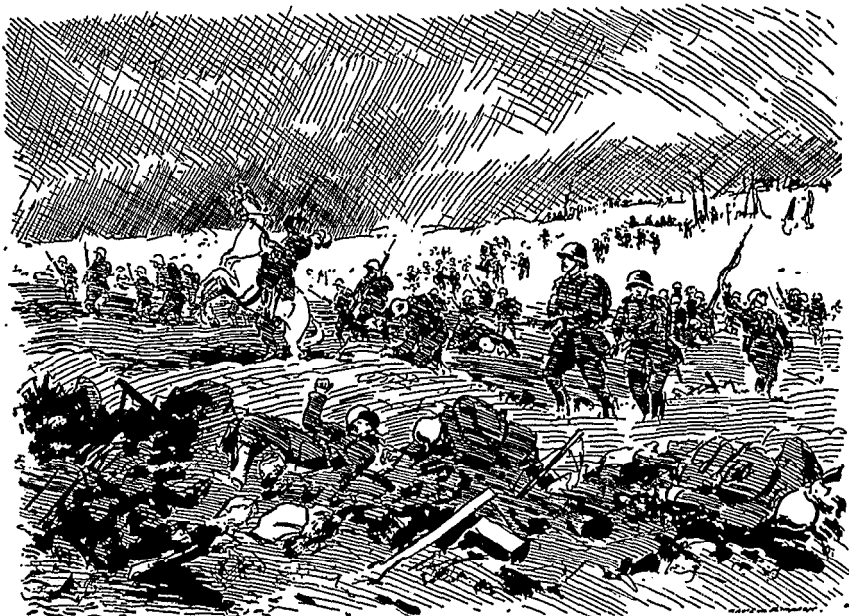
A thick fog hung over the whole battlefield, which hid the approach of the enemy from our outpost line, which in many places was overwhelmed before it had a chance of putting up a fight.

The 21st Division held a line south of the Flesquieres Salient, which included Epehy, Peiziere, Vaucellette Farm and Chapel Crossing. Of the two brigades which held the front line, i.e., 110th on the right and 62nd on the left, the 1st Lincolnshire of the latter were in trenches which ran from Birchwood Copse, on the right, to Chapel Street, on the left. The Wood was three hundred yards north-east of Vaucellette Farm and Chapel Street, the same distance north of the Villers-Guislain-Heudicourt road. One company (C) of the 2nd Lincolnshire, with two tanks, held Chapel Hill in rear of the front line, and for the defence of which

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Lieut.-Colonel B.D. Fisher, the Officer Commanding 1st Lincolnshire, was responsible.

The first report that reached Battalion Headquarters 1st Lincolnshire at 10 a.m. was to the effect that the Germans had broken through between Vaucellette Farm and Andrew Street, and a few minutes later, through the fog, we saw their leading infantry surround and actually lead away as prisoners the Commanding Officer and the personnel of the Headquarters of another battalion whose Headquarters in a sunken road were about two hundred yards from our own Battalion Headquarters. On this



THE FOG LIFTS

the Battalion Headquarters moved fighting up Chapel Hill, and, eventually, with elements of the 2nd Lincolnshire, formed a defensive flank along the southern edge of Genin Well Copse No. 2. It was a near shave, but thanks to a very efficient look-out man at the top of the steps of the Battalion Headquarters dug-out, who spotted the German infantry advancing, and at once gave the alarm, we had a couple of minutes' warning, and were able to get away practically intact.

When the fog lifted, mounted officers could be distinctly seen advancing with the German infantry, and one in particular on a white horse was actually shot by a man of the 1st Battalion. An unusual number of German stretcher-bearers were also seen, and it was eventually realised that these stretchers were being used for the purpose of bringing up ammunition.

Owing to the dense fog which prevailed for many hours during the early morning, a great number of machine-guns, defending the battalion sector, and firing on fixed lines, expended all, or nearly all, their ammunition, with the result that when the fog cleared, and the Germans became plainly visible, these guns were useless to the defence.

Throughout the day things were precarious, and at times critical, but the two front-line companies stood firm, and their trenches at the end of the day, except in one or two unimportant places were practically intact. Communication with Brigade Headquarters from the commencement of the bombardment was non-existent, except by runners : after dark a message was received from the Brigade Commander to say that the battalion "had done magnificently, and had saved the situation."

It was not until 8 a.m. on the morning of 22nd March that the relief by the South African Scottish was completed, and the battalion was safely back in Pioneer Camp at Heudicourt.

The 2nd Battalion received orders at 5.45 a.m. to "man battle positions." C Company was then under the orders of the Officer Commanding, left sector front line (Officer Commanding 1st Lincolnshire). The other three companies, A, B, and D, marched to the railway cutting to their position in the Yellow Line, i.e., about one thousand yards west of Vaucellette Farm. Thick fog and heavy gas shelling made that movement exceedingly difficult, nevertheless, companies were established in their positions by 7 a.m., and maintained them throughout the day. At about 12 noon a party of the enemy, under cover of a sunken road, succeeded in getting round the left flank of the battalion. Battalion Headquarters spotted the Germans and with a gun team of the Machine-Gun Battalion opened fire, killing a number of the enemy : the remainder (about fifty) then surrendered to the Lincolnshire.

On the northern point of the Flesquieres Salient the Germans opened their bombardment at 4.50 and at 5 a.m. extended north along the front of the 17th and 51st Divisions. A little later Hermies was also under heavy shell-fire, the enemy using large quantities of phosgene gas shells.

The 52nd Brigade, on the right, and 50th Brigade, on the left, held the 17th Divisional front, the 51st Brigade being then located in the Hermies defences. The 7th Lincolnshire were, therefore, not in the front line when the great attack opened. The battalion manned battle positions which consisted of trenches extending round the eastern, northern and north-western exits of Hermies, the order of companies being D, C and B (from right to left), with A in reserve.

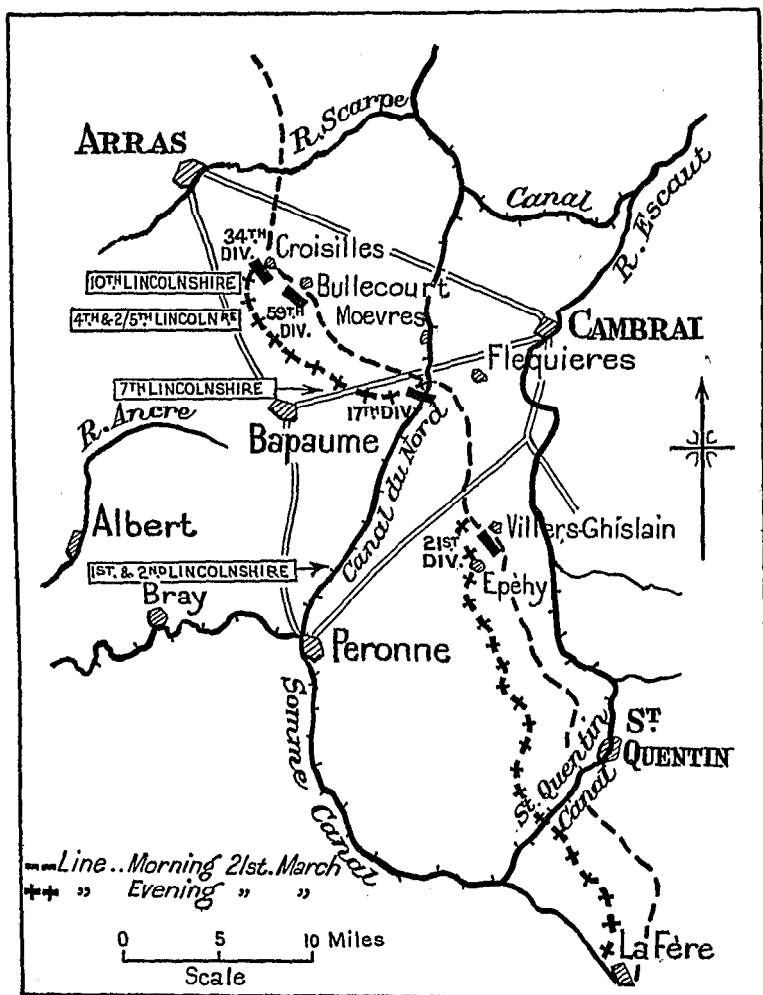
The gas shelling slackened at about 11 a.m., otherwise the



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

bombardment lasted all day, causing casualties : 2nd Lieutenant W.J. Hiron and three other ranks were killed and 2nd Lieutenant Harrison and ten other ranks wounded.

The 21st thus passed without the 7th Lincolnshire coming in contact with the enemy's infantry. But the 22nd was likely to



be a day of trial for the battalion, for during the night of the 21st/22nd a patrol, consisting of an officer and a platoon of A Company patrolling north and north-west of Hermies, captured two Germans, and ascertained that most of Doignies, some two thousand yards north-west of Hermies, was already in the hands of the enemy : the prospects of heavy fighting on the 22nd were, therefore, practically certain.

The enemy's attack fell with great fury on the four divisions on the left of the 17th, i.e., 51st, 6th, 59th and 34th (right to

left). He was endeavouring to cut off the troops in the Flesquieres Salient (attacked only lightly) from the north as he had attempted from the south.

The 176th Brigade of the 59th Division was holding the right, and the 178th the left of the Divisional front line when the attack opened : the 177th Brigade was in reserve, the 4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire being in Mory Camp.

At 5 a.m., owing to the violent bombardment of the front line, both battalions were ordered to "stand to." Breakfasts were hurried on and were only partially eaten when orders came to move immediately with other units of the brigade across country in artillery formation to their allotted positions in the support line third system, which ran just east of the Vraucourt-St. Leger road. The 4th Lincolnshire had the 2/5th on their right front and 4th Leicesters on their left front.

All three battalions lay in these positions until noon : the noise from the continued roar of bursting shells could be heard, but nothing was to be seen owing to the mist.

At 12 noon the 2/5th Lincolnshire and 4th Leicesters were ordered to occupy the second-system trenches, the 4th Lincolnshire to remain in reserve in the third system. But the two leading battalions, on passing the third-system trenches, discovered that the enemy had over-run the Ecoust Ridge and was already occupying the second system. Indeed, his troops were climbing over the ridge in large numbers, and before the 2/5th Lincolnshire could extend, three companies were cut off, and the brigade narrative states : "What happened to these companies is not known, as they were never seen again."

The remaining company took up position in the front line of the third system, with the 4th Lincolnshire on the left and 4th Leicesters on the left of the 4th Lincolnshire.

The enemy's machine-gun fire was terrific : his troops carried large numbers of guns. The enemy's plan of attack appeared to be the capture of all high ground from which he could enfilade our line, right and left.

The third system, in which the Lincolnshire were located, was merely a line of split-blocked trenches, affording little or no cover. Tools were, therefore, collected from a neighbouring dump and the men dug themselves in with a will.

No change, apparently, took place in the position during the remainder of the 21st.

The 10th Lincolnshire, of the 103rd Brigade (34th Division) were lying in old trenches three hundred yards south-east of Boiry Becquerelle on the night of the 20th/21st of March and were shelled early on the morning of the 21st. It was not until 2.50 p.m., however, that the battalion received orders to move

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

as the enemy was reported to have broken through Bullecourt and Ecoust, had over-run Bunhill Row, and were advancing on Croisilles. C Company was moved to Henin Hill and the remainder of the battalion took up positions south and west of Croisilles, with Battalion Headquarters in a sunken road between that village and St. Leger. At midnight the dispositions of the battalion were, therefore, on a north-west to south-east line, between Croisilles and St. Leger : the 9th Northumberland Fusiliers were on the right of the 10th Lincolnshire and troops of the 102nd Brigade on the left.

The night of the 21st/22nd passed comparatively quietly : the enemy's infantry was as tired as ours : his guns were apparently moving up while ours were moving back : for no one doubted that dawn the following morning would see a renewal of the great struggle.

On the morning of the 22nd thick mist again covered the battlefield, once again hiding the enemy from our troops, who were trying to watch his movements.

It was not until 12 noon that the enemy renewed his attacks upon the 2nd Lincolnshire (the 1st Battalion being then at Pioneer Camp, on the Heudicourt-Saulcourt road). At that hour the battalion received orders to withdraw to a line south of Heudicourt, as Epehy had fallen and in consequence the right flank was in danger. But before the battalion could get clear from the enemy, A and D Companies became involved against overwhelming numbers and lost severely. The survivors then re-formed just north of Heudicourt and awaited orders. About 5 p.m. the situation again became critical : the enemy in great strength was closing in on the village from the right rear and left flank, and orders were received to withdraw to the Green Line, which ran along the eastern side of Gurlu Wood (south of Nurlu).

Then ensued a rearguard action. Pressed hard by the enemy and harassed by hostile aeroplanes which swooped down and machine-gunned the sorely-tried Lincolnshire, the gallant survivors of the Regiment nevertheless put up a fine fight as they fell back over open downland country, which offered little or no cover.

An officer (Major E.P. Lloyd) of the battalion stated : "The characteristics of our men can seldom have been more clearly shown than in this situation. Although being driven back by vastly superior numbers, with flanks and rear threatened, and with no prospect of immediate help, there was no semblance of panic, the men withdrawing in good order, fighting stubbornly and taking every opportunity of inflicting casualties on the advancing enemy."

Relief came only when darkness had fallen over the battlefield,

for the enemy ceased his attacks and the little band of Lincolnshire—there were only eighty men left—marched back to their allotted position at Gurlu Wood. Worn out as were all ranks, touch had to be gained with troops on the flank, the defences re-organized and improved, ammunition replenished, rations obtained and distributed, and the first streaks of dawn of the 23rd shot across the sky before all these duties were completed.

Similarly, the 1st Battalion, having first manned the Brown Line to enable troops from the Yellow Line to pass through, received orders to fall back to the Green Line west of Aziecourt-le-Bas later in the afternoon. Fierce fighting took place during that retirement: every foot of ground was contested and the enemy paid dearly for his gains.

Dusk was falling when the Green Line was reached. There were roughly one hundred and ten men of the battalion to hold two thousand yards of front allotted. The line had only been split-locked. The wire had been placed behind the line twenty or thirty yards up the hill. There was no wire in front. A support line did not exist. The night was very cold and few of the men got any sleep, tired out though they were. The comments on the condition of the line were very bitter and justified.

As anticipated, the 7th Lincolnshire of the 17th Division (north of the Flesquieres Salient) were actively engaged on the 22nd. About 9.45 a.m. the enemy was observed attacking troops of the 51st Division, on the left of the 17th. B Company and part of C were holding the defensive flank north-west of Hermies, the remainder of C Company and D acting as supports on the Demicourt road.

As the Germans advanced to the attack these companies caught them in enfilade and mowed them down. Three successive waves were thus dealt with and hundreds of Germans were lying in heaps—killed or wounded. The slaughter was prodigious.

But gradually the enemy's numbers began to tell: he was getting nearer to Hermies, his troops having occupied the connection of the Hermies-Lurgan Switch Line on the 51st Divisional front. He then began working his way down the trench to within bombing distance of the Quarry. B Company then organized a counter-bombing attack and drove the enemy out of bombing range.

No retirement of the 7th Lincolnshire took place during the 22nd: the battalion all day had good targets and Lewis gun and rifle-fire was opened on the enemy with excellent results.

Dawn of the 22nd found the survivors of the 2/5th Lincolnshire (five officers, including the Commanding Officer, and about eighty n.c.o.s and men) in the third-system support line north-west of Vraucourt.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The morning and early afternoon passed without any attack being made on the line held by the 177th Brigade. But about 4 p.m. masses of Germans could be seen swarming round the far side of Vraucourt, turning the right of the 4th Lincolnshire, who were forced to withdraw to the Army Line in front of Mory. The remnants of the 2/5th Battalion also fell back to this line and, with the 2/4th Leicesters on the left, the three battalions of the brigade dug in, tired and worn out as they were.

At about 8 p.m. an officer from the 2/4th Leicesters arrived at Battalion Headquarters, 2/5th Lincolnshire, in a breathless condition : he had been sent by his Commanding Officer to say that the division on his left had been driven back and that the enemy had turned the flank of the Leicesters, and was almost in Mory. This was very soon evident, for both the Leicesters and 2/5th and 4th Lincolnshire were being fired at from both front and rear. So once again a retirement was necessary.

"Though the men were becoming very tired they fought every inch of the way and obeyed all the orders of their officers and n.c.o.s in a most exemplary and cheerful manner." (*Battalion Diary, 2/5th Lincolnshire.*)

All three battalions of the 177th Brigade then fell back to positions south-west and west of Mory and patrols were sent out, but found the enemy had penetrated the village in considerable numbers. During the night B Company of the 4th Lincolnshire occupied the southern edge of Mory and held up the enemy with almost continuous Lewis gun and rifle-fire. The Leicesters also, holding the western outskirts of the village drove back the enemy in hand-to-hand fighting.

It will be remembered that during the night of the 21st/22nd March the 10th Lincolnshire, with the 9th Northumberland Fusiliers on their right and troops of the 101st Brigade on their left, had taken up positions in the third system about half-way between St. Leger and Croisilles.

At 3 a.m. (22nd) orders were received to move one company of the 10th Lincolnshire to Croisilles Switch North, i.e., west of Croisilles : the move was carried out forthwith.

Fighting began on the left flank at about 7 a.m., when the enemy attempted to push up from the south-east against the Switch. Time after time he was driven back, but just as persistently returned to the attack. At 9 a.m. the Officer Commanding company, in the Switch, reported that a pioneer company of the 102nd Brigade had been driven out of the trench and had retired towards Hill Switch (west and north-west). Fruitless efforts were made by the Pioneers to re-occupy their line. The left company of the 10th Lincolnshire was now in a precarious position, being under fire from front, flank and rear,

but they held on grimly until about 11.30 a.m., when they were ordered to fall back to Hill Switch. They got back to the latter trench, where they had B Company on their right and a body of the 25th Northumberland Fusiliers on their left. But at 1.20 p.m., the Officer Commanding left company reported his flank uncovered, as the troops who had been there had again fallen back : he was ordered to fling back his left and form a defensive flank facing north. Soon afterwards three companies of the 1st East Lancs came up as reinforcements : they were badly needed, and were placed in the Croisilles Switch North.

Meanwhile the centre company of the 10th Lincolnshire had been engaged all day. So terrific was the firing that two Lewis guns burst from overheating : thousands of rounds had also been fired by the riflemen.

At about 3.45 p.m., the 9th Northumberland Fusiliers, on the right of the Lincolnshire, fell back, and although they advanced again, were finally compelled to vacate their trench. The enemy then seized the position and began at once to enfilade the right company of the Lincolnshire. Somewhere about 5 p.m., the line of St. Leger Wood was lost.

The situation of the 10th Lincolnshire was now critical : the left company was almost surrounded, for the Lewis gun team forming its flank protection had been rushed, and the enemy was still established in Hill Switch : the East Lancs in Croisilles Switch North were being badly enfiladed, while south the enemy was working along the south side of the railway between the battalion and St. Leger, and touch had been lost with the 9th Northumberland Fusiliers. "Isolated as my battalion was," said the Officer Commanding (Lieut.-Colonel Blockley), "on the crest of the hill, with night coming on and the enemy known to have a free passage round my flanks, I deemed it wiser to prepare for a withdrawal, the alternative being the probable cutting off and surrounding of the whole battalion."

At 4.30 p.m., the Colonel ordered all companies to withdraw if necessary, making their own arrangements, but keeping touch with each other.

The withdrawal was carried out systematically and in good order to the third system north-west of St. Leger, where, with the three companies of the 1st East Lancs, touch was obtained on the right with the 40th Division and on the left with a brigade of Guards.

Just before dawn on the 23rd, the 10th Lincolnshire were relieved and marched back to Hamelincourt.

Excepting for long-range artillery-fire, the enemy did not disturb the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire as they worked on the Green Line at Gurlu Wood during the night of the 22nd/23rd.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Shelling started soon after daylight, and shortly afterwards the Germans advanced and made certain progress round both flanks of the battalion. At 8.30 a.m. an order was received to retire on Midinettes Trench, between Aizecourt-le-Haut and Moislains. There was no panic, and although the Germans were now very close, and well equipped with light machine-guns, their shelling had decreased to a very great degree. The Germans at this stage of the operations were particularly successful in their tactics of infiltration, and the whole of their leading lines seemed to consist of light machine-guns, which were rushed forward into position, and followed at a considerable interval by their riflemen.

Orders were being issued to companies when troops on the left of the 1st Lincolnshire were seen to be already falling back from the Green Line. There was then a great rush of the enemy, and the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire fell back at once. Through Gurlu Wood, fighting all the way, the two battalions retired. When they emerged into the open on the western side of the wood they were caught at short range by the German machine-guns and casualties again became heavy.

Here it was that Lieut.-Colonel E.P. Lloyd, Commanding Officer of the 2nd Lincolnshire, was wounded and command of the battalion was assumed by Major E.E.F. Baker.

The 2nd Lincolnshire state that their line after this retirement ran parallel with "the Nurlu-Peronne road, with left flank resting on road near junction of Nurlu-Moislains road. 1st Battalion, Lincolnshire Regiment, continuing the line to the left."

But this position was not held for long. The 2nd Lincolnshire were forced out of their line at 12 noon: the 1st Battalion held the line until 3 p.m.: the time is immaterial for, again under shell and machine-gun fire, the two battalions fell back, on this occasion on Haut Allaines, where reorganization was attempted.

The limit of endurance had almost been reached, but the fighting was not yet over, for the position at Haut Allaines was not, as the records of the 2nd Battalion state, "maintained for very long": the enemy pressure continued and finally the Lincolnshire fell back to a line approximately midway between Clery and Bois Marrieres.

The enemy, too, by this time was thoroughly worn out and for the remainder of the 23rd the remnants of the two battalions were left in peace.

Captain Neilson, of the 1st Lincolnshire, with about forty men, held a line east of Bouchavesnes: other small portions of the battalion were in the neighbourhood of Maricourt. During the day their Commanding Officer (Lieut.-Colonel B.D. Fisher) was also wounded.

The 2nd Lincolnshire took up a defensive position for the

night, their numbers having now dwindled to six officers and about seventy other ranks.

The pressure of the enemy on Demicourt and Doignies on the night of the 22nd/23rd of March had, as was anticipated, its effect upon the 7th Lincolnshire, holding Hermies, for that battalion early on the 23rd observed the enemy massing in the valley north and north-west of the latter village. Hermies was heavily shelled, but the trench system round the eastern and northern exits escaped with only slight shelling.

During the morning Brigade Headquarters ordered the evacuation of Hermies. The Commanding Officer (Lieut.-Colonel Metcalfe), with A and C Companies, withdrew at 1.45 : he was followed at 2.15 p.m. by Major Peddie with B and D Companies. At 2 p.m. the enemy had broken into the Hermies line south of the Graincourt road (Lurgan Switch), and there was a gap from south of the road, which was filled by one platoon of D Company under 2nd Lieutenant Dunn.

Hermies was now beset by the enemy on three sides. His troops poured down the Graincourt and Demicourt roads and up the valley north-west of the village. On the Graincourt road flank, 2nd Lieutenant Dunn with his platoon was soon engaged in a stiff rearguard action, a platoon of B Company being similarly engaged on the Demicourt road flank. Captain E.G. Carr and Captain Wotherspoon and 2nd Lieutenant Hommert, with about sixty other ranks of B Company, who had taken cover in the Quarry, were cut off and surrounded and presumably captured.

After falling back from Hermies, the 7th Lincolnshire formed up in column of route at the eastern end of Bertincourt, A and C Companies being detailed to move to the north-eastern end of Velu Wood.

As showing the obscure nature of the situation, A Company had already begun to move off before it was known that Velu Wood was already in the hands of the enemy. Fortunately it was possible to inform the company of this and they rejoined the battalion and again fell back to a position one mile south-west of Villers-au-Flos, where a hot meal was given the men and ammunition replenished. The 7th Lincolnshire then moved into huts for the night.

Early on the morning of the 23rd March the Commander of the 177th Brigade, seeing that the enemy was holding the high ground north of Mory, and the positions of the 4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire was untenable, ordered a withdrawal to a position on the high ground south-east of Ervillers and east of the Ervillers-Behagnies road.

This necessitated a retirement across five hundred to six



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

hundred yards of open country and was carried out under very heavy close-range machine-gun fire, further casualties being suffered.

"The extended line of our men moved back in splendid order with the greatest steadiness until they arrived at the position where they dug in." (*Battalion Diary, 4th Lincolnshire Regiment.*) The 4th Lincolnshire had the 2/5th on their left. Here the welcome news was received that the 40th Division would relieve the Lincolnshire. For two days the two battalions had been fighting almost continuously, during which time sleep or rest had been practically impossible. But relief seemed to have been impossible.

The 10th Lincolnshire were not in action on the 23rd and, after relief and arrival at Hamelin-court continued their march at 2.30 p.m. westwards, bivouacking for the night west of the Ayette-Bucquoy road.

Thus, according to the official dates of the various actions which formed the first battles of the Somme 1918, the Battle of St. Quentin ends.

The General results of the Battle of St. Quentin were not what the German Higher Command expected them to be. Nowhere had there been a real break-through, nowhere were the British troops, though pressed hard and involved in fighting of the most desperate character, demoralised. The Flesquieres Salient had *not* been "pinched off" as planned by the enemy. We had lost ground of a valuable nature, it is true, huge quantities of stores and ammunition and many prisoners, but the glorious spirit of our officers and men knew no defeat, and whenever it was possible divisions, brigades, battalions and even small groups of men fought, not with the courage of despair, but in the fine conviction that they would hold the German eventually and defeat him.

Already by the evening of the 23rd, the Seventeenth German Army, fighting against Byng's Third Army, had lost such prodigious numbers that it was almost exhausted.

### (ii) *The First Battle of Bapaume, 24th-25th March*

So far as the 1st Lincolnshire were concerned, the survivors of that battalion saw no fighting on the 24th, for from Mari-court they marched back, apparently in parties, to the transport lines near Bray, where they concentrated.

The mere handful (less than eighty all told) of the 2nd Lincolnshire, in their defensive positions between Clery and Bois Marrieres, passed a peaceful night, but soon after dawn on the 24th masses of the enemy advanced to the attack. They were

brought to a standstill by Lewis gun and rifle-fire, but the check was only temporary for soon the enemy began to work round the flanks, especially on the right, and to prevent envelopment the line had to be withdrawn. Ere the retirement began, however, the enemy was well round the right flank, and from the right rear fire was being opened on the Lincolnshire. From this time onwards the fighting consisted of a series of delaying actions, the line of retirement being the direction of Hem, which was reached about 11 a.m. Only four officers and nineteen other ranks (including five stragglers from other units) remained. The gallant few entered the village, which was apparently held by the 33rd Division, the remnants of the Lincolnshire being detailed to carry ammunition for the battalions holding the high ground astride the Hem-Clery road.

At about 4 p.m. that afternoon orders reached the battalion that all units of the 21st Division were to be withdrawn and march back on Maricourt, thence to Suzanne. In the latter village the 2nd Lincolnshire passed the night, and in the morning marched to Bray, where a number of officers and men rejoined the battalion: they comprised those who had been on leave, from Schools of Instruction, and also a number who had become separated from the battalion during the retirement. One composite company of five officers and two hundred other ranks was then formed under Lieutenant G.R. Holliday and marched to join a composite battalion formed from units of the 62nd Infantry Brigade under Lieut.-Colonel Howlett. Battalion Headquarters and the remainder of the battalion marched at 10 p.m. *en route* to Chipilly, where the night was spent.

Similar orders had been given to the 1st Lincolnshire (who must have received reinforcements) on the 25th, that battalion also finding one company of two hundred other ranks (four platoons), under Captain Newbury.<sup>1</sup> The Diary of the 1st Lincolnshire states that "the composite battalion moved off during the afternoon," where it is not recorded. The remainder of the battalion billeted in a brewery at Bray, though at night they also moved to Chipilly, arriving at 12.30 a.m.

Meanwhile the 7th Lincolnshire had again been involved in heavy fighting. At 5.30 a.m. the battalion, with the 51st Brigade, moved to Sailly-Saillisel to fill a gap between the 47th and 9th Divisions. The line (which was occupied by 8.30 a.m.) ran along a sunken road, the left of the battalion joining up with the Border Regiment. The 9th Division on the right, however,

<sup>1</sup> I think we occupied an outpost position covering Bray that night and caught the enemy in column of route in a sunken road, approaching our position early next morning with Lewis gun and rifle-fire, inflicting severe casualties. We then withdrew unmolested and rejoined the battalion. (T.G.N.)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

occupied a line further west and the right of the Lincolnshire had to be thrown back as a defensive flank.

About 11 a.m., the enemy attacked, not only frontally, but against the right flank, where he brought exceptionally heavy enfilade fire to bear upon the sunken road, causing many casualties. His frontal attack, made with a great number of troops, was decimated—"heaps of dead lay in front of the sunken road." (*Battalion Diary, 7th Lincolnshire Regiment.*) But his enfilade fire on the road made that place untenable and companies withdrew, D under Captain W.H. Parsloe covering the retirement of A and C to a new line about five hundred yards further back.

By this time Lieut.-Colonel Metcalfe had been wounded by aeroplane machine-gun fire and Major Peddie had assumed command. Other officer casualties were 2nd Lieutenant W. Dunn killed, and 2nd Lieutenants Byles and Blake wounded.

On the right of the Lincolnshire the 9th Division had fallen back a considerable distance, and, to conform, the former had to fall back again with its right on the Le Transloy road. Two more officers were then wounded—Captain Sargent and 2nd Lieutenant Naylor. About 3.45 p.m., the battalion retired and formed up on the eastern side of Le Transloy, with its left on the Le Transloy road to cover the retirement of the 52nd Brigade. Finally, as the enemy was rapidly advancing on Le Transloy, the Lincolnshire fell back via Le Sars, Flers and High Wood to Martinpuich, where the night of the 24th/25th was spent.

On the 25th the 7th Battalion, at 4 a.m., advanced to a position north of Montauban and then withdrew (under brigade orders) to a line of five hundred yards south of that village, finally taking up positions for the night on the eastern side of Fricourt Wood.

The 4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire on the 24th were forced to give ground and retire still further west, but their records do not show heavy fighting. At nightfall both battalions were on the way back to Bucquoy, where they arrived some time in the early hours of the 25th. During the latter date a further retirement was made by the 177th Brigade, the 4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire billeting for the night in Bienvillers.

The 10th Lincolnshire were not again engaged with the enemy on the Somme. The battalion moved on the 24th to La Cauchie, and on the 25th to fresh billets in Berlincourt.

The close of the first Battle of Bapaume 1918 saw practically the end of the fighting on the Somme in March 1918, so far as the Lincolnshire Regiment was concerned. The six battalions, as the records show, had fought most gallantly, and had worthily upheld the fine traditions of the Regiment. Their losses had been heavy. So far as can be gathered from the records (necessarily brief, as they were written during a period of great strain),

## CASUALTIES OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE [MAR., 1918]

casualties, by battalions, were as follows : 1st Battalion—Captain E.V. Edwardes,<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant V.A. Stephenson, and 2nd Lieutenants A.E. Smith and W.C. Currie<sup>2</sup> killed ; Lieut.-Colonel B.D. Fisher, Captain D. Wellesley-Smith, Captain C. Jacobs, Royal Army Medical Corps (the Battalion Medical Officer), Lieutenants H.M. Boxer, L.A. Howe and 2nd Lieutenants A.E. Palmer, A.T. Gough and E.R. Aldous wounded ; casualties in other ranks were sixty-six killed and three hundred and eleven wounded, many of whom were missing ; the effective strength of the battalion on the 31st was only three hundred and thirty-four. 2nd Battalion—Captain J.M. Lockie killed ; Lieut.-Colonel E.P. Lloyd, Captain S. Wilson, Lieutenant W. Collins, 2nd Lieutenants E.L. Osborne,<sup>3</sup> A.R. Hill, W.F. Hyde, C. Molyneux, V.G.B. Watkins, H.T. Richardson, L. Caldicott, A.E. Watson, Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. Collins, and Captain The Reverend M. Tron (the battalion Padre) wounded ; 2nd Lieutenants C.F. Willcox, F.G. Cole, B. Nightingale and R.H. Stafford missing ; in other ranks the 2nd Battalion lost thirty-one killed, ninety-five wounded and missing, two hundred and thirty-eight missing. Of the 7th Lincolnshire, in addition to names already given, 2nd Lieutenant W.J. Hiron was killed, also twenty-eight other ranks ; Captain J.H.W. Edgar, 2nd Lieutenant J.C. Harrison and one hundred and twenty-eight other ranks were wounded ; wounded and missing, Lieutenant L.A.E.E. Hommert and three other ranks ; missing, believed prisoners, Captains E.deG. Carr and H.C.E. Wotherspoon, and one hundred and thirty-seven other ranks.

The 4th Battalion lost 2nd Lieutenants M.S. Page, H.J. Eynes, A.M.H. Bain and twenty-seven other ranks killed, Major H.G. Dean, Captain S. Lee, 2nd Lieutenant G. Tolson, and one hundred and fourteen other ranks wounded, and fifty-eight other ranks missing.

The casualties of the 2/5th were Major H. Ward (4th Battalion, attached 2/5th) and Lieutenant G.V. Butler, Army Service Corps, killed ; Lieutenant R.H. Turner, 2nd Lieutenants R.G. Eedes, R.E. Creasey, E.B. Smith, C. Taylor, Captain L.M. Webber, Royal Army Medical Corps, and Regimental Sergeant-Major W. Coldwell wounded ; Captain E.J.R. Hett, Lieutenant B.H. Challenor, 2nd Lieutenants A. Begg, H.J. Gale,<sup>4</sup> F. Sharpe, F.R. Gibbons, F.J. Levi,<sup>5</sup> P.E. Cottis, L.G. Moss,<sup>6</sup> C.W. Allen, and A.J. Elston missing ; in other ranks the losses were approximately four hundred and ninety killed, wounded and missing.

<sup>1</sup> and <sup>2</sup> First reported "wounded and missing."

<sup>3</sup> Died of wounds, 21st March, 1918.

<sup>4</sup>, <sup>5</sup>, <sup>6</sup> These three officers are shown in the War Office list of officer casualties as belonging to the 1st Battalion, "killed" : it is possible they were attached to the 2/5th Battalion.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The 10th Lincolnshire record only two officer casualties, i.e., Lieutenant W.E. Finnerty as "missing," but later reported killed, and 2nd Lieutenant W.P. Haik wounded ; in other ranks they lost fifteen killed, eighty-two wounded and eighty-eight missing.

So far as the Somme was concerned, the German offensive had practically come to an end on the 27th of March : the enemy had failed to break a way through the Allied front, and Amiens, one of his objectives, remained in our hands.

There is little further to record of the Regiment during the closing days of that momentous month : the 1st and 2nd Battalions both assisted in the formation of composite battalions, but apart from taking up defensive positions at Baisieux and Bonnay, were not actively engaged. The 1st Battalion on the 31st of March was at Bourbon, and the 2nd at Hangest. The 7th Lincolnshire took up an outpost line north of Millencourt on the 27th, and on the 31st relieved the 10th West Yorks in the left sector of the Divisional front east of Bouzincourt. Both the 4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire marched to Sus-St. Leger on the 27th, and to Houdain on the 31st. The 10th Battalion had gone north to join the First Army and on the 31st of March took over front-line trenches in Wez Macquart, covering Armentieres from the south-east.

### (iii) *The Battle of the Ancre : 5th April, 1918.*

Both on the 4th and 5th of April the enemy made a last effort to prevent the Allied line from becoming stable. On the latter date his principal effort was made north of the Somme on practically the whole front, from Dernancourt to beyond Bucquoy. In the neighbourhood of Rossignol his attack was entirely disorganised by a local attack made by troops of the 37th Division : the attack on Rossignol Wood was carried out by the 8th Somerset and 8th Lincolnshire of the 63rd Brigade, the 4th Middlesex being in reserve.

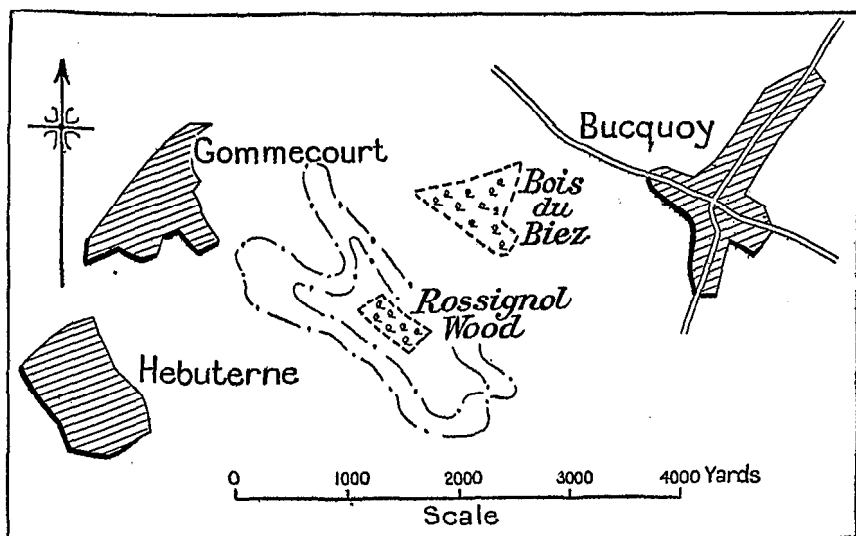
The 8th Battalion entrained at Caestre on the 29th of March for the Third Army, in the Mondecourt Pas area, arriving on the morning of the 30th. The day was spent in billets, but on the 31st the battalion marched to Henu. The following day the Lincolnshire took over front-line trenches south-west of Gommecourt in the Rossignol Wood sector, having the 8th Somerset on their left ; Australian troops were on the right.

On the 3rd of April orders were issued for an attack on Rossignol Wood and the enemy's trenches west and south of it, the final objective being a sunken road south-west of the Wood and

a short length of trench running eastwards from the eastern end of the Wood. This entailed on the Lincolnshire front the capture of Duck, Swan and Owl trenches : Rossignol Wood, with Fish Alley and Roach Trench, were in the area of the Somerset attack.

The night of the 4th/5th of April was miserable in the extreme : rain fell and the inky darkness made the forming-up operations difficult, but by zero (5.30 a.m.) on the 5th companies were disposed as follows : D on the right, A left, C in support, and B in reserve.

Tanks had been detailed to assist in the attack, but they were unable to advance. At zero hour, therefore, the Lincolnshire



ROSSIGNOL WOOD

advanced without their assistance. Within fifty yards of the jumping-off line the right section suffered severely from machine-gun fire, and a similar experience befel the left platoon when one hundred and fifty yards from their original trench. Considerable resistance from the first objective (Duck Trench) met the attackers, and heavy fighting took place during which about one hundred Germans were taken prisoner and from sixty to ninety wounded. This objective was captured by 5.45 a.m.

Considerable machine-gun fire from both flanks met the attack on the second objective (Swan Trench), otherwise the enemy's resistance was not heavy. Having captured this line also, heavy bombing became general on the right. The line was cleared with the exception of two strong points, roughly on the final objective on the right of the Lincolnshire and at 7.45 a.m. this position was being consolidated.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

At about 9 a.m., lorries, full of enemy troops, were seen travelling towards Rossignol Wood, but the Lincolnshire still maintained their position. At midday the enemy was reinforced and the position of the battalion was likely to become serious. For touch had not been obtained with either flank, i.e., Australians on the right or Somerset on the left.

Gradually the small garrison of Lincolnshire in Swan Trench was driven southwards into the trench system. At about 1 p.m., on the right of the battalion, the enemy advanced from the two strong points previously mentioned and cut right into the battalion, dividing it into two sections. "From this time," the records state, "we were overwhelmed and, owing to lack of bombs, we withdrew in good order into our original front line. Very heavy casualties were inflicted on the enemy in this action."

The original front line was re-occupied about 5.30 p.m.

The narrative states that the conduct of the men was "beyond all praise," their musketry being especially good. No less than fourteen German machine-guns were either taken or destroyed. The 63rd Trench-Mortars were badly cut up before the first objective had been reached, 2nd Lieutenant Francis Brown, M.C. (8th Lincolnshire), being killed.

The Brigadier in his report said : "I consider that the behaviour of these battalions,<sup>1</sup> which were composed largely of very young soldiers, was beyond all praise."

Casualties suffered by the 8th Lincolnshire in this attack were : 2nd Lieutenant H.F. Moody killed, 2nd Lieutenant C.H.L. Askey died of wounds, 2nd Lieutenants P. Lowe and P.H. Peadon wounded : other ranks—twenty-six killed, ninety-one wounded, eighty-one missing.

Of that final attack by the enemy to open the road to Amiens at the eleventh hour, the despatch (*Despatch of the 20th July, 1918, para. 48*) states that, with the exception of some minor adjustments in our line north of the Somme, the enemy's efforts were "entirely without result." From that date his offensive on the Somme ceased for the time being and conditions rapidly approached those of normal trench warfare.

The 7th Lincolnshire took no part in the battle : the 17th Division was in Corps Reserve on the 5th of April, the battalion being at Mirveux, though under orders to move at fifteen minutes' notice.

<sup>1</sup> 8th Lincolnshire, 8th Somerset and 4th Middlesex.

# IV

## THE GREAT GERMAN OFFENSIVE OF 1918 : THE BATTLES OF THE LYS, 9TH-29TH APRIL

### (i) *The Battle of Estaires : 9th-11th April*

The enemy's offensive on the Somme had hardly ended when on the 9th of April he launched another great attack in the Lys Valley.

On the night of the 7th of April an unusually violent hostile bombardment with gas shell broke out along practically the whole line from Lens to Armentieres. At about 4 a.m. on the 9th, it recurred with the greatest intensity and three hours later the enemy attacked the 2nd Portuguese Division holding the line just north of Neuve Chapelle. He broke into their trenches and then rolled back the flanks, involving the whole front line from north of Givenchy to just south-west of Armentieres.

The 10th Battalion on the morning of the 9th was holding front-line trenches south-east of Armentieres, from Salop Avenue to the Lille-Armentieres road, C and D Companies in the front line, A Company in the brickfields, B in Spring Point in Fleurie Switch Line, both in reserve.

The enemy's bombardment began at 4 a.m., chiefly on the support and reserve trenches. At 11 a.m., A Company was moved up to support, and at 12.45 p.m., B Company (Captain Newton) was sent off to the right flank from Streaky Bacon Farm to La Vasee. As this company approached Gris Pot a party of the enemy was seen advancing from the village. The German n.c.o. was shot and the party driven back into Gris Pot.

From 5 p.m. to 7 p.m., large parties of the enemy tried to advance through the village, but were each time repulsed with heavy casualties : at the latter hour, however, the enemy momentarily occupied the north-easterly house, but was driven out, and B Company occupied the building. With the exception of heavy shell-fire the night of the 9th-10th passed quietly.

At 8 a.m. on the 10th, the enemy again attacked Gris Pot, but until 12 noon was held in check, though in the meantime, and by the latter hour, the Germans had worked round the right flank and were enfilading B Company with machine-gun fire.

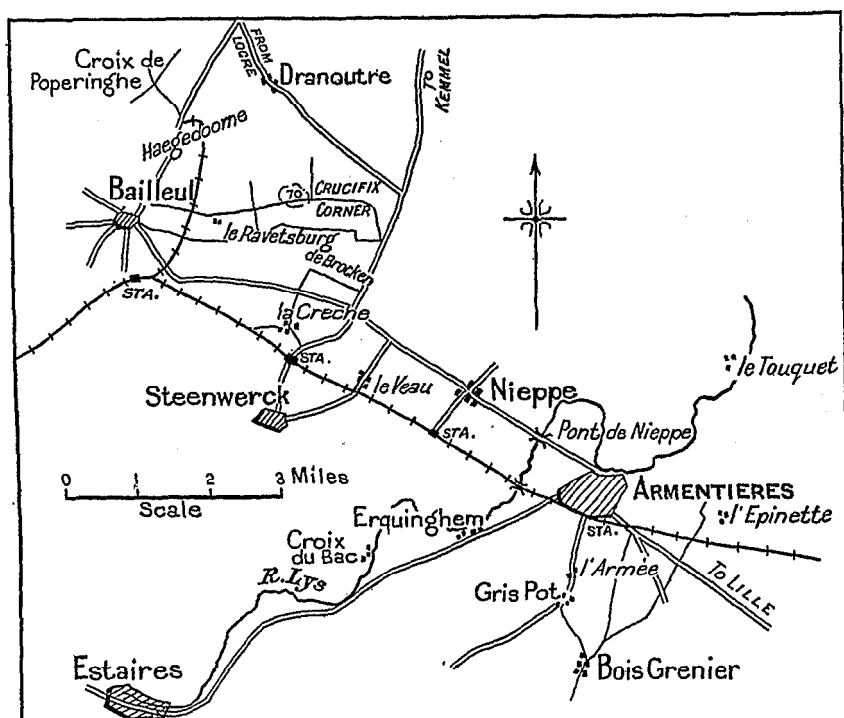
On the right of the 34th Division the situation was serious, for fighting was general along the whole line from the Lys, near Erquinghem, to the Lincolnshire old front line and Shaftesbury Avenue, i.e., the whole of the flank on the right of the Division had gone and the enemy was pushing north-east along the river towards Armentieres. A Company of the Lincolnshire set off about 3 p.m. to assist a battalion whose right



# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

rested on the Lys, but was too late to save the situation, as the enemy was by this time commanding the railway and railway bridge in Armentieres.

At 3.15 a general retirement was ordered by Brigade Headquarters to the left bank of the Lys, protected by covering parties of which B Company<sup>1</sup> of the Lincolnshire and two companies of the 9th Northumberland Fusiliers held the Spring Post position until the remainder of the battalion had fallen back.



THE BATTLE OF ESTAIRES

Shortly after 7 p.m., the enemy advanced in strength along the L'Armée-Rue Marle road, and a rear party of the Lincolnshire, consisting of twelve other ranks under 2nd Lieutenant E.H. Williams, was ordered to cover the retirement. This party behaved most gallantly, killing five of the enemy in close fighting, and only withdrawing when B Company was clear.

Thanks to fine fighting by defensive flanks, the retirement of the battalion was carried out with small loss, but it was touch and go in getting through Armentieres. The railway bridge was found to be in possession of the enemy and the Lincolnshire

<sup>1</sup> B Company of the 10th Battalion received a draft of ninety-seven nineteen-year-old lads on the 10th April, so that it was the strongest company in the battalion. These lads behaved splendidly.

had to work through the town to Pont de Nieppe, which was crossed at 8.27 p.m.

At 12.15 a.m. (11th April) the battalion held a line from Wigan Post, north of Erquinghem, to just east of Blackpool (another post), though the Commanding Officer stated, "there can be little doubt that at this time the enemy were behind Battalion Headquarters."

A belated message, timed 10.25 p.m., was then received by the Commanding Officer ordering the battalion to fall back on the Armentieres-Bailleul railway. On receipt of these orders the Lincolnshire moved to the railway station and line south of Nieppe (C and B Companies) and Touquet (A and B Companies). From 10 a.m. to 2 p.m. the enemy made continuous attacks down the railway and from farms on the Nieppe-Croix du Bac road. On the left he was stopped by the East Lancs, and on the right by the Lincolnshire machine and Lewis guns. But his persistence on the left finally prevailed and eventually advanced elements of the East Lancs were surrounded and captured, which left the 10th Battalion in a critical position. But by skilfully disposing his companies, the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel A.W. Blockley was able to keep the enemy off and prevent his further progress.

At 5 p.m., orders were received from Brigade Headquarters for the battalion to withdraw along the railway to a position from north of Steenwerck to the 31st Division (on the right of the 34th). This retirement began at 7.30 p.m., but on approaching Le Veau, heavy machine-gun fire was encountered from the railway and farm buildings north-east of the latter and near the village, the enemy having actually crossed the railway. The battalion was consequently forced to follow the main Bailleul road to the junction of the road leading to Steenwerck Station.

A Company was then sent to find out the situation and push forward to Steenwerck Station if possible : B and D Companies were a little later pushed forward to get touch with A. A runner also was despatched to Brigade Headquarters, giving the disposition of the battalion. About 9 p.m., an officer from the brigade arrived and gave details of another position in rear of La Creche, which was to be occupied at once by all units of the 103rd Brigade.

With some difficulty, therefore, the three companies were recalled and the battalion moved to north of La Creche in touch on the left with the 9th Northumberland Fusiliers, but out of touch on the right.

Thus, so far as the 10th Lincolnshire were concerned, ended the Battle of Estaires. For three days the battalion had been marching and fighting with tenacity and great courage, often in

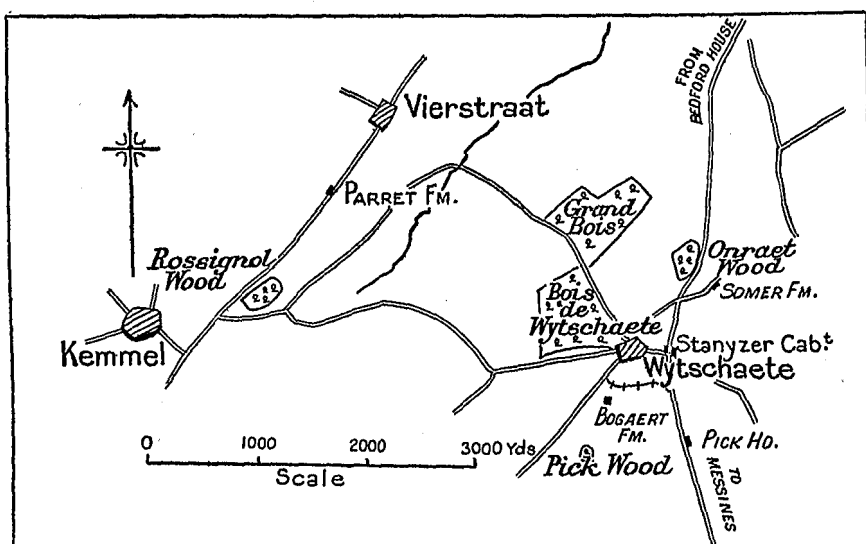
## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

critical and obscure situations, but by good leadership and gallantry winning through.

### (ii) *The Battle of Messines, 1918: 10th–11th April*

In the meantime the 2nd Lincolnshire had been involved with the enemy further north, for on the 1st of April both the 1st and 2nd Battalions, with other units of the 62nd Brigade, had entrained at Hangest for Peselhoek, whence they were conveyed by bus and lorry to the Locre–Kemmel area.

On the night of the 4th/5th the 62nd and 64th Brigades relieved the Australian troops in the Wytschaete area, the 1st



THE BATTLE OF MESSINES, 1918

Lincolnshire on the right and the 2nd on the left, but the brigade was relieved on the 7th/8th, the 1st Battalion moving back to Ramillies Camp and the 2nd to Kemmel Shelters.<sup>1</sup> On the 10th, in consequence of the German offensive, the brigade moved to the reserve area of the Divisional sector south of the Menin road, the 1st Lincolnshire to Otago Camp and 2nd Lincolnshire to Forrester Camp.

But Brigade Headquarters had hardly been established at Bedford House, when orders were received that the brigade (less the 1st Lincolnshire to remain under the orders of the 64th Brigade) was to move at once to Parret Camp under the orders of the 26th Brigade (9th Division) as a result of the heavy attacks made on the 9th and 19th Divisions.

<sup>1</sup> On the night of the 8th/9th Lieut.-Colonel R. Bastard assumed command of the 2nd Lincolnshire vice Major E.E.F. Baker.

The 2nd Lincolnshire and the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers arrived at Parret Camp at 1 a.m. (11th) and were at once given orders to retake Wytschaete and re-establish themselves on the Messines-Wytschaete road between Pick House and the southern end of Onraet Wood before dawn. The Northumberland Fusiliers were to attack on the right and the 2nd Lincolnshire on the left.

This very difficult operation was successfully carried out by the 2nd Lincolnshire on the night of the 10th/11th April. About 11 p.m., the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel R. Bastard, was instructed by the Brigade Commander, Brig.-General Gater, that the situation at Wytschaete was obscure, and that the 2nd Lincolnshire Regiment was to advance and try and get touch with the 9th Division, whose right was "in the air." The night was pitch black, the ground unknown, the road difficult to keep to and encumbered with material. The battalion moved soon after 1 a.m. on the 11th, with one company as advanced guard. After a time the Headquarters of a battalion of the Black Watch was found about two hundred yards to the left of the road, holding a line in front of Wytschaete Ridge, with no troops as far as they knew on their right. The Lincolnshire continued the advance till they reached what appeared to be rising ground; the advanced guard, under Captain Pritchard, was sent down the forward slope to find a road running parallel with the ridge, along which Colonel Bastard intended to deploy the battalion. The vanguard met a strong German patrol; Captain Pritchard, who was with the vanguard, charged, captured two of the patrol and the remainder fled. He continued the advance and found the road on which the battalion deployed. At 5.30 a.m., the Lincolnshire advanced unopposed for about five hundred yards and occupied the trench they were sent to hold, their left being within ten yards of the right of the 9th Division, from Somer Farm to Stanyzer Cabaret.

"Captain Pritchard's work on that night was beyond all praise, we at any moment might have come across the enemy entrenched, and his action when meeting the enemy patrol in the face of the very nerve-racking advance on this pitch black night, was the action of a very brave and resolute leader." (*Lieut.-Colonel Bastard.*) Captain Pritchard was wounded a few days later, and most unfortunately died of his wounds.

During the 11th the battalion captured fourteen prisoners from three different German regiments. The operation was a complete success, and the re-establishment of the line an important factor in delaying the German advance. "It was one of the most difficult that I recollect being called on to carry out." (*Brig.-General Gater.*)

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The battalion held the position, which was repeatedly and heavily shelled by the enemy, on whom numerous casualties were inflicted by rifle and Lewis gun fire, until the night of the 15th/16th, when it was relieved by the 1st Lincolnshire and withdrawn to Rossignol Wood Camp.

### (iii) *The Battle of Bailleul: 13th-15th April*<sup>1</sup>

By the night of the 11th of April the enemy's line ran just east of Wytschaete; he had taken Messines, and then by Nieppe, Steenwerck Station, on the Armentieres-Bailleul railway, south-west to Merville, four miles west of Estaires, which we still held.

In this battle five battalions of the Regiment took part.

On the 10th Lieut.-Colonel B.D. Fisher was posted to the command of the 8th Infantry Brigade (3rd Division) and Major H.W. Gush assumed command of the 1st Lincolnshire. The same night a hurried move was made to Maida Camp, near Chateau Segard, where the battalion was attached to the 64th Brigade for an attack next day. The attack was cancelled, but the Lincolnshire moved into support dug-outs south of the Kemmel-Wytschaete road, returning to the 62nd Brigade.

Front-line trenches were taken over on the following night (12th/13th) in the Wytschaete sector and the battalion was ordered to hold the line from Bogaert Farm, exclusive on the right, to Stanyzer Cabaret cross-roads, inclusive, on the left. There was little shelter in this position and the enemy's shell-fire—a heavy and continuous bombardment—caused many casualties. On the afternoon of the 13th the enemy shelled the village very heavily, but owing to the vigilance of the Vickers and Lewis guns, no infantry attack developed.

Between the evenings of the 12th/13th and 15th/16th casualties amounted to two officers and eighty other ranks. Only twelve officers, including Battalion Headquarters, went into the line with the battalion, and the strain on them was tremendous, but the narrative states: "In spite of this the fighting spirit of all ranks was maintained at the highest level."

The 10th Battalion spent the night of the 11th/12th north of La Creche, and at 4 a.m. on the 12th moved to a new position, from the junction of the Bailleul-Armentieres road and railway to eight hundred yards east of that point. At the junction of the railway and road other troops were found and the Lincolnshire therefore conformed, B and A Companies in front, D and C in support. Companies dug in at once and by 11 a.m., a series of strong points from about eighty yards east of the railway to

<sup>1</sup> The Lincolnshire were not engaged in the Battle of Hazebrouck, 12th/15th of April.

the 9th Northumberland Fusiliers on the left were completed. Apart from shelling, no action took place during the day.

Following an order, received at 12.30 a.m. (13th of April), the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel Blockley, sent B and D Companies forward at 4 a.m., to reinforce the 16th Royal Scots : they took up position about five hundred yards south-west of the Armentieres railway. The line apparently held firm all day, but at 5 p.m., the Royal Scots and 40th Division on their right fell back on to the two supporting companies of Lincolnshire. At 8 p.m., orders were received that in the event of a withdrawal a north-west to south-east line would be taken up some two thousand yards in rear. The withdrawal was ordered at 10 p.m., and the Commanding Officer, with A and C Companies still at his disposal, fell back towards the Ravetsberg road. They were well on the move when the order was cancelled, but eventually a line was taken up round Hill 70, where a series of posts were dug. B and D Companies, however, still remained with the 101st Brigade.

Throughout the morning of the 14th the enemy was observed dribbling troops forward from the direction of De Broeken. Heavy machine-gun fire swept the front of the Lincolnshire, but the Lewis guns of the two companies (A and C) kept the enemy under a continuous barrage and his troops were unable to make progress. One small party of Germans with a machine-gun managed to work along a hedge on the left front of the two companies, but was wiped out by Lewis gun fire, and C Company later captured the machine-gun.

At 12 noon, B and D Companies rejoined and were placed in support of A and C.

C Company, however, was losing men rapidly and their line had to be reinforced by two platoons of A. But when darkness had fallen, no ground had been lost by the 10th Lincolnshire, and just before 11 p.m., the Commanding Officer was informed that a portion of the 29th Division was to relieve him. Next day at about 2 a.m. (15th), two companies of the 4th Lincolnshire arrived and relieved A and C Companies of the 10th Battalion, the two support companies of the latter were not relieved, but were withdrawn about 3 a.m.

On relief the 10th Lincolnshire marched back to Haegedoorne and at once began to dig a new position on the forward slopes of the Hill.<sup>1</sup> The day passed quietly for the battalion, but at 5.30 p.m., the 59th Division was driven out of its positions and the 10th Battalion records that "we again became front-line troops."

The 59th Division, which included the 4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire, in the 177th Brigade, was fetched from the trenches east of Ypres, to which it was moved early in April, and as

<sup>1</sup> About two thousand to three thousand yards in rear of the position held when relieved.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

narrated above, came into line on the Ravetsberg Ridge to oppose the German attack there.

The 4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire entrained at Brandhoek during the early afternoon of the 13th April and arriving at Godewaersvelde, marched to Mont de Cats and billeted in huts. At 2 a.m. on the 14th, however, they were ordered to march to Locre, where they were temporarily accommodated in huts until 11 a.m., when they again moved along the Locre-Dranoutre road and halted while the Commanding Officers and Company Commanders reconnoitred the reserve line south of Dranoutre. The battalions appear to have spent the day in this position, for it was (as already stated) early on the 15th when the 4th Lincolnshire relieved the 10th Battalion and 5.30 a.m. on the same date before the 2/5th Battalion relieved troops of the 88th Brigade on the Ravetsberg Ridge: the 2/5th were then on the right of the 4th Battalion.

The 2/5th (all four companies) were now holding a line of four advanced posts on the forward slope of the Ravetsberg Ridge. Each company garrisoned a post with one platoon, the remaining three platoons digging in on the reverse slope of the Ridge.

At 6 a.m., two hostile patrols, each about twenty strong, advanced against one of the right posts, but were driven off, leaving three prisoners in the hands of the Lincolnshire and seventeen dead and wounded lying out in front. An hour later, another patrol advanced against a machine-gun post on the right: the patrol was counter-attacked and driven off, the 2/5th taking twelve more prisoners. During the morning, eight German deserters gave themselves up.

About noon the enemy heavily bombarded the positions held by the Lincolnshire until 2.30 p.m., when an intense barrage was placed, not only on the 2/5th, but on the units on the right and left. At 2.45 p.m., the enemy's infantry advanced and attacked the 4th Lincolnshire. The line of the latter remained intact. At 3.40 p.m., the right company of the 2/5th was attacked, but the enemy was repulsed with Lewis gun and rifle-fire.

At 4.30 p.m., an alarming report reached the Commanding Officer of the 2/5th, his left Company Commander reporting the enemy on the Ridge on his immediate left and that the 4th Lincolnshire had fallen back from the Ridge. The 4th Battalion had, however, formed a defensive flank, still keeping touch with the left of the 2/5th (D Company). By 5.25 p.m., the line of the 4th Lincolnshire was north of the Ravetsberg road and along the railway cutting between Keersebrom and Hill 75. A few minutes later the enemy forced his way over the crest of the

hill and breaking the line of the 4th Battalion, got behind the left flank of the 2/5th, and one platoon of the 4th, which had continuously maintained touch with the left of the former. Simultaneously a frontal attack was made on the 2/5th. The left company (D) was last seen in its original position engaged in desperate fighting at close quarters. The Lewis gun section of this company went down fighting to the bitter end, having emptied its magazines into the closely-packed ranks of the enemy at very close range.

The three remaining companies of the 2/5th, on the Ridge, then came under very heavy machine-gun fire from the left and suffered heavy casualties. The survivors now formed a flank facing east, but were gradually driven back to a line taken up by the 177th Brigade north-east of Bailleul. Patrols sent out from Battalion Headquarters to find the companies, found only the enemy. To conform with the 4th Lincolnshire, Battalion Headquarters of the 2/5th then withdrew a short distance, having on the right two companies of the 9th Northumberland Fusiliers. Battalion Headquarters personnel were then organized into fire units. The enemy was then checked, but the night of the 15th/16th passed anxiously and at 11 p.m., orders were issued from the brigade to withdraw to Locre.

The 2/5th sustained heavy casualties in this action: Lieut.-Colonel H.B. Roffey was killed, 2nd Lieutenant L.G. Dickinson was wounded, and 2nd Lieutenants W.G. Fenton and J.C. Myers were missing: the losses in other ranks killed, wounded and missing were three hundred and fifty-two.

Meanwhile the 4th Lincolnshire had been involved in heavy fighting. On taking over from the 102nd Brigade, A Company was on the right, B in the centre, and C on the left, D being in reserve behind Crucifix Hill. These positions were well down the forward slope of the Ravetsberg Ridge, under observation from the enemy and movement was impossible.

At 12 noon the bombardment began, Crucifix Corner (behind the left flank of the battalion) receiving marked attention. At 2.45 p.m., a local attack developed against the latter place, the enemy obtaining a footing in the battalion's line. But he was driven out by the counter-attack platoon of the left company. Again and again he attacked and twice reached the high-ground in the neighbourhood of Crucifix Corner, but on each occasion was driven off with severe losses. His barrage was then shortened to the position, but his attempts were still frustrated in the most gallant manner. A heavy frontal attack against the whole line then developed. On the right rifle and Lewis gun fire forced him back. On the left, however, troops on the left of the 4th Lincolnshire had been forced to retire and at last the enemy



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

broke through and captured the crest of Crucifix Hill from the eastern side. He was now able to dominate the whole of the 4th Battalion line with machine-gun fire, and the Lincolnshire were forced to withdraw. The action then developed into a series of stands and retirements, in which hand-to-hand fighting was of frequent occurrence. Eventually a line was dug north of the railway in rear of Hill 75, where at about 10 p.m. (troops of the 34th Division, having arrived at 7.30 p.m. to take over and reorganize the line), orders were received to retire to Locre, which was reached at about 2.30 a.m. on the 16th.



CRUCIFIX HILL

The losses of the 4th Lincolnshire were 2nd Lieutenants G.W. Pacey and H.L. Hubble killed, Captains R.B. Wilmshurst, A.E. Stephenson, G. Fleming (Royal Army Medical Corps), and 2nd Lieutenants W. Paypers, G.S. Lakeman, S.R. Slidel, L.E. Squirrel and E.R. Beecroft wounded, and 2nd Lieutenant C.E. Blamires missing. In other ranks the casualties were twelve killed, one hundred and twenty wounded, and one hundred and seventy missing.

### (iv) *The First Battle of Kemmel: 17th-19th April*

The 1st Lincolnshire had a desperate struggle with the enemy on the 16th, which, though officially before the date of the above battle, cannot be separated from it.

The battalion on the night of the 15th/16th was on the line Bogaert Farm—Stanyzer Cabaret cross-roads. At 4.30 a.m. on the 16th the enemy put down a terrific barrage on the front line, on the village and all approaches to it. This bombardment lasted without a break for an hour, then it lifted off the fronts of the left and centre battalions, but remained on the Lincolnshire for ten minutes longer. Under cover of a dense fog the enemy attacked on the flank of the battalion and succeeded in breaking the line just north of the Stanyzer Cabaret cross-roads and at Peckham. Strong parties of Germans then wheeled inwards and attacked both flanks of the Lincolnshire: the frontal attack was not pressed. The fog hid the approach of the enemy, and companies did not know they were attacked until the enemy appeared at close quarters.

Fighting under every disadvantage (the fog denying them the full use of Lewis guns and rifles and making it impossible to locate the enemy) the battalion stood firm and fought it out to the last. "*No officer, platoon post or individual surrendered and the fighting was prolonged until 6.30 a.m.*"<sup>1</sup>

Ample evidence of this is furnished by the Commanding Officer and Battalion Headquarters, who made a last stand at the cross-roads, and did not leave them until 7 a.m. They, a mere handful of men, withdrew slowly, fighting all the way back to Wyttschaete. The withdrawal was covered by the Adjutant (Captain F.C.M. McKellar) with revolver and bombs, firing into the enemy at close quarters. The Commanding Officer (Major Gush), with great gallantry and resource, was thus able to get his wounded away.

The splendid behaviour of the 1st Lincolnshire undoubtedly saved the situation by breaking the full force of the attack, enabling a defensive flank to be formed covering the 64th Brigade from North House to Black Cot, and the reserve battalion to be pushed forward to the line Vandame Farm—Lagache Farm in order to prevent a break-through. The hard fighting left the enemy disorganized (he was unable to consolidate) and naturally assisted the counter-attack delivered during the evening of the 16th.

The gallant remnants of the 1st Lincolnshire reached Siege Farm (north-west of Kemmel) on the 17th—five officers and eighty-two other ranks. While in this position, twenty-one stragglers who had been attached to other units during the fighting rejoined, bringing the total of other ranks to one hundred and three. On the 19th the battalion marched back to camp at Ouderdom.

<sup>1</sup> From the narrative by Brig.-General G.H. Gater. Captain D.F. Neilson, D.S.O., M.C., a most gallant officer, was killed on the 16th April.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

In the centre attack, made during the evening of the 16th (mentioned above), the 2nd Lincolnshire took part.

After relief on the night of the 15th/16th the battalion marched back to camp at Rossignol Wood, which they reached at 4 a.m. The battalion then stood to, afterwards reconnoitring the Kerstraet-Kemmel road trenches. After standing down, orders were received first to man the trenches and shortly afterwards to advance with No. 2 Composite Battalion (39th Division) and attack and capture the Peckham-Maedelstede Farm ridge. The attack was cancelled, and both battalions occupied a line running through Lagache and Vandamme Farms. The 2nd Battalion was practically standing to all day.

At 4 p.m. orders for the counter-attack again arrived, the first objective being the Peckham-Maedelstede line, second objective the old line at Wytschaete. Zero hour was 7.30 p.m., the attack to be in conjunction with the French on the right and Seaforths on the left.

"The attack was most gallantly carried out under very heavy machine-gun fire from the front and right flank, and pushed to a trench within fifty to one hundred yards of the first objective, which was made good. This attack was carried out by the battalion after a week's heavy fighting, no sleep the previous night, and only partially reorganized after the recent Somme fighting. It was carried out with the greatest dash and vigour, and only Lieut.-Colonel Bastard's fine leading and the fine spirit of all ranks in the face of every difficulty (such as heavy enfilade fire from the right because the expected French attack was delayed) enabled the attack to gain the ground it did. The battalion consolidated the ground won with No. 2 Composite Battalion on the left. A Company, 12/13th Northumberland Fusiliers, was attached to the battalion, took part in the attack and behaved splendidly." The battalion was relieved on the night of the 17th/18th, and moved back to Siege Farm whence, after resting throughout the 18th, the march was continued to Scottish Camp, Ouderdom. Captain Pritchard, referred to for his fine work on the 10th-11th April, again behaved most gallantly, but died of his wounds.

The 4th Lincolnshire reached the huts in Locre at 2.30 a.m. on the 16th, and after a rest it was decided to reorganize the battalion on a two-company basis, i.e., A and B became W Company under Captain A.H. Clark, C and D became X Company under Lieutenant R.J.W. Andrews.

Shell shelters were dug in a field in rear of the trenches during the evening in case of hostile shelling. The battalion was under orders to move to reserve positions at 8 a.m. on the 17th. At 2 a.m. on the latter date an order was received, placing the 2/5th

Lincolnshire (owing to weakness of numbers) under the orders of the Officer Commanding 4th Battalion, i.e., Major R.N. Holmes.

At 8 a.m. on the 17th the Composite Battalion (now known as Major Holmes's Battalion) marched to the assembly positions and were ordered to take up positions in a wood about seven hundred and fifty yards south of Locre, where companies set to work immediately to dig shell shelters. They had, however, hardly begun when the enemy shelled the wood violently. The wood was then evacuated and positions dug in rear of it. One officer of the 2/5th (2nd Lieutenant J. Fisher) was killed and another (2nd Lieutenant V. du Plerigny) mortally wounded.<sup>1</sup> Fifteen other ranks were killed or wounded. At about 11.30 p.m. the Composite Battalion was ordered to return to the huts in Locre.

Both on the 18th and 19th the battalion moved forward during the early morning to the position behind the wood and were withdrawn at night. On the 18th the 4th sustained a great loss in Regimental-Sergeant-Major A. Peasgood, who was wounded : he had landed in France with the battalion and had remained with it the whole period.

The 10th Lincolnshire were last mentioned at Haegedoorne on the 15th, where at nightfall they were dug in on the forward slopes of the hill. The morning of the 16th was uneventful, but during the afternoon there was an ominous increase in machine-gun and artillery-fire. At 4.30 p.m. a heavy barrage was put down by the enemy on the battalion front-line companies and a hostile attack developed against positions held by the 10th Lincolnshire along the hedge of a road south-east of the village. Three posts on the left came under enfilade fire from the left : there were no covering troops for these posts. Two sustained direct hits by 4.2-in. shells and the survivors retired on the battalion. But the Commanding Officer (Lieut.-Colonel Blockley) organized a counter-attack, which was launched at 7.30 p.m. and succeeded in regaining the posts. The enemy left many dead on the ground.

From 8 a.m. on the 17th until 12 noon a very heavy bombardment by guns of all calibre was put down on the front and rear positions of the Lincolnshire, under cover of which the enemy made several determined attacks. He occupied a house south of the road and drove in the left advanced post ; three had already been obliterated by shell-fire. But the front line held firm and the enemy was repulsed with great loss.

At 4 a.m. on the 18th the worn-out 10th Lincolnshire were relieved and moved back to the Croix du Poperinghe line, which,

<sup>1</sup> He died at the Casualty Clearing Station.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

however, was found occupied by many units. The 10th, therefore, dug a new line in rear. The battalion was not again engaged in the fighting on the Lys, but it had most worthily upheld the great traditions of the Lincolnshire Regiment, and "First Kemmel" will be remembered by survivors of the 10th as a great fight.<sup>1</sup>

### (v) *The Second Battle of Kemmel: 25th-26th April*

Although neither the 1st nor the 2nd Lincolnshire attacked the enemy in this battle, both battalions were in the area and came under shell-fire, suffering further casualties.

The 1st Battalion was at Ottawa Camp until the 25th of April. During the previous day companies were reorganized on the basis of four platoons per company, but provisionally the battalion reorganized into two companies of four platoons each in order that it could, in case of necessity, go into action before further drafts arrived. No. 1 Company (A and B) was under Captain T.G. Newbury, and No. 2 (C and D) under Captain S.B. Edinburgh.

At about 2.15 a.m. on the 25th a heavy bombardment of the Lincolnshire front and support areas broke out, and two hours later the battalion was ordered to stand to. At 9 a.m. a move was made into position south-east of the Ouderdom-Vlamertinghe road. Here the battalion remained until 6.30 p.m., when orders were received to occupy the General Headquarters Second Line from north of Scottish Wood to the south-western corner of Ridge Wood,<sup>2</sup> under orders of the 39th Composite Brigade.

The 26th was comparatively quiet until 3 p.m., when the enemy's shell-fire, which had been intermittent, suddenly developed into a hurricane bombardment of Ridge Wood and neighbourhood. The 1st Lincolnshire was made up of new drafts, most of whom were lads of about twenty. They remained under heavy shell-fire in very inadequate shelter for several hours, and gave a striking example of endurance. The battalion had seventy-four casualties.

The 2nd Lincolnshire left Scottish Camp, Ouderdom, also on the 25th, and moved to reserve positions near Dickebusch: there was desultory fighting from the 25th to the 29th April. With the Diary there is a slip of paper which gives the losses from the 11th to the 29th of April, inclusive: 2nd Lieutenant R.R. Wilcockson (wounded 11th), 2nd Lieutenant G. Shaw

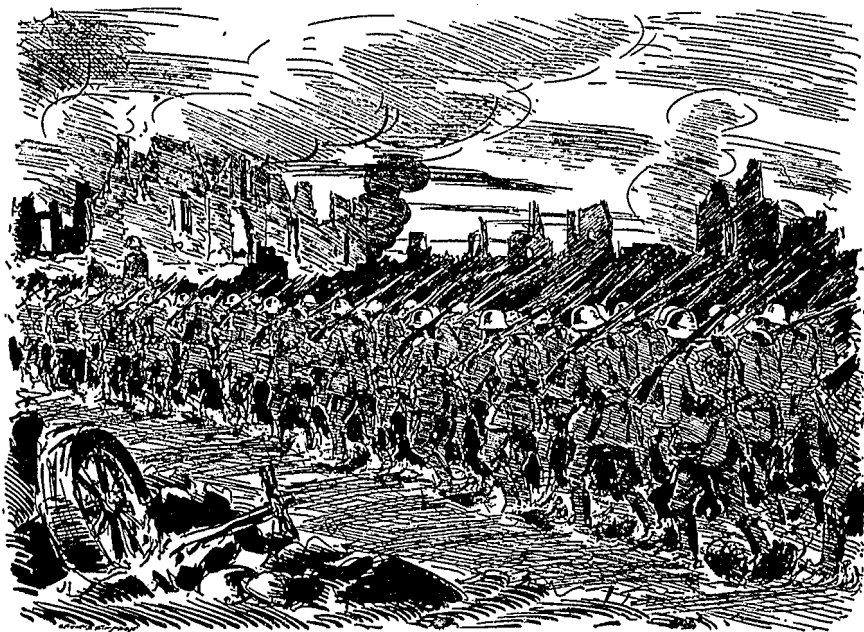
<sup>1</sup> It was during this battle that Sir Douglas Haig's famous order was issued: "With our backs to the wall, and believing in the justice of our cause, each one of us must fight to the end."

<sup>2</sup> About midway between Kemmel and Ypres.

## END OF ATTACKS ON THE LYS [APR. 29TH, 1918]

(killed 12th), Captain R.B. Pritchard and Captain J.H.G. Lillywhite (wounded 16th), 2nd Lieutenant L.W. Pacy (wounded 25th), 2nd Lieutenant H.V. Joyce (wounded 27th), 2nd Lieutenant G.W. Hodge (missing 27th), and 2nd Lieutenant E.V. Leach (wounded 29th). In other ranks the losses during this period were twenty-two killed, two hundred and ten wounded, nine gassed, fifty-two missing—total two hundred and ninety-three.

The German offensive on the Lys ended on the 29th of April :



GERMAN TROOPS MOVING TO THE FRONT

the enemy was held as firmly as he had been held on the Somme—by the splendid valour of the British soldier.

Practically the whole of the divisions engaged in the fighting in the Lys Valley were brought straight from the Somme battlefield, where they had suffered severely. "All these divisions, without adequate rest and filled with young reinforcements which they had had no time to assimilate, were again hurriedly thrown into the fight and in spite of the great disadvantages under which they laboured, succeeded in holding up the advance of greatly superior forces of fresh troops. Such an accomplishment reflects the greatest credit on the youth of Great Britain as well as on those responsible for the training of the young soldiers sent out from home at this time." (*Despatch of the 20th July, 1918, para. 59.*)

The heavy losses sustained by the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

during the Battles of the Lys were made up from young reinforcements. On the 5th May, however, the 4th and 2/5th Lincolnshire were reduced to Training Cadres, and the 10th Lincolnshire suffered the same fate on the 11th of the month.

### V

#### THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE 1918, 27TH MAY-6TH JUNE

At the end of April Sir Douglas Haig agreed to place at Marshal Foch's disposal five British divisions for employment on the Aisne to take the place of French divisions concentrated behind Amiens.

The five Divisions sent south to the Champagne front were the 19th, 21st, 25th, 50th and 8th, the first four having been engaged already against the German offensives on the Somme and on the Lys, and 8th south of the Somme. All had lately been filled up with young drafts and were in no condition to take part in major operations until they had had several weeks' rest. (*Despatch of the 21st December, 1918, para. 10.*)

The 1st Lincolnshire, with other units of the 62nd Brigade, spent the first three days of May in rest billets in Lederzeele: the 2nd Lincolnshire, which had been detached from the brigade for a few days, rejoined on the 2nd of the month.

The 4th, 5th and 6th May saw the transfer of the brigade from Flanders to the Romigny area. All units entrained at Arques, near St. Omer, to join the Sixth French Army. On detraining at Bouleuse and Salvigny battalions marched to billets in the neighbourhood of Lhery, on the 6th. The brigade now formed part of the IX. British Corps.

For a week all ranks enjoyed the comfort of good food and well-furnished camps. The weather was exceptionally fine, so that by the time the brigade took over a sector of the line the men were quite fit and all ranks had been reorganized and re-equipped. Training was also carried out.

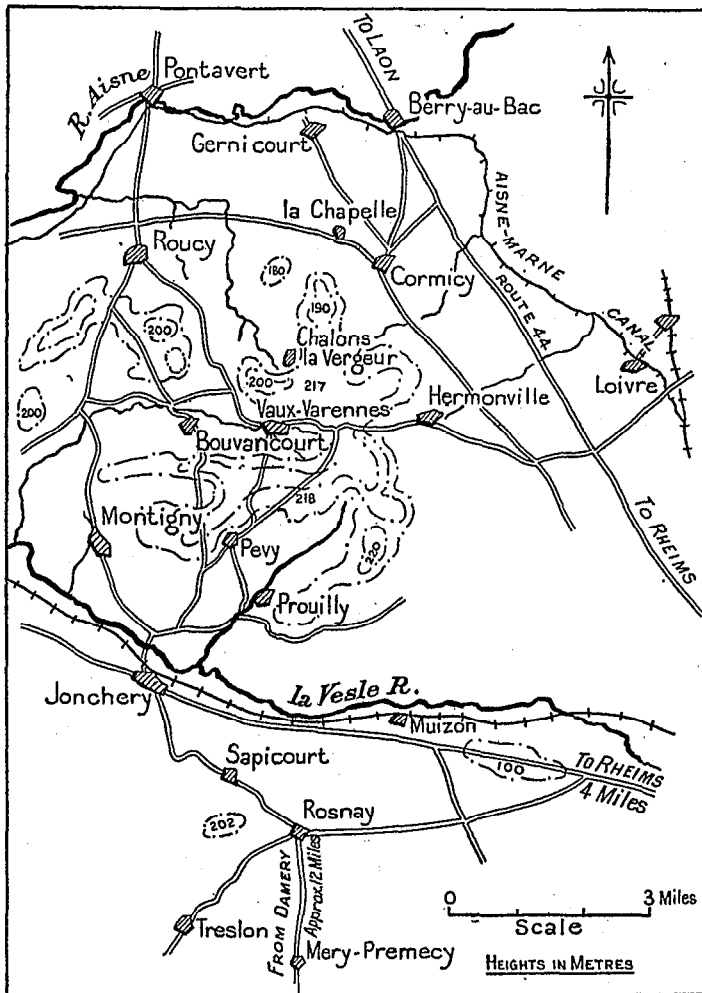
The sector of the line which the 62nd Brigade was to take over was held by French *Chasseurs a Pied*. It was the left sub-sector of the 21st Divisional front, which extended from Loivre on the right to the south-eastern outskirts of Berry-au-Bac. All three brigades of the Division were in the front line, i.e., 64th, 110th, and 62nd, from right to left. The front line ran generally between the Aisne-Marne Canal and the famous Route 44—the Rheims-Laon-Cambrai road. The main line was between this road and the Canal, but east of the latter there was an outpost

# BATTLE OF THE AISNE

[MAY 1918]

zone. The Divisional front faced north-east with the 45th French Division on the right and the 8th Division on the left. The line was reconnoitred during the 10th and 11th, and the relations between French and British officers and men were most cordial.

On the 12th the brigade marched to an area near Vaux Varennes, and the following evening the 1st Lincolnshire and



THE BATTLE OF THE AISNE, 1918

the 12/13th Northumberland Fusiliers relieved the 66th and 50th Chasseurs respectively in the right and left sub-sectors, while the 2nd Lincolnshire relieved the 71st Battalion Chasseurs, in reserve at Châlons-la-Vergeur.

The situation in the line is thus described in the Brigade Diary : " From the time the Brigadier assumed command of



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the sector on the 14th till the commencement of the second battle of the Aisne at 1 a.m. on May the 27th, the enemy displayed very little activity in any area."

The 1st Battalion took over the Moulin de Cormicy sub-sector on the 13th, but until the 19th there is nothing of interest to record. On that date, however, a patrol of one officer and five other ranks encountered a German patrol from twenty to thirty strong apparently sent to raid one of the Lincolnshire posts. The enemy was dispersed with Lewis gun fire.

On the 21st the 2nd Battalion relieved the 1st, the latter marching back to "A" Camp at Chalons-la-Vergeur.

The intimation of an imminent great hostile attack is contained in the Diary of the 1st Battalion for the 26th of May: "At 8 p.m., a warning was received that an attack on a large scale was expected the following morning, to be preceded by a gas bombardment beginning at 1 a.m. All ranks were warned and gas guards posted."

This information was given by German prisoners captured by the XI. French Corps on the left of the British. Besides this, our troops reported daily the arrival of reconnoitring parties of German officers, and the sound of guns being brought up every night.

The information was correct, for at 1 a.m. on the 27th of May a terrific bombardment by guns of every calibre opened on the front and back areas of the whole Corps sector. Both high-explosive and gas shells were used in great quantities, the heaviest concentration being on the main line of resistance. The bombardment continued until about 4 a.m., when the enemy attacked under a thick smoke screen and mist as well.

Of the fate of the 2nd Lincolnshire, on the right of the brigade front, there are no details, only the brief story as related in the Battalion Diary. Having launched his attack the enemy apparently broke through the line of posts held by the battalion, which seems to have been almost immediately surrounded, two officers and about thirty other ranks only getting away. The nucleus party and transport moved back to a point (approximately) one and a half miles south-east of Bouvancourt. At 10 p.m. the enemy were reported in Bouvancourt. Transport continued the retirement. Brigade nucleus parties, under command of Major Winter, Northumberland Fusiliers, after covering the retirement, moved to Pevy.

On the 28th, at 6 a.m., a defensive position was taken up on the high ground east of Prouilly. This position, though heavily attacked, was held until the evening, when the whole Force was ordered to withdraw across the Vesle River. The brigade nucleus party was then ordered to defend a portion of the river,

and a line of posts were occupied about one mile east of Muizon. This line was held until 7.30 p.m. on the 29th."

On the 29th : "The enemy made repeated attacks during the day, but were held off until evening. About 7 p.m. a heavy enemy bombardment commenced. This lasted till 7.30 p.m. when the line gave way on both flanks. The brigade nucleus party was almost enveloped before this was discovered, but managed to withdraw under cover of the woods and after re-forming, marched to Mery-Premecy."

Meanwhile the 1st Lincolnshire, when the gas shelling began on the 27th, put on their gas masks and moved to assembly positions soon after 5 a.m. Just before 6 a.m. the enemy was reported to have gained a footing in the front line on the left of the brigade sector (held by the Northumberland Fusiliers). At 6.20 the battalion moved off—A and B Companies (Captain Samuelson and Lieutenant Carr) to the northern side of the Chalons-la-Vergeur—Cormicy road, covering La Chapelle, C and D Companies (Lieutenants Swaby and Tapsell) to the southern side of the road covering Cormicy, Battalion Headquarters on the same road in dug-outs near Brigade Headquarters.

Chalons-la-Vergeur was practically surrounded by wooded country, the village itself being near the south-western edge of a large forest which lay south-west of Cormicy. The road to the latter village lay through the woods. Only between Route 44 and Cormicy was the country clear of woods, but even that was a country of valleys and hills. The fighting, therefore, in which the Lincolnshire was to be involved, was to be difficult.

Very soon after the battalion had taken up positions a battalion was reported to have withdrawn from the front line, i.e., the left sub-sector of the brigade front. The Lincolnshire, therefore, formed a defensive flank on the left, the left of the battalion being in touch with some French Territorials who had been moved up to support. The defensive flank, under Captain Samuelson, was formed only just in time to prevent the enemy gaining a foothold in the wood. In the meantime, the enemy attacked north of Cormicy, but was repulsed with heavy losses.

By 1 p.m. the situation became acute : the enemy had broken through and had completely worked round the left flank. On the right he had occupied Cormicy, where C and D Companies, after smashing three successive attacks, had been compelled to withdraw to another position. At 3 p.m., the battalion was ordered to fall back on the line of the Cormicy—Chalons-la-Vergeur road, as both flanks were in the air. A line was then formed facing north-west and continued along the line by the 4th Staffords. Here the enemy was held until 8 p.m. At that hour, however, Battalion Headquarters received a message that C and D

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Companies on the right were being hard pressed and that the Germans had worked completely round the left flank, occupying Chalons-la-Vergeur. The Lincolnshire were, therefore, almost surrounded and only a quick withdrawal could save them. Under cover of a rearguard which kept the enemy at bay, the battalion was extricated, and after getting clear of the Chalons-la-Vergeur road moved via Vaux Varennes to high ground near the Ferme de l'Épinette, north-east of Pevy. The time was now 1 a.m., 28th. Touch was obtained with the remainder of the brigade.

Soon after dawn on the 28th hostile patrols were observed approaching from the north-west, but no frontal attack was made on the Lincolnshire, who held their ground until, both flanks being completely exposed, another withdrawal became necessary. At about 8 a.m., therefore, the battalion again fell back to the Butte de Prouilly, a steep ridge due east of Prouilly, where a skeleton position had already been taken up by the battalion nucleus party under Major Vickers. This party formed part of a composite battalion which had been formed out of the brigade nucleus parties<sup>1</sup> and stragglers, and sent to the Butte by order of the 62nd Brigade Commander. The Lincolnshire held the most northerly sector of the hill, with a French unit on the right and the remainder of the 62nd Brigade on the left.

But the enemy had followed up quickly, and covered by machine-gun and close-range artillery-fire, pressed his attack. At first he made no progress, all his attempts being repulsed. Then he tried pushing forward small parties with machine-guns and by 3 p.m. had driven the troops on the left from the forward slopes of the hill. At 4.30 p.m. he tried to carry the ridge, but failed. Again he tried the system of pushing small parties forward with machine-guns over the crest and under cover of the crops, which at that period covered the country. All these attempts broke down under the fire of advanced posts. A small redoubt, under 2nd Lieutenant Clarkson, which had gallantly maintained itself all day in an exposed position on the forward slope of the hill, was largely responsible for the repulse of the enemy.

In the meantime, at 3 p.m. all other British troops on the hill had withdrawn and the line was consequently very weak. At 7 p.m. the Brigade Commander ordered the Lincolnshire to withdraw to the line of the Vesle River. The French on the right of the battalion had not, however, received their withdrawal

<sup>1</sup> Nucleus parties consisted of ten per cent. of the whole battalion, i.e., officers and other ranks. They were usually commanded by the second-in-command and kept back at the transport lines while a battalion went into the line. The system was introduced in order to save a certain number of senior officers and n.c.o.s should a battalion become decimated in an attack. Major E.E.F. Baker commanded the 2nd Battalion nucleus party.

orders and it was not until our allies reported themselves ready that the Lincolnshire fell back, the time being about 9.30 p.m. The battalion then withdrew to Tuileries and reported to Brigade Headquarters and was placed on the high ground above Sapi-court in support of two other battalions of the brigade holding the line of the Vesle.<sup>1</sup>

At 11 a.m. the next morning (29th) troops on the left of the Lincolnshire were seen to be withdrawing, and an hour later the battalion was ordered to form a defensive flank on Hill 202. This was done though under very heavy shell-fire. At 2 p.m. the enemy attacked the hill, but was repulsed. He then employed his usual tactics of working round the flanks and by 4 p.m. got so far round the left flank that he could sweep the reverse slope of the hill with machine-gun fire. By 5 p.m. he was reported in Treslon and had also gained the crest of Hill 202 on the right of the Lincolnshire sector, after having first driven back the French troops. On the left also French troops were completely outflanked and compelled to fall back.

Once again the 1st Lincolnshire by a very gallant rearguard action had given material assistance to the retirement of the whole division, and of neighbouring divisions.

The 1st Lincolnshire now numbered only about seventy all ranks. They had for three days withstood the onslaughts of vastly superior numbers of the enemy, and had beaten them again, and again, but now, terribly weak as they were, it was impossible to hold on, and so they withdrew, taking up a position on a sunken road between Germigny and Bouleuse. The remnants of this gallant battalion reached their new position at 7 p.m. : they numbered then only eight officers and forty-two other ranks. At 9.30 p.m. orders were received to report to Brigade Headquarters at Mery-Premecy, and when that had been done, all ranks, tired and worn out, were allowed a few hours' rest.

Although the Lincolnshire were on the road again at 2 a.m. on the 30th of May *en route* to Marfaux, their part in the Battle of the Aisne 1918 was not over. They reached Marfaux at 6.30 a.m., found their transport waiting for them and a hot meal available. Then at 11.30 a.m., they marched to Damery, which was reached at about 6 p.m. On the 31st they moved to

<sup>1</sup> The narrative of the 62nd Brigade Headquarters states : " Our men maintained their positions on the ridge and fought a splendid rearguard action to positions behind the River Vesle, a withdrawal necessitated by the situation on the right. The last to leave the position on the hill were the 1st Lincolnshire Regiment, under Lieut.-Colonel Gush, M.C., who were the right flank of the brigade. They did not arrive south of the Vesle until 11 p.m. Their tenacious fighting had completely deceived the enemy, who imagined the line still held intact along the whole spur, and this fact enabled the remnants of the other units to withdraw, reorganise and take up position preparatory to the fresh German advance."

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Soulieres, arriving at 3.30 p.m. *En route* they marched past the Divisional Commander, who congratulated Colonel Gush on the magnificent fight which the 1st Battalion had put up during the previous three days. At 7.30 p.m. an order was received from Brigade Headquarters to provide seven officers and one hundred and eighty-seven other ranks to form part of the 62nd Composite Battalion, which was returning to hold the line of the Marne River early the following morning. Major Vickers commanded this battalion. Several small parties had rejoined which had been absorbed into other units during the recent operations but, all told, the 1st Lincolnshire could not muster more than one hundred and eighty other ranks. Only seven officers and one hundred and sixty-eight other ranks could, therefore, be provided, and these left Soulieres at 8 a.m. on the 1st of June to form part of the 21st Independent Brigade.

The skeleton of the battalion left behind marched to Ville Venard on the 3rd of June to Beauvais le Houe on the 9th, and entrained at Sezanne on the 14th for Longpre. Finally, the battalion marched to Andainville on the 17th. The following day a draft of three hundred and five other ranks arrived : all practically came from the 2/5th Lincolnshire, which had just previously been reduced to a training cadre.

On the 20th the party sent to join the 21st Independent Brigade returned. It had not been involved in any infantry action and, barring shell-fire, the period spent away from the battalion was uneventful.

Following a move to Rieux on the 21st of June the 1st Lincolnshire settled down for a few days training and reorganization until the end of the month. On the 30th Lieut.-Colonel H.W. Gush handed over command of the battalion to Lieut.-Colonel M.N. Irwin (Essex Regiment).

What remained of the 2nd Lincolnshire passed through a similar experience. From Mery-Premecy they also marched to Marfaux and Soulieres. But they were so weak in numbers that only four officers and fifty-eight other ranks could be provided on the 1st of June for the 21st Independent Brigade, which held the line of the Marne from the 1st to the 19th of June. There was no fighting.

Battalion Headquarters and the small nucleus party of the 2nd Battalion left behind, moved also to Ville Venard (where, on the 5th, Lieut.-Colonel E.P. Lloyd arrived and assumed command, vice Major E.E.F. Baker, Middlesex Regiment), Beauvais and Sezanne, entraining at the latter place for Longpre (15th June) whence, on arrival, they marched to Hallencourt. Another move, on this occasion to Aumatre, where on the 19th fifteen officers and five hundred and seventy-four other ranks as

reinforcements joined, was followed by a march to Bazinval on the 22nd and Melleville on the 23rd, where the remainder of the month was spent. The party from the 21st Independent Brigade rejoined on the 19th at Aumatre.

In the Battle of the Aisne 1918 the officer casualties suffered by the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire were as follows : 1st Battalion—Lieutenant R.M. Carr, 2nd Lieutenants J.G. Pippet, P.D. Brock killed ; Major the Hon. H.W. Littleton, Captain F.M. Upson, 2nd Lieutenants G.B. Clarkson, A.H. Breese, F. Guthrie, F.R. Ellis, F.R.A. Mott and S.W. Dove wounded ; 2nd Lieutenants J. Higgins and H.G. Calver missing. The Battalion Medical Officer (Captain S.H. Moore, Royal Army Medical Corps) was also among the missing.<sup>1</sup> The 2nd Battalion had two officers wounded (Lieutenant F.F. Davies and 2nd Lieutenant W.E. Deavin), one wounded and missing (2nd Lieutenant H.W. Hartley) and the following officers missing—Lieut.-Colonel R. Bastard, Captains J.T. Preston, H. Marshall, G.R. Holliday, Lieutenant G. Matson and 2nd Lieutenants F. Donell, F. Havers, G. Race, M.D. Grieve, V. Nocton, S.G. Sole, A.R. Brady, E.L. Jones, B.W. Pye, L.J. Turner and R.W. Ogerys. The Battalion Medical Officer (Lieutenant A. McCormick) was also among the missing.

No records exist of the losses in other ranks.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Brigade Headquarters Diary also notes Lieutenant J.E. Tillett as "missing," but as "Officers killed in the War" records that he was killed in action on the 10th of October, 1918, it is probable he rejoined the battalion before (or after) the Aisne operations were over.

<sup>2</sup> The 62nd Brigade Diary gives the total losses of the brigade as fifty-two killed, two hundred and thirty-nine wounded, and eight hundred and eighty-two missing.

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

PART NINE

THE ADVANCE TO VICTORY



**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

## I

## THE BATTLE OF AMIENS : 8TH-11TH AUGUST, 1918

FOLLOWING on the breakdown of the German attacks on the Lys, two periods ensued along the British front which Sir Douglas Haig refers to as (i) the period of Active Defence, during which reorganization of the whole line took place, (ii) the period of Offensive Action, which finally ended in the complete defeat of the German Armies.<sup>1</sup>

On the British front the first objectives were disengagement of Amiens and the freeing of the Paris-Amiens railway.

The plan of the Amiens operation was to strike in an easterly and south-easterly direction, using the Somme River to cover the left flank of the advance with the object of gaining the line of the Amiens outer defences between Le Quesnel and Mericourt-sur-Somme.

The Battle of Amiens took place on the 8th of August, "the Black Day of the German Army,"<sup>2</sup> and was a splendid success, all objectives being gained, and by the 13th nearly twenty-two thousand prisoners and over four hundred guns had been captured.

In this battle the 7th Lincolnshire Regiment was in the battle area, the 17th Division being in General Headquarters Reserve.

The 7th Lincolnshire were last mentioned on the 5th of April at Mirvfaux. They did not return to the front line until the 15th, when the 17th Division relieved the 63rd Division in the line from Aveluy Wood-Mesnil, the battalion taking over the line from the Artists' Rifles. On that date 2nd Lieutenant T. Penn and two other ranks were killed and fourteen other ranks wounded. The enemy were active and before the Lincolnshire were relieved on the 30th they had lost many men. 2nd Lieutenant A.R.E. Outwin was wounded on the 22nd and 2nd Lieutenant J.E. Hedges on the 27th. On relief the battalion marched to Forceville, where training was carried out until a move was made to Acheux on the 10th of May, Talmas on the 18th and Puchvillers on the 20th. Of actual fighting there was little, for the enemy also had to recuperate after his violent efforts of March and April. Colonel Metcalfe returned to the battalion on the 14th of June and Major Peddie reverted to second-in-command.

On the 1st of August the 7th were north of Bouzincourt in Brigade Reserve, but that night sent a raiding party into the front line consisting of 2nd Lieutenants Crisp and Maxwell, and forty

<sup>1</sup> *Despatch of the 21st Dec., 1918, Parts I and II.*

<sup>2</sup> General Ludendorff's description.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

other ranks. The raid was fruitless as the enemy's trenches were found to be empty, but both officers were wounded.

On the 8th, when the Battle of Amiens opened, the Lincolnshire were at Toutencourt, but under sudden orders the 51st Brigade Group moved out of that area and joined the Fourth Army on the Somme, being attached to the Australian Corps, the battalion billeting at La Motte. On the 10th they moved to Vaux-sur-Somme and on the night of the 12th/13th relieved Australian troops at Proyart. The relief was not without loss for Lieutenant R.C. Lluellyn was killed and 2nd Lieutenant S.J. Eastmead wounded.

The Battle of Amiens was the prelude to three months of brilliant fighting, first in entrenched positions and then in open warfare, the British Armies, with their Allies, advancing without a check from one victory to another.

### II

#### THE SECOND BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1918

##### (i) *The Battle of Albert, 1918 : 21st-23rd August*

On the 21st of August a limited attack north of the Ancre to gain the general line of the Arras-Albert railway was launched at 4.55 a.m. by the Third Army. The front of attack extended for about nine miles from Miraumont to Moyenneville. In this battle the 1st, 2nd, 7th and 8th Lincolnshire were engaged.

Five Divisions delivered the opening assault, of which the 37th was one, the 8th Lincolnshire of the 63rd Brigade supporting the 8th Somerset (the left front-line battalion of the brigade), which attacked the enemy's main line of resistance, which ran in a north-easterly direction from south-east of Bucquoy to Ablainzeville.

The 8th Battalion had, from the close of the German offensive on the Somme, taken their part in what Sir Douglas Haig called the "period of active defence," but up to the time of the assault on the 21st of August there is little of interest in the battalion Diary. From the 5th of April to "Y" day (day before zero day) the battalion still held trenches in the Bucquoy sector (west of the village), or was billeted in rest areas behind the lines.<sup>1</sup> One entry in the diary, however, cannot be passed over : on the 10th of July it is announced that the Battalion Padre—the

<sup>1</sup> Casualties in officers during the period were 2nd Lieutenant F.L. Woollatt (wounded 15/4/18), 2nd Lieutenant J.R. Bousfield (wounded 29/4/18), 2nd Lieutenant Naylor (wounded 17/7/18).

Rev. T. Bayley Hardy, D.S.O., M.C.—had been awarded the V.C. "for most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty on many occasions." There were four dates upon which the brave Chaplain's conduct was specially brought to notice, i.e., 5th, 25th, 26th and 27th of April, 1918.

Although over fifty years of age Padre Hardy's fearlessness and devotion to men of his battalion, and quiet unobtrusive manner, won the respect and admiration of the whole Division. His marvellous energy and endurance would have been remarkable even in a very much younger man. His valour and devotion are exemplified in the following incidents: an infantry patrol had gone out to attack a German post on the ruins of a village and Padre Hardy, being then at Company Headquarters and hearing firing, followed the patrol. About four hundred yards from our front line he found an officer of the patrol dangerously wounded, with whom he remained until assistance could be obtained to carry the officer in. During the period there was a good deal of firing and a hostile patrol actually penetrated between the spot where the officer was lying and our front line. On the second occasion after a shell had exploded in the middle of one of the battalion's posts, the Rev. Hardy made his way to the spot despite the shell and trench-mortar fire going on all the time. On arriving at the post he set to work to extricate the buried men and got one man out alive who had been completely buried: a second man, when he was extricated, was dead. During the whole of the time he was digging the Chaplain was in great danger not only from shell-fire but from the dangerous condition of a wall which had been hit by the shell which buried the men. On a third occasion, with an n.c.o., he carried a wounded man back to our lines. Absolutely regardless of his own safety, he frequently tended the wounded under artillery, machine-gun and trench-mortar fire which caused many casualties.<sup>1</sup>

On the 20th of August the 8th Lincolnshire moved forward to their assembly positions west of Bucquoy. Their orders for the attack on the 21st were—two companies to follow the reserve companies of the 8th Somerset and, unless they were required to take part in the attack, consolidate a line of posts along the enemy's outpost line after the latter had been captured. The remaining companies were to move forward and occupy a line of posts in Brigade Reserve.

The attack, which took place at 4.55 a.m., on the 21st, went splendidly. All objectives were captured and a line east of Bucquoy was consolidated. The 5th Division then passed through the 37th to capture a further objective.

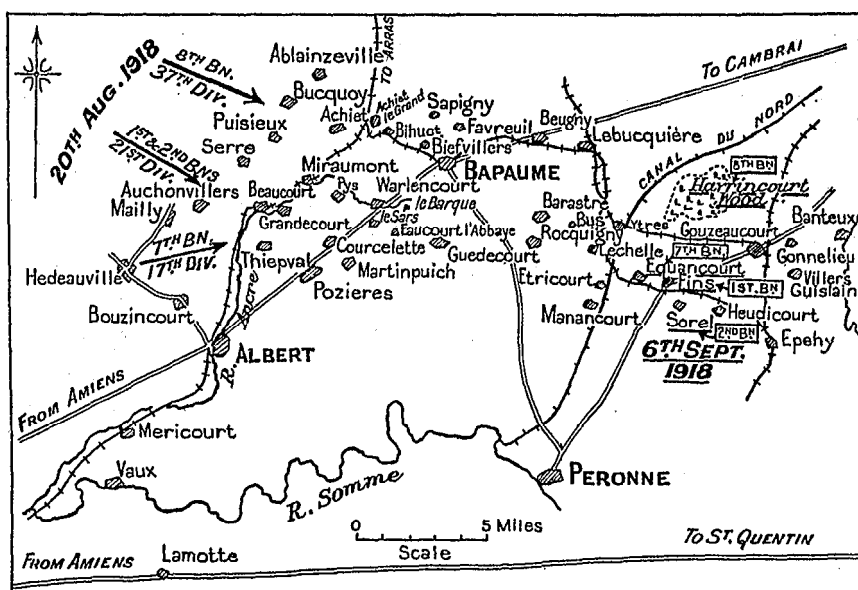
<sup>1</sup> The Rev. T.B. Hardy died of wounds on the 18th of October.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The 8th Lincolnshire were not called upon to attack the enemy, though the battalion was under heavy shell-fire all day : casualties were, however, light—three other ranks killed and six wounded.

Meanwhile, on the right of the attack, the 21st Division (V. Corps) had been ordered to cover the right of the attack of the IV. Corps by clearing the northern bank of the Ancre about Beaucourt. In this attack the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire took part.

Both the 1st and 2nd Battalions had passed almost the whole of July out of the line training, for the reinforcements received



THE SECOND BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1918

(excepting those from the 2/5th Lincolnshire) were mostly young soldiers. But on the 28th the two battalions took over front-line trenches east of Mailly Maillet.

On the 7th of August the 2nd Lincolnshire raided the enemy's trenches, but found them empty. This raid, though abortive, was nevertheless instructive to those who had never before advanced under a barrage.

The 1st Lincolnshire were to raid the Germans, and began training on the 11th of August, but on the 14th the enemy evacuated his positions in Beaumont Hamel, Serre and Puisieux, but still held the left bank of the Ancre as far north as Beaucourt. Second Lieutenant P.J. Baldwin was wounded on this day.

On the 18th the enemy, having first shelled the outpost line, attempted a daylight raid on the left front of the 2nd Battalion. About one hundred Germans advanced, but fell back when fired

on. About this date Company Commander, Captain H.W. Firth was captured after visiting the right forward post. An easy thing to happen as only a "stop" in the trench divided our line from that of the Germans, which continued along the same trench down to the river. He was reported missing. Some weeks elapsed before we heard he was a prisoner.

Orders for the attack on the 21st were issued on the 20th. The 21st Division, in co-operation with bigger operations on the flanks, was to capture (i) Beaucourt, (ii) prolong the right of the attack of the Division on the left, (iii) endeavour to exploit success south of the River Ancre.

Operations (i) and (ii) were to be carried out simultaneously by the 62nd Brigade under a creeping barrage at zero hour, known as "Z.1": at "Z.2" the 110th Brigade was to carry out operation (iii). Two companies of the 2nd Lincolnshire were to carry out operation (i), while to the 1st Battalion was allotted operation (ii).

The success of the initial attack in the 21st Division area and the possibility of carrying out the further phases of the operations depended to a great extent on the capture of Beaucourt.

The village (a mere heap of rubble) was on the right flank of the outpost line held by the 2nd Lincolnshire. On the night of the 20th/21st August the 2nd Battalion held the following positions: C Company (right outpost) on the slopes between the Beaucourt and Serre roads, north-west of Beaucourt; B Company on the high ground along the Beaucourt-Serre road on the left of C Company: B and C Companies each had piquets in shell-hole posts: A and D Companies were in support south of Beaumont Hamel. The enemy held a line of posts about three hundred yards in front of C and B Companies, with a machine-gun post in Luminous Avenue, a trench which ran parallel with, and south of, the Beaucourt road.

About 9 p.m. the enemy made a determined attempt to rush the left piquet of B Company. The strength of the hostile party was about fifty. They attempted to rush both flanks, but were met by a steady fire. 2nd Lieutenant A. Farman then took a party out to the left flank, but as soon as they emerged from the post the Germans at once withdrew. Just after midnight A and D Companies in support were heavily gas-shelled until 2.15 a.m. This shelling considerably interfered with the two companies which had been detailed for the attack. Several men were seriously gassed, but the remainder, though all were suffering from the effects of the gas, carried on.

By 5.35 a.m. on the 21st, A and D Companies were ready formed up in their assembly positions, which ran from north-east to south-west across Luminous Avenue: a bombing party from

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

C Company was between the inner flanks of the two companies. At zero hour a hurricane barrage fell, and in addition a Stokes gun barrage was placed on the enemy's front, covering Beaucourt, and selected targets. This fire was very well directed, driving the enemy into his deep dug-outs. Simultaneously with the barrage A and D Companies advanced to the attack. The Diary states that : " So eager were the men that they were able to keep close up to the fast-moving barrage." The bombing party from C Company rushed the hostile post, capturing eight prisoners and a machine-gun. A Company advanced along Luminous Avenue and met with little opposition until reaching Railway Road (on the northern bank of the Ancre), where machine-gun fire temporarily held up the advance. A Lewis gun section, however, was brought into action and the enemy retired. The Company then moved forward to the railway, which was consolidated.

D Company, keeping Luminous Avenue on their left, advanced without difficulty. The leading wave dashed ahead and reached Railway Road : the two platoons following encountered many Germans coming out of the numerous deep dug-outs on all sides. These were bombed and many taken prisoners. One party of the enemy was seen on the right flank in Railway Road, and these, after being fired on by Lewis guns, surrendered.

Since the movements of the remainder of the 21st Division depended on the capture of Beaucourt, it was essential that news of the success of the attack should reach the Headquarters of the Division as early as possible. Visual communication was impossible on account of the early morning mist, and lack of light. " Runners " could not be depended on owing to heavy shelling, and the difficulty of getting through gas-contaminated areas ; and in any case would have been too slow. Carrier pigeons were therefore used and delivered their message within a few minutes of the capture of the village. They were released by battalion signallers, and anxious moments followed in wondering whether they would be able to carry out their mission in spite of darkness, mist and shell fumes.

There was a short delay in Beaucourt while dug-outs were searched and small parties of the enemy rounded up : the platoons then advanced to the railway. A Company then set to work to consolidate the line of the railway, while D Company formed a support line along Railway Road. Three German officers and ninety other ranks were captured by the 2nd Lincolnshire in this attack.

At 2 p.m., the two companies holding the outpost line (B and C) were ordered to advance to the line reached by the 1st Battalion, and attack through the latter.

Meanwhile the 1st Lincolnshire advanced in accordance with the order to prolong the attack of the 42nd Division on their left. The battalion's first objective was a sunken road running north-west from Baillescourt Farm (north-east of Beaucourt) : the 1st Lincolnshire were, therefore, on the left of the 2nd Battalion.

At 3 a.m. 21st August, companies formed up in their preliminary assembly positions in Wagon Road (the road between Beaumont Hamel and Serre). B and D formed the first wave, C and A the second wave. By zero companies were formed up in their assembly positions, i.e., Serre road, due east of Wagon road.

At zero the battalion advanced and reached a ravine (probably the Puisieux road) without opposition : a few prisoners were taken *en route*. But now hostile machine-gun fire came from a line of German trenches ahead. C Company was then sent down the ravine to attack north-east through the Bois d'Hollande and gain touch with D Company attacking ahead. A Company was also sent south to support C, B being withdrawn to support D Company.

On the left D Company successfully gained touch with the 42nd Division. On the right C Company reached a line north and south through the line of trenches previously mentioned, but was then held up by machine-gun fire.

The 1st Lincolnshire received orders that two companies of the 2nd Battalion (referred to above) would be attached and were to advance through the battalion and capture a road running north-west from the southern outskirts of Miraumont. The attack by B and C Companies of the 2nd Lincolnshire reached the sunken road running north-west from Baillescourt Farm, and here they halted and consolidated.<sup>1</sup>

Thus Beaucourt had fallen again into our hands, never to be taken from us again. The official despatch records the assistance this success afforded : "The 21st Division of the V. Corps assisted by clearing the north bank of the Ancre about Beaucourt, and as a result of the whole operation the positions we required from which to launch our principal attack were gained successfully with over two thousand prisoners."

On the 13th August the 7th Lincolnshire held trenches in front of Mericourt, but were relieved by Australian troops on the 16th and moved to billets in Foulloy. The three days had been expensive : on the 13th 2nd Lieutenant F.W. Daulton was wounded and on the following day three other ranks were killed, ten wounded and three missing. The enemy shelled the line heavily with gas on the 15th and Major T.A. Peddie, Captain and Adjutant G.J. Walley, 2nd Lieutenant W.J. Blake and

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant G.P. Walton was killed during this advance.



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Lieutenant E. Cansfield, Royal Army Medical Corps (the Battalion Medical Officer) and no less than one hundred and ten other ranks were "gassed." Several moves followed the march to Fouillooy, and on the 21st when the battle opened the 7th Battalion (with the 51st Brigade Group) reached Hedauville, where they bivouacked east of the village, under short notice to move forward. The 17th Division was detailed as "Exploiting Division," but made no advance between the 21st-23rd August. Hedauville is about two miles north-west of Albert.

The limited attack north of the Ancre on the 21st, having gained its objectives, the 22nd was used for getting fresh troops and guns into position, and advancing the left of the Fourth Army between the Somme and the Ancre. The principal attack was launched on the 23rd by the Third Army and those divisions of the Fourth Army north of the Somme.

Neither the 1st nor the 2nd Lincolnshire moved on the 22nd : the 64th Brigade made good the crossing of the Ancre from Grandcourt to Beaucourt.

The 8th Lincolnshire on the 22nd moved into the valley east of Ablainzeville. At 11 a.m. on the 23rd the battalion advanced in a south-easterly direction as left support to the 111th Brigade, which was attacking Achiet-le-Grand and Bihucourt, finally establishing itself in trenches north of the latter village. At 5.30 p.m. an attempt to advance through the outpost line and gain further ground east was met by violent machine-gun fire, and the battalion was forced to fall back to its original position.

The advance began again on the morning of the 24th of August. The 17th, 21st and 37th Divisions pushed on and the four Lincolnshire battalions once again fought their way across a portion of the old German battlefields of 1916 and 1917. Over the very ground which witnessed the great retreat of the Third Army in March 1918, the enemy was driven back to the Hindenburg Line.

The 7th Lincolnshire (in brigade) marched in battle order via Mailly Maillet, Auchonvillers, thence over our old front line, Hamel, then crossing the Ancre and bivouacking on the eastern bank. East of Thiepval, at 8.30 p.m., it took up an assembly position in artillery formation on the northern side of the Pozieres-Thiepval road. At 10.30 p.m., as right front battalion of the 51st Brigade, it advanced due east to Courcellette. Beyond the latter village it was held up by machine-gun fire and took position north-west of Martinpuich, at 5 a.m. on the 25th.

On the left of the 17th Division the 21st also advanced. B and D Companies of the 1st Lincolnshire relieved the 1st East Yorks along the avenue north of Graincourt on the night of the 23rd—A and C Companies were in reserve in the sunken road

## FOUR LINCOLNSHIRE BATTALIONS [AUG. 25TH, 1918]

running north from Beaucourt. The 64th Brigade attacked south of the Ancre and at 9 a.m. on the 24th, the Lincolnshire concentrated north of the river, just west of Bois d'Hollande. An hour later they moved to the Ravine, south-east of Grandcourt, where they remained all day until about 4.30 p.m., when they moved to Boom Ravine, south of Miraumont. Finally, they concentrated in the East Miraumont road (south-west of Pys) with a view to a further advance in the morning, the 110th Brigade having been ordered to make good the ground west of Le Sars during the night of the 24th/25th.

At 2 p.m. on the 24th, B and C Companies of the 2nd Lincolnshire, with Battalion Headquarters, moved across the Ancre, also to the Boom Ravine and finally took up position on the left of the 1st Battalion.

The 8th Lincolnshire, passed the night of the 23rd in trenches north of Bihucourt, moved forward at 4.30 a.m. on the 24th and assembled on a general line on the eastern edge of the village with the object of pushing north-east of Biefvillers. At 2 p.m. they moved round the south-western edge of Bihucourt into a valley south-east, assembling there with the intention of establishing a line from Bihucourt to Biefvillers. The move was, apparently, successful for at night the battalion was astride the road between the two villages, with the Middlesex and Somerset on their right. Dawn broke on the 25th with heavy mist which lasted until nearly 7 a.m. But long before that hour battalions were again advancing.

The 7th Lincolnshire, pushing eastwards from Courcellette, reached a line crossing a spur north-east of Martinpuich : from this position they again advanced and at nightfall held a north and south line south of Eaucourt l'Abbaye. Twice they were counter-attacked by the enemy, but on each occasion the enemy was easily repulsed.

There are no records of the battalion's losses in other ranks on the 25th, but in officers they lost 2nd Lieutenant C.D. Naylor (killed) and 2nd Lieutenants J.H. Gouldby, J.G. Harrison and H.R. Tobin wounded : 2nd Lieutenant T.A. Grunale was slightly wounded but remained at duty.

With the sunken road running south from Le Barque as their first objective, the 1st Lincolnshire advanced at 6 a.m., C Company leading with three fighting patrols distributed over the battalion frontage, followed by B and D Companies in lines of platoons in artillery formation : A Company was in Battalion Reserve. On the high ground west of Le Sars the advance was held up by machine-gun fire, which came mostly from a spur between the village and Warlencourt. The artillery were asked to barrage the line Le Sars-Destremont Farm from 10.30 a.m. to 11 a.m., and

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the brigade caused a Stokes mortar to fire on the most active of the enemy machine-guns. The latter were silenced and the enemy withdrew, but, as the guns put down a barrage at 11 a.m., the battalion could not advance, and lack of communication made it impossible to cancel the barrage.

At 11 a.m. (when the guns lifted their fire) the advance was continued and the final objective reached at about 12.30 p.m. without serious opposition. There was, however, a gap of about one thousand yards between the right of the battalion and the left of the 17th Division, which had been held up, and to cover this, A Company was echeloned to the right of B Company. The gap was filled by other troops during the night of the 25th/26th. A hostile counter-attack which developed during the night was repulsed, the left of D Company co-operating. B and C Companies of the 2nd Lincolnshire followed in rear of the 1st Battalion, and although the morning was misty, direction was maintained. The Battalion Diary records that "a feature of this advance was the fast pace at which the battalion moved."

When the two leading battalions were held up west of Le Sars, C Company of the 2nd Lincolnshire sent out a patrol which gained touch with the 7th Lincolnshire, of the 17th Division, in Courcellette, whilst B Company outflanked the enemy, by whom the 1st Lincolnshire and 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers were held up: the hostile machine-guns were then withdrawn, though one of them fell into the hands of the 2nd Lincolnshire. D Company reached the northern outskirts of Le Sars without further opposition and later continued the advance to Blue Cut (south of Le Barque) and, moving north into the village, drove back a hostile counter-attack. The Battalion Diary states that this company was continually engaged throughout the day with the enemy in Le Barque, but maintained its position there.

C Company at 2 p.m. moved to a valley east of Le Sars and took up a position there in consequence of hostile troops being seen coming up over the high ground east of Eaucourt l'Abbaye, between the right of the brigade and the left of the 17th Division. This company, with Battalion Headquarters, moved at 5 p.m. to support the 6th Leicesters, holding a line through "Site of Mill," on the Le Sars-Eaucourt l'Abbaye road. At 10 p.m., B Company was relieved and moved to a trench south of Le Barque.

The 37th Division cleared Favreuil late in the evening of the 25th after confused fighting, but the 63rd Brigade was in reserve and the 8th Lincolnshire, having moved forward in an easterly direction at 6.30 p.m., established themselves in the neighbourhood of the Saignies-Bapaume road.

From and including the 26th of August to the 30th, the 1st

## CASUALTIES

[AUG. 21ST-28TH, 1918]

2nd, 7th and 8th Lincolnshire saw little fighting, though the advance continued. The 1st Lincolnshire were at Le Sars reorganising, the 2nd were at Warlencourt, the 7th in Martinpuich Valley, and the 8th in huts north-east of Achiet-le-Petit.

The 1st Battalion lost between the 21st and 28th Captain F.C.M. McKellar, Lieutenant H. Wild, 2nd Lieutenant F.W. Gibbon and twenty-nine other ranks killed, Captain F.H. Young and two other ranks died of wounds, Captain H.L. Dent, 2nd Lieutenants W.J. Allan, W. Thain, W. Tapsell, M.L. Barlow and one hundred and sixty-six other ranks wounded and twenty other ranks missing. The losses of the 2nd Battalion from the 20th of August to the 29th/30th of August are given as Lieutenant G.P. Walton, and twenty-one other ranks killed, 2nd Lieutenant F.I. Constantine died of wounds, Lieutenant H.P.T. Pryce and seventy-one other ranks wounded, and fifteen other ranks missing. The 7th Lincolnshire lost eight officers and two hundred and three other ranks, but the 8th do not state their losses.

At the end of the Diary of the 2nd Lincolnshire for August there is a brief summing-up of the battalion's work during the month, and looking back over the years to that tense period, it is interesting to note the spirit of all ranks: "The men had behaved in a manner beyond praise and had responded to all calls in a cheerful and willing manner . . . all ranks have shown fine spirit and determination. . . . The operations from August the 17th have greatly raised the *moral* of the men, who are now prepared for any exceptional strain which they may be called upon to undergo. Every man is satisfied that it requires several Bosches to equal one of ours."

There is also a note to the effect that the battalion was equipped with thirty-six Lewis guns—two with each platoon and four at Battalion Headquarters.

### III

#### THE SECOND BATTLES OF THE SOMME, 1918

##### (ii) *The Second Battle of Bapaume, 31st August— 3rd September*

The 1st, 2nd, 7th and 8th Lincolnshire were all in the area of this battle, though without taking part in the actual fighting.

The 1st Battalion on the 1st of September was still at Le Sars training, but on the 2nd moved to an area immediately east of Gueudecourt and bivouacked, remaining in that position through-

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

out the 3rd. The 2nd Battalion from Warlencourt moved on the 2nd to the Yellow Line south of Le Barque at 2.30 p.m., but during the evening was moved to a position south-east of Gueudecourt, where it remained the following day. The 7th Lincolnshire rested near Martinpuich on the 1st, but on the 2nd took up, first a line north-east of Gueudecourt and later a north and south line due east of the village. The night of the 3rd, however, found the 7th Lincolnshire in an old German trench system running south-east from Barastre and north-east of Rocquigny. The 8th Battalion marched out of Achiet-le-Petit on the 3rd and bivouacked for the night just east of Beugny.

The enemy was now falling back rapidly before the Fourth and Third Armies to the Hindenburg Line, and for a week the fighting, though not of a heavy nature, was yet the cause of numerous casualties. Most of the latter were from machine-gun fire or shell-fire, for the enemy's infantry made few determined efforts to hold up our advance. The advance took place over the old Somme battlefields of 1916, 1917 and early 1918. Old trenches, old wire entanglements, old defences were everywhere, gaping shell-holes and craters on all sides, roads destroyed, villages in ruins—a desolate and ravished country, the ghastly evidence of the holocaust which had passed over it. To advance across such ground was difficult enough, but to fight an enemy into the bargain made the going terribly heavy.

On the morning of the 4th, the 62nd Brigade moved forward to an area north and north-west of Rocquigny, and both the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire were ordered to establish posts east of that village. The following night the brigade was ordered to relieve the 114th Brigade in the front line east of Manancourt. The 1st Battalion relieved the 14th Welch, who had been in action immediately east of Manancourt, and on the eastern bank of the Canal du Nord, while the 2nd Battalion took over the line held by the 14th Royal Welch Fusiliers on the right.

Immediately the reliefs were completed patrols were pushed out to ascertain if the enemy's resistance showed any sign of weakening, if so, battalions were to send out advanced guard patrols and be prepared to support them with the remainder of the battalion.

On the right the 2nd Lincolnshire reached a line of old trenches south of Equancourt, while the 1st Battalion, having first made good some trenches west of the village, occupied others east of the village. By nightfall the 2nd Lincolnshire held Sorel-le-Grand with an outpost line pushed out along the Sorel Spur, while the 1st Battalion was north of the 2nd in Fins, and on the high ground north of that place.

The two battalions were now advancing over the very ground

they had held in March during the Great German Offensive, when, outnumbered and having suffered heavy casualties, they were in retirement. The 2nd Battalion had occupied Sorel during that tragic retreat.

At 7.20 a.m. on the 7th, the advance began again, the 62nd Brigade's final objective being the northern end of Peiziere-Vaucellette Farm—Chapel crossing.

From Sorel-le-Grand the 2nd Lincolnshire began their advance almost due east at 7.20 a.m. They were making good progress when B Company, leading, on reaching a ridge some eight hundred yards south-west of Heudicourt, was held up by machine-gun fire from the southern extremities of the village. The advance was then stopped until troops of the 12th Division came up on the right, but by 9.30 a.m., after the guns had shelled the enemy's machine-guns, B Company again advanced and reached the high ground south of Heudicourt. By noon the battalion held a line south and south-east of the village.

There had been little rifle-fire : the enemy's policy apparently was to hang on as long as possible with his machine-guns and then fall back covered by his artillery. The enemy shelled the whole area occupied by the 2nd Lincolnshire, using mostly "sneezing gas." During the evening the battalion formed a defensive flank facing north, as the 1st Lincolnshire had not been able to secure Revelon Copse. The day's operations had cost the 2nd Battalion the loss of four officers (Lieutenant J.W. Brown, 2nd Lieutenants R. Sharpe and J.A. Graves and the Rev. M. Tron, the Padre, wounded) and approximately ninety other rank casualties.

Meanwhile the 1st Lincolnshire (on the immediate left of the 2nd), with their first objective the old British line running north and south-east of Heudicourt, had also advanced at 7.20 a.m. Stiff resistance was met with on the crest of the Fins Ridge, but this was soon overcome, and the battalion pushed on to the objective. C Company worked south to the Revelon Ridge and Railton. Thirty prisoners had so far been captured, also several machine-guns. During the night the enemy counter-attacked from Revelon and also during the early hours of the 8th : both attacks were beaten off.

The 2nd Battalion made no advance on the 8th, but the 1st pushed out patrols which occupied Revelon, Genin Well Copse No. 1. An attempt to occupy Genin Copse No. 2 was frustrated by the enemy. On the 9th both the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire were relieved, the former moving back to Etricourt and the latter to Manancourt.

The 2nd Battalion had two more officers (Captain Rutherford and Lieutenant Sherwood) wounded on the 8th of September.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

On this date also the 2nd Lincolnshire actually held the identical trenches they were in on the 22nd of March, 1918, during the German Offensive.

North of the 21st Division the 17th Division had also been pushing forward vigorously. The 50th Brigade succeeded in crossing the Canal du Nord and obtained a footing in Hayette Wood. At 10 a.m. on the 4th, the 51st Brigade moved forward to a north and south line south of Bus, the 7th Lincolnshire being on the left of the line. At night the 42nd Division, on the left, captured the Ytres-Equancourt trench line as far south as one thousand three hundred yards east of Little Wood, and the Lincolnshire were ordered to attack the continuation of this trench from the north, i.e., in a southerly direction.

At 7.30 a.m. on the 5th the battalion marched through Ytres to its assembly position and at zero (9.30 a.m.) attacked south, Mouette Trench, their objective being in the sunken road north of Equancourt. Quite half of the objective had been captured when, owing to heavy machine-gun fire and bombing attacks, the battalion was held up. But the position gained was held until 8.30 p.m. that night, when the 7th Border Regiment arrived to carry on the attack southwards.

The 7th Lincolnshire lost heavily in this attack : three officers (2nd Lieutenants H.W. Tilbury, E. Tomlinson and G.H.W. Bloomer) were killed and five (Captain J. Wildy, Lieutenant J.R. Williams and 2nd Lieutenants J.H. Maxwell, E. Taylor and A.W.H. Cooper) were wounded : in other ranks killed, wounded and missing the losses were one hundred and seven. On the night of the 6th the battalion was relieved and moved to an area east of Rocquigny. Several days in reserve or support followed, and on the 11th the 7th Lincolnshire were in huts alongside the Lechelle-Ytres road.

The 8th Lincolnshire (in brigade) left Beugny on the 4th, and on the 5th reached the north-western edge of Havrincourt Wood, where they occupied old trenches. Their brigade (the 63rd) then held the right sub-sector of the 37th Divisional front. The following afternoon patrols reached the western edge of the wood, and on the 7th the line was pushed forward into the wood to Clayton Cross, along Hubert Avenue to Cheetham Switch. The enemy's machine-guns were busy, but his artillery was almost inactive. What shell-fire there was, however, was unpleasant, for the enemy was using gas and the Lincolnshire had seven casualties. The 8th saw one company of the battalion in Cheetham Switch, two other ranks being killed and four wounded during the day. On the 9th a post west of the Canal du Nord was established, and C Company moved to Yorkshire Bank : one other rank killed, five wounded and nine gassed were the

casualties on that date. On the 10th three prisoners were captured, but heavy shell-fire was responsible for the loss of one officer (2nd Lieutenant G. Jones) and five other ranks killed, nine wounded and three gassed.

The next day, the 11th, the 63rd Brigade was relieved and the 8th Lincolnshire moved back to a camp west of Lebusquiere.

#### IV

THE SECOND BATTLES OF ARRAS, 1918 : THE BATTLE OF THE SCARPE, 26TH-30TH AUGUST ; AND THE BATTLE OF DROCOURT-QUEANT, 2ND-3RD SEPTEMBER

" By the 25th of August our advance had formed a salient of the German positions opposite Arras," and Sir Douglas Haig's intention was to attack eastwards from Arras with the First Army, covered on the left by the Rivers Scarpe and Sensee, and turn the enemy's positions on the Somme battlefield. (*Despatch of the 21st December, 1918, para. 27.*)

The 6th Lincolnshire, in the 33rd Infantry Brigade, came into the area of the Second Battles of Arras, 1918, towards the end of August ; but as the battalion has not been mentioned since the First Battle of Arras, 1918, in March, some account of its activities in the interval, before describing the part it played in breaking the Hindenburg Line, will not be out of place.

The 6th Battalion spent most of the spring and summer in the line near Loos. The Battalion Diary mentions a marked increase in hostile artillery activity between the 15th and 25th of March, otherwise there is little of interest in the records. The last sentence in the Diary, however, is as follows : " Preparations made for a big raid on the right sub-sector."

This raid took place on the morning of the 2nd of April at 8 a.m. The section of the enemy's line raided was a stretch of trench line (front and two support lines) some three hundred to four hundred yards in extent, about six hundred yards north of the Bois Hugo, north-east of Loos.

The object of the raid was to secure identifications, destroy enemy posts, dug-outs, trench-mortar and machine-gun emplacements.

The raiders consisted of six officers and one hundred and seventy-two other ranks drawn from C and D Companies. The officer commanding the raid was Major T.D. Sutherland, Captain Bone commanding the men of C Company and Captain Shephard those from D Company. The attack was carried out in three



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

waves, Captain Shephard commanding the first wave, Captain Bone the second wave, and Lieutenant Pattinson the third wave.

At 7.45 a.m. gas was fired into the German trenches west and south-west of Hulluch from 4-in. Stokes mortars, which forced the enemy to wear gas masks and keep below in his dug-outs.

Supported by a heavy barrage on the German trenches and by trench-mortars and machine-guns and heavy counter-battery work, the raiders crossed No Man's Land at 8 a.m. They dashed into the enemy's trenches, but his troops showed little fighting spirit, all but the crew of a trench-mortar battery, who refused to surrender and were killed. The front line appeared almost deserted, for only three Germans were seen in it : three dug-out shafts were destroyed. The second trench was very shallow : no trench-mortars were seen. In this line fifteen prisoners were captured and seven more killed exclusive of those in dug-outs. Two machine-guns were taken, but the man carrying one was wounded in No Man's Land and the gun had to be abandoned: the other was brought in. The third line was found in bad condition, but three dug-outs were destroyed, and a number of prisoners taken. In all, the raiders captured one officer and twenty-six other ranks unwounded and four other ranks wounded, as well as one machine-gun. Many Germans were killed, principally in dug-outs, as they refused to come out and surrender. The losses of the Lincolnshire were four other ranks killed, fifteen wounded and two other ranks missing.

This highly successful operation drew many congratulations and the Corps Commander (Lieut.-General Sir Arthur Holland) wrote : " I consider that the results of the raid show that all details had been carefully planned and for this credit is due to Major-General H.R. Davies (commanding 11th Division) and Brig.-General F.G. Spring, the Lincolnshire Regiment (commanding 33rd Infantry Brigade), who closely supervised all practices. Great credit is also due to the Officer Commanding (Lieut.-Colonel G.T. Bruce) and all ranks of the 6th Battalion, Lincolnshire Regiment, for the way in which the plans of the higher commanders were carried out : fearless and cool leading among the junior officers and dash and enterprise among the men were exemplified in the highest degree, and it was these characteristics which ensured the success which was obtained."

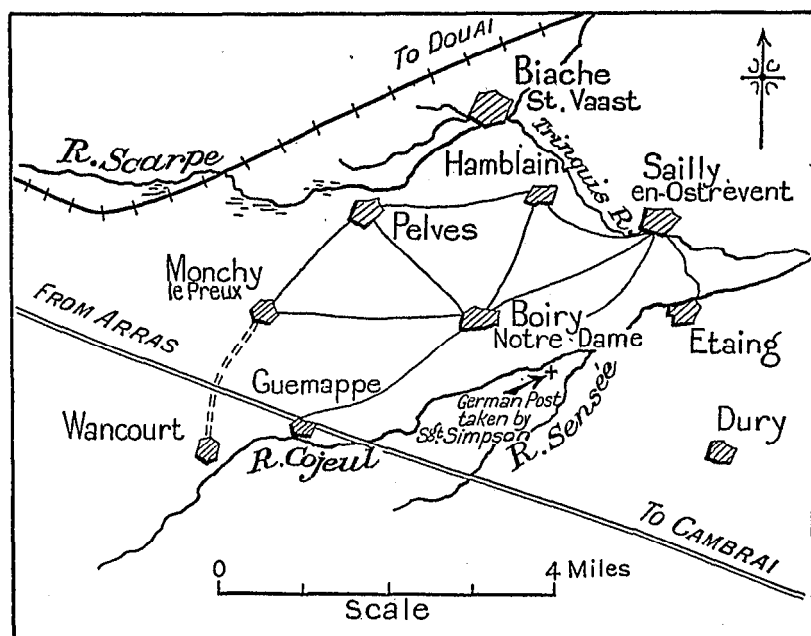
A few days later (on the 7th) the enemy put down on the area occupied by the Lincolnshire a very heavy gas bombardment chiefly on battery positions, which lasted fourteen hours, but no records exist of casualties suffered. On the other hand, when on the night of the 19th/20th of May (the battalion being then in the right sub-sector of the St. Elie sector) the enemy put about

## THE 6TH LINCOLNSHIRE [AUG. 31ST, 1918]

eight hundred gas projectiles on to the British front ; one officer and ten other ranks were killed and fifteen other ranks wounded.

June and July and most of August were without events of more than ordinary interest. On the 25th of August the Lincolnshire were relieved from the Vermelles and Loos area and moved to La Thieuloye (twenty miles north-west of Arras) by rail. On arrival at the latter village the battalion reorganised, and on the 29th moved by bus to Ecurie, three miles north of Arras, where the night was spent in huts.

On the night of the 30th/31st August, after dark, the 33rd Brigade took over a line from some Canadian machine-gunners, and in the morning, the Lincolnshire and South Staffords found



THE SECOND BATTLE OF ARRAS, 1918.

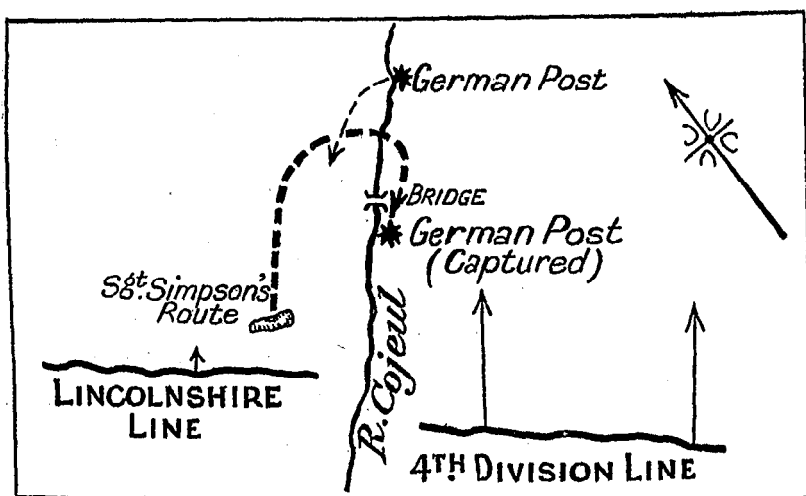
they were holding a position east of Boiry Notre Dame and ahead of the 4th Division on their right ; overlooked by Germans on high ground about Dury, on the opposite bank of the Cojeul River. The 4th Division took Dury on the 2nd September. On the night of the 31st August, 2nd Lieutenants Surfleet and Pitkeathly patrolled towards Saily-en-Ostrevent and Etaing, finding these villages strongly held ; both officers brought back very useful information.

The Battle of the Drocourt-Queant Line was fought on the 2nd/3rd September. In this battle the 11th Division on the left

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

bank of the River Cojeul<sup>1</sup> covered the left flank of the 4th Division, which attacked in the direction of Etaing, on the opposite bank of the river. The Canadians, on the right of the 4th Division, attacked astride the Arras-Cambrai road. The 33rd Brigade was the right brigade of the 11th Division, and the 6th Lincolnshire the right battalion of the 33rd Brigade ; it was just east of Boiry Notre-Dame and in advance of the left of the 4th Division.

A party of the Lincolnshire, one officer and six or eight men, was detailed to keep in touch with the 4th Division by moving along the west (left) bank of the river. The party saw a German sentry on the opposite bank, over what they correctly assumed to be a German post, close to the river, and about four hundred



SERGEANT SIMPSON WINS V.C.

yards to their front. Sergeant Simpson volunteered to go forward and reconnoitre ; there was good cover along the bank, and by making a detour he got past the post without the German sentry, who was looking south, seeing him. Sergeant Simpson determined to capture the post by himself, swam the river, crawled up to the post in rear of the sentry, and shot him. The other Germans who were in a dug-out, rushed up, and finding themselves covered by Simpson, threw their arms down and put their hands up. The rest of the Lincolnshire patrol then came up and took the prisoners back over the river by a small bridge the Germans had made. Another German post, further down the river towards Etaing, seeing what had happened came out and attacked our party, which sustained casualties, including 2nd Lieutenant Barrett ; Simpson again distinguished himself by

<sup>1</sup> The River Cojeul joins the River Sensee about two thousand yards west of Etaing, which is, therefore, on the latter river.

## THE BATTLE OF EPEHY [SEPT. 18TH, 1918]

remaining to the last and covering the withdrawal. All the patrol returned safely with wounded men and prisoners. Sergeant Simpson was awarded the V.C. (*London Gazette*, 30th October, 1918), and shortly afterwards won the D.C.M. for another act of gallantry. Sergeant Simpson later on changed his name to Evans.

The 6th Lincolnshire, with the 33rd Brigade, remained in this area, facing the Germans across the Trinquis River, which runs from Biache St. Vaast, on the River Scarpe, to Sailly-en-Ostrevant till the 20th September. The enemy held the latter place in strength, and our patrols could not get in.

### V

#### THE BATTLES OF THE HINDENBURG LINE: 12TH SEPTEMBER—9TH OCTOBER

##### (i) *The Battle of Epehy, 18th September*

(See map p. 362)

On the 12th of September the villages of Trescault and Havrincourt were captured (the Battle of Havrincourt, 12th September) and positions were secured of considerable importance from which to launch future attacks. By the evening of the 17th the line of the Fourth and Third Armies and the right of the First Army ran from Holnon (west of St. Quentin), thence in a slightly north-westerly direction just east of Maissemy, Hesbecourt, just west of Epehy, Villers-Guislain, Gouzeaucourt, through Moeuvres to Inchy, from which place it followed the line of the Hironnelle River to the southern bank of the Scarpe.

At 7 a.m. on the 18th, the Fourth (Rawlinson) and Third (Byng) Armies attacked the enemy on a front of about seventeen miles, from Holnon to Gouzeaucourt, the First French Army co-operating south of Holnon.

The 1st, 2nd and 7th Lincolnshire took part in this attack.

The 1st Battalion remained at Etricourt, training and practising the attack, until the 16th, when a move was made to Sorel-le-Grand. The 17th was spent in preparing for the operations due to take place on the 18th. At midnight, 17th/18th, the battalion moved to the assembly positions, i.e., the Yellow Line, which ran north and south-west of Peiziere and Epehy, the Lincolnshire's jumping-off line being north-west of the latter village. The battalion formed up with D Company on the right and A on the left, who were to capture the first objective—a trench immediately west of Vaucellette Farm :

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

C Company on the right, and B on the left, formed the second line, their task being to capture the second objective—a trench running north and south immediately east of Vaucellette Farm.<sup>1</sup>

The 2nd Lincolnshire were in Divisional Reserve at Manancourt until the 16th, when they moved forward to the Yellow Line also north-west of Peiziere, but south of the 1st Battalion. The 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers were on the left of the 2nd Lincolnshire and the 1st Lincolnshire on the left of the Northumberland Fusiliers.

The assembly position astride the Epehy-Heudicourt railway, where the 2nd Battalion formed up on the 18th September, was the exact line held on March 21st and 22nd. Battalion ration indents, trench notice-boards and other things were found as they were left when the battalion fell back six months before. It would probably have been impossible in the appalling weather conditions for the battalion to have reached its assembly position without its previous familiarity with the ground. As it was, the 2nd Battalion only arrived there at zero hour, 5.20 a.m.

The 7th Lincolnshire of the 17th Division remained in huts on the Lechelle-Ypres road until 9.30 p.m. on the night of the 17th. They then moved to their assembly positions on the Fins Ridge, i.e., some old trenches south-east of Dessart Wood, the move being completed just after 1 a.m. on the 18th. The enemy's guns were shelling our line with gas, and on passing through Fins several casualties were suffered: he also put down a heavy gas bombardment on the assembly positions. At 5.24 a.m., the Lincolnshire moved forward to what had been the old British front line, i.e., Heather Support, north of Genin Well Copse No. 1.

The 51st Brigade had been ordered to capture the third objective (Somme Alley, Lancashire Trench to the southern outskirts of Villers-Guislain): the 7th Lincolnshire were, therefore, not in the initial attack.

Heavy rain was falling on the 18th when zero hour arrived and the troops advanced. The barrage fell some two hundred yards in front of the 2nd Lincolnshire and moved forward at the rate of one hundred yards in four minutes. Along the railway, south-east of the battalion's forming-up line, considerable opposition was experienced, chiefly from machine-guns, but these were speedily dealt with and the attackers passed on. The first objective was found to be strongly held, but nothing could stay the advance of men who had been told, and felt that victory was within their grasp. They fell upon the enemy with great determination, bayonets and bombs were used freely and

<sup>1</sup> This trench had been the old British front line on the 21st of March, 1918.

soon the garrisons were overwhelmed and killed, several machine-guns being captured. The men's dash and determination was undoubtedly due to a great extent to the knowledge that they were recovering the ground they had held six months earlier.<sup>1</sup>

On reaching the first objective, the second waves of A, C and D Companies passed through and attacked the second objective. In front of A Company little opposition was experienced, but in front of D some machine-guns made things unpleasant until they were successfully dealt with. B Company then passed through D Company and attacked and occupied Plane Trench,



EPEHY

the third objective. It was here that two platoons of B Company, which had passed their objective in Plane Trench and had advanced as far as a sunken road north-east, saw a German battery of 77mm. guns in action. These guns were kept under heavy rifle-fire until units of the 110th Brigade (which with the 64th Brigade leap-frogged the 62nd Brigade) passed through and captured the battery, complete with team and personnel.

On the left of the 2nd Battalion the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers and the 1st Lincolnshire had also reached their objectives.

The 1st Battalion give no details of their advance excepting

<sup>1</sup> Some of the prisoners taken on the 18th September belonged to the 10th Jaegers; two of their shoulder straps are now in the Officers' Mess of the 2nd Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment, formerly the 10th Foot.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the statement that the attack was entirely successful and all objectives were captured, together with six officers and one hundred and fifty other ranks, as well as many machine-guns and much war material.

Orders were received at 10 p.m. to reorganise the 62nd Brigade front, the 2nd Lincolnshire to hold the right, the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers the left, while the 1st Lincolnshire moved back to support positions in rear of the Northumberland Fusiliers.

On the left of the 21st Division the attack of the 17th Division had also met with considerable success. The 52nd Brigade captured the first objective (Lowland and Cavalry Trenches) : the 50th Brigade then passed through and cleared the second objective (the sunken road running due south from Gouzeaucourt, west, and parallel with the railway) : the 51st Brigade then advanced to pass through the 52nd and 50th Brigades to capture the third objective (Somme Alley and Lancashire Trench to the southern outskirts of Villers-Guislain).

The 7th Lincolnshire advanced at 6.29 a.m. and crossed the first objective, but ran into a heavy barrage, through which they were obliged to pass. By this time the enemy had shortened the range of his guns in order to prevent, if possible, support troops moving up. As the battalion topped a ridge just south and south-west of Villers-Guislain, the enemy's machine-guns opened heavy fire. There was a long embankment covering the ridge and in this the Lincolnshire took shelter, the 7th East Yorks being also held up, sheltering in a sunken road east of the embankment. The time was 7.23 a.m., but shortly after 9 a.m., the enemy's resistance had been broken down by the East Yorks, the 10th Notts and Derby and D Company of the 7th Lincolnshire, under Captain W.H. Parsloe, who had worked round and taken the enemy in flank. Some two hundred prisoners were taken. The Lincolnshire then resumed their advance, but had to fight their way to their assembly position which was the railway line north of Gauche Wood.

At 9.15 a.m., the advance from the railway began, meeting with very little resistance in Gauche Wood, where a stiff fight had been expected. About one hundred and twenty prisoners were captured including three officers, and A and B Companies took up position in Somme Alley to the end of the Wood, with C and D in support. Exploiting parties were sent out as far as Quentin Redoubt north of Gauche Wood.

During the afternoon the enemy attacked the right of the battalion, i.e., B and D Companies, but was repulsed with heavy losses.

The attack of the 18th of September resulted in the gain of

practically all objectives, the deep, continuous and well-organized defence belt formed by the old British and German lines had been penetrated to a depth of three miles. About Epehy the fighting had been very heavy, but eventually the enemy's resistance was broken down and positions reorganised before an attack could be made upon the main defences of the Hindenburg Line.

Early on the 19th the reorganisation of the line of the 62nd Brigade was completed, but throughout the day no moves were made. Late at night the 2nd Lincolnshire were relieved by troops of the 33rd Division and moved back to billets north of Nurlu. From the 18th to the night of the 19th/20th the battalion had lost one officer (2nd Lieutenant C.H.S. Rand, 21st Northumberland Fusiliers) and five other ranks killed, two officers (2nd Lieutenants G. Stansbury and H.V. Manwaring), and fifty-nine other ranks wounded, and six other ranks missing. They had captured one officer and eighty other ranks and many machine-guns.

The 1st Lincolnshire were similarly relieved on the night of the 19th and marched back to billets in Sorel-le-Grand. They give their casualties from the 13th to the 20th of September as one officer (2nd Lieutenant W. Clough) and seven other ranks killed, fifty other ranks wounded, and twenty other ranks missing.

The 7th Lincolnshire throughout the 19th consolidated their positions and were relieved at night by the 10th West Yorkshire. The battalion then came into Divisional Reserve, but was placed at the tactical disposal of the General Officer Commanding, 50th Brigade, and located in Heather Support. Casualties during the operations had been heavy: 2nd Lieutenant G.A. Beaver and twenty-one other ranks were killed, 2nd Lieutenant H.T. Bowyer and two hundred and thirty-nine other ranks were wounded, and twelve other ranks missing. Five officers and one hundred and sixty other ranks of the enemy had been captured as well as one field-gun, eighteen machine-guns, four Minenwerfer, and four anti-tank rifles.

(ii) *The Battle of the Canal du Nord*<sup>1</sup>: 27th September-1st October

This attack was carried out by the Third Army (Byng) and First Army (Horne) against the German positions extending from Gouzeaucourt in the south to the neighbourhood of Sauchy Lestree in the north, a distance of about thirteen miles; it commenced on the 27th September, and prepared the way for the assault on the St. Quentin Canal by the Fourth Army (Rawlinson) on the 29th.

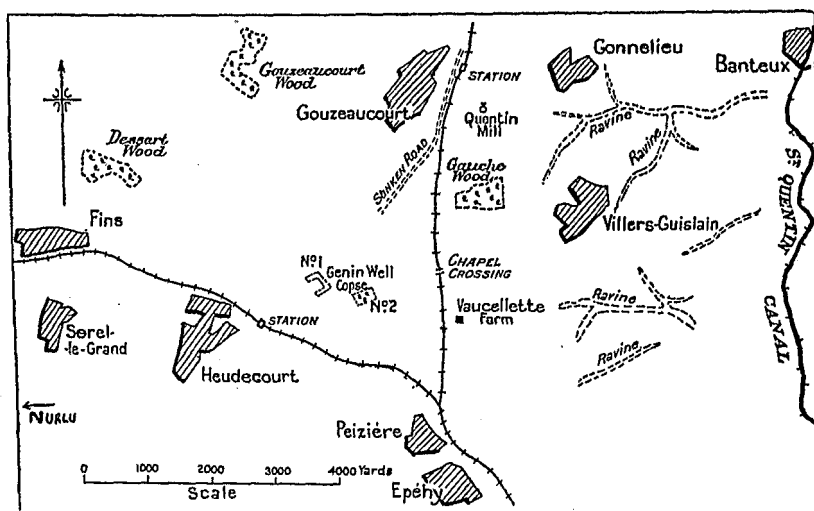
<sup>1</sup> The Battles of Canal du Nord, the St. Quentin Canal and the Beaulieu Line are described in Sir Douglas Haig's despatch, dated the 21st December, 1918, under the heading: "The Battle of Cambrai and the Hindenburg Line (27th September-5th October)."



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

In the operations on the extreme right of the above line (at Gouzeaucourt) the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Regiment were engaged. Both battalions remained in billets near Nurlu until the 25th of September, when the 62nd Brigade moved up to the front line to relieve the 50th Brigade (17th Division). The 1st Lincolnshire took over, on the night of the 25th/26th, the right of the brigade line in the Gouzeaucourt sector, the Northumberlands being on the left and the 2nd Lincolnshire in support in old trenches which ran across the Fins Ridge.

In conjunction with the general attack north, the 62nd Brigade attacked the enemy's trenches west of Gouzeaucourt. The Northumberland Fusiliers carried out the attack, which was on



BATTLES OF EPEHY AND CANAL DU NORD

African Trench, west of the village. The 1st Lincolnshire supported the attack with rifle and Lewis gun fire, while the 2nd Battalion moved C Company forward some two thousand yards to the valley, in rear of African Support, under the orders of the Officer Commanding, 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers.

At about 7 a.m. on the 28th, the enemy was reported to have evacuated Gouzeaucourt and a patrol of the 1st Lincolnshire, under 2nd Lieutenant Chadwell, pushed through the village to the railway east of it, which was made good, seventeen Germans being captured.

The enemy was found to be in occupation of Gonnelleu and the reserve line west of that place. Meanwhile the 2nd Lincolnshire had moved up to the trenches captured by the Northumberland Fusiliers.

At 9 p.m. warning orders were received to attack Gonnelleu

at 3.30 a.m. on the 29th. The 1st Lincolnshire was to attack on the right and the 2nd Battalion on the left.

The 1st Battalion formed up just east of Gouzeaucourt along the Peiziere-Gouzeaucourt railway: the 2nd Battalion assembled along the railway between Gouzeaucourt station and Quarry, A Company on the right, D on the left, with B and C (right and left respectively) in the second line.

Actual orders for the attack were not received until very late: it was 11.30 p.m. before they reached the 1st Battalion, and the 2nd Battalion had theirs so late that assembly in time for the attack at zero was impossible. The barrage was to fall on a line one thousand five hundred yards east of the assembly positions, which meant that the troops had some distance to go, in fact the 1st Lincolnshire left their assembly positions at 3 a.m. to catch the barrage up at 3.30 a.m. As the 2nd Lincolnshire were not assembled by zero, two tanks which had been ordered to co-operate were given orders to operate on the left of the 1st Battalion in place of the former: one tank broke down before zero.

The creeping barrage fell at 3.30 a.m., which the Lincolnshire describe as "a very bad barrage," for the battalion was almost immediately held up by violent machine-gun fire. Elements of A and D Companies (the leading companies of the 1st Battalion) succeeded in reaching their objective, but no attack was developing on either flank and they were under heavy machine-gun fire: the objectives could not be made good. After daylight all men, as could be, were withdrawn into Kemmel Support (about four hundred yards east of Gouzeaucourt railway) and reorganised. At noon orders were received which stated that, owing to the success of the 2nd Division on the left, which was working round the north of Gonnellieu, the 1st Lincolnshire were to pass through that Division for the purpose of encircling the village. But the situation on the left was found not as satisfactory as reported, and the Lincolnshire returned to Kemmel Support. The battalion had lost heavily during the day's operations and was now temporarily reorganised into two companies—A and C—under Captain Edinburgh, and B and D under Captain Sherwell.

Meanwhile the 2nd Lincolnshire, hurrying to reach their assembly positions in time to advance at zero, had to pass through Gouzeaucourt, which was being gas-shelled, and across difficult and unknown country in the dark. They were able to get fairly close to the barrage. When near the Reserve Line Trench, two hundred yards west of Gonnellieu, they were stopped by heavy machine-gun fire and were forced to shelter in Green Switch, some five hundred yards west of Gonnellieu: here they remained.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The only tank which took part in the attack (called "Kintore") was knocked out on reaching the enemy's lines.

Orders were received for a second encircling movement round the north of Gonnellieu on the 30th, and the 1st Lincolnshire were just moving off when reports came in that the enemy had withdrawn from that village and from Villers-Guislain.

The 2nd Lincolnshire pushed out patrols from C Company which verified the reports and, in fact, occupied the Reserve Line Trench. C and B Companies then advanced north and south of Gonnellieu and occupied trenches some three hundred yards east of the village : they were followed by A and D Companies, which, passing through C and B, occupied the sunken road between Cheshire Quarry and the Banteux Spur. C and B again moved forward to the final objective eight hundred yards in front of A and D Companies, i.e., a position commanding the St. Quentin Canal, eight hundred yards distant in the valley in front, and also the rising ground on the far side of the Canal, where the Hindenburg Line proper was situated.

The 1st Lincolnshire then passed through the 2nd Battalion and, working down the Banteux Spur, reached the Canal at about 7 p.m., without opposition. Banteux was occupied, but all bridges over the Canal had been destroyed, the last one going up just as the 1st Lincolnshire reached the western banks. Defensive positions were then taken up for the night.

In the attack on Gonnellieu the 1st Lincolnshire lost 2nd Lieutenant Miller killed, Captain H.M. Boxer (A Company) wounded and missing,<sup>1</sup> and about two hundred and fifty other ranks killed, wounded and missing : the 2nd Battalion's losses were ten other ranks killed, thirty-nine wounded, seventeen missing : officers nil.

It is not uninteresting to recall that the 2nd Battalion had in April 1917 carried out a successful attack on Gonnellieu.

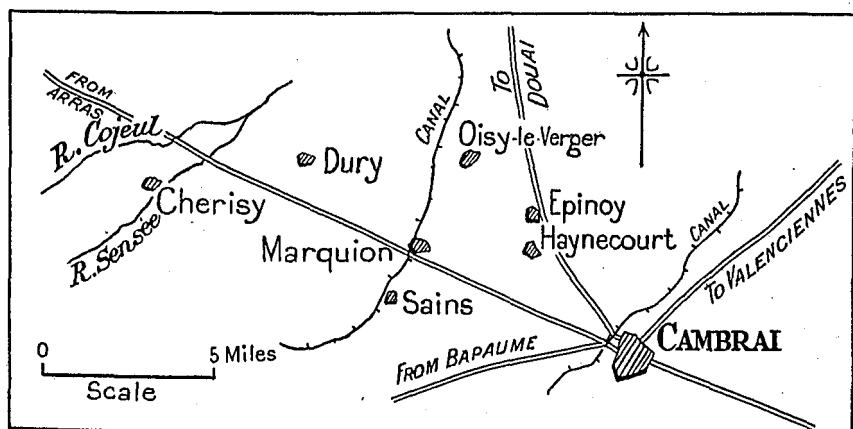
The 1st of October passed quietly for both battalions, which remained in the positions taken up on the previous day.

The 17th Division was not engaged in the operation described above, having moved into Corps Reserve at Rocquigny and Mesnil : the 7th Lincolnshire were, however, at Etricourt, only just outside the battle area, where they remained until the 4th of October.

<sup>1</sup> Captain Boxer was hit in the hip after dawn on the 29th, and soon afterwards through the chest. When he recovered consciousness he was among Germans from a line of "pill-boxes" through which the Lincolnshires had passed in the dark. His wounds were dressed and he was treated with great kindness and consideration. He remained with them throughout the whole of the 29th and the night of the 29th/30th. When the Germans retired he was left in a dug-out with coffee and food, and a notice at the entrance that a wounded British officer was inside. He was picked up by a battalion of the Cheshire Regiment on the 30th.

## THE 6TH LINCOLNSHIRE [SEPT. 30TH, 1918]

The 6th Lincolnshire, of the 11th Division (attached to the Canadian Corps), were with their Brigade (33rd) in support during the hard fighting at the Canal du Nord, near Sains-lez-Marquion. The battalion moved to Cherisy on the 25th September and marched to the Drocourt-Queant Switch the next day. The 32nd and 34th Brigades of the 11th Division operated on the left of the Canadians and crossed the Canal south of Marquion, then swung north and captured Epinoy and Oisy-le-Verger. The Lincolnshire moved to the Buissy Switch in support of these attacks. On the 28th the battalion crossed the Canal to the Marquion line, in and south of Sauchy Lestree. In this position it remained throughout the 29th in readiness to support further attacks if necessary. The Canadians, attacking along the Arras-Cambrai road, met with strong opposition and a flanking



6TH BATTALION, 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1918

movement by the 11th Division was not attempted. The next day the 6th Lincolnshire rejoined their brigade in the Buissy Switch near Cagnicourt, but they had hardly settled down before, on the night of the 30th September/1st October, they again crossed the Canal and took up a position between Oisy-le-Verger and Marquion : on the 2nd of October they took over dug-outs west of Haynecourt.

### (iii) *The Battle of St. Quentin Canal : 29th September-2nd October*

The 1/5th Lincolnshire, which as part of the 46th Division took part in the attack on the St. Quentin Canal, was last mentioned on the 20th March at Verquin, in the Bethune area, where it remained until the 46th Division relieved part of the 1st and 4th Australian Divisions, on the 21st September, after fifteen months of almost continuous defensive warfare. The Division

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

now held a line opposite Bellenglise of from two thousand five hundred to three thousand yards in length on high ground overlooking the St. Quentin Canal and the enemy's positions.

The Germans held a continuous line of trenches west of the Canal, protected by a broad belt of wire, and frequent strong points and machine-gun posts. The main crossings over the Canal, at Bellenglise and Riqueval bridges, were protected by more belts of wire, and posts of machine-gunners and riflemen. The St. Quentin Canal itself was a formidable obstacle ; the northern half of the Canal, from Riqueval Bridge to La Baraque cross-roads, runs between almost perpendicular cliffs, varying from fifty to thirty feet high. The southern half runs practically at ground level ; but, throughout, the Canal wall formed a perpendicular obstacle faced with brick. Over more than half the front, the northern half, of the Canal in front of the 46th Division the water was from six to eight feet deep, though the southern portion was practically dry.

East of the Canal was a very strong system of trenches based on the village of Bellenglise, the farm of La Baraque, and Harry and Nigger Copses ; the line was continued parallel to the Canal to Lehautcour. The defences of the Hindenburg Line were here as thorough as the science of military engineering could make them, and the defenders had every reason to believe that no troops could be expected to storm them without colossal losses.<sup>1</sup>

On the 24th a minor operation was carried out by the 1/5th Leicesters, of the 138th Brigade, against the village of Pontruet, strongly held by the enemy on our right flank, in conjunction with the 1st Division. A company of the Lincolnshire, assisted on the left of the Leicesters by capturing two enemy posts. The attack was only partially successful, but resulted in the capture of one officer and one hundred and thirty-six prisoners. The Lincolnshire lost three other ranks killed and twelve wounded.

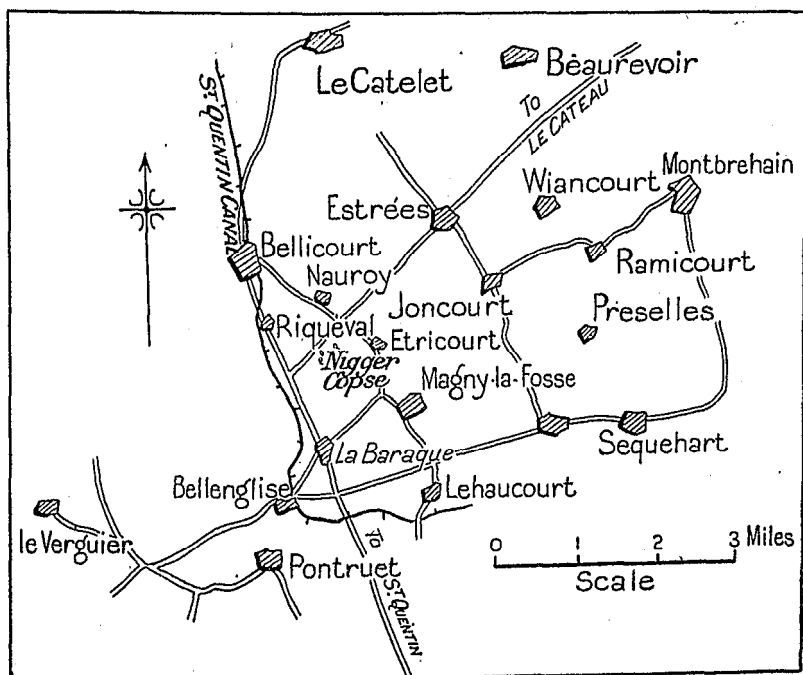
The first Divisional Order for the main attack on the St. Quentin Canal was issued on the 25th September ; the general idea of the operations was the breaking of the Hindenburg Line north of St. Quentin, and to the 46th Division (Major-General Boyd) was assigned the task of storming the Canal between the village of Bellenglise and Riqueval Bridge. The final objective of the Division was a line on the high ground beyond the villages of Lehautcour and Magny-la-Fosse.

On the evening of the 27th the 138th Infantry Brigade was ordered to attack the German trenches on the ridge between the two ravines west of Bellenglise and Riqueval, to ensure that our

<sup>1</sup> See *Breaking of the Hindenburg Line*, by Major Priestley, M.C., Royal Engineers, (T. Fisher. Unwin Ltd.) for a detailed account of the operations of the 46th Division.

troops should meet with little resistance west of the Canal on the day of the main assault. The 4th Leicesters, detailed for the assault, occupied their objective without difficulty and very little fighting ; two officers and one hundred and forty-six other ranks captured. The Lincolnshire were relieved with the rest of the 138th Brigade at the conclusion of the operation and retired to the area about Le Verguier for a short rest.

At 3 a.m. on the 29th (Sunday) the 1/5th moved to assembly positions for the attack by the 46th Division on the St. Quentin Canal, the main Hindenburg Line and the positions beyond it.



THE BATTLE OF THE ST. QUENTIN CANAL

The battalion was not in the initial attack, for to the 137th Brigade was entrusted the assault first of the German trench system west of the Canal, then of the line of the Canal and Bellenglise : the 139th Brigade (right) and 138th Brigade (left) were then to leap-frog the 137th and capture the first objective (Green Line), which ran east of Lehaucourt and Magny-la-Fosse.

At zero (5.50 a.m.) there was a dense mist which, though it covered the advance, made the keeping of direction difficult. The 137th Brigade stormed the trenches west of the Canal and reached the latter well up to time. Pushing on they crossed the Canal and took Bellenglise with hundreds of German prisoners. By 8.40 a.m. they had reached a line from, and including the

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

village, thence crossing the western slopes of Knobkerry Ridge to Nigger Copse.

At 8.20 a.m., the barrage halted and a protective barrage fell which remained stationary for the next three hours, during which the 139th and 138th Brigades moved to their assembly positions for the attack on the first objective.

The 1/5th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel H.G. Wilson) moved forward at 8.45 a.m.<sup>1</sup> and reached their assembly positions west of the Canal, three companies B, A and D (from right to left) in the front line, C in support.

At 10.50 a.m., the battalion advanced in artillery formation towards a bridge across the Canal; a few casualties from shell-fire were suffered on the way up. The 1/4th Leicesters were ahead of the Lincolnshire, and by the time the latter had crossed the Canal the former battalion was on the line Magny Valley-western end of Magny-la-Fosse-Springbok Valley, which the Lincolnshire reached in extended formation.

At 12.30 p.m., the 1/5th moved forward under a barrage to its objective, which included the village of Magny-la-Fosse and the high ground beyond. Touch was obtained with the 139th Brigade on the right and with American and Australian troops on the left.

At the point where the barrage was picked up four tanks which were co-operating in the attack advanced with the Lincolnshire. The right company followed the tank allotted to it, which moved along the trenches and together the tank and infantry reached their objective without much opposition.

The centre company sent two platoons to encircle Magny on the southern side and mop up the road south-east of the village, and two platoons to go through the village itself. The large number of prisoners who gave themselves up was a source of delay, and the reserve company was, therefore, pushed through to keep up with the barrage, clear the eastern end of the village and gain and consolidate the objective. The left company reached its objective without serious opposition.

At 1.50 p.m. the 1/5th Leicesters passed through the Lincolnshire to gain the objective about one thousand yards further east, which they successfully accomplished.

The 137th, 139th and 138th Brigades had now completed the task allotted to the 46th Division, and troops of the 32nd Division passed through to attack the second objective.

Of the fighting on the 29th of September the Diary of the 1/5th Lincolnshire has the following significant entry: "The whole operation was characterised by the freedom with which

<sup>1</sup> The Battalion Diary mentions operation orders and maps *with* the Diary: none were to be found with it.

## THE BATTLE OF BEAUREVOIR [OCT. 3RD-5TH, 1918]

the enemy troops surrendered. The battalion captured some four hundred prisoners including several officers and an artillery group commander, seven field-guns and, up to the time of writing, twenty machine-guns."

In the latter stages of the Great Advance to Victory the German machine-gunners were our most formidable enemies : their guns were disposed in depth, often in five belts.

The captures by the Lincolnshire had been made at comparatively small cost—five other ranks killed, one officer and fifty-five other ranks wounded. The total number captured by the Division<sup>1</sup> amounted to four thousand two hundred prisoners and seventy guns at a cost of under eight hundred casualties.

The 30th was wet and cold. The battalion spent the day consolidating its position. Hostile shell-fire caused a few casualties. During the evening the Lincolnshire moved back into the old German line immediately west of Magny, in Brigade Reserve.

At 5.30 p.m., the Commanding Officer was warned that the 1/5th might be required to co-operate with the 32nd Division and Australian troops in an attack early on the 1st of October on Joncourt and Estrees and the high ground between. A reconnaissance was therefore carried out. But although the battalion moved up in support (being located in cellars and shelters in Magny) and a further warning order was issued to be ready to advance in the event of our cavalry breaking through, no orders came to move and the day passed quietly.

The following day the 1/5th Lincolnshire paraded and were congratulated by the Brigadier (Rowley) on their work during the attack on the 29th of September. In the evening a conference was held to discuss operations to be carried out by the 46th Division on the 3rd of October.

### (iv) *The Battle of the Beaurevoir Line : 3rd-5th October*

In the operations planned for the 3rd of October the Fourth Army was to attack between Sequehart and Le Catelet (occupying both villages and Ramicourt) and capture the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme Line. The task allotted to the 46th Division was the capture of the enemy's trench system (the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme Line) from a point about nine hundred yards south-east of Preselles to roughly three hundred yards north-west of Swiss Cottage (west of Ramicourt) : Mannequin Hill, Ramicourt and Montbrehain were also to be taken. The attack was to be carried out by the 137th Brigade on the right and the 139th Brigade on the left : the 138th Brigade was in reserve and the

<sup>1</sup> *Breaking of the Hindenburg Line*—Major Priestley, M.C.



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

1/5th Lincolnshire, therefore (according to their records), do not appear to have been involved in the fighting, though at one period detached from their brigade to assist the 139th.

Briefly the attack began at 6.5 a.m., and the 137th Brigade on the right went through to its objective without a check and reached Mannequin Hill : the 139th Brigade, after penetrating Ramicourt, pushed forward rapidly, clearing Montbrehain. By 10.30 a.m., all objectives allotted to the 46th Division had been gained. But casualties had been heavy and about 1 p.m. in a determined counter-attack, the crest of Mannequin Hill was lost which caused a gap in the line south of Montbrehain and a second strong German counter-attack drove the troops out of the village. The line now held by the 46th Division ran along the western slopes of Mannequin Hill, thence east of Ramicourt and Wiancourt. The 138th Brigade was then moved up in close support to the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme Line. At 6 p.m., the enemy again attacked the 137th Brigade, and drove it off the western slopes of Mannequin Hill, but an immediate counter-attack regained the ground lost. This closed the fighting of the 46th Division on the 3rd of October, but the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme Line had been taken.

The 1/5th Lincolnshire took up their position in Brigade Reserve in a railway cutting south-east of Joncourt, but at noon, having been ordered to replace the 4th Leicesters in support of the 139th Brigade, moved into the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme Line south-west of Ramicourt. C and D Companies were then ordered to follow in close support of the 1st Monmouths, who were passing through to repel a German counter-attack from the direction of Fresnoy-le-Grand, while A and B Companies spread out along the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme Line. The battalion Diary then mentions the hostile attack on Montbrehain and the subsequent withdrawal, the two companies which had supported the Monmouths falling back to the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme Line. At 11 p.m. that night the 138th Brigade relieved the 139th, the Monmouths and 4th Leicesters taking over the front line with the 1/5th Lincolnshire in close support occupying the following positions : one company in a sunken road north from Ramicourt, two companies along the eastern edge and one company in sunken roads on the southern exits of the village.

During the day two other ranks had been killed and fourteen wounded.

At nightfall on the 3rd of October Major-General G.F. Boyd, General Officer Commanding 46th Division, wired the following Special Order of the Day to all units of the Division : " I called on the Division for another effort to-day and right well they have responded. The enemy's last organised line for miles has been

## THE BATTLE OF CAMBRAI [OCT. 8TH-9TH, 1918]

broken and our success has enabled other troops to come up on our flanks. Although we could not take all the ground by ourselves alone, we have done enough to make the name of the Division doubly famous. We have taken over two thousand prisoners from twenty-eight different battalions and five different divisions, in itself a splendid feat of arms. Again I thank every one of you."

Although there were possibilities of hostile counter-attacks on the 4th, none materialised and in the evening the 138th Brigade was relieved by two Australian battalions, the 1/5th Lincolnshire withdrawing to dug-outs between Etricourt and Nauroy. On the 5th no change took place in the disposition of the battalion.<sup>1</sup>

### VI

#### THE BATTLE OF CAMBRAI, 1918 : 8TH-9TH OCTOBER, AND THE PURSUIT TO THE SELLE

This battle (the Second Battle of Le Cateau in the despatch of the 21st December, 1918) opened "the second and concluding phase of the British offensive in which the Fourth and Third Armies, and the right of the First Army, moved forward with their left flank on the canal line which runs from Cambrai to Mons, and their right covered by the First French Army," (*Despatch of the 21st December, 1918, para. 41*), south-east of the St. Quentin-Le Cateau road.

For the first time the advance lay through open country which the Germans had held since the retreat of the Allies in 1914. Towns and villages showed no trace of shell-fire ; there were fields without craters ; woods not reduced to mere branchless stumps of trees. Beyond the Beaurevoir<sup>2</sup> reserve line new lines of defence had been started here and there, but they were barely marked out, and the enemy had to rely mainly on the natural features of the ground to assist him in his rearguard actions. Many small streams and small rivers, flowing generally from south-east to north-west, lay across our line of advance, which from nearly due east in this theatre of operations swung round to north-east ; many of these are unfordable for long stretches of

<sup>1</sup> Montbrehain and Beaurevoir were both captured by the 5th of October : the enemy then evacuated the high ground about La Terriere, in the bend of the Scheldt Canal between La Catelet and Crevecoeur, which enabled the right of the Third Army to cross the Scheldt Canal and occupy the Hindenburg Line east of it.

<sup>2</sup> The Beaurevoir Line was a reserve position fortified about four miles east of the Hindenburg Lines. It was known to the Allies as the Beaurevoir-Fonsomme Line. One section of it was known as the Beaurevoir-Masnieres Line.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

their course, and comparatively small streams acquired importance as barriers against the movement of our tanks ; there are many patches and clumps of woodland ; access to the streams is often difficult, as they run in narrow valleys with steep sides. Although the enemy had no fortified lines on which to make a stand, this last stage of the war cost much hard fighting. The German machine-gunners showed great gallantry and devotion to duty in covering the retirement of their infantry. The enemy added to the difficulties of the advance by blowing in the roads, especially at cross-roads.

Six battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment took part in the battle, and were, when it opened, approximately as below : the 1/5th in the 46th Division on the right of the British line, east of Bellenglise ; the 1st and 2nd in the 21st Division ; and 7th in the 17th Division, in the neighbourhood of Gonnellieu, ten miles to the north of the 46th Division ; and the 6th Battalion in the 11th Division with the Canadian Corps, advancing from the north-west on Cambrai.

After the Battle of the Beaurevoir Line the 6th Division on the 6th October took over the line held by the 46th Division at the close of the battle. On the 8th the 6th Division, supported by the 46th, attacked the high ground between Fresnoy and Montbrehain, Mannequin Hill and Beauregard Farm. The 1/5th Lincolnshire moved to its assembly position west of Preselles at 5 a.m. on the 8th, and remained there until it relieved a battalion of the 6th Division north-west of Mericourt about 11 p.m., all four companies being placed in the front line. At dawn on the 9th patrols were sent out and found that the enemy had fallen back. Pursuit was at once ordered and A Company (Captain H.S. Nichols) advanced to the western outskirts of Fresnoy-le-Grand. Meanwhile Brigade Headquarters had been informed of the situation and ordered the Lincolnshire to advance to the railway east of Fresnoy to be their first objective.

Touch with battalions on the right and left having been established, the whole line moved forward, but the advance was held up on a north and south line through the centre of Fresnoy. The enemy had installed a number of machine-guns east of the village along the railway and on the high ground in rear. At this period (10.30 a.m.) C Company was on the right, A in the centre and D on the left, B being in support on the Beauregard-Mericourt road. The enemy's guns now opened fire on Fresnoy and Mericourt and the country round. Owing to the rapidity of the advance our guns were unable to keep pace and the 138th Brigade, therefore, lacked artillery support. Progress was slow, though the enemy's machine-gun fire gradually became less. By 6 p.m., C Company reached the railway south-east of Fresnoy,

D the cutting east of the village, while A Company was in the village : B Company had not moved. Touch on both flanks was maintained. Half an hour later, by brigade orders, the Lincolnshire took over the whole of the brigade front, C extending its right and gaining touch with the 55th French Infantry Regiment, and D extending its left and gaining touch with the Shropshire of the 6th Division. Piquets and patrols were pushed forward well in front of the line. Later the French took over the line as far north as Fresnoy railway station, the Lincolnshire again extending their left. By 4.30 a.m. on the 10th, C, A and D Companies were in line in that order from right to left.

Bohain, three or four miles north-west of Fresnoy, was entered by our troops on the 10th, and the leading troops of the 46th Division, the 138th Brigade, advanced from Bohain till held up by the enemy in force in the Bois de Riquerval, an outlier of the Forest of Andigny. Orders were issued on the 11th, whilst fighting was in progress, for the 137th Brigade to relieve the 138th. The final attack on the Bois de Riquerval did not take place till the 17th October, and will be described later.

The battalion lost about a dozen men in the operations and captured several wounded Germans in Fresnoy.

On the extreme left of the Fourth Army the right of the Third Army (21st Division) drove the enemy out of his positions in the Beaufort Line and from the Walincourt-Andigny Line.

From the 1st to the 3rd of October the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire, with the 12/13th Northumberland Fusiliers in the 62nd Brigade of the 21st Division, lay between the St. Quentin Canal, immediately south of Banteux and Gonnelleu. On the 5th the enemy had evacuated the Hindenburg Line on the Corps Front and fell back on the Beaufort Line. During the 7th the 62nd Brigade crossed the Canal and moved to the Hindenburg Line north-east of Honnecourt.

In the operations on the 8th the 110th and 64th Brigades carried out the first two phases of the attack, attacking at 5.15 a.m. in a northerly direction and mopping up the area between the Beaufort Line and Haut-Hurtebise Farms. The 62nd Brigade carried out the third phase, which comprised the capture of Walincourt and the high ground west of Seligny. This attack took place at 8 a.m. by the 2nd Lincolnshire on the right, Northumberland Fusiliers in the centre and 1st Lincolnshire on the left.

The three battalions assembled at midnight 7th/8th, and advanced at 6 a.m. on the 8th to be close to the barrage when it opened at 8 a.m. The 2nd Battalion formed up in two waves, A Company on the right and D on the left the first wave, B Company on the right and C on the left the second wave. The

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

battalion reached its assembly positions in the Beaulieu Line east of Montecouvez Farm, apparently without incident. But the 1st Battalion, on reaching the high ground west of the Beaulieu Line came under heavy machine-gun fire from the northern portion, then in the process of being mopped up by the 110th Brigade. Two officers (Lieutenant Richardson and 2nd Lieutenant Wright) were wounded at this point. The hill being cleared, the battalion pressed on to the sunken road east of it, their assembly position.

At 8 a.m. the barrage fell, and the three battalions advanced. A and D Companies of the 2nd Lincolnshire reached a point west of Angle Wood, but were held up by machine-gun fire from the right flank. B Company dug in on the ridge east of Angles Chateau, while C moved up on the left of A and D and gained touch with the Northumberland Fusiliers. Touch with the 38th Division was not obtained. There were two quarries south of Angle Wood held by the enemy with machine-guns. Two tanks attached to the 62nd Brigade, then advanced on the quarries and cleared the enemy out. Not only was the country very difficult, consisting of woods and farms which offered splendid cover for troops on the defensive, but the Division on our right was not up in line, and the right flank of the 2nd Battalion was exposed. After our advance of six thousand yards the Germans were well behind our right rear.

At 2 p.m. A and D Companies sent out patrols to reconnoitre the ground in front and discover the position of the enemy. At 4 p.m., acting on information A and D Companies pushed forward to the sunken road west of Walincourt. Excepting a little machine-gun fire from the village there was practically no opposition.

B and C Companies also advanced, the former capturing two field-guns south-west of the two quarries. At 6 p.m. the two companies, under cover of a barrage, passed through A and D to take part in an attack on Walincourt : they eventually reached positions along the road on the western edge of Mill Wood (south of the village). On this road, at 8 p.m., touch was at last gained with the left of the 38th Division.

The left battalion of the 62nd Brigade, the 1st Lincolnshire, soon after it advanced, was held up by the enemy in Hurtebise Farm and Copse. But a captured German field-gun, two forward sections of 18-pdrs. (Royal Field Artillery) and a trench-mortar were brought into action and the enemy finally surrendered. The advance was then continued under slight opposition to the valley east of Briseux Wood and west of Guillemin Farm. Here, however, opposition again became heavy, violent machine-gun fire coming from the Farm and the main Walincourt-Esnes road.

## THE 1ST & 2ND LINCOLNSHIRE [OCT. 8TH, 1918]

The 1st Lincolnshire made another attempt to capture the objective at 6 p.m., but this attack failed and the night was spent in the valley. The Battalion Diary specially mentions the name of 2nd Lieutenant Hotson, who distinguished himself when commanding a company, when all his senior officers had become casualties earlier in the day.

About one hundred and fifty prisoners and many machine-guns and trench-mortars were captured by the 1st Battalion, whose losses were : Lieutenant J.E. Tillett, 2nd Lieutenant J.J. Wipe and eleven other ranks killed, Captain C.R. Sherwell, Lieutenants D.A. Gough and F.A.I. Richardson, 2nd Lieutenant J.W. Wright and fifty-four other ranks wounded : thirteen other ranks were missing.

The 2nd Lincolnshire at 9 a.m. sent out patrols from B and C Companies to reconnoitre Walincourt which reported it clear of the enemy, but the two companies were ordered to remain in their positions till other troops came up on their right. Active patrolling went on through the night.

The battalion had had a very strenuous day : an advance of six thousand yards on a frontage of one thousand yards was no light achievement, and it included also mopping up various woods and farms allotted to the two rear companies, who "did their work splendidly, the spirit of the men being good throughout." (*Battalion Diary*.) The night before the attack rain fell and all ranks were soaked through, but they showed great dash and enthusiasm.

Some fifty odd prisoners and a number of machine-guns were taken as well as the two field-guns already mentioned. The casualties of the 2nd Battalion were fourteen other ranks killed, Captain E.H. Lindsell, 2nd Lieutenants O.T. Daniel and E.M. Sweeney and seventy other ranks wounded : nine other ranks were missing.

Early on the morning of the 9th the 17th Division passed through the 21st Division and both the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire moved into billets at Walincourt.

The 51st Brigade, which formed the advanced guard of the 17th Division, 7th Borders on the left, 7th Lincolnshire on the right,<sup>1</sup> and 10th Sherwoods in support, advanced unopposed over the open country north of Walincourt, and Seligny into Caullery. About 9.30 a.m., machine-gun fire was heard in Clary, where a German rearguard was opposing the 33rd Division on the right of the 17th. The 7th Lincolnshire swung half right to assist the 33rd Division, and the enemy soon abandoned the village. By 1 p.m., the 51st Brigade was advancing through

<sup>1</sup> On the 4th October Lieut.-Colonel F.E. Metcalfe was appointed to command the 76th Brigade, and Major H. Sargent assumed command of the battalion.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Montigny, and on both sides of it, and continued during the afternoon, through Tronquoy and across the Cambrai railway. At 6 p.m. the operations for the day came to an end.

The 50th Brigade relieved the 51st early on the 10th, as advanced guard, passed through Inchy, and by 9 a.m. Neuville, and the high ground east of the River Selle were in sight. Soon after leaving Inchy, fire was opened by the enemy from the left, artillery and machine-guns opened from the strong position beyond the river, and it was clear that the objective assigned to the Division, "Neuville and the high ground east of the Selle," could not be won without hard fighting. During the afternoon the 37th Division having captured Caudry, advanced through Clermont Wood, and gained touch with the left front of the 17th Division. There was intermittent shell-fire on both sides.

On the 1st of October the 8th Lincolnshire moved from Lebucquiere to Gouzeaucourt Wood, where training was carried out until the 6th, when it moved with the 63rd Brigade to an area north of Gonnellieu.

The 63rd Brigade, as reserve brigade to the 37th Division, which attacked on the left of the 21st Division, crossed the St. Quentin Canal by a pontoon bridge at 6.40 a.m. on the 8th October and advanced the 8th Lincolnshire on the left, and the 8th Somerset on the right to a position west of Vaucelles Wood. The 4th Middlesex was temporarily detached under the orders of the Commander of the 112th Brigade.

The two battalions were first ordered to assembly positions south of Pelu Wood, but a few minutes later, about 3.15 p.m. they were ordered to go straight through to the line Bout-du-Pre cross-roads for an attack at 6 p.m. in a south-easterly direction with the object of securing the high ground east of the Esnes-Walincourt road. The hour was postponed later, till 8.30 p.m., and the formation of the brigade changed so that the Lincolnshire were on the right and the Somerset on the left. It was dusk when the two battalions, after a march of seven miles across country, reached their assembly positions, and there was no opportunity of reconnoitring the ground over which the attack was to be made. Both battalions advanced at zero hour, and a line was taken up on the high ground east of the Esnes-Walincourt road.

Orders were received to continue the attack on the following day, zero hour being fixed at 5.30 a.m. At that hour both the Lincolnshire and Somerset again advanced and secured their objectives without opposition, the former battalion on a north and south line south of Haucourt Mill, Battalion Headquarters moving later into Haucourt Village. The 112th Brigade then passed through the 63rd Brigade and attacked the second objective.

## THE 6TH & 8TH LINCOLNSHIRE [OCT. 7TH-11TH, 1918]

The 8th Lincolnshire in the two-days battle lost eight other ranks killed and Lieutenant A.B. Wiggins, 2nd Lieutenants F. Berry, J.R. Hall and twenty-five other ranks wounded.

The advance continued on the 10th October past Caudry to the south of Viesly. In the afternoon the 63rd Brigade passed through the 112th Brigade, and attacked the ridge running south from Briastre, the Lincolnshire on the right, and the Somerset on the left. In the small hours of the 11th crossings over the Selle were made by the Royal Engineers and two platoons of the Somerset and one and a half platoons of the Lincolnshire established themselves on the eastern bank.

The operations of this day led the 8th Battalion over the ground held by the 1st Battalion on the 26th August, 1914, when it put up such a splendid fight at Inchy against the advancing Germans.

The Rev. T.B. Hardy, V.C., D.S.O., M.C., was wounded on the 11th October and died of his wounds on the 18th to the great sorrow of all ranks. Other casualties were 2nd Lieutenants O.C. Terry, J. Blakey and thirteen other ranks wounded.

The 11th Division was still with the Canadian Corps during the operations described above, and on the 5th of October the 6th Lincolnshire moved forward from their position east of Marquion and west of Haynecourt, and relieved the 11th Manchester in the left sub-sector of the 33rd Brigade front south-west of Aubencheul-au-Bac and north-east of Epinoy. During the 6th the battalion received orders to capture the former place on the morning of the 7th. But at 10 p.m. information was received that the enemy was withdrawing from the village and the Lincolnshire were ordered to gain touch with the enemy and occupy Aubencheul. Although the darkness was intense and the ground unknown, C Company pressed forward and occupied the village, A Company acting in conjunction on the southern side. Both companies established themselves along the eastern banks of the Canal de la Sensee before daylight. Some resistance was encountered by a platoon of C Company under Sergeant Simpson. This platoon rushed the enemy post and dispersed it, killing ten Germans and securing one prisoner.

At 11 a.m. further orders which stated that the enemy was again withdrawing and that the battalion was to be relieved by troops of the 56th Division were received. The relief began at about 2 p.m., but during the operations the Lincolnshire were ordered to secure the high ground between Fressies and Abancourt, in conjunction with an attack on the right to capture Pailencourt. Zero was to be 3.30 p.m.

In view of this attack companies were withdrawn before their reliefs arrived and the battalion advanced three and a half miles



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

and took up a position on the high ground south-west of Hem Lenglet and north of Abancourt. Hostile shell and machine-gun fire were considerable during this advance and casualties were two officers and ten other ranks killed or wounded.

There are no entries in the Battalion Diary for the 8th and 9th of October, but on the 10th, after a successful daylight reconnaissance of Hem Lenglet, the 6th Lincolnshire and 7th South Staffords made a night attack and captured that place. This attack was quite a brilliant affair and the Lincolnshire besides inflicting on the enemy casualties estimated at fifty killed and wounded, captured one officer and eleven other ranks and four machine-guns. On the 12th the battalion was relieved and moved into dug-outs and shelters between Marquion and Raillencourt.

## VII

### THE BATTLE OF THE SELLE, 17TH-25TH OCTOBER

After the Battle of Cambrai the pursuit was so rapid that a pause became necessary to establish communication, bring the guns forward, and keep the troops in the front line adequately supplied with food and ammunition.

Moreover, on the right of our line the pursuit of the 46th Division was checked for a week south of Bohain by the resolute defence of the German rearguards in well-organised defences based on strongly-built farmhouses, hidden in the woods, and well supplied with machine-guns. All frontal attacks on Riquerval Wood, and the Forest of Andigny were repulsed and orders were issued on the 15th October for a general action of the IX. Corps in co-operation with the French on the right and the Americans on the left. The aim of the battle was the possession of the line of the Sambre-Oise Canal. The objective of the 46th Division was the Bohain-Wassigny road from the north-east corner of Riquerval Wood, to and including the village of Andigny-les-Fermes.

This entailed a change of direction from nearly due east to south-east. The 137th Brigade acted as pivot to the movement, and carried out a "Chinese" attack with dummies to deceive the enemy and divert part of his fire. The 139th Brigade attacked on the right and the 138th Brigade on the left of the new front. The 4th Leicesters on the right, and the 1/5th Lincolnshire on the left of the 138th Brigade.

From Fresnoy-le-Grand the Lincolnshire moved to their assembly positions on the south-eastern outskirts of Vaux

Andigny on the night of the 16th/17th of October, with A Company on the right, D on the left and B and C Companies in rear of A and D.

About an hour before zero on the 17th the enemy shelled the assembly positions, causing some casualties. At 5.20 a.m. the barrage opened and the assault began. When dawn broke the whole line was shrouded in dense fog. The waiting troops could see nothing of the country over which they were to attack, but compass bearings had been taken and scouts sent to the flanks to assist in keeping direction. Two officers were wounded at this period, i.e., 2nd Lieutenants Harris and F.P. Barton, the latter dying later of his wounds.

In spite of precautions, the mist caused some loss of direction and A Company became mingled with other troops. A general line was, nevertheless maintained. A German trench crossing the front of the advance from right to left was held by the enemy and here close fighting took place, a few prisoners and several machine-guns being taken. For some hours the mist held, but A Company succeeded in reaching its objective, i.e., the Andigny-les-Fermes-Regnicourt road and just west of the former village. D Company, however, missed direction completely and found itself in front of Regnicourt in the 139th Brigade area. With a company of the 4th Leicesters D Company then attacked the village and captured it. All attempts to capture Andigny-les-Fermes were frustrated by heavy machine-gun fire from the village and forest in rear.

The barrage was by now lost and the 6th Division, on the left of the 64th, being also temporarily held up by machine-gun fire, the left flank of the Lincolnshire was thrown back and a north and south line occupied west of the Andigny-les-Fermes-Regnicourt road, in touch on both flanks.

At about 9 a.m., however, a battalion of the 1st Division passed through the 6th Division and cleared the Bellevue Ridge, thus securing the left flank of the Lincolnshire : the latter then gained touch with the 1st Division, pushed out patrols and finally occupied Andigny, the enemy having withdrawn. At 1.30 p.m. a line was established on the southern side of the village and consolidated. Strong points were constructed and touch maintained with the Leicesters on the right and the 6th Division on the left. Patrols were pushed forward along the Mennevrel road, where it was hoped to gain touch with the French, but hostile machine-gun fire prevented movement. At 6 p.m. a company of the 5th Leicesters tried to advance in the direction of Mennevrel and link up with the French at La Nation, but were unable to do so until a late hour. At 5 p.m. the Lincolnshire were relieved and moved back into support.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The 1/5th Battalion captured about one hundred and fifty prisoners and some twenty machine-guns, but lost (in addition to the two officers given above) seventeen other ranks killed and 2nd Lieutenant W. Simpson and fifty-eight other ranks wounded. On the 18th the 138th Brigade was relieved by the 137th and withdrew to billets in Fresnoy-le-Grand.

The success of the Fourth Army—the enemy was driven across the Sambre et Oise Canal everywhere south of Catillon—was followed by an attack on the Selle positions north of Le Cateau by the Third Army at 2 a.m. on the 20th of October.

The 17th Division attacked with the 38th Division on the right and the 5th Division on its left. The Division had four objectives: (1) Neuville and a line on the outskirts of the village from south-east to north-west, (2) a line about eight hundred yards north-east of the first objective, (3) the village of Amerval and a line about one thousand three hundred yards from the second objective, (4) extension of the left half of the third objective to about nine hundred yards north.

Neuville and the line of the first and second objectives were captured by the 50th Brigade, and at 3.50 a.m., the three attacking battalions of the 51st Brigade passed through and attacked the third and fourth objectives. The Lincolnshire attacked with A Company on the right, D on the left, with B in support and C in reserve.

The attack was carried out behind a creeping barrage and the village of Amerval was taken with many prisoners. At 4 p.m. B Company of the Lincolnshire, with one company of the Sherwood Foresters, attacked the fourth objective, which was also taken. Consolidation on the latter line was at once put in hand, and on the 21st the 7th Lincolnshire was relieved by troops of the 52nd Brigade and moved back to billets in Inchy. Their share in the stiff fighting which had taken place during the 20th had involved them in heavy losses: 2nd Lieutenant G.R.E. Ward and six other ranks were killed, Captain C.R. Davey, 2nd Lieutenants W.A. Moore, G.B. Simpson, J.G. Harrison, J.A. Galletley and eighty-eight other ranks were wounded and seven other ranks were missing. Their captures were two officers and sixty-eight other ranks, two trench-mortars and ten machine-guns.<sup>1</sup>

The general results of the fighting on the 20th and 21st were that the Third Army, after severe fighting gained Neuville, Amerval, Solesmes and Haspres and the high ground east of the Selle, and pushed patrols forward to the River Harpies.

<sup>1</sup> The large number of machine-guns captured during the final advance is evidence of the reliance placed by the enemy on this weapon in holding up an attack. The German machine-gunners were the bravest men in the enemy's armies at this period.

The 21st Division took part in the next phase of the battle on the 23rd October, and attacked with the 33rd Division on its right, and the 37th on the left. There were five objectives : (1) a south-east to northwest line south of Owillers, (2) Owillers and a line about halfway between that village and the River Harpies, (3) the River Harpies and the south-western portion of Vendegies au-Bois, (4) Vendegies and a line between that village and Poix du Nord, (5) Poix and a line from Salesches Station to the eastern end of Poix. The first three objectives were allotted to the 64th Brigade (right) and 110th Brigade (left), Vendegies and Poix were allotted to the 62nd Brigade.<sup>1</sup>

The 62nd Brigade attacked with the 2nd and 1st Lincolnshire on the right and left respectively : the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers were in support. The jumping-off line for the attack was the road along the eastern bank of the Harpies.

The two battalions assembled in the valley north-east and north of Amerval and by 9.30 a.m. were able to go forward to the line of the third objective, the River Harpies. Considerable difficulty was, however, experienced in clearing the enemy out of Vendegies.

On the right the 2nd Lincolnshire had at first been troubled by the mist, D the right Company, moving too much to the east and overlapping the 33rd Division, but at about 10 a.m. the atmosphere cleared and direction was re-established. The advance was vigorously opposed by machine-gun fire from Poix, and heavy shell-fire. Despite this, the battalion pushed on and by 3 p.m. gained the fourth objective, Vendegies, and a line on the high ground between it and Poix du Nord, and D and A Companies were digging in : orders to the two supporting companies (B and C) to continue the advance were cancelled owing to the intensity of the enemy's shell-fire. At 5 p.m. companies withdrew a little to the rear of the objective line and consolidated for the night on a road running from north-west to south-east.

The 1st Lincolnshire, on the left, having first assisted in clearing the line of the third objective, pushed on beside their comrades of the 2nd Battalion to the fourth objective. Here also they were held up by the enemy's shell-fire and dug in for the night. They had lost during the day fifteen other ranks killed, Major C.C. Vickers and Captain E.M. Harrison and forty-eight other ranks wounded : the 2nd Battalion had twenty-eight other ranks killed, one hundred and thirty-two wounded and thirteen missing.

At 4 a.m. on the 24th, the advance was resumed by the 62nd

<sup>1</sup> The 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire went into billets at Walincourt, when the 17th Division passed through the 21st on the 9th of October. Whilst resting there, C Company of the 2nd Battalion won the Brigade Football Cup, presented by Brig.-General Gater. The cup, a valued possession, is now in the Officers' Mess.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Brigade, the 64th Brigade on the right, the Durham and the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry of the latter advancing through the line of the 2nd Lincolnshire, who did not take part in the attack.

The 1st Battalion attacked under a barrage, A Company on the right, C on the left, with D in support and B in reserve. The attack was entirely successful and by 6 a.m., the fifth objective—Poix and the road running from north-west to south-east beyond it—was captured, the Lincolnshire taking over one hundred prisoners : at 4 p.m. the 12th/13th Northumberland Fusiliers passed through the 1st Battalion to continue the attack.

Throughout the 24th the 2nd Lincolnshire remained in Brigade Reserve, the 1st Battalion going into support on the night of the 24th/25th with Battalion Headquarters at Poix.

On the 26th and 27th, respectively, the 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire were relieved and moved back to Neuville, where they billeted until the afternoon of the 29th, when the 21st Division again relieved the 17th Division in the front line. The 62nd Brigade took over the left sector of the Divisional front, the 2nd Lincolnshire going into the front line north-east of Poix and the 1st taking over support positions.

The 1/5th made no further attacks during October, but remained at Fresnoy-le-Grand. The 6th Battalion remained resting, training and refitting between Marquion and Raillencourt until the 20th, when it moved to Escaudoeuvres : on the 25th another move took place to Villers-en-Cauchies, where the remainder of the month was spent. The 7th Lincolnshire reached billets in Inchy on the 21st, moved to Oivillers on the 23rd, back to Inchy again on the 25th, and to the 7th Divisional Main Defence Line in front of Vendegies on the 26th, the Division having relieved the 21st Division in the line on that date. But on the 29th the battalion moved once again back to Inchy, and on the 31st was engaged in training and reorganisation. The 8th was in Caudry until the 23rd, then moved to Briastre and on the 24th first to Beaurain and then to an area west of Neuville, taking over support positions along the railway north-east of Salesches.

On the night of the 27th/28th the 63rd Brigade relieved the 112th in the line, 8th Lincolnshire on the right and 8th Somerset on the left, the former battalion taking over the front from, and including some orchards just north of Ghissignies, to the Halt on the railway at the south-eastern end of the village. This position the Lincolnshire were still holding on the 31st of October having lost in the intervening days one other rank killed, Lieutenant Baumber and fourteen other ranks wounded by the enemy's shell-fire.

# THE FINAL BATTLE

[NOV. 4TH, 1918]

## VIII

### THE BATTLE OF THE SAMBRE, 4TH NOVEMBER

The final battle of the war was to be a general assault in which the whole weight of the First, Third and Fourth British armies, and of the French on our right, was to be thrown against the new German line from north of Valenciennes to west of Guise.

When it commenced the six battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment which took part in it were in the following positions, from right to left, viz., 1/5th Battalion (46th Division), St. Martin Riviere, on the railway from Le Cateau to Wassigny; the 1st and 2nd Battalions (21st Division), at Vendegies, between Solesmes and the western end of the Forest of Mormal; the 7th (17th Division) and 8th (37th Division) Battalions in or near Ghissignies, on the River Ecaillon, to the south of Le Quesnoy.

The 8th Battalion was in action at Ghissignies on the 2nd November. C Company of the battalion relieved D Company of the 2nd Battalion at Petit Gay Farm (south-east of Ghissignies) on the 1st. B Company held a line of posts on the eastern outskirts of the village, A was in Ghissignies, and D in cellars at the west end of the village. On the 2nd A Company raided the enemy at the level crossing north of Les Veaux (a suburb of Ghissignies). A stiff fight ensued, the enemy had some thirty to forty casualties, whilst the Lincolnshire lost eleven other ranks killed, and eighteen wounded. The 3rd was a trying day as the enemy's trench-mortars were very active, and twelve more men were killed and seventeen wounded.

The 6th Battalion marched from Villers to Verchain on the 1st November, and on the 2nd relieved troops of the 4th Division who were in support in the railway cutting between Artres and Querenain. On the 3rd the battalion moved to a line north of Preseau to support the Sherwood Foresters, who were to attack Curgies on the 4th and make good the railway line (Valenciennes-Maubeuge) and the high ground beyond.

The Fourth Army opened the attack at 5.45 a.m., the IX. Corps taking the crossings over the Sambre Canal in its front with the 1st and 32nd Divisions. The 46th Division was in support,<sup>1</sup> with orders to continue the advance to the second objective east of Cartignies, Dompierre and St. Remy road, towards Avesnes.

Heavy mist covered the ground when the 1/5th Lincolnshire

<sup>1</sup> The Sambre-Oise Canal was a most formidable obstacle sixty feet wide, unfordable, with steep slippery banks, and wire mixed with abattis along the farther edge.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

marched at 6.30 a.m. to their assembly positions west of Mazinghien. At 11 a.m. the battalion moved nearer to the Canal. By that hour the 1st Division had taken the line of the Sambre Canal and reached the line of the bridgehead objective, i.e., the road running past Fesmy from the south-east, past the cross-roads at Hauteve, and Petit St. Martin to the bridge at Catillon.

The Lincolnshire remained west of the Canal until 4 p.m., when they set out to relieve the Black Watch of the 1st Brigade (1st Division), then holding a line from Grand Galop Farm to the road junction north of La Groise. By 11 p.m. the Lincolnshire had relieved the Highlanders and were disposed—B Company on the right, A in the centre, C on the left and D in support.

From midnight onwards rain fell in torrents; A and B Companies pushed forward patrols during darkness and at dawn on the 5th advanced some eight hundred yards, capturing four 77mm. and three 10.5cm. guns as well as several machine-guns. At 8 a.m. the 137th Brigade passed through the 138th, and the Lincolnshire withdrew to billets in Mezieres and La Groise. The two days operations had cost the battalion only one other rank wounded.

On the 6th the 138th Brigade supported the 137th during the advance of the latter. The Lincolnshire left Mezieres and La Groise in heavy rain at 6.25 a.m., reached La Goelle, two miles from Mezieres on the road to Prishes, where a halt was called until 2 p.m., when (still in heavy rain) the march was continued to Prishes. As the battalion was entering that village, orders were received to push on to Cartignies, as the 138th Brigade was to pass through the 137th and 139th on the following morning. In Cartignies a quiet night was spent in comfortable billets though the enemy was only just east of the town.

Just after midnight 6th/7th the battalion's patrols passed through the outposts of the 137th and 139th Brigades towards a line along the western side of the Petit Helpe River, which ran round the south-eastern, eastern and northern outskirts of Cartignies. The river was reconnoitred for places and means of crossing, but all bridges had been destroyed with the exception of a small footbridge which could take infantry in single file. The Commanding Officer (Lieut.-Colonel H.G. Wilson), therefore, decided that all four companies should cross the bridge just before dawn and get into position on the eastern bank of the river ready to advance.

At 5 a.m. the 138th Brigade passed through the 137th and 139th Brigades, 1/5th Leicesters on the right, 1/5th Lincolnshire on the left. Half an hour previously a patrol had been sent down the river to the discovered footbridge to reconnoitre for signs of the enemy, and remain there until all four companies

had crossed the river and were in position : the patrol was then to return and report to Brigade Headquarters. But when the former reached the river, to their consternation, they found that the heavy rain had swollen it and the swift current had washed away the footbridge. There were no signs of the enemy and civilians stated that they had left at 3 a.m.

The difficulty was to cross the river. But, aided by the civilians, who for the time being had gone temporarily mad with joy at being relieved from German domination, A Company constructed a rough footbridge by tipping carts into the water from the western side and putting planks and ladders across, while civilians did likewise from the eastern bank. In this way A Company was able to cross and get into position. No sooner were they over than they were surrounded by civilians, who insisted on shaking hands with everybody.

B and C Companies had greater difficulty. They had no carts, planks or ladders, so trees were felled and placed across, though it was not until Captains Dunn (Officer Commanding B Company) and Goodall (Officer Commanding C Company) jumped into the river with considerable danger to themselves, and held the trees in position until the footbridge was constructed, that the two companies were able to cross.<sup>1</sup>

By 8 a.m., the battalion was formed up and the advance began. Little opposition was encountered until Aulnes Brulees had been passed, but east of that place the Germans held the high ground south of Avesnes with machine-guns which commanded the valley. The artillery was as yet too far west to render any assistance, and finding progress impossible, the battalion withdrew slightly and occupied a line north of Le Cheval Blanc and dug in for the night.

During the day four other ranks were killed and two officers (Captains Bullock and Dunn) and six other ranks wounded.

At dawn on the 8th patrols reported the enemy still holding the high ground, and a little later when the Lincolnshire attempted to advance they were met by machine-gun fire, and it was obvious that without artillery preparation progress was impossible. At

<sup>1</sup> The Petit Helpe River was in flood, and all bridges had been destroyed by the enemy. The men of the 468th Field Company Royal Engineers constructed no less than three bridges during the 7th November. Later another Field Company commenced a bridge for motor transport further south, which was completed by 4.30 p.m. on the 9th. A third Field Company commenced a bridge strong enough for sixty-pounder guns on the 8th, complete with a 75 foot span by 12.30 a.m. on the 9th November. It is estimated that three thousand guns and other vehicles crossed the bridge within twenty-four hours of its construction. "These days when three British Armies chased the Germans across a country devoid of food and forage, were not the least severe test on the organisation which had to ensure the arrival and distribution of the supplies and ammunition, without which pursuit would have been futile and dangerous." (From the *Story of the 46th (North Midland) Division*, by Major Priestley, M.C., R.E.)



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

11 a.m., a light barrage from a few field-guns was put down, but it was too weak and had little or no effect on the enemy. A Company, however, managed to gain contact with one or two enemy posts and inflicted casualties. As the enemy evidently intended holding on to his positions the Commanding Officer decided to wait until more guns had crossed the river and then, under cover of their fire, make a strong attack.

The barrage and attack were arranged to take place at 4 p.m., but at 1 p.m., the 32nd Division, on the left, was seen advancing in columns of fours, while on the right the French were reported pushing on rapidly, the enemy having retired. Then at 1.30 p.m., he fell back from his positions in front of the 138th Brigade, and the latter, following closely, reached the final objective—a line running from north-east to south-west south-east of Avesnes, Leicesters on the right, Lincolnshire on the left, the latter eight hundred to nine hundred yards west of Semeries.

Orders were then received for the 137th Brigade to relieve the 138th Brigade on the 9th, but before handing over the line the latter was to take up an outpost line running roughly from Zorees on the right to and including Semeries. This was done and the relief was in progress when it was cancelled and fresh orders to the brigade stated that an outpost line was to be taken up east of Sains du Nord and Semeries. The Lincolnshire then formed a north and south line on the eastern outskirts of the latter place. At this time the enemy was about nine miles away and was still retiring : it was the last the 1/5th saw of the Germans, for on the 10th the battalion remained in the same position with the exception that D Company took over the whole of the outpost line.

At 11.45 p.m. that night an order warned Colonel Wilson that at 11 a.m. the following morning hostilities would cease. On the 11th at 8 a.m. confirmation of this order was received. The whole brigade outpost line was then taken over by the 4th Leicesters and the 1/5th Lincolnshire marched out of Semeries to Sains du Nord, arriving at that place half an hour before the Armistice came into force. Colonel Wilson's Headquarters were in a chateau, and at night he entertained the Brigade Staff (less the Brigadier) in order to celebrate the signing of the Armistice.<sup>1</sup>

The Battalion Diary states, that a very happy evening was the result : that expression is rare, for the records seldom speak of the Armistice in anything but cold official terms, for the

<sup>1</sup> " Here on Armistice night the 46th Division lay in the town where Kaiser Wilhelm II had his home during the strenuous months of the German spring and summer offensive. Hard by and well within our lines, was Avesnes, where the Great General Staff had planned and executed their mightiest blows at the Allied Armies." (*Priestly*.)

"End" left men dumb, amazed almost, that there could be anything in the nature of peace after four long years of warfare.

The 17th Division took over the line from the 21st Division on the 2nd of November, and the 7th Lincolnshire (Lieut.-Colonel J.C. Lawrence) moved on that date to Poix du Nord, and on the 3rd to the assembly positions for the operations on the 4th.

All three brigades took part in succession in the attack by the 17th Division: the 52nd was to capture the Blue Line east of Futoy, the 51st was then to pass through and take the Red Line, which followed the line of the Route Duhamel, and the 50th the Green Line, which was the line of the La Tapperie-Grand Carriere road: all these objectives were in the Forêt de Mormal,<sup>1</sup> the general direction of the advance being due east.

Of the 51st Brigade the 7th Lincolnshire were to attack in the centre, with the Border Regiment and Sherwood Foresters on the right and left respectively.

In rain and absolute darkness, the 7th Lincolnshire set out from Poix at 7.30 p.m. on the 3rd and reached their assembly positions just south of Gay Farm. Zero was 5.30 a.m.

In spite of rain, cold and hostile shell-fire, the men snatched a little sleep during the night of the 3rd/4th, and at zero advanced on a two-company frontage, A on the right, C on the left, B in support and D in reserve. The rain had ceased, but shortly after zero a heavy ground mist rose which, with the ten per cent. smoke shell used in the barrage, very soon obscured everything. The battalion crossed the Englefontaine-Le Quesnoy road close on the heels of the Duke of Wellington's Regiment and waited in some orchards to give the latter battalion time to get forward. When, fifteen minutes later, the Lincolnshire advanced, the fog was so dense that it was impossible to see a man twenty paces off. The support company moved to the right and for a time was lost, touch on the flanks being lost also.

On reaching a road running from north to south, west of Futoy,<sup>2</sup> the Lincolnshire reorganised: they were joined by a company of the Duke of Wellington's, which had been detached from its own battalion: this company was placed in support.

Moving forward again in the mist, and deflected towards the left by numerous hedges, the battalion found itself at Futoy just as the fog lifted. The village at this period was under heavy and accurate shell-fire from the Divisional artillery: the Lincolnshire, therefore, split up, two companies moving each side of the

<sup>1</sup> Mormal is a forest of oak and beeches. The woodland roadways through it were mostly narrow tracks, unmetalled, or at best with a layer of unrolled stones and gravel. From Le Quesnoy the one good metalled road in the forest ran through the village of Locquignol to its eastern margin. (*Priestley*.)

<sup>2</sup> Futoy, two miles from Englefontaine, on the road to Bavai.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

village, twenty prisoners and two machine-guns being captured *en route*.

At 8.47 a.m. the battalion reformed. A Company (on the right), with D in support, then moved across open ground and advanced in a north-easterly direction up to the Route St. Hubert: C on the left moved along the Laie Hecquet. Very little opposition was encountered: desultory machine-gun and rifle-fire met the advance here and there and a few skirmishes took place, but the battalion moved through the forest without meeting with that resistance generally associated with wood fighting. By 10.40 a.m. ten field-guns, eight light machine-guns and about one hundred and twenty prisoners had been captured.

B Company had, in the meantime, rejoined and the Lincolnshire reorganised. Two hours later the 50th Brigade passed through the 51st, and at about 2.15 p.m. two companies of the Lincolnshire were sent forward to a line just west of the Institut Forestier. The advance of the 50th Brigade had, however, been held up, and the two companies dug in with the remainder of the 51st Brigade.

During the operations on the 4th the 7th Lincolnshire lost six other ranks killed, 2nd Lieutenants W.T. Epton, A. Cliff and S. Sheckell, and one hundred and five other ranks wounded. Throughout the 5th the battalion remained stationary, and on the 6th moved to billets in La Tete Noire.

The 51st Brigade from La Tete Noire did not cross the Sambre into Aulnoye until 5 p.m. on the 7th November, and then without its 1st Line Transport. There had been no issue of rations and none were received for another twenty-four hours. Information was received that the 21st Division was held up a little west of Limont-Fontaine. The 17th Division was ordered to pass through the 21st, the first objective being Limont-Fontaine, the second the Maubeuge-Avesnes road, the village of Beaufort third, and the high ground beyond it. The 51st Brigade led the way.

It was about 10 p.m. before the 7th Battalion moved off and in the pitch darkness there was a good deal of confusion, made more difficult by one of the guides losing his way and positions handed over believed to be on the Limont-Fontaine-Fontaine road, whereas they were in reality on the Remi-Mal-Bati road. Dawn on the 8th broke before matters were adjusted and the Lincolnshire in their correct positions at Limont-Fontaine. Companies then pushed forward to the eastern edge of the Bois de Garrene and high ground just north of the wood, with their left thrown back. Here they were obliged to dig in as they were under heavy artillery and machine-gun fire.

Troops of the 5th Division appeared on the left of the Lin-

colnshire at about 9 a.m. and the latter pushed their two left companies up the valley towards Pave in order to overcome hostile machine-gun fire which was holding up the flank. D Company, covered by the fire of C, then attacked the enemy, but within a few yards Captain W.H. Parsloe and 2nd Lieutenant W.J. Jarvis were killed and about a dozen men became casualties. The only surviving officer then fell back with the company as the machine-gun fire came from houses.

The battalion was then ordered to hold on to its position. At 4 p.m. orders to attack at 4.15 p.m. under a barrage were received. There was no time to deploy, and the barrage so weak that it was unrecognisable as such: sufficient guns were not yet forward. The enemy's counter-battery fire was heavy and the attack finally fizzled out. At 9 p.m. patrols brought word that the enemy had abandoned the line of the Maubeuge-Avesnes road.

Orders came to advance, and at 11 p.m., that night the 7th Lincolnshire moved into Beaufort. The Lincolnshire were in position by 1 a.m. on the 9th and were relieved a few hours later by troops of the 52nd Brigade, the relief being completed by 5 a.m. The battalion then returned to billets in Aulnoye, where they received news of the signing of the Armistice on the 11th.

Total casualties on the 8th/9th were three officers and thirty-four other ranks killed and wounded.

The 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire spent the 3rd of November in Vendegies-au-Bois in resting and preparing for their part in the operations to begin next day. For weeks the 17th and 21st Divisions had relieved one another alternately in the line, taking over positions gained, or else continuing the attack, and on the 4th the 17th Division made the initial assault, the 21st passing through later. The 62nd Brigade was in reserve on the 3rd of November with orders to follow the 17th Division, while the latter advanced through the Forêt de Mormal. The 21st Division attacked at Berlaimont, and crossed the Marne on the 5th, the three brigades—62nd, 64th and 110th—being allotted to successive objectives.

The attack of the 62nd Brigade was carried out by the 12th Northumberland Fusiliers on the left, 1st Lincolnshire on the right and 2nd Lincolnshire in support.

The 1st and 2nd Lincolnshire left Vendegies just after 1 p.m. on the 4th of November to a concentration area just west of Englefontaine. Later they again moved forward to a concentration area south-east of Pont à Vache.

At 10 p.m. two companies, A and B, of the 2nd Battalion made good the thick wood on the north-eastern side of the Route Coulon (which ran from south-east to north-west at a point about nine hundred to one thousand yards north of

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Locquignol) and cleared up a somewhat obscure situation, as well as considerably helping the advance of the 1st Battalion when the 62nd Brigade started at 5 a.m. on the 5th to continue the advance of the 17th Division. Patrols from B Company captured twelve prisoners and four machine-guns.

The 1st Battalion marched at 3 a.m. on the 5th November via Locquignol on Berlaimont, where opposition in strength was first met from the spur and orchards north of that place. The town itself was clear of the enemy. The battalion was disposed as follows : A Company in orchards east of Berlaimont—La Grande Carriere road, with right in cemetery : D Company thence to Canal : C Company in reserve west of Berlaimont : B Company was ordered to advance down the railway to the River Sambre and establish bridgeheads (this was in the 33rd Divisional area). All bridges were found destroyed and positions were taken up by B Company astride the railway. Touch with the 12th / 13th Northumberland Fusiliers, who were held up on the right of La Grande Carriere, was not gained till the afternoon. The enemy shelled Berlaimont heavily all afternoon and night. All bridges across the river at Berlaimont were reported destroyed though it was thought possible to get across debris of lock gates. At 17.00 hours (5 p.m.) the battalion took over from elements of 33rd Division as far as the railway. D Company was ordered to get one platoon across the river to establish a bridgehead east of the lock. At the lock the river divides into three, the lock stream being the centre one.<sup>1</sup> Platoons got across two streams, but reported no bridge across third stream. Our Royal Engineer Major, however, found an intact bridge. About 21.00 hours (9 p.m.) B and C Companies were ordered to get across with Royal Engineers' assistance and clear all ground to Aulnoye, C Company on left, B Company on right. As C Company's patrol reached intact bridge over third stream, opposition was met with. This was overcome by Lewis gun fire, and the bridge rushed and saved (the bridge was prepared for demolition ; charges were removed by the Royal Engineers). Patrols of C Company pushed out towards Aulnoye, and a factory on the eastern bank of the river north-east of Berlaimont. Strong opposition was met with from these two places. This was gradually overcome by 05.00 hours (5 a.m. on the 6th), by which time two battalions, 110th Brigade, were to be assembled east of the river. Posts

<sup>1</sup> The Sambre is here a wide and deep stream with a strong current, and carrying a considerable volume of water rising with the deluge of rain that had been pouring down all day. The enemy had blown up all the bridges. After dark on the 5th a single pontoon bridge was thrown across the Sambre by the R.E. of the 21st Division whilst the Germans were shelling the town. The congestion of traffic at the bridge and on the roads leading to it became appalling. Some of the troops crossed without their 1st Line Transport, and were without an issue of rations for twenty-four hours. (*Atteridge.*)

## THE 1ST & 2ND LINCOLNSHIRE [NOV. 5TH-6TH, 1918]

were established along the Berlaimont-Aulnoye road. Enemy put down a heavy barrage on the River Sambre near the lock at 0.500 hours (5 a.m.) : four casualties.

About twenty prisoners were taken by C Company in establishing bridgeheads. The 110th Brigade continued advance against opposition.

About 12.00 hours (noon) orders were received for the battalion to concentrate and billet in Berlaimont. The day was quiet except for a very heavy burst of shelling between 15.00-16.00 hours (3-4 p.m.). Battalion in billets in eastern end of Berlaimont by 17.00 hours (5 p.m.).

"During the operations of 5th/6th the battalion advanced nine thousand yards, with the capture of two villages and about thirty prisoners, with the loss of the following : 5th—died of wounds, one other rank ; wounded, one other rank. 6th—killed, four other ranks ; wounded, 2nd Lieutenant F. Hotson, twenty-seven other ranks."

For the 1st Lincolnshire the Great War was over, for they were not again engaged with the enemy. On the 7th the battalion marched to billets in Aymeries, where the 8th was spent in resting and cleaning up. Nothing of interest happened on the 9th and 10th, and on the 11th at 11.00 hours (11 a.m.) there is the following entry in the Battalion Diary : "*Armistice signed, hostilities cease.* Orders received for battalion to move to billets in Bachant on 12th inst."

"The 2nd Battalion followed the 1st to the western edge of Berlaimont, where it came under direct machine-gun fire from north-east. It was raining hard. (12.30 p.m.) Battalion halted and took up support positions as the enemy was offering a stiff resistance on the eastern edge of Berlaimont, on the bank of the River Sambre. Battalion Headquarters in farm at U.20.C.8.2 (west of the town). A, B and C Companies along railway embankment running through U.19 and 26 (the Berlaimont-Le Quesnoy railway north of the former town). D Company in sunken road in U.19.d (also west of the former town). Protection was established by flank guards and Headquarters lines. Guns guarded the front. (3 p.m.) Enemy shell continuously Berlaimont-Tete Noire road. (5 p.m.) Berlaimont heavily shelled. (7 p.m.) Situation quiet, but occasional artillery activity."

On the 6th there was little excitement for the battalion, for at 6 a.m. the 110th Brigade passed through the 62nd and continued the advance, leaving the latter in support. The 2nd Battalion then moved into billets on the western outskirts of Berlaimont. The latter was almost continuously under shell-fire throughout the day. At 6 p.m. the battalion was attached to the 110th Brigade and D Company was ordered to Aymeries

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

to clear it of the enemy. The town was under heavy hostile shell-fire and D Company on marching in found no signs of the enemy and returned to the battalion. At 9 a.m. on the 7th, the battalion was detached from the 110th Brigade and at noon moved into billets in Aymeries.

The Battalion Diary on the 8th of November has the following entry: "Although the operations carried out by the battalion were not serious with regard to fighting, the very bad conditions of weather and ground called for considerable endurance on the part of the men." For three months the British Armies had been advancing and attacking, boots, clothing and equipment were much worn, and many men were indeed almost marching on the soles of their feet for no re-issues had been possible owing to the rapidity of the advance.

In Aymeries the 8th, 9th, 10th and 11th were spent in resting and cleaning up. On the latter date the Diary of the 2nd Lincolnshire thus refers to the Armistice: "8.30 a.m. Received news that hostilities would cease at 11.00 hours: this caused considerable excitement"; and then at 11.00, "hostilities ceased."

The 8th Lincolnshire, as a whole, were not engaged with the enemy on the 4th of November. The 63rd Brigade was relieved by the 111th Brigade on the night of the 3rd/4th, though the former kept outposts out until zero hour (5.30 a.m.) on the 4th. The brigade then withdrew to cellars in Ghissignies and shelters on the eastern edges of Saleches. The 8th Battalion lost in the operations of the 4th 2nd Lieutenant F.C. Beales (4th Battalion) and five other ranks killed: 2nd Lieutenants Hyde and Fox and eight other ranks wounded and two other ranks missing—their last casualties in the Great War.

Two platoons of D Company were, however, attached to the 111th Brigade for the purpose of mopping up the railway crossing and orchards in the neighbourhood of the Chapel. Twenty-four prisoners were taken in this operation. Similarly, two platoons of B Company mopped up the railway to the level crossing. At 10 a.m. the 63rd Brigade (less 8th Somerset) assembled south-east of Ghissignies. At midday the 63rd Brigade, having been ordered to concentrate in reserve, battalions marched to Louvignies. During the afternoon orders were received that the 37th Division was to be withdrawn to the Beaurain area. The 63rd Brigade then marched back to Ghissignies and billeted for the night in that town. On the 5th it marched to billets in Neuville, where it remained till the 12th of November.

The 6th Lincolnshire held a line on the 3rd of November north of Preseau in support of the 9th Sherwood Foresters, who

were on the high ground overlooking the River Aunelle. The 11th Division was the right division of the First Army and the 33rd Brigade on the right of the Divisional front.

On the 4th the Sherwood Foresters met stubborn resistance in gaining the crossings over the Aunelle at Sebourg. They got across the river, but could not capture the high ground beyond it, as the enemy held the ridge in strength and his machine-gun fire was intense. The 6th Lincolnshire were in support, but were unable to cross the main road in Sebourg, which was enfiladed by the enemy's machine-guns. They, therefore, dug in, two companies along the main road and two on the ridge behind it.

On the 5th the Sherwood Foresters captured the high ground beyond the River Aunelle, the barrage preventing effective resistance by the enemy. The 6th Lincolnshire then passed through the Foresters and occupied the high ground between Roison and Angreau overlooking the Grande Honelle. During the afternoon and evening the enemy shelled the whole area heavily, putting down barrages on the outskirts of Angreau and on the river of that name. A and C Companies were sent forward to occupy the ridge, but until night fell were unable to get to the crest, which was swept by violent machine-gun fire. Conditions were awful: the weather was very bad, rain falling all day and night, and the ground was a morass.

On the 6th the battalion was ordered to force the crossings over the Grande Honelle and capture the railway line in Bois d'Angre. To A and C Companies were allotted the former task, while B Company was ordered to force the crossings beyond Autreppe with D Company in support.

The attack took place under a barrage, but although A and C Companies got as far as the Grande Honelle they could get no further owing to the very heavy machine-gun fire from Bois d'Angre, and had eventually to fall back to their jumping-off line. B and D Companies which were to cross the river at Autreppe, were also held up.

The battalion was ordered to make another attempt on the 7th, the crossings in front of Autreppe being first attacked. If this was successful one company was to push forward to the line of the Montignies-Bavai road, to the south-east of Autreppe, and establish itself on the road to the east, another company in support forming a defensive flank to the north.

The attack met with slight opposition and was completely successful. B Company crossed the river and pushed on to the road, D Company cleared the village and A formed the defensive flank. C Company remained in reserve. The objective was taken and positions consolidated by 2 p.m.



## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

The Bois Daubois was, however, still occupied by hostile machine-guns, and as it afforded good cover for a counter-attack, it was decided to clear the wood. An 18-pdr. and 4.5 howitzer barrage was put down on the wood from 4.30 p.m. to 4.50 p.m., and two platoons followed : they cleared the wood of the enemy and established posts on the far side. As usual the enemy shelled his lost positions very heavily until 9 p.m., but from that hour the remainder of the night was quiet.

On the 8th the 6th Battalion remained billeted in Autreppe : on the 9th the advance was resumed, but was taken up by the Shropshire and Sherwood Foresters, who passed through the line of the 6th Lincolnshire. The latter proceeded to the Mons-Maubeuge road and billeted in Aulnois—a very severe march, along bad roads blocked with traffic.

On the 10th the battalion moved for the night to l'Ermitage. The last entry in the 6th Lincolnshire's narrative of the closing operations of the war records : " On the 11th an Armistice was signed and the battalion moved into billets at Quevy-le-Grand."

Thus it fell to the honour of the 6th (Service) Battalion of the Lincolnshire Regiment to be nearest to Mons (where the senior battalion of the Regiment began the war) when the Armistice came into force, for Quevy-le-Grande is only between six and seven miles south of the former town, while Frameries, another village which the 1st Battalion defended in August 1914, is only four miles north of Quevy.

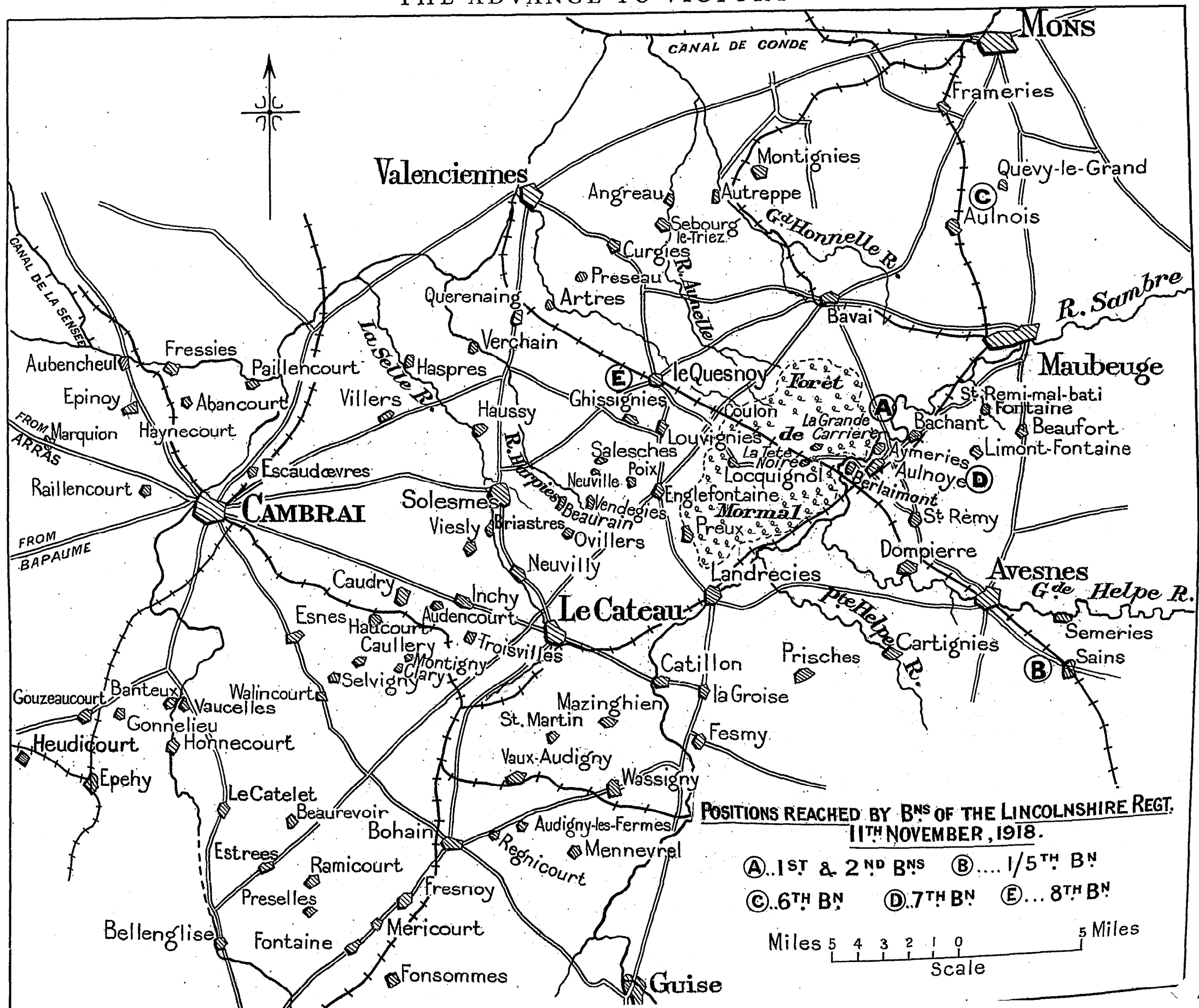
It is worth noting here that all six of the surviving battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment were actively engaged in completing the defeat of the Germans in France to the last week of the fighting, five of them to the very day of the Armistice, on a front of less than twenty miles.

The following extract from the Special Order of the Day addressed by Sir Julian Byng to the Third Army, in which the 1st, 2nd, 7th and 8th Battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment served, applies with equal force to the 1/5th Battalion in the Fourth Army, and the 6th Battalion in the First Army. It expresses in a few words the achievement of the closing months of the war :

" Since August the 21st you have won eighteen decisive battles, you have driven the enemy back over sixty miles of country. . . . That is your record, gained by your ceaseless enterprise, your indomitable courage, and your loyal support to your leaders."

The final words aptly describe qualities which, through experiences which it is impossible adequately to describe, and difficult to realize, distinguished our troops at the front from August 1914 to November 1918.

# THE ADVANCE TO VICTORY



## EPILOGUE

NO battalion of the Lincolnshire Regiment formed part of the Army of Occupation in Germany, all remained in France until, by degrees, de-mobilisation was completed during the first half of 1919. The 1st, 2nd, 5th, and 6th Battalions, before they left France were amongst those honoured by a visit from His Majesty The King, accompanied by the Prince of Wales. On the occasion of his visit to the 6th Battalion, at Fresnes, early in December 1918, he decorated Sergeant W. Evans with the Victoria Cross.

The cadre of the 1st Battalion went from France to Ireland, to Tipperary, and took over a number of non-commissioned officers and men from the 3rd Battalion at Cork. It remained in Ireland, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel R.H.G. Wilson, who was made a Companion of the Order of the British Empire for his services whilst the battalion was stationed in that distracted country.

The cadre of the 2nd Battalion went to Mansfield, Notts., until the trooping season, when it went to India under the command of Lieut.-Colonel C. Toogood, D.S.O.

At the moment of writing (October, 1931) the 2nd Battalion is stationed at Dover, where it arrived from Khartoum in April 1930. The 1st Battalion, from Gibraltar, is at sea, on its way to Shanghai.

The 4th and 5th Battalions continue, in Lincolnshire, to form part of the 138th Infantry Brigade, in the 46th Division of the Territorial Army, the Division in which they served in France during the war.

Only the memory remains of the "war-time" battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment; but the Colours of the 6th, 7th, 8th, 2/4th, 2/5th, and 1st Garrison, were received by the Dean<sup>1</sup> and Chapter of Lincoln Cathedral, from the Colonel of the Regiment, on the 9th October, 1926, and rest in the Chapel which is dedicated to the Army.

The Roll of Honour, a volume containing nearly nine thousand names of all ranks who served in the Lincolnshire Regiment, or in the (attached) Contingent of the Bermuda Volunteer Rifle Corps, lies in the same Chapel, in which are also collected memorial tablets to officers and men who died in earlier wars, and where two stained glass windows in memory of Lincolnshire men, and men of the Lincolnshire Regiment who died in the War 1914-1918, were unveiled by the Earl of Yarborough, the Lord Lieutenant of the County, on the 16th April, 1924, and dedicated by the Bishop of Lincoln (the Right Reverend W.S. Swayne, D.D.).

<sup>1</sup> The late Very Reverend T.C. Fry.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

This History is one more tribute to the courage and constancy of the men of all ages from youth to middle age, who left their ordinary occupations in civil life to bear arms in defence of their country, and together with the old regular army, which led the way, bore the burden of the War from Mons in 1914 to the Sambre in November 1918.

C. R. S.

*November, 1931.*

## APPENDICES

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

---

## APPENDIX I

### BATTALIONS OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT DURING THE WAR

The Lincolnshire Regiment included the following battalions during the War of 1914–1918, viz. :—

**REGULAR BATTALIONS**, the 1st and 2nd. On the outbreak of war the former was stationed at Portsmouth, and formed part of the 9th Brigade in the 3rd Division, and the latter in Bermuda.

The 1st Battalion served in the 9th Brigade till November 1915, and then in the 62nd Brigade, 21st Division, to the end of the war.

The 2nd Battalion served in the 25th Brigade, 8th Division, till February 1918, and then, with the 1st Battalion, in the 62nd Brigade.

**SPECIAL RESERVE**, formerly Militia.—This, the 3rd Battalion, was retained for service in the United Kingdom, and Ireland.

**TERRITORIAL BATTALIONS**.—Before the outbreak of war there were two, the 4th and 5th, at Lincoln and Grimsby respectively. Each of these was increased to three battalions, numbered 1/4th, 2/4th, 3/4th, 1/5th, 2/5th, and 3/5th. A battalion, the 28th Provisional Battalion, described as 13th Battalion in the list of Deaths issued “By Authority,” was also counted as a Territorial Battalion. Total 7. Four of the above served in France and Flanders, viz. :—1/4th and 1/5th in the 46th Division, 138th Brigade; the 2/4th, 2/5th in the 59th Division, 177th Brigade. Early in 1918 the 1/4th joined the 2/4th and formed a combined battalion in the 177th Brigade.

The 3/4th and 3/5th were formed at Lincoln and Grimsby respectively in March 1915, and retained for home service, as was also the 28th Provisional Battalion, which was formed at Southend in June 1915.

**SERVICE BATTALIONS**, also known as Kitchener’s army, were raised for the war, and at its conclusion their short but glorious history ends. Six battalions were raised, two, numbered 9 and 11, were kept for service in the United Kingdom. The remainder served as below :—

6th Battalion, 11th Division, 33rd Brigade, in France, Flanders, Gallipoli and Egypt.

7th Battalion, 17th Division, 51st Brigade, in France and Flanders.

8th Battalion, 21st Division, 63rd Brigade, to July 1916, and then in the 37th Division to the end of the war in France and Flanders.

10th Battalion, 34th Division, 101st Brigade, to January 1918, and then in the 103rd Brigade, in France and Flanders.

**GARRISON BATTALIONS**.—Two were formed, composed for

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

the most part of men who had served in the regular army and its reserve.

1st Garrison Battalion, served in India.

2nd Garrison Battalion, served in the United Kingdom.

LABOUR BATTALION.—One was formed and served in France and Flanders.

Total battalions of the Lincolnshire Regiment which served in the 1914-1918 war=19.

DEPOT.—The depot of the regiment remained in Lincoln—and was the Headquarters of much useful work for the benefit of the troops serving overseas, and for prisoners of war.



## The Roll of Honour

**T**hey whom this Roll commemorates were numbered among those who at the call of King and Country left all that was dear to them endured hardness faced danger finally passed out of the sight of men by the path of Duty and Self-sacrifice giving up their own lives that others might live in freedom.

Let those who come after see to it  
That their name be not forgotten.

**THIS IS A BLANK PAGE**

---

## APPENDIX II

### THE ROLL OF HONOUR

*Abbreviations—See note on p. 493.*

#### (a) OFFICERS

Abbott, Clifford Hewson, 2/Lt.	Boxer, Hugh Edward, Major.
Allan, Wallace, Capt.	D.S.O.
Anderson, Bernard Gordon, Lt.	Branfoot, Clayton, 2/Lt.
M.C.	Bransbury, Vernon Dudley Brams-
Anderson, Lawrence, 2/Lt.	don, Lt.
Andrews, J. A. R., 2/Lt.	Brice-Smith, John Kenneth, 2/Lt.
Andrews, Leigh Courtney, 2/Lt.	Brock, Percy Douglas, 2/Lt.
Anstee, Joseph, 2/Lt.	Brown, Arthur, 2/Lt.
Applin, Geoffrey Walter Henry,	Brown, Benjamin Ewart, Capt.
2/Lt.	Brown, Francis, 2/Lt. M.C.
Askey, Cecil Henry Leonard, 2/Lt.	Brown, Frederick William Archer,
	2/Lt.
Bain, Alec Magnus Harold, 2/Lt.	Brown, George West, Lt.
Baines, Arthur Edward Carrow, Lt.	Brown, Phillip Kentish, 2/Lt.
Baines, John Hugh, 2/Lt.	Browne, Percival Leathley, Capt.
Baker, Tom, Capt.	Brunwin-Hales, Henry Tooke, 2/Lt.
Bannister, Henry William, 2/Lt.	Bryant, Thomas, Capt.
Barker, Henry Watson, 2/Lt.	Budibent, Cecil, 2/Lt.
Barlow, Cuthbert Charles Lambert,	Buller, Lesley Montague, Lt.
Major.	Burton, Alfred Henry Wellesley,
Barnes, Eric, 2/Lt.	Capt.
Barnicot, John Livingston, 2/Lt.	Bush, Alfred John, 2/Lt.
Barrett, Jack Harper Phillip, Lt.	Busher, Denis John Bryan, 2/Lt.
Barrett, Thomas Cyril, 2/Lt.	Butler, George Victor, Lt.
Barton, Frederick Pembroke, 2/Lt.	
Bartram, William Elliott, Lt.	Carr, Robert Meredith, Lt.
Battle, Arthur Newsum, 2/Lt.	Carre, Edward Mervyn, Lt.
Bavin, Geoffrey Wynne, 2/Lt.	Chambers, William Geoffrey, Capt.
Beales, Frederick Charles, Lt.	Chase, Harold Charles, 2/Lt.
Beaver, Leslie Arnold, 2/Lt.	Childerhouse, Francis James, 2/Lt.
Bellamy, Charles Henry, Capt.	Clifford, Hugh Gilbert Francis,
Black, Eric Osborne, Lt.	Lt.
Bloomer, Arnold Grayson, Lt.	Clixby, Edward Denis, 2/Lt.
Bloomer, Guy Howard Walmesley,	Clough, Walter, 2/Lt.
2/Lt.	Coates, Harold, Capt.
Blunt, John, 2/Lt.	Cocks, Willard Fleetwood, Lt.
Bosworth, Arthur Wright, 2/Lt.	Coneybeare, Herbert William, 2/Lt.
Bosworth, Philip Charles Worthing-	Cook, Alexander James, Lt.
ton, Lt.	Cook, Robert Leslie, 2/Lt.
Bott, Charles Stuart, 2/Lt.	Cooper, Clarence Edwards Nooth,
Bowen, Leslie Harold, Lt.	Lt.
Bowlby, George Elliott Lowe,	Cordiner, Roy Grote, Capt. M.C.
Capt.	Corke, Frederick William, 2/Lt.
Box, Philip John Murray, Lt.	Coulson, Jack Baxter, 2/Lt.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

- Courtice, Reginald Leyster, 2/Lt.  
 Cowan, Basil Terence Reilly, Lt.  
 Cowie, Arthur William Spring, 2/Lt.  
 Crabtree, William, 2/Lt.  
 Cragg, John Francis, 2/Lt.  
 Crawley, Albert, 2/Lt.  
 Croft, George Wheeler, Lt.  
 Crouch, Augustus Barton, 2/Lt.  
 Cummins, Leslie, 2/Lt.  
 Currie, William George, 2/Lt.
- Davey, Charles Richard, 2/Lt.  
 M.C., M.M.  
 Davis, Horace John, 2/Lt.  
 Dawe, Sydney Charles, Capt. M.C.  
 Dawson, Herbert Edward, Capt.  
 Day, Bingham, Lt.-Col.  
 Day, Gerald Philip, Lt.  
 De Cann, Harold John, 2/Lt.  
 De Hoghton, Vere, Capt.  
 Denis-Marklew, Leslie Ernest, 2/Lt.  
 Denning, John Edward Newdigate Poynter, 2/Lt.  
 Depuis, Alfred, 2/Lt.  
 Dickinson, George Sidney, Capt.  
 Dickinson, Hubert John, 2/Lt.  
 Dickinson, Walter Stanley, 2/Lt.  
 Dickson, Edwyn David, Lt.  
 Dixon, William Stanton, 2/Lt.  
 Downes, Gilbert George, Capt.  
 Drake, Robert Edward, Capt.  
 Drought, Charles Frederick, Capt.  
 Drysdale, Joseph Dudley, Lt.  
 Dunn, William, 2/Lt.  
 Du Plergney, Victor Wilder, 2/Lt.
- Eadie, Robert Allan, 2/Lt.  
 Early, Egbert Edward, 2/Lt.  
 Eason, Raymond Praed, Lt.  
 Edmondson, Kenneth James, Capt.  
 Edwards, Edward, Capt. M.C.  
 Edwards, Lancelot, Major.  
 Eld, Arthur William, Lt.  
 Ellis, Reginald Denni, Capt.  
 Ellwood, Charles Hugh, Lt.  
 Elsom, Harold, 2/Lt.
- Everett, Charles Alfred Stanley 2/Lt.  
 Fairweather, Leslie John Edgar Cuthbert, Lt.  
 Falkner, Leonard, Lt.  
 Farrar, Fred, 2/Lt.  
 Fenwick, Anthony Lionel, Lt.  
 Fergusson, Kenneth Mountney James, Lt.  
 Finnerty, Wilfrid Edward, 2/Lt.  
 Finnie, Bertram Knott, Capt.  
 Fish, Robert John, 2/Lt.  
 Fisher, John, 2/Lt.  
 Forge, Arthur Fyfe, 2/Lt.  
 Foster, John Cecil, Capt. M.C.  
 Fox, Wilfred Armstrong, 2/Lt.  
 Fraser, D'Arcy McKenzie, Major.  
 Fripp, John Trude, 2/Lt.
- Gale, Henry James, 2/Lt.  
 Gaul, Ernest, 2/Lt.  
 Gayer, Edward John, 2/Lt.  
 Geliot, William Henry, 2/Lt.  
 Gibson, Walter Reginald, 2/Lt.  
 Gilliat, Francis Ralph, 2/Lt.  
 Gouldby, James Henry, 2/Lt.  
 Graham, John Arthur, Major.  
 Grantham, E. M., Capt.  
 Grantham, Percy William, 2/Lt.  
 Grantham, Richard Aubrey Fuge, 2/Lt.  
 Gray, Charles Shortland, Capt.  
 Green, Frank Clifford, 2/Lt.  
 Griffin, Basil Walker, 2/Lt.  
 Grosvenor, T., Lt.  
 Gwyn, Reginald Augustine Jerome, 2/Lt.
- Hadrill, Arthur William, Lt.  
 Hall, Eric Watson, Capt.  
 Hall, Harold, 2/Lt.  
 Hanning, James Henry Rowland, 2/Lt.  
 Harper, John Boughton, 2/Lt.  
 Harris, Joseph Walter, Lt.  
 Harrison, Herbert William, 2/Lt.  
 Harrison, John Henry, 2/Lt.  
 Harrison, Thomas Walter, Lt.  
 Hartley, Walter Lockwood, Lt.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, OFFICERS

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Harvey, Charles Lewis, Capt.                 | Kimber, Basil Liddon, 2/Lt.                      |
| Harvey, Robert George Bosworth, 2/Lt.        | King, Robert Neal, Capt.                         |
| Havers, Frederick Charles, 2/Lt.             | Kirk, Gerard Arthur, Lt.                         |
| Hayward, Charles Oswald, Lt.                 | Knell, William, Hon. Major Qr.Mr.                |
| Hendin, Harold Percival, Lt.                 |  |
| Heraopath, Randolph Fitz Roy Boehm, Lt.      | Labbett, John William Hooper, 2/Lt.              |
| Hewart, Gordon Morley, 2/Lt.                 | Larkin, James, 2/Lt.                             |
| Hicks, Edwin Theodore, Capt.                 | Lavender, John Elliott, 2/Lt.                    |
| Hill, Gerald Leader, Capt.                   | Lee, Holdsworth, 2/Lt.                           |
| Hills, Laurance Clifford, 2/Lt.              | Letts, John Herbert Towne, Capt.                 |
| Hilton, Fawcett, 2/Lt.                       | Levi, Frederick Joseph, 2/Lt.                    |
| Hirons, William John, 2/Lt.                  | Lewis, John Thorpe, Capt.                        |
| Hirst, Wilfred Bertram, 2/Lt.                | Ley, Maurice Aden, Lt.                           |
| Hodge, George William, 2/Lt.                 | Lish, John Robertson, 2/Lt.                      |
| Hodgson, Hamilton, Capt.                     | Lluellyn, Raymond Chester, Capt.                 |
| Holmes, Cecil Crampton, Lt.                  | Lockyear, Horace, 2/Lt.                          |
| Hooper, Henry Hoskin, 2/Lt.                  | Losh, James Norman Merryweather, 2/Lt.           |
| Hornsby, Ridiard Lionel, 2/Lt.               | Love, Ronald Barclay, 2/Lt.                      |
| Hoskyns, Henry Charles Walter, Major. D.S.O. | Lowe, Ernest Archer, 2/Lt.                       |
| Howley, Jasper Joseph, Major. D.S.O.         | Lucking, Frank Horatio, 2/Lt.                    |
| Hubble, Harry Leonard, 2/Lt.                 | Lummis, Ralph, 2/Lt.                             |
| Hunter, William Stuart, 2/Lt.                | Lyall, Charles Genie, Capt.                      |
| Huntington, Nigel Jocelin Searanche, Lt.     |  |
| Hyde, William Sisson, 2/Lt.                  | McAndrew, George Burbury, Lt.-Col.               |
|  | McClay, Samuel Whitfield, 2/Lt.                  |
| Impey, John Eugene, Lt.                      | McKellar, Frederick Charles Marshall, 2/Lt. M.C. |
| Ingersoll, James Hamilton, 2/Lt.             | Manterfield, John Thomas, 2/Lt.                  |
| Ingle, Roland George, 2/Lt.                  | Margetts, Percy Alexander, 2/Lt.                 |
| Inman, Edwin, Lt.                            | Marshall, George Leonard, Lt.                    |
|  | Maskell, Wilfred Fred, 2/Lt.                     |
| Jacob, Donald Allen, 2/Lt.                   | Massey, William Clayton, 2/Lt.                   |
| Jacobs, Henry Houston, 2/Lt.                 | Maulkinson, Harry Young, 2/Lt.                   |
| Jarvis, William Simpson, 2/Lt.               | Meyer, Constant Clifford William, Lt.            |
| Jessop, John William, Lt.-Col.               | Miller, George James, 2/Lt.                      |
| Jeudwine, Spencer Henry, Capt.               | Monat-Biggs, Eric, 2/Lt.                         |
| Jeynes, Harry, 2/Lt. M.C., M.M.              | Montague, Felix David, Lt.                       |
| John, Lennox William McClure, 2/Lt.          | Moody, Henry Fred, 2/Lt.                         |
| Johnson, William Inglis, Capt.               | Morris, William Harold, 2/Lt.                    |
| Jolley, John Andrew Benjamin, 2/Lt.          | Moss, Leonard George, 2/Lt.                      |
| Jones, Alfred Cotton, Capt. M.C.             | Mulcuck, Daniel Henry, 2/Lt.                     |
| Jones, Douglas Llewellyn, Lt.                | Murphy, Hugh Palmer, Lt.                         |
| Jones, Gwilym, 2/Lt.                         |  |
| Jones, Lawrence Bertram, 2/Lt.               | Nainby, William, 2/Lt.                           |
|  | Naylor, Cyril Doughty, 2/Lt. M.C.                |

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

- Needham, Benjamin Llewellyn, Capt.  
 Neighbour, Leslie Gulliver, 2/Lt.  
 Neilson, Douglas Francis, Lt. D.S.O., M.C.  
 Nevile, Bernard Philip, Capt.  
 Newland, Herbert Basil, 2/Lt.  
 Newsum Clement Neill, Capt.  
 Nicholson, H. W., Capt.  
 Nightingale, Frank Leslie, 2/Lt.  
 Nisbett, Robert Douglas Morton, Lt.  
 O'Reilly, Gerald Joseph, 2/Lt.  
 Ormesher, Herbert, Lt.  
 Osborne, Frank Louis, 2/Lt.  
 Overton, Thomas Darwin, Lt.  
 Owen, Ernest Haddon, 2/Lt.  
 Owston, William Henry, 2/Lt.  
 Pacey, George William, 2/Lt.  
 Page, Meaburn Staniland, 2/Lt.  
 Parker, Gerrard William, Lt.  
 Parker, Rupert Hardy, Lt.  
 Parkin, Thomas Gregory, 2/Lt.  
 Parkinson, James Herring, 2/Lt.  
 Parsloe, William Henry, Capt. M.C.  
 Peadon, Percy Hewitt, 2/Lt.  
 Peake, Cecil Gerald Wyatt, Lt.  
 Peake, Kenneth John Wyatt, Lt.  
 Pearson, Reginald Oswald, 2/Lt.  
 Peddie, Alexander William Ponsonby, Capt.  
 Peel, Walter Sidney, Lt. M.C.  
 Penfold, Edward Norman, Lt.  
 Penn, Thomas, 2/Lt.  
 Phillips, John Noel, Capt.  
 Pippet, John Gilbert, 2/Lt. M.M.  
 Pitt, William Neville, Major.  
 Pollard, Thomas Regester, 2/Lt.  
 Prangle, Charles Dean, 2/Lt.  
 Pratte, Arthur Williams Staples, Lt.  
 Price, Francis Maurice, 2/Lt.  
 Pritchard, Francis James, 2/Lt.  
 Rahles-Rahbula, Arnold James, Capt.  
 Rankin, John, 2/Lt.  
 Read, Cyril de Lacy, Lt.  
 Reed, Leslie Augustus, Lt.  
 Renshaw, Percy Connaught, 2/Lt.  
 Ritchie, Frank Johnstone, 2/Lt.  
 Roberts, Charles Edward, 2/Lt.  
 Roberts, David, Capt. M.C.  
 Robertson, William Maxwell, Lt.  
 Robilliard, Francis Humphrey John, 2/Lt.  
 Robinson, Frederick Henry, Lt. M.C.  
 Robinson, Harry Ingham, Major.  
 Robinson, John Edward, 2/Lt.  
 Rockey, Jim, 2/Lt.  
 Ross, Douglas Stuart, Lt.  
 Rushton, William Henry, Lt.  
 Scorer, Herbert Selwyn, Capt.  
 Shankster, Stanley, 2/Lt.  
 Sharp, Leon Owen, 2/Lt.  
 Sharpe, Robert, 2/Lt. M.C.  
 Shaw, Clarence Gordon, Lt.  
 Shaw, George, 2/Lt.  
 Shaw, Harold Lee, 2/Lt.  
 Shearman, Herbert Henry, Lt.  
 Sherwell, Rex, 2/Lt.  
 Shorter, Vernon Banbury, Capt.  
 Shrewsbury, Carl Brannell, 2/Lt.  
 Simons, George Henry, 2/Lt.  
 Simpson, John Eric, 2/Lt.  
 Slidel, Sydney Robert, 2/Lt.  
 Smith, Albert Edward, 2/Lt.  
 Smith, Frederick William, 2/Lt.  
 Sowerby, Victor Holgate, 2/Lt.  
 Sowter, George Henry Joseph, Capt.  
 Spicer, Cecil Wilfred, 2/Lt.  
 Standen, Leslie James Denman, Lt.  
 Staniland, Geoffrey, 2/Lt.  
 Staniland, Meaborn, Capt.  
 Stephens, Ernest Stanley, 2/Lt.  
 Stephenson, Eric Lionel, 2/Lt.  
 Stephenson, Urban Arnold, Lt.  
 Stevens, George Kellner, 2/Lt.  
 Stevens, Gorham Ninton, 2/Lt.  
 Stockdale, Norman Henry, 2/Lt.  
 Storer, John Young, Major.  
 Stream, John Harvey, Lt.  
 Street, Hewson, Capt. M.C.  
 Stromquist, Sydney Goodwin, Capt.  
 Swann, Humphrey Nisbet, Capt.  
 Swift, William, 2/Lt.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, OFFICERS

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Tapsell, William Algernon, 2/Lt.<br>D.C.M., M.M. | Webb, Edward Charles Harry,<br>2/Lt.        |
| Taylor, Ernest, 2/Lt.                            | Webber, Lynden, Lt.                         |
| Taylor, James Irvine, 2/Lt. M.C.                 | Webster, Henry Hellyer, 2/Lt.               |
| Tedder, Oswald Stanley, 2/Lt.                    | Weekes, Walter, 2/Lt.                       |
| Thimbleby, John Egremont, 2/Lt.                  | Welch, John Eric Haddon, 2/Lt.              |
| Thomas, John Simons, 2/Lt.                       | Welchman, Eric Hewelyn, Lt.                 |
| Thompson, Herbert Balfe, Capt.                   | Wellesley, Cyril Gerald Valercan,<br>Capt.  |
| Thompson, Wilfred Albert, 2/Lt.                  | Wells-Cole, William Francis, 2/Lt.          |
| Thruston, Bertie John, Capt.<br>D.S.O.           | Wensley, Frederic Martin, 2/Lt.             |
| Tilbury, Herbert Walter, 2/Lt.                   | Wensley, Harold William, 2/Lt.              |
| Tillett, John Edward, Lt.                        | Westoby, Reginald Herbert, 2/Lt.            |
| Tindall, Richard Frederick, 2/Lt.                | Whinney, Frederick Stoddart, Capt.<br>M.C.  |
| Tollemache, Leo De Orellana,<br>Capt.            | Whitaker, Victor John, Lt.                  |
| Toller, George Reginald, Lt.                     | White, John Robert, 2/Lt.                   |
| Tomlinson, Ernest, 2/Lt.                         | Wickham, John Dobree Durrell,<br>Capt.      |
| Toolis, James Hollingworth, Lt.                  | Wickham, Lister Darell, Capt.               |
| Topham, James, Capt and Adjt.                    | Williams, Leonard Charles, 2/Lt.            |
| Truby, George Edward, 2/Lt.                      | Williams-Freeman, Anthony Peere,<br>Capt.   |
| Turner, Robert Henry, Lt.                        | Wipf, John Jacob, 2/Lt.                     |
| Vergette, Samuel, 2/Lt.                          | Wiseman, Willingham Franklin<br>Gell, Capt. |
| Von Poellnitz, Herman Walter,<br>Capt.           | Wood, Maurice Herbert, Lt.                  |
| Wade, Samuel Shorten Arthur, 2/Lt.               | Wood, Thomas Basil, 2/Lt.                   |
| Wade, Sidney, 2/Lt.                              | Woodiwiss, Isaac Newton, 2/Lt.              |
| Walcott, Lyons George Edmund,<br>Lt.             | Worthington, Frederick, Capt.               |
| Waldron, Cecil Hammersley, Lt.                   | Wright, Frederick, 2/Lt.                    |
| Walker, John West, Lt.                           | Wright, Thomas, 2/Lt.                       |
| Walley, George John, 2/Lt.                       | Wright, William Richardson, 2/Lt.           |
| Wallis, Walter Kelburne, Lt.                     | Wroe, Wilfred Dent, Lt.                     |
| Walter, Harold Ernest, Lt.-Col.                  | Wyatt, Arthur Thomas Elford,<br>Capt.       |
| Ward, Aubrey Parker Orde, Lt.                    | Wylie, Arthur William, Lt.                  |
| Ward, George Arthur Ernest, 2/Lt.                | Young, Frederick Henry, Lt. M.C.            |
| Ward, Harold, Major.                             |   |

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

## (b) WARRANT OFFICERS, NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN

### 1ST BATTALION

Abbott, Charles, Sgt.	Atkins, George, Pte.
Abbott, Herbert, Pte.	Atkins, Thomas H., Pte.
Abbott, Joseph, Pte.	Atkinson, Charles, Pte.
Abbott, Watson, Pte.	Atkinson, Henry E., L/Cpl.
Addison, James, Pte.	Atkinson, Robert H., Pte.
Adlard, Arthur, Pte.	Atkinson, Samuel, Pte.
Adlard, William, Pte.	Atkinson, Thorpe, Pte.
Afford, Albert, Pte.	Attenborough, Joseph C., Sgt.
Ainger, George, Pte.	Austrin, Alfred, L/Cpl.
Aisthorpe, Walter E., Pte.	Aves, John, Cpl.
Albans, Walter, Pte.	Axe, Walter, Pte.
Albans, William, Pte.	
Aldin, Charles D., Pte.	Backlog, Edward J., Pte.
Aldrich, Ralph W., Pte.	Bailey, Charles A., Pte.
Aldridge, William J., Pte.	Bainbridge, John W., Pte.
Alexander, Arthur, Pte.	Baker, Arthur E., Pte.
Allcock, Joseph E., Pte.	Baker, Frederick C., Pte.
Allen, Albert E., Pte.	Baker, William A., Pte.
Allen, Alfred, Pte.	Balderson, Thomas W., Pte.
Allen, James, Pte.	Baldock, Walter, Pte.
Allen, Thomas, L/Cpl.	Baldry, William, L/Cpl.
Allen, William, Pte.	Baldwin, Harry, Pte.
Ambrose, Arthur, Pte.	Baldwin, John, Pte.
Amess, William S., L/Cpl.	Baldwin, Walter E., L/Cpl.
Anderson, John, Pte.	Ball, Harry, Pte.
Anderson, Joseph, Pte.	Ball, Josiah, Pte.
Anderson, Robert W., Pte.	Ballard, Arthur L., Pte.
Anderton, James, L/Cpl.	Bannister, Raymond, L/Cpl.
Andrews, Arthur H., L/Cpl.	Barley, John, Pte.
Andrews, Edward W., Pte.	Barlow, Robert, L/Cpl.
Andrews, George, Pte.	Barnard, George A., Pte.
Andrews, John W., Pte.	Barnard, Harry, Pte.
Andrews, Robert S., Pte.	Barnes, William, Pte.
Angell, John, Pte.	Barnett, George, Pte.
Appleyard, Herbert, Pte.	Barnett, Gilbert J., Pte.
Arden, Frank, Pte.	Barnett, Sidney, C.S.M.
Arden, George, Cpl.	Barnsdale, Albert, Sgt.
Armstrong, Edward, Cpl.	Barrett, Walter T., Pte.
Armstrong, George, Pte.	Barron, Thomas, Pte.
Armstrong, Harry, Pte.	Barton, George W., Pte.
Ashcroft, Frederick, Pte.	Bate, Richard, Pte.
Ashmore, William, Pte.	Bates, Arthur, L/Sgt.
Asplin, John, Pte.	Bath, George, Pte.
Atkin, Henry, Pte.	Baxter, John, Pte.
Atkins, Abraham, Pte.	Beach, Joseph, Cpl.
Atkins, Anthony A., Pte.	Beacock, Labon, Pte.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 1ST BATTALION

Beare, Charles A., Pte.	Boswell, George H., Pte.
Beck, Herbert H., Pte.	Bothamley, William, Pte.
Beckett, Arthur, Sgt.	Boulanger, Thomas J., Pte.
Bedford, William, Pte.	Boulton, Hugh, Pte.
Beecham, Joseph, Pte.	Bourne, Otto U., Pte.
Beeken, Joseph H., Pte.	Bowker, Frederick, Pte.
Beeney, Edward, Pte.	Boyall, George W., Cpl.
Beinoras, Jonas, Pte.	Boyce, Harry, Pte.
Bell, George, Pte.	Boyer, Arthur S., Sgt.
Bell, Grasby J., Pte.	Brace, George W., Pte.
Bellamy, Alfred, Pte.	Brader, George, Pte.
Bellarby, John, Pte.	Bradford, William, Pte.
Belton, Philip H., Pte.	Bradley, Albert, L/Cpl.
Bemrose, Harold, Cpl.	Bradley, Alfred J., Pte.
Benison, James, Pte.	Bradley, Ernest F., Pte.
Bennett, Frank, Pte.	Bradshaw, Alfred, Pte.
Bennett, Frank, L/Cpl.	Bradshaw, Harry, Cpl.
Bennett, Samuel, Pte.	Brannan, Albert G., Pte.
Bennett, Thomas, Pte.	Breet, Alfred R., Cpl.
Berridge, Frederick, Pte.	Breeze, Edward, Sgt.
Berry, Albert H., Pte.	Brewerton, George, L/Cpl.
Berry, Walter F. E., Pte.	Brewin, Thomas H., Pte.
Beverley, Frank, Pte.	Brewster, Arthur H., Pte.
Billinger, William, Cpl.	Brice, Harold, Pte.
Billings, George J. S., Pte.	Briggs, Fred, Sgt.
Bilyard, William, Pte.	Briggs, John W., Pte.
Bingham, John H., Pte.	Briggs, Samuel F., Pte.
Bingley, Percy, Pte.	Broadbent, Leonard, Pte.
Binks, Alfred, Pte.	Brock, Percy, Pte.
Binns, Arthur, Pte.	Brocklesby, William, Pte.
Birch, Alfred, Pte.	Bromfield, Albert E., L/Cpl.
Birch, John, Pte.	Brompton, Harold, L/Cpl.
Bird, Albert, Pte.	Brompton, William, L/Cpl.
Bird, Herbert W. W., Pte.	Brookes, Alfred, Pte.
Birrell, William, Sgt.	Broom, Ernest, L/Cpl.
Blackburn, Arthur, Pte.	Broome, Harry, Pte.
Blackburn, Harry, Pte.	Broomhall, Alfred J., Pte.
Blackburn, James, L/Cpl.	Broughton, Albert S., Pte.
Blacklock, Frank, Pte.	Broughton, Charles, Pte.
Blades, William W., L/Cpl.	Brown, Albert E., Pte.
Blake, Ernest, Pte.	Brown, Alfred (b. Surfleet), Pte.
Blanchard, Frederick, L/Cpl.	Brown, Alfred (b. Stratford), Pte.
Blanchard, Joseph, L/Cpl.	Brown, Charles F. S., Pte.
Blatherwick, Harry L., Pte.	Brown, George, Pte.
Bloodworth, John R., Pte.	Brown, James, Pte.
Bloomfield, Alfred, Pte.	Brown, John E., Pte.
Booth, Henry J., Pte.	Brown, Samuel, Pte.
Booth, Leonard H., Pte.	Brown, Sidney J. W., Pte.
Borman, John, L/Cpl.	Brown, Thomas, Pte.
Borrill, Herbert, Pte.	Brown, William (b. Haggerston), Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

- Brown, William (b. Thorpe-on-the-Hill), Pte.  
 Brown, William R., Pte.  
 Browton, Harry, Pte.  
 Bryan, Alfred, Sgt.  
 Bryan, Harold, L/Cpl.  
 Buck, James, Pte.  
 Buckingham, James, Pte.  
 Buckley, Albert, Pte.  
 Buckley, William A., Cpl.  
 Buddin, Albert J., Pte.  
 Buffham, Frank, Pte.  
 Bugg, Walter E., Dmr.  
 Bull, William, Pte.  
 Bull, William J., Pte.  
 Bullock, Albert J., Cpl.  
 Bunn, James A., Pte.  
 Bunney, Lawrence W., Pte.  
 Burgess, William R., Pte.  
 Burke, Herbert, Pte.  
 Burkitt, Scott, Pte.  
 Burnett, John E., Cpl.  
 Burnham, Charles, Pte.  
 Burns, Raymond W., Pte.  
 Burns, Thomas, Pte.  
 Burr, Elijah, Pte.  
 Burrell, Joseph, Pte.  
 Burrows, George, Sgt.  
 Burt, James, Pte.  
 Burton, Bertie, Pte.  
 Burton, Frederick, Pte.  
 Butcher, William E. A., Sgt.  
 Butt, George T., Pte.  
 Butters, Harold, Pte.  
  
 Caborn, John E., Cpl.  
 Cage, Frederick, Pte.  
 Cale, Thomas F., Pte.  
 Camm, Samuel, Pte.  
 Cannon, William, Cpl.  
 Cant, Clarence H., Pte.  
 Capes, Ernest, Pte.  
 Capon, Ernest F., Pte.  
 Caress, Henry G., Pte.  
 Carlile, Fred D., Pte.  
 Carlin, Scott, Pte.  
 Carr, Charles W., Pte.  
 Carr, James, Pte.  
 Carr, Robert S., Pte.  
 Carter, Albert E., Pte.  
 Carter, Fred, Pte.  
 Carter, George, Pte.  
 Carter, James, Pte.  
 Carter, John, Pte.  
 Carter, Joseph A., Pte.  
 Carter, Temple, Pte.  
 Carter, William (b. St. Nicholas), Pte.  
 Carter, William (b. Mount Pleasant), Pte.  
 Cash, Walter J., Pte.  
 Caunt, Fred, Pte.  
 Cavill, Harold, Pte.  
 Chafer, Herbert, Sgt.  
 Chamberlain, Charles H., Pte.  
 Chambers, Thomas, Pte.  
 Chant, James W., Pte.  
 Chapman, Percy, Pte.  
 Charles, Joseph, Pte.  
 Charlesworth, Alfred, Pte.  
 Charlton, William, L/Sgt.  
 Cheetham, John T., Pte.  
 Chesterton, James E., Pte.  
 Chew, Percy J., Cpl.  
 Chilton, Thomas, L/Cpl.  
 Christian, Willie, Pte.  
 Churchill, George W., Pte.  
 Clapham, Thomas, Pte.  
 Clark, Albert, Pte.  
 Clark, Alfred, Pte.  
 Clark, Benjamin, L/Cpl.  
 Clark, Charles H., Pte.  
 Clark, George C., Pte.  
 Clark, Harold, L/Cpl.  
 Clark, Herbert, Pte.  
 Clark, John, L/Cpl.  
 Clark, Joseph, Pte.  
 Clark, Richard H., Pte.  
 Clark, Stanley, Pte.  
 Clark, William, Pte.  
 Clarke, Francis E. S., Pte.  
 Clarke, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Clarke, Herbert, Pte.  
 Clarke, James (b. Heigham), Pte.  
 Clarke, James, Pte.  
 Clarke, John W., Sgt.  
 Clarke, William, Pte.  
 Clarkin, William P., Pte.  
 Clay, Arthur H., Pte.  
 Clay, Herbert, Pte.  
 Clay, Samuel, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 1ST BATTALION

Clayton, George, Pte.	Coote, Joseph F., Pte.
Clayton, Joseph, Pte.	Copson, Charles F., Pte.
Clayton, Leonard, Pte.	Corpe, George, Pte.
Cleaver, George, Pte.	Coster, Albert E., Pte.
Clements, John, Pte.	Coulson, William, Cpl. D.C.M.
Clifton, Fred, Cpl.	Coulthard, Robert, Pte.
Clifton, William G. E., Pte.	Coupland, George, Pte.
Cloud, Henry, Pte.	Coupland, John T., Pte.
Coates, Edward, Pte.	Cousins, Alfred B., Pte.
Coaton, Walter, Pte.	Cox, Arthur, Pte.
Cockerline, William, Pte.	Cox, Hubert, Pte.
Cocklin, William, Pte.	Craft, John, Pte.
Cocks, Thomas F., Pte.	Cram, George, Pte.
Coghlan, Michael, Pte.	Cram, William, Pte.
Colby, Arthur, Pte.	Cramer, Henry, Pte.
Cole, Albert J. H., L/Cpl.	Crane, Robert, Pte.
Cole, Frederick, Pte.	Craven, John W., Pte.
Cole, Herbert, L/Cpl.	Crawford, John R., Pte.
Cole, Percy, Pte.	Craze, Percy, Pte.
Coleman, Edwin, Pte.	Cressy, James J., Cpl.
Coleman, George A., L/Cpl.	Crofts, Alfred, Pte.
Coleman, John G., Cpl.	Crofts, Thomas, Sgt.
Coles, Charles A., Pte.	Crompton, Bruce, Pte.
Coles, George, Pte.	Crompton, William E. G., Pte.
Coles, Levi, Pte.	Crook, Jesse, Pte.
Collard, Herbert F. G., Pte.	Crooks, William, Pte.
Collingwood, Thomas W., Pte.	Cross, Fred, Pte.
Collins, Frank W., Pte.	Cross, James G., Pte.
Collinson, Johnson, Pte.	Crowder, Frederick W., Pte.
Coman, Walter, Pte.	Cunnington, John, Pte.
Connah, James, Pte.	Cunnington, John W., Pte.
Connor, Michael, Pte.	Cunnington, Willie, Pte.
Conroy, Patrick, Pte.	Curtin, William G., Cpl.
Conway, John, Pte.	Curtis, Albert, Pte.
Copestake, Reuben, Pte.	Curtis, Alfred, Pte.
Cook, Fred A., Sgt.	Cuthbert, John W., Sgt.
Cook, George, Pte.	Cutts, Charles H., Sgt.
Cook, Harry, Cpl.	
Cook, Herbert, Pte.	Dabb, Frank M., Pte.
Cook, John, Pte.	Dabbs, Robert, Pte.
Cook, Richard B., Pte.	Daff, George, Pte.
Cook, Walter, Pte.	Dales, Charles H., Pte.
Cooke, Henry, Pte.	Dalton, Arthur E., Pte.
Cooling, Albert E., L/Cpl.	Dalton, Fred, L/Cpl.
Cooper, Arthur, Pte.	Dann, John W., Pte.
Cooper, Horace, Pte.	Dann, William, Pte.
Cooper, Samuel W., Pte.	Darby, Arthur L., Pte.
Cooper, Thomas, Pte.	Darley, James, Pte.
Cooper, Thomas A., Pte.	Darlington, John, Pte.
Coot, John, Pte.	Darlow, Albert, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Darwin, Joseph, L/Sgt.	Drury, Sam, Pte.
Daubney, John, Pte.	Duffin, Charles, Pte.
Davidson, Charles, Pte.	Dummackin, Arthur, Pte.
Davidson, Donald, Pte.	Dungay, Harry, Cpl.
Davies, John E., Pte.	Dunn, John, Pte.
Davis, Alfred L., Pte.	Durrant, Henry G., Pte.
Davis, Frederick J., C.S.M. D.C.M.	
Davis, George J., Pte.	Eagling, Edward, Pte.
Davis, Thomas W., Pte.	Eason, Joseph, Pte.
Davison, Matthew, Pte.	Easton, George, Pte.
Dawes, Samuel R., L/Cpl.	Eddison, Sam, Pte.
Dawson, Ernest, Pte.	Ede, Albert E., Pte.
Dawson, Frederick W., Pte.	Edgerton, Joseph, Pte.
Deacle, Arthur, Pte.	Edgill, William, Pte.
Dean, Edward, Cpl.	Edwards, Cecil, Dmr.
Deane, Samuel T., Pte.	Edwards, Thomas, Pte.
Decamps, Alfred, Cpl.	Eldred, John W., Pte.
Dempsey, Frank, Pte.	Elgood, Archibald F., Pte.
Dennis, Walter, Pte.	Elliott, Alfred A., Pte.
Dent, Charles, Pte.	Ellis, Edward, Sgt.
Dent, Edward, Pte.	Ellis, Frank R., Pte.
Derry, William A., Pte.	Ellis, John, Pte.
Dewey, Donovan, Pte.	Ellis, John E., Pte.
Dexter, John W., Pte.	Ellwood, John, Pte.
Dickinson, Harry, C.S.M.	Elsdon, William C., Pte.
Dilkes, John L., Pte.	Elsey, Frank, Pte.
Dinsdale, Thomas, Pte.	Ely, William A., C.S.M.
Dishman, George H., Pte.	Embling, Elijah, Pte.
Dix, Noah J., Pte.	Emmott, Thomas, Pte.
Dixon, Leslie L., Pte.	Endersby, Frederick, Pte.
Dixon, Walter, Pte.	England, William, Pte.
Dobson, Edward H., L/Cpl.	Essam, Harry, Pte.
Donkersloot, Ernest, L/Cpl.	Evans, Francis G., Pte.
Donner, Frank V., Sgt.	Evans, Frederick W., Pte.
Donovan, John, Pte.	Evans, George, Pte.
Donovan, Thomas J. F., Pte.	Evans, William A., Pte.
Dorn, Harry, Pte.	Everard, Walter W., Pte.
Dorran, Herbert, Pte.	Evetts, George, Pte.
Doubleday, George, Pte.	
Doughty, Henry, Pte.	Fanthorpe, Albert E., C.S.M.
Doutch, Fred, Cpl.	Faulkner, Edward L. R., Pte.
Dowling, John R., Pte.	Faulkner, John J., Pte.
Downs, James A., Pte.	Faunt, George K., Pte.
Dowse, Richard, Pte.	Featherstone, George S., Pte.
Drage, William N., Pte.	Fell, Arthur, Pte.
Draper, Percy, Pte.	Fell, Henry, Pte.
Drew, Edward R., Pte.	Fenn, Walter J., Pte.
Driver, Thomas D., Pte.	Fensome, Leonard, Pte.
Drury, John H., Pte.	Fenton, William H., L/Cpl.
Drury, Robert, Pte.	Ferguson, Robert, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 1ST BATTALION

Finch, Percival, Pte.	Gibson, Arthur B., Pte.
Fish, William, Pte.	Gibson, Charles, Sgt.
Fisher, Alfred, Pte.	Gibson, George H., Pte.
Fisher, Bert, Pte.	Gibson, Robert, Pte.
Fisher, Joseph, Pte.	Giggall, Leslie, Pte.
Fisher, Oscar E., Pte.	Gilbert, George, L/Cpl.
Fitch, Walter W., Sgt. D.C.M.	Gilks, William D., Pte.
Fleet, Arthur W., Cpl.	Gill, Henry, Pte.
Fleming, Edward, Pte.	Gillbanks, Charles E., Pte.
Fleshbourne, George, Pte.	Gillett, Edward, Pte.
Fletcher, Ernest, Pte.	Gilliatt, Ernest, Pte.
Fletcher, George, Pte.	Gillispie, James, Pte.
Fletcher, George H., Pte.	Girdlestone, William R., Pte.
Flinn, Philip A., Pte.	Glover, George, Pte.
Flint, George W., Pte.	Goddard, Ernest, Pte.
Flintham, Herbert A., Sgt.	Godden, Henry, Pte.
Flower, William F., Pte.	Goffin, Samuel, L/Cpl.
Floyd, Benjamin, Pte.	Goldsworthy, Albert E., Pte.
Forrester, Frederick A., Sgt.	Goodman, John, Pte.
Foster, Walter, Pte.	Goodson, Leonard, Pte.
Fovargue, George, Pte.	Goodwin, Robert, Pte.
Fowler, Edward, Pte.	Goor, John T., Pte.
Fowler, John W., Pte.	Gorman, Thomas, Pte.
Fox, Frank, Pte.	Gosling, George, Pte.
Fox, Frederick, Cpl.	Gould, Charles, Pte.
Fox, Samuel, Pte.	Goulder, Stanley, L/Cpl.
Fox, Walter S., Pte.	Goy, William, Pte.
Franklin, Sydney, Cpl.	Graburn, George W., Pte.
Franklin, Thomas, Pte.	Grande, Charles, Pte.
Freeman, Herbert L. W., Pte.	Grande, Joseph, Pte.
Freeman, Joseph, Sgt.	Granger, John H., Pte.
Freeston, Joe, Pte.	Grant, George C. F., L/Cpl.
Frewin, Charles, Pte.	Grant, Harry, Pte.
Friedbank, William R., Pte.	Graveling, Reginald, L/Cpl.
Frisby, Matthew A., Pte.	Graves, Herbert, L/Cpl.
Frith, Harold E., L/Sgt.	Gray, Ernest W., Pte.
Frost, Harry, Pte.	Grayson, William F., Pte.
Fryer, Clarence G., L/Sgt.	Greathead, George, L/Cpl.
Fuller, Thomas A., Sgt.	Greatorex, John P., L/Cpl.
Furley, Thomas, Pte.	Greatorex, William, Pte.
	Green, Donald C., Pte.
Galloway, John, Pte.	Green, Frederick G., C.Q.M.S.
Gamwell, Walter, Pte.	Green, George, L/Cpl.
Garbett, William, Pte.	Green, George W., Pte.
Gardener, William F., Pte.	Green, John, Pte.
Garlick, Bertie, Pte.	Green, Joseph H., Pte.
Gee, George, Pte.	Green, Lewis, Pte.
Gelsthorpe, Wilfred, L/Cpl.	Green, Walter G., Pte.
Gibbins, Alfred, L/Cpl.	Green, Walter J., Pte.
Gibbons, George E., Cpl.	Greenside, Christopher, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Greenwood, John C., Pte.  
 Gregory, Arthur, Pte.  
 Gregory, Frederick G., Pte.  
 Griffiths, Ellis, Pte.  
 Grocott, Robert, Pte.  
 Grooby, Albert, Pte.  
 Grooby, Solomon, Pte.  
 Grundell, George T., Pte.  
 Gumsley, Harry, Pte.  
 Gurney, Edgar D. G., Pte.  
 Guyton, William G., Pte.

Hague, William P., Pte.  
 Hagues, Charles F., Pte.  
 Hale, Arthur G., Pte.  
 Hale, Cecil, Pte.  
 Hale, Leonard, Pte.  
 Hall, George C., Pte.  
 Hall, James (b. Harlaxton), Pte.  
 Hall, James (b. South Shields), Pte.  
 Hall, Joshua, L/Cpl.  
 Hall, William H., Pte.  
 Hallam, James, Pte.  
 Hallard, John W., Pte.  
 Halsey, Albert E., Pte.  
 Hamilton, Robert, C.S.M.  
 Handford, Robert, Cpl.  
 Hands, Joshua, Pte.  
 Harding, Arthur S., Sgt.  
 Hardy, Charles, Pte.  
 Hare, Fred, L/Cpl.  
 Hare, James A., Pte.  
 Hare, Walter, Pte.  
 Harman, George W., Pte.  
 Harman, Joseph, Pte.  
 Harmston, Herbert, L/Cpl.  
 Harpham, Thomas G., Pte.  
 Harris, Edgar, Pte.  
 Harris, Edwin V., Pte.  
 Harris, Gerald F.-W., Pte.  
 Harris, William, Sgt.  
 Harrison, Cyril J., Pte.  
 Harrison, John, Pte.  
 Harrison, Stanley, Pte.  
 Harrison, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Harston, Frederick C., Pte.  
 Hart, John, Pte.  
 Hart, Oliver S., Pte.  
 Hartley, George, Pte.  
 Harvey, Alfred, Pte.

Hastings, George, Pte.  
 Hastwell, Moses, Pte.  
 Hatfield, Fred, L/Cpl.  
 Haw, Charles, Pte.  
 Haw, John, Pte.  
 Hawkins, William, Pte.  
 Hawley, Albert E., Pte.  
 Haynes, Randolph, Pte.  
 Haynes, Thomas, Pte.  
 Hayward, Bertram W., Pte.  
 Haywood, Claude, Cpl.  
 Head, Arthur, Pte.  
 Head, John, Pte.  
 Heagerty, Albert E., L/Cpl.  
 Heakes, Charles, Pte.  
 Healey, George, Pte.  
 Hearn, William T., L/Cpl.  
 Heath, Harry, Pte.  
 Hemphshall, Joseph, Pte.  
 Herccock, Hugh, Sgt.  
 Hermon, Frederick C., L/Cpl.  
 Hewison, Wallace G., Pte.  
 Hibbard, Albert B., Pte.  
 Hibbert, Charles, Pte.  
 Hickson, Fred, Pte.  
 Higgins, Clifford, Sgt.  
 High, George, Pte.  
 Hill, George C., Pte.  
 Hill, John T., Pte.  
 Hilton, James, Pte.  
 Hindes, Joseph, L/Cpl.  
 Hindmarsh, Robert G., Pte.  
 Hinds, James E., Pte.  
 Hirst, Edward, Pte.  
 Hoare, William, Pte.  
 Hodby, Joseph, Pte.  
 Hodgson, George H., Pte.  
 Hodgkinson, Thomas, Pte.  
 Holberry, Harry, Pte.  
 Holland, Arthur, Pte.  
 Holliday, Sydney, Pte.  
 Hollingsworth, William, Pte.  
 Hollis, John W., Pte.  
 Holman, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Holmes, Henry, Pte.  
 Holmes, Robert, Pte.  
 Holmes, William, Pte.  
 Holroyd, Alic H., L/Sgt.  
 Holt, Albert, Pte.  
 Holt, Christopher, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 1ST BATTALION

Holt, Herbert, Cpl.	Jacklin, Albert E., Pte.
Holwell, Walter, Pte.	Jackson, Arthur, Pte.
Hope, Arthur, Pte.	Jackson, Harold, Pte.
Hopkinson, Fred, L/Cpl.	Jacobson, Harold, Pte.
Hopton, Percival G., Pte.	Jakeman, Charles, Pte.
Horne, Edmund, Pte.	James, Edward, Pte.
Horne, William F., L/Cpl.	James, Harry, Pte.
Horner, Charles J., Pte.	Jamieson, Arthur E., Sgt.
Horry, Frank, Cpl.	Jeeves, John W., Pte.
Horsford, William, Pte.	Jeffries, Charles E., Pte.
Horton, Arthur, Pte.	Jennings, Arthur, Pte.
Horton, Francis E., Sgt.	Jennings, Edward, Pte.
Hotson, Arthur, Pte.	Jennings, Robert C., L/Cpl.
Hotson, George, Pte.	Jennings, Tom, L/Cpl.
Hotson, Harry, L/Cpl.	Johnson, Albert, Pte.
Hough, Stanley G., Pte.	Johnson, Frank, Pte.
Houghton, Charles W., Pte.	Johnson, George, Pte.
Houghton, Edward, L/Cpl.	Johnson, Harold, Pte.
Houghton, Frederick, Pte.	Johnson, Harry, Pte.
Houlton, Walter, Pte.	Johnson, John, Pte.
Hounsell, Percy V., L/Cpl.	Johnson, Joseph (b. North Kyme), Pte.
Howard, Ernest E., Pte.	Johnson, Joseph (b. Sheffield), Pte.
Howarth, John, Pte.	Johnson, Sidney, Pte.
Howe, Ernest, Pte.	Johnson, Thomas H., Pte.
Howlett, William, Pte.	Johnson, Thomas M., Pte.
Hoy, Joseph A., Pte.	Johnson, Victor O., Pte.
Hoyles, John T., Pte.	Johnson, Walter E., Pte.
Hubbard, Walter, Pte.	Johnson, William H., Pte.
Hullott, George, Pte.	Jones, Joseph A., Sgt.
Humphrey, Graham L., Pte.	Jones, Joseph E., Pte.
Hunt, John R., Pte.	Jones, Peter, Pte.
Hunt, Joseph J., Cpl.	Jones, Philip H., Pte.
Huntington, William, Pte.	Jordan, George, Pte.
Hurley, John C., L/Cpl.	Jordan, Joseph, Pte.
Hurst, William, L/Sgt.	Judd, Sidney M., Pte.
Hutchinson, George, Pte.	
Hutchinson, Ralph, Pte.	Kane, John E., Pte.
Hutchinson, William W., Pte.	Kavanagh, Andrew, Pte.
Huteson, John, Pte.	Kay, Thomas, Pte.
Hutton, Arthur J. W., Pte.	Kay, William, Pte.
Hymns, Reuben J., Pte.	Keal, Charles, Pte.
	Keeling, Alfred, Pte.
Ibbs, Benjamin, Pte.	Keenan, John, Pte.
Illingsworth, John B., Pte.	Kellett, Alfred, Pte.
Ingllett, Alfred O., L/Cpl.	Kellett, John T., Pte.
Ingram, George, Pte.	Kelley, Herbert A., Pte.
Inwards, Ralph J., Sgt.	Kelly, Joseph, Pte.
Irwin, Harold, Pte.	Kendall, George, Pte.
Isabel, Thomas W., Pte.	Kenevan, Daniel, Pte.
Ives, Edward H., Pte.	

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Kennedy, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Kennedy, Walter, Pte.  
 Kennedy, William, L/Cpl.  
 Kenney, Joseph, Pte.  
 Kentsbeer, Cecil C., Cpl.  
 Kershaw, Ben, Pte.  
 Kester, Albert J., Pte.  
 Kettle, Alfred, Pte.  
 Kettle, Edward B., Pte.  
 Kettle, Stephen, C.S.M.  
 Key, William, Pte.  
 Keyzor, Frank C., Pte.  
 Kime, Charles, Pte.  
 Kime, George, Pte.  
 King, Alfred, Dmr.  
 King, Arthur, Cpl.  
 King, George, Pte.  
 King, John, Pte.  
 Kingston, Roy, Pte.  
 Kirby, Edgar C., Pte.  
 Kirby, Walter, Pte.  
 Kirk, Fred, Pte.  
 Kirk, James, Pte.  
 Kirk, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Kirman, Thomas, Pte.  
 Kitson, Robert, Pte.  
 Knight, Daniel, Pte.  
 Knight, William, Pte.  
 Knott, John H., Pte.

Lacy, Lewis L., Pte.  
 Laike, Percy, Pte.  
 Laister, George, Pte.  
 Lake, Thomas J., Sgt.  
 Laking, George, Pte.  
 Lambert, Bertie, Pte.  
 Lambert, Herbert, Pte.  
 Lamiman, John, Pte.  
 Lancaster, Ernest, Pte.  
 Lane, George, Pte.  
 Lane, John E., Pte.  
 Langley, Daniel J., Pte.  
 Langton, William, Pte.  
 Lavell, Thomas, L/Cpl.  
 Lavender, William, Pte.  
 Lawrence, Arthur L., Pte.  
 Lawrence, James H., Pte.  
 Lawson, George H., Pte.  
 Lawson, Harry, Pte.  
 Lawson, William, Sgt.

Leaney, Frederick, Sgt.  
 Ledyard, Alfred, Pte.  
 Lee, John E., Pte.  
 Leeman, Fred, Pte.  
 Leeman, Walter, Pte.  
 Leese, William, Pte.  
 Leggott, Wallace, Pte.  
 Lenton, Walter, Pte.  
 Lester, Granville, Pte.  
 Lewis, William, Pte.  
 Ley, William R., Pte.  
 Lill, Joseph, Pte.  
 Lilley, Herbert, Cpl.  
 Limb, Edward, Pte.  
 Linford, Tom, Pte.  
 Littlewood, Walter, Pte.  
 Loads, John D., Pte.  
 Lock, Richard, C.S.M.  
 Locke, Edward T., Pte.  
 Lofts, John P., Pte.  
 Lomax, William, L/Cpl.  
 Long, Cyril, Pte.  
 Long, James, Pte.  
 Long, William H. C., L/Cpl.  
 Longford, Herbert, Pte.  
 Longmate, Henry, Pte.  
 Lord, George E., Pte.  
 Lord, John, Pte.  
 Lounds, William A.H., Sgt.  
 Lowe, George, L/Cpl.  
 Lowis, Joseph, Pte.  
 Lowther, William, Pte.  
 Loxton, John, Pte.  
 Lucas, William H., Pte.  
 Lundy, Frederick J., Pte.  
 Lusby, George E., Pte.

Mabbott, Edward, Pte.  
 MacGouran, Alfred G., Cpl.  
 Mackinder, E., Pte.  
 Magson, Herbert, Pte.  
 Major, George, Pte.  
 Major, John W., Pte.  
 Maltby, Matthew S., Pte.  
 Maltson, Joseph, Pte.  
 Mann, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Mann, John W., Pte.  
 Mann, William, Cpl.  
 Maplethorpe, George, Pte.  
 March, William C., Pte.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 1ST BATTALION

Markham, Percival C., L/Cpl.  
 Markham, Robert, Pte.  
 Markham, William, Pte.  
 Marklew, George, Pte.  
 Marks, Edward, Sgt.  
 Marland, John, Pte. M.M.  
 Marriott, Walter, Pte.  
 Marsden, Reginald M., Pte.  
 Marsden, Walter, Pte.  
 Marsh, Harry, Pte.  
 Marshall, Hubert, Pte.  
 Marshall, Percy S. T., Pte.  
 Marshall, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Martin, Alfred, Pte.  
 Martin, Frederick, Pte.  
 Martin, George W., Pte.  
 Martin, John W., Pte.  
 Mashiter, Thomas, Pte.  
 Mason, Arthur, Pte.  
 Mason, William H., Pte.  
 Mayfield, Horace, Pte.  
 Maynard, Edward, Pte.  
 Mazingham, Amos, Pte.  
 McArthur, Denis, Pte.  
 McLeod, Alexander, Pte.  
 McLoughlin, Patrick, L/Cpl.  
 McNee, Herbert, Pte.  
 McPhun, Harry F., Cpl.  
 Mead, Cyril E., Pte.  
 Mead, John, Pte.  
 Meads, Samuel, Pte.  
 Meaney, Michael J., Cpl.  
 Meanwell, George F., Pte.  
 Meeds, George, Pte.  
 Meeres, William, Pte.  
 Mellors, Arthur, Pte.  
 Melton, Joseph H., Pte.  
 Merryweather, Joseph, Pte.  
 Metcalf, James, Pte.  
 Metcalfe, Ernest, C.S.M.  
 Middleton, Harry, Pte.  
 Milburn, John, Pte.  
 Milligan, John, Pte.  
 Milner, George S., Pte.  
 Mitchell, Alfred, Pte.  
 Mitchell, George, Pte.  
 Mitchell, Herbert, Pte.  
 Mitchell, Percy T., Pte.  
 Mitchell, John W., Pte.  
 Mizon, Charles, Pte.

Moggs, Joseph, C.Q.M.S.  
 Moisey, Albert E., L/Cpl.  
 Molloy, William, Pte.  
 Moody, Herbert, Pte.  
 Moore, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Moore, Hugh, Pte.  
 Moore, James W., Pte.  
 Moore, John, Pte.  
 Moore, Leslie, Pte.  
 Moorhouse, Percy, Pte.  
 Morley, Harry, Pte.  
 Morley, Percy, Pte.  
 Mosley, Wilfred L., L/Cpl.  
 Mottram, Harry, Cpl.  
 Mounsey, George, Pte.  
 Mumby, Harold, Pte.  
 Mumby, Naylor, Pte. D.C.M.  
 Mundy, Charles E., Cpl.  
 Mundy, George F., C.Q.M.S.  
 Murphy, Philip, L/Cpl.  
 Murray, William, Pte.  
 Mutter, Edward J., Cpl.  
 Myers, Arthur E., Pte.

Nadin, Victor, Pte.  
 Neal, Harold B., Pte.  
 Neale, George F., Sgt.  
 Needham, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Needham, Frank H., Pte.  
 Needham, Joseph R., L/Cpl.  
 Needham, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Nelson, David R., Pte.  
 Nelson, Herbert W., Pte.  
 Newbert, Arthur E., Sgt.  
 Newbery, Edward F., L/Cpl.  
 Newbitt, Alfred C., L/Cpl.  
 Newbon, Harry, Pte.  
 Newbury, Alfred, Pte.  
 Newham, Percy, Pte.  
 Newman, Alfred, Pte.  
 Newstead, Arthur, Pte.  
 Newsum, George, Pte.  
 Newton, Charles, Pte.  
 Newton, Harold S., Pte.  
 Newton, John B., Pte.  
 Nicholls, Arthur B., Pte.  
 Nicholls, George, Pte.  
 Nichols, Joseph, Pte.  
 Nix, Walter, Pte.  
 Nixon, George W., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Noble, John H., Pte.  
 Nokes, John, Pte.  
 Noller, Joseph, L/Cpl.  
 Norden, Harry W., Pte.  
 Norfield, Walter T., Pte.  
 Norman, Claude, Pte.  
 Norman, Frederick, Pte.  
 Norris, John M., L/Cpl.  
 Norriss, Robert, Pte.  
 North, Harry J., Pte.  
 Norton, Arthur, Pte.

Offord, Frederick, Pte.  
 Ogden, Thomas, L/Cpl.  
 O'Neil, Arthur C., Cpl.  
 O'Neil, Edward, Pte.  
 Orrey, Albert E., L/Cpl.  
 Osborn, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Osborn, Oliver V., Pte.  
 Osborne, Leonard, Pte.  
 Osborne, William E., L/Cpl.  
 Over, Wright B. A., L/Cpl.  
 Owen, George, L/Cpl.  
 Oxby, Robert, Cpl.

Pacey, Ernest, Pte.  
 Pacey, Thomas, Pte.  
 Padmore, Harry, Pte.  
 Page, Frederick J., Pte.  
 Page, George, C.S.M.  
 Paley, John R., Pte.  
 Paling, William, L/Cpl.  
 Pallett, George, Pte.  
 Panton, Walter, Pte.  
 Park, William I., Pte.  
 Parker, Ellis, Pte.  
 Parker, Ernest A., Pte.  
 Parker, Frank L. W., L/Cpl.  
 Parkes, Robert W., Pte.  
 Parks, Arthur, Pte.  
 Parnaby, William F., Pte.  
 Parrott, Henry P., Pte.  
 Parson, Sidney, Pte.  
 Parsons, Andrew W., Pte.  
 Pashley, Arthur, Sgt.  
 Patchett, William, Pte.  
 Patterson, Alfred, Pte.  
 Pattison, Ralph, L/Cpl.  
 Paulger, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Pawlett, William, Sgt.

Pawsey, Frank, Pte.  
 Pawson, Thomas, Pte.  
 Payne, Timothy, Pte.  
 Peach, Ernest A., Pte.  
 Peach, Frederick, Pte.  
 Peach, Herbert, L/Cpl.  
 Peach, William, Pte.  
 Peacock, George W., Pte.  
 Pearce, John H., Pte.  
 Pearson, Charles, Pte.  
 Pearson, John W., Pte.  
 Pearson, William, Pte.  
 Pedge, Albert, Pte.  
 Penn, Walter, L/Cpl.  
 Pennells, James, Pte.  
 Penson, Charles, Pte.  
 Phillips, George R., Pte.  
 Phillips, Leonard L., L/Cpl.  
 Pick, Harold, Cpl.  
 Pickering, Fred, Pte.  
 Pickering, George W., Pte.  
 Pickersgill, Walter, Pte.  
 Picksley, Albert, Pte.  
 Pickwell, John, Pte.  
 Pikett, Herbert G., Pte.  
 Pinchbeck, Fred, Pte.  
 Pishorn, Frank, Pte.  
 Pittaway, Edward, L/Cpl.  
 Pittaway, Frederick, Pte.  
 Plowright, George E., Pte.  
 Pond, Bertie, Pte.  
 Porter, Cecil F., Pte.  
 Porter, Fred, Pte.  
 Povey, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Powell, Robert H., Pte.  
 Powell, Sidney J., Pte.  
 Pownell, John W., Pte.  
 Poxon, Joseph, Pte.  
 Poynter, Alfred J., L/Cpl.  
 Pratt, John T., Pte.  
 Prescott, Frank, Cpl.  
 Prestwood, Bertie, Pte.  
 Prestwood, Walter M., L/Cpl.  
 Priest, Frederick, Sgt.  
 Priestley, Thomas W., Sgt.  
 Pritchard, Thomas H., L/Cpl.  
 Proctor, George A., Pte.  
 Prowse, Richard W., Sgt.  
 Puddefoot, Reginald H., Sgt.  
 D.C.M.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 1ST BATTALION

Purdue, Christopher, Cpl.  
 Pye, Herbert, L/Cpl.  
 Pym, William, Pte.

Quanbrough, Frederick, Pte.  
 Quickfall, Robert, Cpl. M.M.

Rackham, Frank, Pte.  
 Raikes, John T., Pte.  
 Raspin, Robert, Pte.  
 Ratcliffe, George, Pte.  
 Ratcliffe, Herbert, Pte.  
 Rawnsley, Albert, Pte.  
 Rawson, Frank, Pte.  
 Raybould, George H., Pte.  
 Read, James, Pte.  
 Redden, William, C.S.M.  
 Redmile, Frank, Pte.  
 Reed, Frank G., L/Cpl.  
 Remmington, Harry, Sgt.  
 Repton, Richard, Pte.  
 Reynolds, Arthur, Cpl.  
 Reynolds, Harry, Sgt.  
 Reynolds, John, Pte.  
 Reynolds, Peter, Pte.  
 Reynolds, Sidney E., Pte.  
 Reynolds, William, Pte.  
 Rhodes, Edmund, Pte.  
 Rhodes, William, Pte.  
 Rice, Ted E., Pte.  
 Richards, Frank, Pte.  
 Richards, George, Pte.  
 Richards, Willie, Pte.  
 Richardson, William, Pte.  
 Richmond, John T., Pte.  
 Rigby, Frederick, Pte.  
 Rigby, William, Pte.  
 Riggall, John, Pte.  
 Riley, Oliver, Pte.  
 Ringham, William, Pte.  
 Ringwood, William, Pte.  
 Roberts, Frederick, Cpl.  
 Roberts, George, Pte.  
 Roberts, John, Pte.  
 Roberts, Sidney, L/Cpl.  
 Roberts, William J., Pte.  
 Robins, Joseph H. F., Pte.  
 Robinson, Charles H., Pte.  
 Robinson, Edward, Pte.  
 Robinson, Gordon W., Pte.

Robinson, Henry, Pte.  
 Robinson, Reginald W., Pte.  
 Robinson, Richard, Pte.  
 Rodgers, John G., L/Cpl.  
 Rodgers, Percy, Pte.  
 Roe, Cyril, Pte.  
 Rogers, Albert, Pte.  
 Rogers, John W., Pte.  
 Rohrbach, George F. C., Pte.  
 Rolfe, Charles S., Pte.  
 Rooke, Ernest, Pte.  
 Rooke, William, L/Cpl.  
 Rose, Albert H., L/Cpl.  
 Ross, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Ross, Cecil, Pte.  
 Rowell, Alfred, Pte.  
 Rowley, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Rowson, Harry, Pte.  
 Rowson, Joseph, L/Cpl.  
 Rudd, Frank, Pte.  
 Rudkin, Charles, Pte.  
 Rule, William J., Pte.  
 Russell, Fred, Pte.  
 Ryan, James, Pte.  
 Rylands, Frederick, Pte.  
 Ryman, Albert, Sgt.

Salter, John, Pte.  
 Salts, Alfred, Pte.  
 Samuels, John, Pte.  
 Sanders, Frederick, Pte.  
 Sanders, George, Pte.  
 Sands, Thomas A., Pte.  
 Sanford, Harry H., Pte.  
 Sarginson, Thomas, Pte.  
 Saunby, Harry, Pte.  
 Saunders, Frank, L/Cpl.  
 Saxelby, Walter, Pte.  
 Scholes, Arthur S., Pte.  
 Scoltock, Cecil, Pte.  
 Scotney, John G., Pte.  
 Scott, Albert, Pte.  
 Scott, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Scott, Walter, Pte.  
 Scott, William, Pte.  
 Scraggs, Bertie G., Pte.  
 Sculpher, Robert W., L/Cpl.  
 Scupham, Walter, Pte.  
 Seaman, George R., Cpl.  
 Searby, Fred, L/Cpl.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Selby, George E., Pte.  
 Selfe, Henry J., Pte.  
 Selvey, Albert, Pte.  
 Seneschall, Herbert, Cpl.  
 Senger, Edwin, Pte.  
 Sharpe, Henry A. V., Pte.  
 Shaw, Archibald, Pte.  
 Shaw, Harold, Pte.  
 Sheffield, Harry, Cpl.  
 Shephard, Bertram, Pte.  
 Shepherd, George T., Pte.  
 Shepherd, Harold, Pte.  
 Shepherd, John H., Cpl.  
 Shepherd, William, L/Cpl.  
 Shipman, Charles W., Pte.  
 Shipp, Harry E., Sgt.  
 Short, William, L/Cpl.  
 Shortlan, Albert, Pte.  
 Shovelan, Daniel, Pte.  
 Silman, Charles W., Pte.  
 Silvester, Charles, Pte.  
 Simmonds, Daniel, Pte.  
 Simmons, William, Pte.  
 Simons, Harry, Cpl.  
 Simons, William, Pte.  
 Simpson, Arthur, Cpl.  
 Simpson, Frederick, Pte.  
 Simpson, Harry, Pte.  
 Singleton, George, Pte.  
 Sismore, Fred, Pte.  
 Skipworth, William, Pte.  
 Slack, Samuel H., Pte.  
 Slater, Frederick W., L/Cpl.  
 Slater, Samuel, Pte.  
 Sleight, Walter, Pte.  
 Smith, Alfred H., Pte.  
 Smith, Alfred W., Pte.  
 Smith, Andrew, Pte.  
 Smith, Arthur G. H., Sgt.  
 Smith, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Smith, Charles E., Pte.  
 Smith, Frank H., Pte.  
 Smith, Frederick, Pte.  
 Smith, George, Pte.  
 Smith, George J., L/Cpl.  
 Smith, Harry (b. Roxby), Pte.  
 Smith, Harry (b. Bilston), Pte.  
 Smith, Henry, Pte.  
 Smith, Herbert, Pte.  
 Smith, James (b. Boston), Pte.  
 Smith, James (b. Manchester), Pte.  
 Smith, James A., Pte.  
 Smith, James H., Dmr.  
 Smith, John, Pte.  
 Smith, John T., Pte.  
 Smith, John W. (b. Pinxton), L/Cpl.  
 Smith, John W. (b. West Keal),  
     Pte.  
 Smith, Richard L., Pte.  
 Smith, Stanley, Pte.  
 Smith, Walter, Pte.  
 Smith, Walter G., Pte.  
 Smith, William A., L/Cpl.  
 Smith, William H. (b. Lowestoft),  
     Pte.  
 Smith, William H. (b. Brixton),  
     Pte.  
 Smith, William H. (b. Belgrave),  
     Pte.  
 Smith, William J., Sgt.  
 Snelling, Thomas E., Cpl.  
 Soames, George E., Pte.  
 Sole, Edward W., Sgt.  
 Soulby, Herbert, Pte.  
 South, William, Pte.  
 Southern, John G., Pte.  
 Spencer, William, Pte.  
 Spendlow, Henry, Pte.  
 Spight, Isaac, Pte.  
 Spratt, Walter, Pte.  
 Springate, Frederick G., Pte.  
 Stacey, Edgar M., Cpl.  
 Stafford, Harry, Pte.  
 Stamp, George, Pte.  
 Stanborough, Ernest E., Pte.  
 Standerline, Harry, Cpl.  
 Standerline, John W., Pte.  
 Stebbing, Henry T., Pte.  
 Stebbings, Charles, L/Cpl.  
 Steel, Joseph, Pte.  
 Steeley, George W., Pte.  
 Stephenson, Albert, Pte.  
 Stevens, William, Cpl.  
 Stevens, William, Pte.  
 Stevens, William J., Sgt./Dmr.  
 Stevenson, Percy, Pte.  
 Stewart, John, Sgt.  
 Stimpson, John M., Pte.  
 Stocking, Stephen J., Pte.  
 Stoker, Matthew, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 1ST BATTALION

Stone, Albert H., Pte.  
 Stone, John, Cpl.  
 Stones, John T., Pte.  
 Stringer, George, Pte.  
 Stuart, Duncan, Sgt.  
 Suckling, James, Pte.  
 Summerfield, Bert, Sgt.  
 Summerfield, Edwin H., Pte.  
 Sumner, Frederick G., Pte.  
 Surgay, Arthur, Pte.  
 Sutcliffe, Harold, Pte.  
 Swain, Arthur, Pte.  
 Swain, John, Pte.  
 Swain, Thomas, Pte.  
 Swanson, John, Sgt.  
 Swift, Frederick, Pte.  
 Sykes, Frank, Pte.  
 Sylvester, William H., Pte.  
 Symonds, John R., Pte.

Tann, John G., Sgt.  
 Tansley, Herbert W., Pte.  
 Tarry, Eli, Pte.  
 Tasker, Edward, Pte.  
 Tasker, Harry, Pte.  
 Tate, John, Pte.  
 Taylor, Charles, L/Cpl.  
 Taylor, Fred, Pte.  
 Taylor, Henry, Sgt.  
 Taylor, John, L/Cpl.  
 Taylor, John H., Pte.  
 Taylor, Percy L., Pte.  
 Taylor, Sidney, L/Cpl.  
 Taylor, William, Pte.  
 Tebbutt, Charles, Pte.  
 Thacker, Charles A., Pte.  
 Tharratt, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Thatcher, Edward W., Pte.  
 Thickpenny, John T., Pte.  
 Thompson, Edgar L., Pte.  
 Thompson, Ernest E., Pte.  
 Thompson, Frank, Pte.  
 Thompson, Raymond, Pte.  
 Thompson, Thomas, Sgt.  
 Thornett, Henry, Pte.  
 Thorpe, Walter, Pte.  
 Threadgold, Freeman, Pte.  
 Thurlby, George H., Pte.  
 Timmins, Charles, Pte.  
 Timms, Ernest, Pte.

Tipper, William H., Cpl.  
 Tocher, Neal D., Pte.  
 Todd, George, Pte.  
 Todd, John E., Pte.  
 Tollerton, Albert E., Pte.  
 Tomlin, George, Pte.  
 Tomlinson, George, Pte.  
 Tong, William, Pte.  
 Tonks, Mark, Pte.  
 Tooke, George W., Pte.  
 Tooley, Herbert, Pte.  
 Toon, George, Pte.  
 Topliss, Tom, L/Cpl.  
 Towl, George, Pte.  
 Townsend, Charles W., Pte.  
 Townsend, Louis H., Cpl.  
 Trafford, William, L/Cpl.  
 Trevor, Walter, Pte.  
 True, James W., Pte.  
 Tuckwood, Frederick R., Pte.  
 Tuplin, William P., Pte.  
 Turner, Arthur, Pte.  
 Turner, John W., Pte.  
 Turner, William, L/Cpl.  
 Turton, Ernest H., Pte.  
 Turvey, Frederick, Pte.  
 Twell, John W., Pte.  
 Tyas, Edward, Pte.  
 Tyler, George, Pte.

Underwood, Charles, Pte.

Vessey, William, Pte.

Waddingham, John C., Pte. ]  
 Wade, William, C.S.M.  
 Waghorn, Charles F., Pte.  
 Waldron, Charles D., Pte.  
 Wales, Thomas, Pte.  
 Walker, Alfred J., Pte.  
 Walker, Arthur, L/Sgt.  
 Walker, George H., L/Sgt.  
 Walker, Horace, Pte.  
 Walker, John E., L/Sgt.  
 Walker, William G., Sgt.  
 Wall, William F., Cpl.  
 Wallace, William, Pte.  
 Wallis, Charles H., L/Sgt.  
 Wallis, Harry, Sgt.  
 Walmsley, John W., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Walpole, Harry F., Pte.	Whitlam, George, Pte.
Walters, William, Pte.	Whittaker, Joseph, L/Cpl.
Waltham, Arthur, Pte.	Whybrow, Richard, Pte.
Waltham, Bertie, Pte.	Whysall, William, Sgt.
Walton, Charles W., Pte.	Wickham, Charles, Pte.
Walton, Leonard, C/Sgt.	Widdows, John, Pte.
Walton, William E., Pte.	Widdowson, Samuel, Pte.
Walworth, Herbert, Pte.	Wild, John C., Pte.
Ward, Harold A., Pte.	Wilde, Herbert, Pte.
Ward, Harry (b. Scunthorpe), Pte.	Wilde, Herbert J., C.S.M.
Ward, Harry (b. Croxton Kerrial), Pte.	Wildman, John, Pte.
Ward, Jim, Pte.	Wilkinson, Frank, Pte.
Ward, William (b. Ompton), Pte.	Wilkinson, George (b. Hubbards Bridge), Pte.
Ward, William (b. Heckington), Cpl.	Wilkinson, George (b. Awwsworth), Pte.
Wardle, George H., Pte.	Wilkinson, John E. N., Pte.
Warmun, Albert J., Pte.	Wilkinson, Timothy, Pte.
Warner, Richard C., Pte.	Willerton, Arthur, Pte.
Warner, William, Cpl.	Wiley, Harry C., L/Cpl.
Warnsby, Jack, L/Cpl.	Williams, Edward E., Pte.
Warren, Frank, Pte.	Williams, Frederick, Pte.
Watson, Frederick, Pte.	Williams, Harry, Pte.
Watson, Harry, Pte.	Williams, John (b. Louth), Pte.
Watson, John H., Pte.	Williams, John (b. Sedgbrook), Pte.
Watson, William R. (b. Milford), Pte.	Williamson, John W., Pte.
Watson, William R. (b. Walpole), Pte.	Willingham, Frank, Cpl.
Watts, George, Pte.	Willis, Robert, Pte.
Wayman, John W., Pte.	Wilson, Albert, Pte.
Weavers, Leonard W., Pte.	Wilson, Allan, Pte.
Webb, George, Pte.	Wilson, James, Pte.
Webster, John T., L/Cpl.	Wilson, Samuel, Pte.
Wedd, Reuben J., Pte.	Winfrey, Frederick E., Pte.
Wedd, Sydney, Sgt. D.C.M.	Wing, Alick, Sgt.
Wells, George W., Pte.	Winter, Charles, Pte.
Welsh, Thomas, Pte.	Winterton, Arthur, Pte.
Wemyss, John, Pte.	Winterton, Wesley, Pte.
West, George, Pte.	Wise, George E., Pte.
West, Walter, Pte.	Wise, Horace, Pte.
Westley, Alfred C., Pte.	Wise, Thomas, Pte.
Whaley, George W., Pte.	Wittridge, Frederick, L/Cpl.
Whalley, James, Pte.	Wolfe, John H., Pte.
Whinsup, Francis, Pte.	Wood, George W., R.S.M.
White, Arthur, L/Cpl.	Wood, Thomas, Pte.
White, Frank L., L/Sgt.	Woods, William, Pte.
White, Maurice, Pte.	Woolsoncroft, Henry, Pte.
Whiting, Charles, Pte.	Wooster, Thomas, Pte.
Whiting, William J., Pte.	Wragg, Wilmer, Pte.
	Wray, William, Pte.
	Wrench, Ronald, L/Cpl.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, BERMUDA V.R.C.

Wright, Alfred (b. Stockbridge), L/Cpl.	Wright, Thomas, Pte.
Wright, Alfred (b. Skellingthorpe), Pte.	Wright, Walter W., Pte.
Wright, Cecil W., Pte.	Wright, William, L/Cpl.
Wright, Frank, Pte.	Wright, William A., Pte.
Wright, Frederick R., Pte.	Wright, William E., Pte.
Wright, George E., Pte.	Wyatt, Richard, Pte.
Wright, Harold (b. Louth), Pte.	Wyman, Reginald V., Pte.
Wright, Harold (b. St. Barnabas), Pte.	York, Robert, Cpl.
Wright, Harry, Pte.	Young, Andrew, Pte.
	Young, Frank, Cpl.
	Yoxen, Benjamin R., L/Cpl.

## BERMUDA VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS

(Attached Lincolnshire Regiment)

Adcock, Cyril C., Pte.	Pitcher, Eldon L., Pte.
Arnold, William H., Pte.	Pitman, Byron McW., L/Cpl.
Baker, Howard, Pte.	Platten, Andrew R., Pte.
Bridges, Harry F., L/Cpl.	Ryder, William G., Pte.
Cannon, John A., Pte.	Sheppard, Arthur L., Pte.
Cooper, John, Pte.	Smith, Donald G., Pte.
Doe, Andrew E., Pte.	Smith, Kenneth N., Pte.
Farrell, Patrick J., Sgt.	Stollard, Gordon, Pte.
Harriott, Nathaniel B., Pte.	Tatem, Philip A., Cpl.
Hollis, Edward K., Pte.	Tite, William J., Pte.
Kyme, Walter R., L/Cpl.	Trimingham, Joseph L., Pte.
Marshall, Frederick G., Sgt.	Tucker, Edmund E., Pte.
Martin, William G., Pte.	Tucker, George F., Pte.
Millett, Henry W., Pte.	Tucker, St. George S. M., Pte.
Noble, Herbert, Sgt.	Turini, Basil L., L/Cpl.
O'Connor, James A., Pte.	White, Walter A., Pte.
Outerbridge, Benjamin W., L/Cpl.	

## 2ND BATTALION

Abthorpe, William, Pte.	Allen, George C., Pte.
Airey, Alexander, Pte.	Allen, Henry G., Pte.
Albans, John, Pte.	Allmark, John, Pte.
Aldhurst, Arthur, Pte.	Allsop, George F., Pte.
Aldred, Thomas, Pte.	Allsopp, William H., Pte.
Alexander, Edward, Cpl.	Alltoft, George, Cpl.
Alexander, Peter, Sgt.	Allum, Walter, Pte.
Allan, Edgar, Pte.	Ambrose, George, Pte.
Allcock, William H., Pte.	Ames, Charles, Pte.
Allen, Arthur, Pte.	Anderson, Walter F., Cpl.
Allen, Bert S., L/Cpl.	Andrew, James H., Pte.
Allen, Enoch, Pte.	Annetts, Thomas W., Cpl.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Antcliffe, George H., L/Cpl.  
 Arnold, Edward W., Pte.  
 Arnold, John, Pte.  
 Arnold, Thomas, Sgt.  
 Ashby, Stephen L., Pte.  
 Asher, Cecil F., Pte.  
 Askew, Arthur, Pte.  
 Askew, George H., Sgt.  
 Aspland, Arthur, Pte.  
 Aspley, Harry, Pte.  
 Atherton, John N., Pte.  
 Atkins, Joseph, Pte.  
 Atkinson, George, Pte.  
 Atkinson, George W., Pte.  
 Atkinson, Tyson, Pte.  
 Atterby, Arthur, Pte.  
 Attwood, Alfred E., Sgt.  
 Auckland, Percy, Cpl.  
 Aulton, William, Cpl.  
 Austin, Henry, Pte.  
 Austin, William, Sgt.  
 Austwick, John R., Pte.  
 Avard, William, Pte.  
 Ayres, Joseph E., Pte.  
 Ayscough, Charles E., Pte.

Bacon, Thomas H., L/Cpl.  
 Bacon, William, Pte.  
 Bagg, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Bagworth, Henry, Pte.  
 Bailey, George, Pte.  
 Bailey, Robert J., Pte.  
 Bainbridge, Reginald, Pte.  
 Baines, Herbert, Pte.  
 Baker, Edward, Pte.  
 Baker, James (b. Hackney), Sgt.  
 Baker, James (b. Grimsby), Pte.  
 Baker, James (b. Hanley), Pte.  
 Baker, William H., Pte.  
 Balderson, Alfred, Pte.  
 Balding, Charles, Pte.  
 Ball, Ernest, Pte.  
 Ball, William, Pte.  
 Ballance, Arthur, Pte.  
 Ballard, Arthur J., Pte.  
 Baptist, Henry E., Pte.  
 Barker, Alfred, L/Cpl.  
 Barker, Arthur, Sgt.  
 Barker, Charles L., Pte.  
 Barlow, John, Pte.

Barmby, Harold J., Pte.  
 Barnard, William, Pte.  
 Barnes, Henry, Pte.  
 Barnett, John W., Pte.  
 Barran, Maurice, Pte.  
 Barrow, James, Sgt.  
 Barrow, Sidney, Pte.  
 Barrowclough, Arthur, Pte.  
 Barsby, William E., Pte.  
 Bartle, George S., Pte.  
 Barton, John R., Pte.  
 Bartram, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Basketter, Albert E., Pte.  
 Bassett, Frederick, Pte.  
 Bateman, Charles W., Pte.  
 Bates, John W., Pte.  
 Batters, Thomas, Pte.  
 Battersby, William G., Pte.  
 Battison, Frank, Pte.  
 Battram, George, L/Cpl.  
 Baumber, Reginald R., L/Cpl.  
 Bavin, Joseph, Pte.  
 Baxter, John, Pte.  
 Beal, Tom H., C.S.M.  
 Beale, Joseph T., Pte.  
 Bean, John T., Pte.  
 Beardmore, Frederick, Pte.  
 Beardmore, William, Pte.  
 Beck, James, Pte.  
 Bedford, Albert, Pte.  
 Beecham, Henry, Pte.  
 Beechey, Bernard R., Sgt.  
 Beilby, Norman, Pte.  
 Bell, John D., Pte.  
 Bellamy, Harry, Pte.  
 Bemrose, Ernest, Cpl.  
 Bennett, Arthur H., Pte.  
 Bennett, Edwin, Pte.  
 Benstead, George, Pte.  
 Bentley, James, Pte.  
 Berridge, Herbert, Pte.  
 Betts, Ferguson H., Pte.  
 Betts, James A., Pte.  
 Bellany, John, Pte.  
 Biggerstaff, William, Pte.  
 Billing, Thomas W., L/Cpl.  
 Billings, James, Pte.  
 Billington, Charles W., Pte.  
 Bingley, John W., Pte.  
 Birch, Albert, Pte.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 2ND BATTALION

Bircumshaw, Charles, Pte.  
 Bircumshaw, Joseph, Pte.  
 Bishop, Joe Y., Sgt.  
 Blackburn, William, Pte.  
 Blackburn, Clarence, Pte.  
 Blewett, Edwin, Pte.  
 Bliss, Alfred E., Pte.  
 Blow, Alfred W., Pte.  
 Blow, John, L/Cpl.  
 Bolderson, John W., Pte.  
 Bond, Walter, Pte.  
 Booker, Ernest, Pte.  
 Booth, Robert M., Pte.  
 Booth, William, L/Cpl.  
 Borrowes, Benjamin, Cpl.  
 Boulton, James, Cpl.  
 Bourne, Charles H., Pte.  
 Bourne, Joseph, Pte.  
 Bowers, Percival C., Pte.  
 Bradbury, Aaron, Pte.  
 Bradder, Verney, Pte.  
 Bradley, Albert, Pte.  
 Bradley, Charles W., Pte.  
 Bradley, George, L/Cpl.  
 Bradley, Joseph, Pte.  
 Bramley, Charles, Cpl.  
 Brammer, Walter, Pte.  
 Brannick, David, Pte.  
 Brant, John W., Sgt.  
 Bratley, Henry, Pte.  
 Bratley, Luther, Sgt.  
 Brawn, Harry, Pte.  
 Bray, David, Pte.  
 Bray, William, Pte.  
 Brazier, Alfred, Pte.  
 Brian, Ivor, Pte. M.M.  
 Brice, Frederick W., L/Cpl.  
 Briggs, Harry, Cpl.  
 Brinkley, William A., Pte.  
 Britten, William, L/Cpl.  
 Broadhead, Clifford, Pte.  
 Brodley, Harold, Pte.  
 Bromhead, William H., L/Cpl.  
 Bromley, John R., Pte.  
 Broom, Ernest, Pte.  
 Brown, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Brown, Ernest L., Pte.  
 Brown, James W., Pte. M.M.  
 Brown, John H., Pte.  
 Brown, Ralph, L/Cpl. D.C.M.

Brown, Sidney E., Pte.  
 Brown, Thomas, Pte.  
 Brown, William, Pte.  
 Bryan, George E., Pte.  
 Buck, Frederick H., Pte.  
 Buckley, Albert, Pte.  
 Buckley, Ernest L., Pte.  
 Bull, Hubert, Pte.  
 Bullock, Arthur H., Pte.  
 Burgess, Wilf J., Pte.  
 Burgg, Albert R. C., Pte.  
 Burkitt, William G., Pte.  
 Burks, Albert E., Pte.  
 Burley, Cecil B., Pte.  
 Burman, Charles, Pte.  
 Burton, Arthur, Pte.  
 Burton, George H., Pte.  
 Burton, Tom, Pte.  
 Burr, Joseph W., Pte.  
 Burrows, Willie, Pte.  
 Bush, George W., Pte.  
 Butcher, George, Pte.  
 Butler, Edward, Pte.  
 Butteriss, Charles H., Sgt.  
 Buxton, William, Pte.  
 Cade, Herbert, Pte.  
 Cadman, Alfred J., Pte.  
 Cadman, Horace, Sgt.  
 Caistor, Thomas, Pte.  
 Caldecott, Arthur, Pte.  
 Cambray, Harry, Pte.  
 Cammack, Arthur E., L/Cpl.  
 Carey, Edward, L/Cpl.  
 Carlisle, Henry, Pte.  
 Carr, Richard, Pte.  
 Carrington, Walter, Pte.  
 Carter, Albert L., Pte.  
 Carter, Albert V., Sgt.  
 Carter, Ernest, Pte.  
 Carter, Harry, Pte.  
 Carter, Thomas, Pte.  
 Cattell, William, Pte.  
 Caudwell, Christopher J., Pte.  
 Cave, Walter H., Pte.  
 Cawdell, Fred J., Pte.  
 Cawley, John, Pte.  
 Chamberlain, Percy, Pte.  
 Chambers, Albert J., Pte.  
 Chambers, Robert, L/Cpl.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Chambers, William F., Pte.	Collridge, William B., Pte.
Chantry, George, Pte.	Compton, David, Pte.
Chapman, Jack, Pte.	Connolly, Peter, Pte.
Chapman, Jesse, Sgt.	Conrads, William B., Pte.
Chappell, Percy, Pte.	Cook, Charles H., Pte.
Charles, Edward, Pte.	Cook, George C., Pte.
Charlesworth, Fred, Pte.	Cook, Parkinson, Pte.
Cheeseman, William C., Pte.	Cooke, Archie, Cpl.
Chenery, Ernest E., Pte.	Cooke, George W., Pte.
Chesman, John H., Pte.	Cooling, Edmund, Pte.
Chester, William H., Pte.	Cooling, Harry, Cpl.
Chester, William L., Cpl.	Cooling, John W., Pte.
Cheswick, William E., Pte.	Cooper, Alfred T., C.S.M.
Chittenden, George F., Pte.	Cooper, Charles A., Pte.
Clark, Arthur, Pte.	Cooper, Cornelius H., L/Cpl.
Clark, Arthur R., Pte.	Cooper, George, Pte.
Clark, Arthur W., Pte.	Cooper, Henry, Pte.
Clark, David, Pte.	Cooper, James G., Pte.
Clark, Edward (b. Whitwell), Pte.	Cooper, John, Pte.
Clark, Edward (b. Sutterton), Pte.	Cooper, Robert, Pte.
Clark, Frank, Pte.	Cooper, Thomas H., L/Cpl.
Clark, Henry C., Pte.	Cooper, William, Pte.
Clark, Herbert, L/Cpl.	Cooper, William H., Pte.
Clark, John W., Pte.	Copestake, Henry, Pte. M.M.
Clark, Jonas, Pte.	Copping, Ernest J., Pte.
Clark, William, Pte.	Cormack, John F., Pte.
Clarke, Charles, Pte.	Cosford, John J., Pte.
Clarke, John, L/Cpl.	Costello, John, Pte.
Clarke, Sidney, Pte.	Cottingham, George H., Pte.
Clarke, William, Pte.	Cotton, Albert E., Pte.
Clarkson, Edward, Pte.	Coulam, Ernest, Pte.
Clarvis, Robert, Pte.	Coulson, John, Pte.
Clayden, William F., Pte.	Coupland, George, Pte.
Clayton, John R., Pte.	Covell, Harold W., Pte.
Clayton, John W., Pte.	Cowen, Patrick, Pte.
Clow, Joseph, Pte.	Cowlin, Charles, L/Cpl.
Cobb, Walter G. V., Pte.	Cowlin, James L., Pte.
Cobley, Frank, Pte.	Cowling, George, Pte.
Cockaday, Harry, L/Cpl.	Cox, Charles H., Pte.
Cockerill, Frederick W., Pte.	Cox, Ernest, Pte.
Cockerill, John, Pte.	Cox, Harry, Pte.
Cocking, William, Pte.	Cox, Henry T., Pte.
Codd, Edmund J. B., Sgt.	Cox, Richard, Pte.
Coggon, Herbert, Pte.	Crackle, William, Cpl.
Cole, Sydney, Pte.	Cragg, Arthur, L/Cpl.
Coleman, John T., Pte.	Cragg, George W., Pte.
Coley, Benjamin H., Pte.	Crane, Walter, Pte.
Collin, Charles, Pte.	Cranidge, Robert H., Pte.
Collin, John P., Cpl.	Crathern, James A. H., Cpl.
Collins, George, L/Cpl.	Crawshaw, William, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 2ND BATTALION

Crew, Daniel, L/Cpl.  
 Croft, Charles E., Pte.  
 Cross, Herbert, Pte.  
 Cross, John W. A., Pte.  
 Cross, William J., Pte.  
 Crossley, Charles I., Pte.  
 Croughan, Paul, Pte.  
 Crowder, George W., Pte.  
 Crowley, Thomas, Pte.  
 Cuckson, Edward, Pte.  
 Cullum, Arthur H., Pte.  
 Cullum, Robert J., Pte.  
 Cumberbitch, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Cunliffe, William, Pte.  
 Cunningham, William, Pte.  
 Cunnington, Arthur, Pte.  
 Cupit, William, L/Cpl.  
 Curtis, Albert, Pte.

Daft, Arthur G., Pte.  
 Dagley, William A., Pte.  
 Dainty, John B., Pte.  
 Dale, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Dale, Charles, Pte.  
 Daniels, Frederick, Sgt.  
 Darwood, Henry, Pte.  
 Davies, Harry, Sgt.  
 Davies, Henry G., Pte.  
 Davies, James, Pte.  
 Davies, Phillip, Pte.  
 Davies, Walter, Pte.  
 Davison, James, Pte.  
 Davy, Jack, Pte.  
 Dawn, Ernest, Pte.  
 Dawson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Dawson, George, Pte.  
 Dawson, Robert, Pte.  
 Dawson, William, Pte.  
 Dawtry, George, Pte.  
 Dean, Arthur, Pte.  
 Deer, James W., Pte.  
 Dennis, John W., Pte.  
 Denniss, Ernest S. A., Pte.  
 Dent, Edward, L/Cpl.  
 Derricott, John, Pte.  
 Dickens, Alfred W., L/Cpl.  
 Dickinson, Harold M., Pte.  
 Dickinson, Henry J., Sgt.  
 Dickinson, Isaac, Pte.  
 Dixon, Arthur, Pte.

Dixon, William, Pte.  
 Dobbs, Henry, Pte.  
 Dobbs, Sidney S., Pte.  
 Dobson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Dobson, Christopher H., Pte.  
 Dobson, John B., Pte.  
 Dobson, Joseph G., Pte.  
 Dolby, Joseph, Pte.  
 Dolman, John R., Pte.  
 Dolton, Sydney, Pte.  
 Donington, George, Pte.  
 Donnelly, William, Pte.  
 Donner, James W., Pte.  
 Doughty, Robert, Pte.  
 Dowse, John H., Pte.  
 Dowson, Adam W., Pte.  
 Doxey, Percy F., Pte.  
 Doyle, Robert, Pte.  
 Doyley, Frederick, Pte.  
 Drake, Reggie, Pte.  
 Drakes, Albert F., Pte.  
 Draycott, Alfred, Pte.  
 Drayton, Charles, Pte.  
 Drew, Henry T., Pte.  
 Drinkwater, Ernest A., Pte.  
 Drury, Ernest, Pte.  
 Drury, Percy, Pte.  
 Duck, James, Pte.  
 Dudley, Alfred, Pte.  
 Dunn, Walter, Pte.  
 Dunwell, Frank, Pte.  
 Dutton, Charles E., Pte.  
 Dye, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Dyer, Horace W., Pte.  
 Dykes, Kenneth, Pte.

Eardley, George H., Pte.  
 Earl, William, Pte.  
 Earle, Sidney W., Pte.  
 East, Harry, Pte.  
 Easterfield, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Eastoe, Charles W., Pte.  
 Eastwood, Albert, Pte.  
 Ecob, Frank, Pte.  
 Eden, Charles E., Pte.  
 Edis, Leonard E., Pte.  
 Edland, Arthur L., Pte.  
 Edwards, Giles, Pte.  
 Edwards, Sydney P., Pte.  
 Edwards, Walter, L/Cpl.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Eldred, John R., Cpl.  
 Elgood, Robert W., Pte.  
 Ellerker, Albert H., Pte.  
 Elliot, William, L/Cpl.  
 Elliott, Robert, Pte.  
 Ellis, Edward, Pte.  
 Ellis, Ernest E., Pte.  
 Ellis, Ernest H., Pte.  
 Ellis, George, Pte.  
 Ellis, Harry, Pte.  
 Elish, Albert E., Pte.  
 Elm, Charles H., Pte.  
 Elsom, Edmund E. W., Pte.  
 Elson, Harry, Pte.  
 Elson, William, Pte.  
 Elvin, Harry, Pte.  
 Elwes, Percy, Pte.  
 Ely, Benjamin T., Pte.  
 Enderby, Thomas, Pte.  
 Endersby, Samuel, Pte.  
 England, Leslie, Pte.  
 Etwell, George, L/Cpl.  
 Evans, Arthur, Pte.  
 Evans, Frank, Pte.  
 Evans, Harold J., Sgt.  
 Evans, William H., Pte.  
 Everitt, Frank, Pte.  
 Evison, Harry, Pte.  
 Evison, Percy A., Sgt.

Fairclough, Leonard T., L/Cpl.  
 Fallows, James, Pte.  
 Farmer, Bernard, Pte.  
 Farrant, Henry, Pte.  
 Farrell, John, Pte.  
 Farrington, Arthur, Cpl.  
 Farrington, John H., Pte.  
 Faulkner, Herbert, Pte.  
 Fawdry, Percy G. W., Pte.  
 Fearn, Harry, Pte.  
 Fearnley, Stanley, Pte.  
 Feeney, Samuel, Pte.  
 Fell, William, Pte.  
 Fenton, Joseph, Cpl.  
 Fenwick, Ernest, L/Cpl.  
 Fenwick, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Ferborough, Edwin, L/Cpl.  
 Ferris, Alfred, L/Cpl.  
 Fewings, George D., Dmr.  
 Field, Frederick, Pte.

Field, Wyclif, Pte.  
 Fieldson, Fred, Pte.  
 Finney, Arthur, Pte.  
 Firth, James H., L/Cpl.  
 Firth, William, Pte.  
 Fish, David, L/Sgt.  
 Fisher, Fred, Pte.  
 Flack, George, Pte.  
 Fleet, Norman E., Pte.  
 Fletcher, Henry, Pte.  
 Fletcher, John H., Pte.  
 Flint, Harold, Pte.  
 Flint, William, Pte.  
 Flinton, Francis J., Pte.  
 Fogg, John W., Pte.  
 Ford, Walter C., Pte.  
 Ford, William, Pte.  
 Forrest, Jacob, Pte.  
 Forrington, John W., Pte.  
 Foster, Albert R., Pte.  
 Foster, Frederick H., Pte.  
 Foster, Herbert C., Pte.  
 Foster, John, Pte.  
 Foster, John E., Pte.  
 Fowler, George, Dmr.  
 Fowler, John, Sgt.  
 Fox, Gladstone, Pte.  
 Fraser, William G., Pte.  
 Freear, George T., Pte.  
 Freeman, Fred, Pte.  
 French, George (b. Dartford), Pte.  
 French, George (b. Darlaston), Pte.  
 Frisby, Edwin D., L/Cpl.  
 Froggatt, Walter, Sgt.  
 Frost, William J. R., Pte.  
 Fryer, Cyril C., Pte.  
 Fryman, Joseph H., Pte.  
 Fuller, Joseph H., Sgt.  
 Fuller, William, Sgt.  
 Furniss, Herbert, Pte.  
 Futter, John W., Pte.  
 Futter, William, Pte.

Gambles, George, Pte.  
 Garner, John, Pte.  
 Garratt, William, Pte.  
 Garrity, James, Pte.  
 Gaskell, William J., Pte.  
 Gaunt, Clifford, Pte.  
 Geldart, Thomas, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 2ND BATTALION

Gent, Thomas J., Cpl.  
 George, Bertie, Pte.  
 George, Eric S., Pte.  
 Gibson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Gibson, Jonathan, Pte.  
 Gibson, Robert, Pte.  
 Gibson, Sydney C., Pte.  
 Gibson, Thomas, L/Cpl.  
 Giddings, William, Pte. M.M.  
 Gilbert, Charles, Pte.  
 Giles, Wilfred E., Pte.  
 Gilham, Edward C., Pte.  
 Gillender, Robert, Pte.  
 Gillett, William, Pte.  
 Gillispie, Jesse D., Cpl.  
 Ginn, Herbert, Pte.  
 Glazzard, William T., L/Sgt.  
 Gledhill, Ernest, Cpl.  
 Gledhill, Gilbert, Pte.  
 Glew, Walter, Pte.  
 Globe, Henry, Pte.  
 Glover, George W., Pte.  
 Goddard, Arthur P., Cpl.  
 Godfrey, Ralph, Pte.  
 Godsall, Frederick, Pte.  
 Goodger, Dick, Pte.  
 Goodlad, William, Pte.  
 Goodley, Harold, Pte.  
 Goodship, Joseph, Pte.  
 Goodwin, Frederick, Pte.  
 Goodwin, Frederick J., Pte.  
 Gornall, Richard, Pte.  
 Gossage, Walter, L/Cpl.  
 Gothard, Thomas H. I. N., Pte.  
 Goulding, Arthur, Pte.  
 Goulding, Willie, Pte.  
 Goy, Frank W., Pte.  
 Graham, Edward, Pte.  
 Grantham, Arthur, Pte.  
 Grantham, Leonard, Pte.  
 Gratton, John G. W., Pte.  
 Gray, James A., Pte.  
 Gray, James H., Pte.  
 Greator, Herbert G., Pte.  
 Green, Alexander F., Pte.  
 Green, Arthur L., Pte.  
 Green, George (b. Stoke Newington), Pte.  
 Green, George (b. Grantham), C.S.M.

Green, George (b. Hornsey), Pte.  
 Green, George (b. Crowland), Pte.  
 Green, Horace H., Pte.  
 Greensmith, John T., Pte.  
 Greensmith, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Greenwood, Walter, Pte.  
 Gregory, Albert, Pte.  
 Gregory, Charles E., Pte.  
 Gregory, William C., L/Cpl.  
 Gregson, Edward, Pte.  
 Gresswell, Charles, Pte.  
 Griffiths, Charles B., Pte.  
 Griffiths, Edward, Cpl.  
 Griggs, Leopold J., Pte.  
 Grimes, Bertram, Cpl.  
 Grocott, Henry, Pte.  
 Grout, James E., L/Cpl.  
 Gumm, John, Pte.  
 Gwilt, Thomas F., Pte.

Hack, Robert, Pte.  
 Hackett, William, Pte.  
 Hackney, Sydney T., Pte.  
 Haddon, Percy William, Pte.  
 Hale, David J., Pte.  
 Halford, Samuel, L/Cpl.  
 Halgeth, Henry C., Pte.  
 Hall, Arthur O., Pte.  
 Hall, Charles F., Pte.  
 Hall, Edgar, Pte.  
 Hall, Geoffrey, Pte.  
 Hall, George H., L/Cpl.  
 Hall, James, Pte.  
 Hall, John E., Pte.  
 Hall, Thomas, Pte.  
 Hallam, Herbert, Pte.  
 Hallam, Walter, Pte.  
 Hambleton, Matthew H., Pte.  
 Hammond, George, L/Cpl.  
 Hancox, Albert F., Pte.  
 Hand, Michael, Pte.  
 Handley, Fred, Pte.  
 Handley, Robert, L/Cpl.  
 Hanford, Harold, Pte.  
 Hansom, Clarence, Pte.  
 Harby, Walter B., Pte.  
 Hardaker, Marcus L., L/Cpl.  
 Hardaker, Yuba, L/Cpl.  
 Hardesty, George T., Pte.  
 Hardy, Arthur, Cpl.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Hardy, Isaac, L/Cpl.  
 Hardy, Thomas, Pte. M.M.  
 Hare, Frank, Pte.  
 Hare, John, Pte.  
 Hare, John W., Pte.  
 Harness, John H., Pte.  
 Harness, John T., Pte.  
 Harper, Allan, Pte.  
 Harrington, Thomas, Pte.  
 Harris, William, Pte.  
 Harrison, Frank, Cpl.  
 Harrison, Fred, Pte.  
 Harrison, Robert, Pte.  
 Hart, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Hart, George T., Pte.  
 Harvey, George H., L/Cpl.  
 Harvey, James, Pte.  
 Harvey, John, Pte.  
 Harwood, Albert, L/Cpl.  
 Haslop, Edwin F., Pte.  
 Haughton, Richard, Pte.  
 Havercroft, George H., Pte.  
 Hayden, Herbert, Pte.  
 Hayes, Charles A., Pte.  
 Hayes, James R., Pte.  
 Hayman, Lancelot, Pte.  
 Hayward, Henry E., Pte.  
 Haywood, Cecil, L/Cpl.  
 Headlong, George, Pte.  
 Healey, Thomas, Cpl.  
 Heath, Reginald A., Pte.  
 Heaton, Arthur, Pte.  
 Hedison, George A., Pte.  
 Heightley, Anthony, Cpl.  
 Hemingway, Herbert, Pte.  
 Henderson, George R., L/Cpl.  
 Henfrey, Walter, Cpl.  
 Henshall, Samuel, Pte.  
 Henson, William, Pte.  
 Henton, Edwin, Pte.  
 Herbert, John H., Cpl.  
 Hewitt, Alfred, Pte.  
 Hewitt, Harry, Cpl.  
 Hibbs, Harold M., Pte.  
 Hickey, Thomas, L/Cpl. M.M.  
 Dickinson, Ernest, Pte.  
 Hicks, Arthur S., Pte.  
 Hickson, Ernest, Pte.  
 Highwood, William, Pte.  
 Hiley, Frederick, Pte.

Hiley, John W., L/Sgt.  
 Hill, Charles W., L/Sgt.  
 Hill, George R., Pte.  
 Hill, James, Pte.  
 Hill, John W., Pte.  
 Hill, Stavely, Pte.  
 Hincham, John F., Pte.  
 Hinchsliff, William H., Pte.  
 Hindmarsh, Daniel A., Pte.  
 Hird, George R., Sgt.  
 Hirons, Ernest, Pte.  
 Hitchcock, Jesse, Pte.  
 Hoare, Alfred R., Pte.  
 Hobbs, John, Pte.  
 Hobbs, William, Pte.  
 Hockley, Ernest P., Pte.  
 Hockley, Jack, Pte.  
 Hodgson, Albert, Pte.  
 Hodson, John W., Pte.  
 Hogger, Albert, Pte.  
 Holden, Charles, Pte.  
 Holdershaw, Henry C., Pte.  
 Holland, Herbert, Pte.  
 Holliday, Arthur, Pte.  
 Hollinghurst, William, L/Cpl.  
 Hollis, Charles H., Pte.  
 Holmes, Alfred, Pte.  
 Holmes, George W., Pte.  
 Holmes, John, Pte.  
 Holmes, William, Pte.  
 Holt, Arthur, Pte.  
 Hoolhouse, Herbert E., Pte.  
 Hooper, George, Pte.  
 Hopkinson, Harry, Pte.  
 Hopps, Thomas, C.S.M.  
 Horn, Harry, Pte.  
 Horne, Fred, Pte.  
 Horner, Reginald A., Pte.  
 Houghton, Alfred, L/Cpl.  
 Houlden, Fred, Pte.  
 Houlden, Harry, Pte.  
 Howarth, Wilfred A., Pte.  
 Howell, Robert A., Pte.  
 Howes, Frederick J., Pte.  
 Howett, Tom, Pte.  
 Howgate, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Howling, Edward G., L/Cpl.  
 Howsam, Harry, Cpl.  
 Howson, Alfred, Pte.  
 Hozles, William H., L/Cpl.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 2ND BATTALION

Hubbard, Charles R., L/Cpl.	Jolly, Arthur, Pte.
Hubbard, Charles W. A., L/Cpl.	Jones, Charles, Pte.
Hubbard, Harry, Pte.	Jones, Charles D., Pte.
Hubbert, William, Pte.	Jones, Edward G., Pte.
Huckle, William, Pte.	Jones, Frank, Pte.
Hucknall, Joseph, L/Cpl.	Jones, Sydney, Pte.
Hudson, Cyril R., Pte.	Jones, Walter W., Pte.
Hudson, Ernest, Pte.	Joplin, Sam, Pte.
Hudson, James, L/Cpl.	Jordan, Frederick J., Pte.
Hudson, Thomas E., L/Cpl.	Jordan, Harry, Cpl.
Huggins, Charles H., Pte.	
Hughes, John H., Pte.	Kahlow, Charles, L/Cpl.
Hull, Charles W., Pte.	Kaye, Arthur, Pte.
Hulme, Charles, Pte.	Keay, Thomas D., Sgt.
Hulme, Charles H., Pte.	Kemp, Arthur, Pte.
Humberstone, Arthur H., L/Cpl.	Kemp, Fred W., Pte.
Humberstone, Charles, L/Cpl.	Kempson, George T., Pte.
Humberstone, John W., Pte.	Kennewell, Alec J., Pte.
Hunt, Charles A., Pte.	Kettle, John W., Pte.
Hunt, John H., Pte.	Kew, Charles W., Pte.
Hunt, Robert, Pte.	Kew, William E., Pte.
Hunt, William E., L/Cpl.	Keyworth, Jack, L/Cpl.
Hunter, Albert N., L/Cpl.	Keyworth, William G., Pte.
Huntington, Charles R., L/Cpl.	Kime, Albert, Pte.
Hurling, Richard W., Pte.	King, Roland, Pte.
Hutchinson, Everett, Pte.	King, Thomas F., L/Cpl.
Hutson, James, Pte.	King, William, Pte.
Hyman, Barnett, Pte.	Kirby, Edwin, Pte. D.C.M.
	Kirby, Timothy, Pte.
Ingall, Harry, L/Cpl.	Kirk, Robert, L/Cpl.
Ingall, Herbert, Sgt.	Knight, Noble M. C., L/Cpl.
Inman, Robert, Pte.	Knight, Walter T. T., Pte.
Isaac, Joseph, Pte.	Knott, Thomas W., Sgt.
Ivatt, Henry W., Cpl.	Knowles, Charles, Pte.
	Knowles, Harry, L/Sgt.
Jackson, Albert, Pte.	Krohn, Stanley, Pte.
Jackson, Thomas, Pte.	
Jeffery, George D., Pte.	Lacey, Richard H., Pte.
Johnson, Charles, Pte.	Lake, Walter H., Cpl.
Johnson, George (b. Newcastle), Pte.	Lamb, William H., Pte.
Johnson, George (b. Baddeley Green), L/Cpl.	Lamming, William W., Pte.
Johnson, Jack R., Pte.	Lane, Ernest J., Cpl.
Johnson, John G., L/Cpl.	Lane, Harry, Pte.
Johnson, John H., C.S.M. D.C.M.	Langton, John R., Pte.
Johnson, Thomas, Pte.	Lanygon, Edward, Pte.
Johnson, Walter, Pte.	Larkin, Patrick, Pte.
Johnston, Thomas H., Pte.	Larkins, Philip R., Pte.
Jollans, Sydney, L/Cpl. D.C.M.	Larratt, Alfred, Pte.
	Lavender, John, Pte.
	Lawless, Austin, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Lawson, Herbert, L/Sgt.  
 Lawson, James, Pte.  
 Lawton, Charles, Pte.  
 Laynes, Frank, Pte.  
 Layton, William J., L/Cpl.  
 Lazarus, Ralph, Pte.  
 Leary, John W., Pte.  
 Leatherland, Joseph, Pte.  
 Lee, Fred, Sgt.  
 Lee, Thomas, Pte.  
 Lee, William, Pte.  
 Lees, Charles E., Pte.  
 Lees, Ernest, Pte.  
 Leeson, John W., Pte.  
 Leeton, Albert, Pte.  
 Lensley, Richard, Pte.  
 Lepla, Jeffrey, Pte.  
 Levi, Harry, L/Cpl.  
 Lewis, George, Pte.  
 Linaker, William G., Pte.  
 Lindley, George, Pte.  
 Ling, Herbert, Pte.  
 Lingard, Alfred, Pte.  
 Lingard, George R., Pte.  
 Lingard, John, Sgt.  
 Lloyd, Herbert R., L/Cpl.  
 Lloyd, Thomas, Pte.  
 Lockwood, Bertie, L/Cpl.  
 Loftus, William J., Pte.  
 Long, Joseph, Pte.  
 Lonsdale, James C., Pte.  
 Loryman, Albert, Pte.  
 Lowe, Frederick, Cpl.  
 Lowe, William, Pte.  
 Luddington, Arthur, Pte.  
 Luffman, William, L/Cpl.  
 Lusher, George, Pte.  
 Lyng, Frederick, Pte.  
  
 Mablesen, Charles, Pte.  
 Mace, Ernest W., L/Cpl.  
 Machin, John T., Pte.  
 Machin, Joseph, Pte.  
 Mackinder, George H., Pte.  
 Maddison, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Maidens, Sam., Pte.  
 Makin, Franklin, Pte.  
 Maloney, John J., Pte.  
 Mangell, Ernest C., Pte.  
 Mann, Arthur, Pte.

Mansell, Frank, Pte.  
 March, Francis A., Pte.  
 Marchant, Thomas, Pte.  
 Markham, Frank, Pte.  
 Marriott, George H., Pte.  
 Marshall, George, Cpl.  
 Marshall, John F., Pte.  
 Marshall, Joseph, Pte.  
 Marshall, Stanley A., Pte.  
 Martin, John H., Sgt.  
 Martin, Walter, Pte.  
 Martin, William, Pte.  
 Martin, William F., Pte.  
 Martindale, Tom, Pte.  
 Martinelli, Frederick, Sgt.  
 Mason, Arthur, Cpl.  
 Mason, Arthur, Pte.  
 Mason, James W., Pte.  
 Mason, Richard H., Pte.  
 Mather, Fred, Sgt. M.M.  
 Matsell, Claude, Pte.  
 Matthews, Bertie H., Cpl.  
 May, Harry, Pte.  
 Mayes, Charles G., L/Cpl.  
 McArdle, Arthur, Pte.  
 McCulloch, John, Pte.  
 McDonald, John, Pte.  
 McDonald, Thomas H., Pte.  
 McGeehan, Matthew, Pte.  
 McGlin, Albert, Pte.  
 McKnight, Edward D., Pte.  
 Meadowcroft, Frank, Pte.  
 Mear, Frederick, Pte.  
 Meer, William J., Pte.  
 Mellor, James A., L/Cpl.  
 Mephram, Robert, Pte.  
 Meredith, Ernest, Pte.  
 Metcalf, Joseph L., Pte.  
 Metham, John K., Pte.  
 Michael, Cyril, Pte.  
 Middleton, Arthur, Pte.  
 Milbourn, Charles, Pte.  
 Miller, Charles T., C.Q.M.S.  
 Miller, Henry G. E., Pte.  
 Miller, George, Pte.  
 Mills, Frederick A., Pte.  
 Mills, John, Pte.  
 Mills, Joseph A., Pte.  
 Minkley, Charles, Pte.  
 Minton, John, L/Cpl.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 2ND BATTALION

Mitchell, Joe, Pte.  
 Mooney, John, Pte.  
 Moore, Alfred, Pte.  
 Moore, Arthur, Pte.  
 Moore, Arthur D., Pte.  
 Moore, Frank, R.S.M. D.C.M.  
 Moore, Joseph, Pte.  
 Moore, Vincent R., Cpl.  
 Morrey, Samuel, Sgt.  
 Morris, John E., Pte.  
 Morris, Louis W., L/Cpl.  
 Morris, Thomas H., Sgt.  
 Morris, Samuel J., Pte.  
 Mosby, Sydney I., Pte.  
 Mosley, James W., Pte.  
 Moulton, Samson M., Pte.  
 Mowbray, George, Cpl.  
 Muckleston, Thomas, Pte.  
 Mullineaux, Thomas, Pte.  
 Mumby, John R., Pte.  
 Munks, Fred, Pte.  
 Murphy, Michael, Pte.  
 Murr, Ernest, Pte.  
 Murray, James A., Pte.  
 Murray, James H., Pte.  
 Musson, James E., Pte.  
 Musty, William H., Pte.  
 Myhill, Edward, Pte.

Naylor, Samuel, Sgt. M.M.  
 Neal, Frank, Pte.  
 Near, Charles, Pte.  
 Neave, William, Pte.  
 Needham, Elijah, Pte.  
 Needham, Joseph, Pte.  
 Nell, George, Pte.  
 Nelson, Frank, Cpl.  
 Nettleship, Hubert T., Pte.  
 Neve, Arthur, Pte.  
 Newcomb, Arthur, Pte.  
 Newcomb, John, Pte.  
 Newman, Thomas, Pte.  
 Newman, Thomas P., Pte.  
 Newton, Charles, C.S.M.  
 Newton, David, Pte.  
 Newton, Herbert C., Pte.  
 Newton, William J., Pte.  
 Nicholls, Cecil R., Cpl.  
 Nicholls, William, L/Cpl.  
 Nicholson, Alfred, Pte.

Nicholson, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Nicholson, Bert, Pte.  
 Nicholson, Charles, Pte.  
 Nicholson, Joseph, Pte.  
 Nicholson, Stanley, Pte.  
 Nix, Edward H., L/Cpl.  
 Nixon, Alick, Pte. M.M.  
 Noad, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Noble, Willie, Pte.  
 North, George H., Pte.  
 Nottingham, John H., Pte.  
 Nowland, Hezekiah, Pte.

Oakley, Thomas, Pte.  
 Odling, Frank S., Pte.  
 O'Dougherty, George, Pte.  
 Oglesby, Ewart C., Pte.  
 O'Hara, James, Pte.  
 Olivant, William, Pte.  
 Ollerenshaw, Thomas, Pte.  
 Orrey, Frederick, Pte.  
 Osborne, George, Pte.  
 Osbourne, Harold S., L/Cpl.  
 Osbourne, Joseph W. S., Cpl.  
 Ottewell, Edward, Pte.  
 Oxenforth, Arthur W., Pte.

Page, Arthur, Pte.  
 Paley, Fred, Pte.  
 Pargeter, John T., Pte.  
 Parker, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Parker, Frank, Bdsm.  
 Parker, Frederick O., Pte.  
 Parker, Thomas C., Pte.  
 Parks, Harry, Pte.  
 Parrish, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Parrish, George, Pte.  
 Parrott, James, Pte.  
 Parry, John, Pte.  
 Parsons, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Parton, Frank, Pte.  
 Patchett, William H., Pte.  
 Patten, George H., Pte.  
 Pattinson, Charles H., Pte.  
 Pawson, Henry E., Sgt.  
 Payne, Archibald H., Pte.  
 Payne, Arthur R., Pte.  
 Payne, Ernest, Pte.  
 Pearson, Edward L., Sgt.  
 Pearson, George, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Pearson, Herbert, Pte.  
 Peart, Alexander, Pte.  
 Peck, George F., Pte.  
 Peck, Sydney C., Pte.  
 Peel, Job T., Pte.  
 Pepper, Frederick C., Pte.  
 Perkins, David, Pte.  
 Perkins, Percy, Pte.  
 Petchell, Arthur, Pte.  
 Pettman, Frank C., Pte.  
 Phillips, Albert E., Pte.  
 Phillips, Samuel, L/Cpl.  
 Picard, Harry, Pte.  
 Pickering, Bertie, Pte.  
 Pickering, George, Cpl.  
 Pilton, Lewis H., Pte.  
 Pindar, John W., Pte.  
 Pitcher, John, Pte.  
 Pittam, Edward, Pte.  
 Plater, Robert, Pte.  
 Plummer, Alfred A., Pte.  
 Pointon, George W., L/Cpl.  
 Polglase, Frank, Pte.  
 Pollitt, Fred, Pte.  
 Porter, Edward, Pte.  
 Porter, Walter, Pte.  
 Portergill, Charles L., Pte.  
 Portway, Henry, L/Cpl.  
 Poston, William H., Pte.  
 Potts, Alfred, Pte.  
 Pratt, Eric, Pte.  
 Price, Francis A., Pte.  
 Price, John, Pte.  
 Price, Thomas, Cpl.  
 Price, Thomas J., Pte.  
 Prime, Ernest, L/Cpl.  
 Pullen, Walter G. T., Pte.  
 Purdue, Edward C., Cpl.  
 Pykett, Sydney L., Pte.

Rackham, Bertie E., L/Cpl.  
 Rainbird, Fred, Pte.  
 Ranson, Charles W., Pte.  
 Rawlins, Frank A., Pte.  
 Rayner, George, Pte.  
 Read, Charles W., Pte.  
 Read, Harry, Pte.  
 Reader, Herbert G., Pte.  
 Rear, Walter, Pte.  
 Reasbeck, Fred, Pte.

Redfern, Cornelius J., Pte.  
 Reeve, Ernest, Pte.  
 Reeve, James, Pte.  
 Revitt, Charles M., Pte.  
 Reynolds, Stanley, Pte.  
 Rhodes, Abraham, Pte.  
 Richardson, George, Pte.  
 Richardson, Rowland, Pte.  
 Richardson, William, Pte.  
 Rickard, Frederick G., Cpl.  
 Ridlington, Jim, Pte.  
 Riley, Frank, Pte.  
 Roberts, Alfred, Pte.  
 Roberts, Ernest, Pte.  
 Roberts, George R., C.S.M.  
 Roberts, John W., Pte.  
 Roberts, Walter, L/Cpl.  
 Robinson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Robinson, Edwin, Pte.  
 Robinson, Frank, Pte.  
 Robinson, Frank E., Pte.  
 Robinson, George (b. Grimsby),  
 L/Cpl.

Robinson, George (b. Roesby), Pte.  
 Robinson, Herbert W., Pte.  
 Robinson, Joseph V., Pte.  
 Robinson, Walter (b. Grimsby), Pte.  
 Robinson, Walter (b. Six Hills), Pte.  
 Rockley, Leonard, Sgt. D.C.M.  
 Roe, Henry, Pte.  
 Rooms, Maurice, Pte.  
 Roots, Cyril, Pte.  
 Ross, John, Pte.  
 Rowding, Charles F., Pte.  
 Rowland, Joseph W., Pte.  
 Rowley, John G., Pte.  
 Rowley, Lionel, Pte.  
 Roys, George R., Pte.  
 Rudland, Fred W., Pte.  
 Rushby, George, Pte.  
 Rushforth, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Rusling, Arthur, Pte.  
 Russell, Ernest A., Pte.

Sampson, Bert, Pte.  
 Sandy, John A., Pte.  
 Sanson, Harold, Pte.  
 Saunders, Charles M., Dmr.  
 Saunderson, Arthur J., L/Cpl.  
 Sawyer, Sydney, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 2ND BATTALION

Sawyer, William S., Sgt.	Skinner, Jack, Pte.
Scaley, Edward, Pte.	Skinner, Thomas, Pte.
Schofield, William, Cpl.	Slack, Harry, Pte.
Scholes, Albert, Pte.	Slatcher, Joseph, Pte.
Scofield, Francis, Pte.	Slater, Isaac, Pte.
Scott, Henry O., Pte.	Slight, Charles H., Pte.
Scott, Horace, Pte.	Smart, John W., Pte.
Scott, John F., Pte.	Smeeton, Thomas S., Pte.
Scott, Thomas, Pte.	Smith, Alfred, Pte.
Scott, Wilfred, Pte.	Smith, Alfred E., Pte.
Seager, Charles, Cpl.	Smith, Alfred H., Pte.
Seddon, Robert, Pte.	Smith, Arthur, Pte.
Sellars, Harry, L/Cpl.	Smith, Charles W., Pte.
Sentance, James A., Pte.	Smith, Daniel, Pte.
Severn, Frank, Pte.	Smith, Edward, Pte.
Sexty, Sidney, Sgt.	Smith, Frank (e. East Dereham), Pte.
Sharp, Frank, Pte.	Smith, Frank (b. Hull), Pte.
Sharpe, Ernest, Pte.	Smith, Fred, Pte.
Sharpe, Frank, Pte.	Smith, Frederick R., L/Cpl.
Shaughnessy, William H., Pte.	Smith, George, Pte.
Shaw, Charles, Pte.	Smith, George H., Pte.
Shaw, George, Pte.	Smith, George M., Pte.
Sheardown, Herbert K., Pte.	Smith, George W., Pte.
Shelley, Herbert, Pte.	Smith, Harold, Pte.
Shelton, John, Pte.	Smith, Henry, Pte.
Shephard, Ethelbert V., Dmr.	Smith, Herbert J., Pte.
Shepherd, Arthur, Pte.	Smith, Herbert S., L/Cpl.
Shepherd, Frank, Pte.	Smith, James, Pte.
Sherwin, George, Pte.	Smith, John, L/Cpl.
Shipperley, John W., Pte.	Smith, John E., L/Cpl.
Shirley, George, L/Cpl.	Smith, John P., Pte.
Shooter, Jonathan, Pte.	Smith, John W., Pte.
Shooter, Joseph, Pte.	Smith, Nathan, Pte.
Shore, Leonard C., Pte.	Smith, Philip St. G. D., Pte.
Short, Frederick A., Pte.	Smith, William (b. Deptford), L/Cpl.
Shuker, Thomas J., Pte.	Smith, William (b. Paddington), Pte.
Shuttle, Harry, Pte. M.M.	Smith, William (b. Motherby), Pte.
Siddy, Herman K., Pte.	Smithson, Ernest, Pte.
Simmonds, Harry, Pte.	Smithson, Samuel H., Pte.
Simon, James W., Pte.	Snap, Edgar, Pte.
Simonelli, Charles J., Pte.	Snell, Thomas H., Pte. D.C.M., M.M.
Simons, Tom, Pte.	Snow, Fred, Pte.
Simpson, Arthur, Sgt.	Somerset, Robert B., Pte.
Simpson, Harold, Pte.	South, Fred, Pte.
Simpson, Herbert, Pte.	Southern, George, Pte.
Sims, Clarence, Pte.	Spearman, George W., Pte.
Sissins, Francis J., Sgt.	
Sissons, Bertram C., L/Cpl.	
Siviler, Howard, Pte.	
Skinner, Alfred, Pte.	

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Spencer, Alfred, Pte.  
 Spencer, Gilbert M., Pte.  
 Spencer, John, Pte.  
 Spinks, Clifford I., Pte.  
 Spittlehouse, John, Pte.  
 Spratt, Samuel, Pte.  
 Springthorpe, Herbert, L/Cpl.  
 Sproson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Spurr, Len, Sgt.  
 Stacey, Leonard, L/Cpl.  
 Stackwood, George, Pte.  
 Stainton, Charles, Pte.  
 Stancer, Charles H., Pte.  
 Stanley, William, Pte.  
 Stansbury, Thomas, Pte.  
 Starkey, George, Pte.  
 Steele, Hugh, Pte.  
 Steele, John, Pte.  
 Stennett, John E., Pte.  
 Stephenson, Edward, Pte.  
 Stevenson, Walter, Pte.  
 Steward, John W., Pte.  
 Stone, Herbert, L/Cpl.  
 Stracey, George D., Pte.  
 Stray, James W., Sgt.  
 Streets, William, Pte.  
 Stringer, Frank, Pte.  
 Strohm, William, Sgt.  
 Stroud, William S., Pte.  
 Strowlger, Henry, Pte.  
 Studd, Gordon E., Pte.  
 Sturdwick, William M., Pte.  
 Sturman, George R., Cpl.  
 Sturman, John W., Pte.  
 Sutton, Herbert, Pte.  
 Sutton, Richard, L/Cpl.  
 Swan, William A., L/Cpl.  
 Swift, Alfred A., Pte.  
 Swift, Robert, Pte.  
 Sylvester, William, Cpl.

Tagg, Lancelot, Pte.  
 Targus, Ben, Pte.  
 Tatam, John W., Pte.  
 Tatters, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Tatton, Thomas, Pte.  
 Taylor, Albert E., Cpl.  
 Taylor, Arthur, Pte.  
 Taylor, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Taylor, Charles, Pte.

Taylor, Charles W., Pte.  
 Taylor, Francis J., Pte.  
 Taylor, George H., Pte. M.M.  
 Taylor, John (b. Morton), Pte.  
 Taylor, John (b. Wheaton), Pte.  
 Taylor, John H., Pte.  
 Taylor, John R., Pte.  
 Taylor, Richard, Pte.  
 Taylor, Walter A., Pte.  
 Taylor, William, Pte.  
 Tear, Alfred, Pte.  
 Tear, Charles E., Pte.  
 Tennant, Albert, Pte.  
 Tenny, Ernest, Pte.  
 Tesh, Joseph, Pte.  
 Theobald, George, Pte.  
 Thompson, Frank G., Pte.  
 Thompson, George A., Pte.  
 Thompson, Harold, Pte.  
 Thompson, John W. T., Pte.  
 Thompson, Joseph, Pte.  
 Thorpe, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Thrower, Fred, Pte.  
 Thurlow, John G., Pte.  
 Tildesley, John W., Pte.  
 Till, William H., Pte.  
 Timmins, Richard J., Cpl.  
 Timpson, Albert, Pte.  
 Timson, George W., Pte.  
 Tindale, Robert, Pte.  
 Tinkler, Albert, Pte.  
 Tinkler, Robert, Pte.  
 Tinning, David, Pte.  
 Tobin, Alfred, Pte.  
 Todd, William S., Pte.  
 Toman, Patrick, Pte.  
 Toomey, William H. P., Cpl.  
 Tovey, William S., Pte.  
 Towers, William, Pte. M.M.  
 Towning, Herbert, Pte.  
 Townsend, Harry, Pte.  
 Toyn, George, C.S.M. M.M.  
 Toyne, Herbert, Pte.  
 Tracey, Charles T., Dmr.  
 Trickett, Arthur H. T., Pte.  
 Tripp, George, Pte.  
 Troop, Herbert, Pte.  
 Troop, James, Pte.  
 Troop, John, Cpl.  
 Trotter, William, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 2ND BATTALION

Trout, Harold, Pte.  
Trowsdale, Percy, Sgt.  
Trushell, William J., Pte.  
Tunncliffe, George, Pte.  
Turner, Albert, Pte.  
Turner, George, Pte.  
Turner, George C., Pte.  
Turner, James A., Pte.  
Turner, Joseph, Pte.  
Turton, Herbert, Pte.  
Tuxworth, Fred S., Pte.  
Twelvetrees, John, Pte.  
Tydeman, Lawrence W., Pte.  
Tyson, Herbert, Pte.

Underwood, Samuel A., Pte.  
Upton, Frederick, Pte.

Vernon, Ernest, Pte.  
Vessey, Charles, Sgt.  
Vickers, Sidney, Cpl., M.M.  
Vickers, Thomas, Pte.  
Vincent, George, Pte.

Waddingham, Richard H., Cpl.  
Wade, Charles H., Pte.  
Wade, Percy R., Pte.  
Wadham, William H., Pte.  
Wagstaffe, Henry, Pte.  
Wain, William W., Pte.  
Walden, James E., Pte.  
Walker, Fred, Pte.  
Walker, George F., Sgt.  
Walker, George H., Pte.  
Walker, Percy, L/Cpl.  
Walker, Ronald H., L/Cpl.  
Walker, Thomas F., Pte.  
Walker, Vincent, Pte.  
Walker, William, Pte.  
Walkington, William, Pte.  
Wallbank, William, Pte.  
Wallis, Charles W., Pte.  
Walsham, Percy H., Pte.  
Ward, Charles S., Pte.  
Ward, Frederick G., Pte.  
Ward, George H., Pte.  
Ward, Harry, Pte.  
Ward, Leslie, Pte.  
Ward, John H., Pte.  
Ward, Samuel A., L/Sgt.

Ward, Thomas, Pte.  
Wardle, Robert R., Pte.  
Warner, William, Cpl.  
Warner, William, Pte.  
Warner, William H., Pte.  
Warren, Ernest, Pte.  
Warren, Wilfred, Pte.  
Warrender, Charles H., Pte.  
Warrener, George H., L/Cpl.  
Watkin, Herbert, Pte.  
Watson, Albert, Pte.  
Watson, Albert V., L/Cpl.  
Watson, James, Pte.  
Watson, Randolphus, Pte.  
Wattam, Albert, Pte.  
Wattam, Jacob, Pte.  
Wattam, Tom, Pte.  
Watts, Robert, Pte.  
Waumsley, Charles W., Pte.  
Weatherson, Harry, Pte.  
Webb, Alfred, Pte.  
Webb, William, Pte.  
Webster, Ernest, Pte.  
Welch, Harry, Pte.  
Wells, Charles, Pte.  
Wells, Reginald, Pte.  
West, Wilfred H., Pte.  
Westmore, Francis, Cpl.  
Westmoreland, George W., Pte.  
Wetherell, Ernest H., Pte.  
Wetherill, Walter, Pte.  
Wetton, Allen, Bdsrn.  
Wetton, Charles, Pte.  
Whatley, Arthur, Pte.  
Wheeler, Harry E., Pte. M.M.  
Whelpton, George, Pte.  
Whitaker, Mark, Sgt.  
Whitby, Arthur, Pte.  
White, Albert A., Sgt.-Dmr.  
White, Arthur, Pte.  
White, Walter, Pte.  
White, William F., Pte.  
Whitehouse, Enoch, Pte.  
Whitehouse, Jabez D., Pte.  
Whitelam, Ernest, Pte.  
Whitfield, Sydney, Pte.  
Whitham, Harry, Pte.  
Whittaker, Charles H., Pte.  
Whittaker, Thomas, L/Sgt.  
Whittaker, Thomas H., Cpl.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Wigley, Harold, Pte.  
 Wild, Harry, Pte.  
 Wilford, George, Pte.  
 Wilkinson, Henry, Pte.  
 Wilkinson, John S., L/Cpl.  
 Willerton, Riley, Pte.  
 William, Walter R., Pte.  
 Williams, Daniel, Cpl.  
 Williams, George R., Pte.  
 Williams, William L., Pte.  
 Williamson, Herbert D., Pte.  
 Williamson, Percy, Sgt.  
 Willmott, William G., Pte.  
 Willis, Thomas, Pte.  
 Willis, Thomas G., Pte.  
 Willman, David, Pte.  
 Willmer, Charles, Pte.  
 Willott, Ernest, Pte.  
 Willoughby, Ernest, L/Cpl.  
 Wills, Charles A., Pte.  
 Wills, Eldred F., Pte.  
 Willson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Willson, Courtney P., Pte.  
 Wilson, Samuel, Pte.  
 Wilson, William, Pte.  
 Windsor, Charles, Pte.  
 Winter, David R., Pte.  
 Wintringham, Walter, Pte.  
 Wisbey, Frederick G., Pte.  
 Witt, John W., Pte.  
 Wood, Alfred, Pte.

Wood, Alfred W., Pte.  
 Wood, Arthur, Pte.  
 Wood, Harold, Pte.  
 Wood-forth, Herbert, Pte.  
 Woodhead, Albert H., Pte.  
 Woods, George A., Pte.  
 Woods, Thomas G., Pte.  
 Woolley, George, L/Cpl.  
 Woolley, George R., Pte.  
 Woolner, Benjamin S., Pte.  
 Worby, John W., Pte.  
 Wormall, Robert O. F., Sgt.  
 Worth, Claude, Cpl.  
 Wragg, William H., Pte.  
 Wraight, Percy F., L/Cpl.  
 Wray, Charles H., Pte.  
 Wray, Herbert S., Pte.  
 Wright, Albert, Pte.  
 Wright, Arthur W., L/Cpl.  
 Wright, David, Pte.  
 Wright, Ernest, Pte.  
 Wright, Frank, Pte.  
 Wright, Fred, Pte.  
 Wright, John W., Pte. M.M.  
 Wright, Henry, Pte.  
 Wylde, Samuel, Pte.

Yates, William H., Pte.  
 Yeomans, Stephen, Pte.  
 Young, Arthur, Pte.

## 3RD BATTALION

Allbones, William, Pte.  
 Andrews, Harry, Pte.  
 Appleby, Charles E., Pte.  
 Atkin, Joseph A., Pte.  
 Barton, Herbert, Pte.  
 Beeton, Harry, Pte.  
 Bidmead, Thomas, Pte.  
 Blanchard, Harold W., Pte.  
 Brassington, Arthur, Sgt.  
 Clarricoates, John T., Pte.  
 Cross, Timothy, Pte.  
 Dean, Stanley G., Pte.  
 Denton, Frederick G., Pte.  
 Dixon, Charles E., Pte.  
 Dobdinson, Rowland H., Pte.

Earle, William, Pte.  
 Foy, Peter, Pte.  
 Frith, Edwin, Boy.  
 Fuller, Norman, Dmr.  
 Gibson, Frederick, Pte.  
 Glover, Henry, Pte.  
 Grout, Robert, Pte.  
 Harris, Cecil, Pte.  
 Hill, Frederick C., L/Cpl.  
 Hodgson, Henry, Pte.  
 Holmes, Charles E., L/Sgt.  
 Hopper, George F., Pte.  
 Houchen, William, Pte.  
 Laughton, Walter, Pte.  
 Lewis, George H., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 3RD BATTALION

Mackinder, George W., Pte.  
 Marsding, Thomas H., Cpl.  
 Pacey, George, Pte.  
 Parker, Ernest, Pte.  
 Patch, Alfred, Sgt.  
 Patterson, Vincent, Cpl.  
 Pettitt, George W., Pte.  
 Platford, Arthur D., Pte.  
 Rhodes, Charles W., Pte.  
 Rogers, Frank, Pte.  
 Sandell, Albert V., Pte.  
 Schofield, George, Pte.  
 Scott, John T., Pte.

Seaman, Arthur, Pte.  
 Seward, Edward A., Dmr.  
 Shaw, John W. H., Pte.  
 Shelton, Samuel, Pte.  
 Stacey, Albert, Pte.  
 Taylor, George, Pte.  
 Traves, George A., Pte.  
 Walker, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Walkley, Fred, Pte.  
 Walton, George E., Pte.  
 Warren, Horace, Pte.  
 Watson, Arthur H., C.S.M.  
 Wilshaw, Arthur C. S., L/Cpl.

## 4TH BATTALION

Ackroyd, Harry, Pte.  
 Adams, Cecil S., Pte.  
 Adcock, Andrew, Pte.  
 Addington, Walter, Pte.  
 Allen, Charles E., Pte.  
 Allen, George, Pte.  
 Allison, Herbert, Pte.  
 Andrews, Richard, Pte.  
 Ansell, William E., Pte.  
 Armitt, Joseph, Pte.  
 Asher, Walter, Pte.  
 Ashforth, John, Pte.  
 Ashton, Francis, Pte.  
 Ashworth, George, Pte.  
 Auckland, Walter (b. Lincoln), Pte.  
 Auckland, Walter (b. Grantham),  
     Pte.  
 Ayre, Frederick, Pte.  
 Bailey, Frederick, Pte.  
 Bailey, Thomas W. D., Sgt.  
 Bailey, William R., L/Cpl.  
 Baines, Francis E., Cpl.  
 Baker, Charles, Pte.  
 Baker, Joseph H., Pte.  
 Baker, William, Pte.  
 Barber, Charles, Pte.  
 Barfield, Sidney J., Pte.  
 Barford, William J., R.S.M.  
 Barkworth, Ernest, Pte.  
 Barlow, Harry, Pte.  
 Barlow, John W., Pte.  
 Barnett, James, L/Cpl.

Barr, Walter G., Pte.  
 Barsby, George, Pte.  
 Batehup, Horace C., L/Cpl.  
 Batterham, Herbert E., Pte.  
 Battle, William, Pte.  
 Baumber, John, Pte.  
 Baumber, William, Pte.  
 Baxter, Fred, Cpl.  
 Baxter, Joseph, Pte.  
 Beazley, Francis, Pte.  
 Beck, John A., Pte.  
 Bee, Arthur, Pte.  
 Bee, Harold, Pte.  
 Beebe, Frederick, Pte.  
 Beeken, Arthur M., L/Cpl.  
 Beeston, Cyril E., Pte.  
 Belham, Frank, L/Cpl.  
 Bell, John W., Pte.  
 Benton, Arthur, Pte.  
 Benton, Arthur C., L/Cpl.  
 Bester, William T. B., Pte.  
 Beswick, Arthur, Pte.  
 Biggin, William, Pte.  
 Bird, Charles G., Pte.  
 Bird, George Frederick, Pte.  
 Bird, Herbert, Pte.  
 Birks, John A., Pte.  
 Black, Arthur, Dmr.  
 Blackett, Alfred J., Pte.  
 Blades, William, Pte.  
 Blair, Walter, Pte.  
 Bliss, William H., Sgt.  
 Bloodworth, Horace F., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Bloy, Bertie, L/Cpl.	Burge, William, Pte.
Blundon, William, Pte.	Burgin, Harold McD. N., Pte.
Blundy, Herbert, Pte.	Burks, John H., Pte.
Bodsworth, Charles F., L/Cpl.	Burrows, Herbert B., Pte.
Bogg, John, Pte.	Burton, James, Pte.
Bolland, Joseph, Pte.	Bushell, Albert, Pte.
Bollons, George A., Pte.	Butters, John W., Pte.
Bond, Charles, L/Cpl.	Buttery, Frank, Pte.
Boocock, James, Pte.	
Boothby, Cecil, Pte.	Cable, Robert C., Pte.
Borman, Charles, Pte.	Caborn, Arthur, Pte.
Borrows, Thomas, Pte.	Calthrop, Charles, Pte.
Bosworthes, William H., Pte.	Cant, Henry, L/Cpl.
Boulton, Frederick W., Pte.	Carey, Frank, Pte.
Boyden, Fred, Pte.	Carr, Lingard, Sgt.
Brackenbury, John, Pte. M.M.	Carratt, Edward R., Pte.
Bradley, Frank W., L/Cpl.	Cartwright, Percy, Pte.
Bradley, William, Pte.	Cartwright, Walter, Pte.
Brady, Frank, Pte.	Cash, Albert, Pte.
Brassett, George T., Pte.	Catlin, Albert S., Pte.
Brawn, Allen W., Pte.	Cawthen, Albert, Pte.
Braybrook, Ernest W., Pte.	Chamberlain, James, Pte.
Bridges, Frank, Pte.	Chambers, Harold R., Pte.
Briggs, Frank H., Pte.	Chapman, John E., Pte.
Briggs, Harry, Pte.	Chapman, Willie, Pte.
Briggs, Jem, Pte.	Chappell, Wilfred, Pte.
Briggs, John, Pte.	Cheetham, Joseph E., Pte.
Bright, Norman H., Pte.	Chettleburgh, Robert H. T., Pte.
Bristow, William, Pte.	Child, Joe, Pte.
Brittain, William H., Pte.	Chilton, Fred, Pte.
Broadley, Frank E., L/Cpl.	Christian, Edmund H., Pte.
Brocklebank, Harold, Pte.	Christy, Harry, Pte.
Brocklebank, William, Pte.	Clare, Samuel, Pte.
Bromhead, Cecil J., Pte.	Clark, Charles V., Pte.
Brook, Arthur, Pte.	Clark, Percy W., Sgt.
Brooks, Alfred, Pte.	Clark, Ralph, Cpl.
Brooks, George H., Pte.	Clark, Reginald, Pte.
Brown, Bernard, Pte.	Clarke, George A., Pte.
Brown, James A., Pte.	Clarke, John, Pte.
Brown, William, Pte.	Clarke, William, Pte.
Brown, Levi, Pte.	Clayton, William, Cpl.
Brumpton, Benjamin, Pte.	Clifton, William, Cpl.
Buchanan, Douglas H., Sgt.	Cockroft, Joe, L/Cpl.
Buck, Joseph H., Pte.	Coddington, Ernest W., Pte.
Buckberry, Arthur, Pte.	Codling, Albert, Pte.
Bullimore, Charles T., Pte.	Coe, Everard, Pte.
Bullivant, George E., L/Sgt.	Colclough, James, Pte.
Bullock, John W., Pte.	Collis, Albert, Pte.
Burchnall, Charles H., Cpl.	Cook, Horace, Pte.
Burdett, Walter, Pte.	Coppock, Percy, Pte.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 4TH BATTALION

Corah, Walter, Pte.  
 Cordell, Joseph, Pte.  
 Coupland, Alfred, Pte.  
 Cousins, Arthur, Sgt.  
 Cox, George, L/Cpl.  
 Cox, Harold T., Sgt.  
 Cox, Herbert, Pte.  
 Coy, Robert A., Cpl.  
 Cracknell, Edwin V., Pte.  
 Craggs, Joseph, Pte.  
 Creasey, Ernest, Pte.  
 Creasey, John E., Pte.  
 Creek, Charles R., Cpl.  
 Crick, Andrew, Sgt.  
 Crick, Ernest B., Pte.  
 Critchlow, William A., Pte.  
 Cromptley, George E., Pte.  
 Crossley, Edgar, Pte.  
 Cullen, Henry J., Pte.  
 Culley, Frederick, Sgt.  
 Cummins, Herbert C., L/Cpl.  
 Cumner, James W., Pte.  
 Cunliffe, Frank, Pte.  
 Curtis, John H., Pte.  
 Cutter, Cecil J., Pte.

Edwards, Ernest A., L/Cpl.  
 Edwards, Wilfred G., Pte.  
 Eggleston, Alexander, Pte.  
 Elliott, Herbert T., Pte.  
 Ellis, Edley F., Pte.  
 Elsey, George, Pte.  
 Emery, John, Pte.  
 Enderby, Harry, Pte.  
 Evans, Arthur C., Pte.  
 Everton, Ernest, Pte.

Farrer, George E., Pte.  
 Farris, Frank, Pte.  
 Farrow, Francis W., Pte.  
 Faulkner, Fred, Pte.  
 Faulkner, George A., Pte.  
 Faulkner, James F., Pte.  
 Fields, Bert, Pte.  
 Filing, William, Pte.  
 Fisher, George A., L/Cpl.  
 Fisher, Herbert, Pte.  
 Forman, William, Pte.  
 Foster, Joseph H., L/Cpl.  
 Foster, William B., Pte.  
 Fox, Ernest, Pte.  
 Frankish, Harry, Pte.  
 Freckingham, Harry, Pte.  
 Freeston, George E., Pte.  
 Frisby, Robert M., Pte.

Gallagher, Claud G., Pte.  
 Garner, Frederick, Pte.  
 Garrard, Herbert, Pte.  
 Garrill, Herbert E., Cpl.  
 Garrill, William H., Pte.  
 Gartland, William, Pte.  
 Gauntley, Harold, L/Cpl.  
 Genney, Albert, Pte.  
 George, William, Pte.  
 Gibbons, Arthur, Pte.  
 Gilbert, Edward, Pte.  
 Gilbert, Sidney, Pte.  
 Giles, Charles E., Pte.  
 Gill, Harold I., Pte.  
 Gilliatt, Harold O., Pte.  
 Glover, Arthur G., Pte.  
 Goddard, Alfred E., Cpl.  
 Godfrey, Frederick, Pte.  
 Goodacre, Arthur, Pte.  
 Goodhand, Alexander, Pte.

Dallywaters, Ernest W., Pte.  
 Dame, Charles F., Pte.  
 Daubney, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Davey, Harold, Pte.  
 Davies, John H., Cpl.  
 Davison, Frederick N., Pte.  
 Dawson, Ernest, Pte.  
 Dawson, Walter S., L/Cpl.  
 Day, Percy, L/Cpl.  
 Day, Thomas, Pte.  
 Dayman, Walter, Pte.  
 Deacon, Sidney G., Pte.  
 Dewse, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Dickinson, Regebert H., Sgt.  
 Dickinson, William, Pte.  
 Dixon, Frank, Pte.  
 Drake, Herbert F., Dmr.  
 Duff, Daniel, Pte.  
 Dulley, David C. C., Cpl.  
 Dunn, Jack, Pte.

East, George E., Pte.  
 East, Gerard, Pte.  
 Edis, Charles W., L/Cpl.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Goodlad, Fred, Pte.  
 Goodrum, Arthur G., Pte.  
 Goodrum, Harry, Pte.  
 Goodship, Albert, Pte.  
 Goy, Thomas, Pte.  
 Grant, Arnold, Pte.  
 Gray, Edward W., Pte.  
 Green, Albert W., Pte.  
 Green, Frank F., Pte.  
 Green, Irvine, Pte. M.M.  
 Greenaway, Arthur L., Pte.  
 Greenfield, Harold, Pte.  
 Greensmith, Herbert B., Cpl.  
 Gresham, Joseph B., L/Cpl.  
 Grimmer, Ezra, Pte.  
 Grocock, William H., Pte.  
 Groves, John H., Pte.  
 Gutteridge, Levi J., Sgt.  
  
 Haddington, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Haggett, William G., Pte.  
 Halkes, William R., Sgt.  
 Hallam, George, Pte.  
 Hammond, George J., Pte.  
 Handley, Bertie, Pte.  
 Harden, Harry, Pte.  
 Harding, James M. C., Pte.  
 Hardy, George E. (b. Dunston), Pte.  
 Hardy, George E. (b. Crowland),  
     Pte.  
 Hardy, Robert H., Pte.  
 Harness, Cecil, Pte.  
 Harrison, George E., Pte.  
 Harrison, William H., Pte.  
 Hasler, John, Pte.  
 Hasnip, George, Pte.  
 Hawkins, Ernest, Sgt.  
 Hawley, Sam, L/Cpl.  
 Hayes, Robert A., Pte.  
 Head, Arthur S., L/Cpl.  
 Heads, Leslie, Pte.  
 Heaton, Leonard, L/Cpl.  
 Hebblewhite, John F., Pte.  
 Hellawell, John W., Pte.  
 Henderson, Alan, Pte.  
 Henfrey, Walter, Pte.  
 Henstock, Leonard N., Pte.  
 Herd, Alfred, Pte.  
 Hickling, Donald, Pte.  
 Hildyard, Lewis A., Pte.

Hill, Sidney L., Pte.  
 Hitchcock, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Hobson, Albert W., Pte.  
 Hodgett, Arthur, Pte.  
 Hodgman, Thomas, Pte.  
 Hodson, Frank, L/Cpl.  
 Hodson, George E. S., Pte.  
 Holley, Bernard, Pte.  
 Hollick, Charles E., Pte.  
 Holmes, Frank W., Pte.  
 Holmes, John, L/Sgt.  
 Hopkinson, James, Pte.  
 Horn, Philip F. W., Pte.  
 Hotchin, Charles, Pte.  
 Houghton, Harold J., Pte.  
 Houghton, Joe, Pte.  
 Houlton, John A., Pte.  
 Howden, John W., Pte.  
 Howson, George W., Sgt.  
 Hubbard, Robert, Pte.  
 Hudson, James H., Pte.  
 Hughes, Lewis E., L/Cpl.  
 Hughes, Otto, Pte.  
 Humphries, Herbert C., Pte.  
 Hunt, James, Pte.  
 Hurst, Leigh, L/Cpl.  
 Hyde, Herbert, Pte.  
 Hyldon, Roy C., Pte.

Inckle, Sidney G., Pte.  
 Ingram, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Inman, William, Sgt. M.M.

Jackson, Charles A., Sgt.  
 Jackson, Harry, Pte.  
 Jacobs, Charles, L/Cpl.  
 Jeffries, William, Pte.  
 Jenkinson, Frederick K., Pte.  
 Jenson, Horace, Pte.  
 Jesney, George, Pte.  
 Jillings, William H., Pte.  
 Johnson, Alfred, Pte.  
 Johnson, Cecil, Pte.  
 Johnson, John T., Pte.  
 Johnson, William (e. Sleaford), Cpl.  
 Johnson, William (e. Leeds), Pte.  
 Johnson, William H., Pte.  
 Jones, Alfred, Pte.  
 Jones, Evan D. O., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 4TH BATTALION

Kennedy, Robert S., Pte.	Loveridge, Harold, Pte.
Kent, John A., Pte.	Lowe, Thomas, Pte.
Ketteringham, Ernest, Cpl.	Luff, Arthur, L/Cpl.
Kettle, Horace, Pte.	Luff, Thomas, L/Cpl.
Kidby, Charles, Pte.	Lugg, William H., Pte.
Killips, Cecil, Pte.	
King, John H., Pte.	Mackinder, Charles E., L/Cpl.
King, John W. (b. Lincoln), Pte.	Maddison, Thomas, Pte.
King, John W. (e. Willingborough), Sgt.	Maddison, William, Sgt.
King, Thomas H., Pte.	Major, Harold, Pte.
Kingswood, Charles, Pte.	Mallett, Thomas A., Pte.
Kirkman, John H., Pte.	Malone, William, Pte.
Kisby, Clarence W., Pte.	Maltson, Joseph, Pte.
	Manley, Reginald, Pte.
	Mann, George, Pte.
	Maplethorpe, Albert E., C.S.M. D.C.M.
Lack, Robert C., Pte.	Markham, Sydney, Cpl.
Lacy, Walter C., Pte.	Markham, Walter, Pte.
Ladbrook, George, Pte.	Marks, Alfred M., Pte.
Ladley, Jonathon, Pte.	Marsden, Haydn L., Pte.
Lakin, Tom, Pte.	Marsh, Reginald E., Pte.
Lambert, John, Pte.	Marston, Harry, Pte.
Lamming, Ralph, Pte.	Mason, Albert, Pte.
Lane, Frederick J., Pte.	Mason, Harry, Pte.
Lane, Harold, Pte.	Mason, Harry G., Pte.
Langdale, George I., L/Cpl.	Massey, Donald, Pte.
Larkins, Arthur, Pte.	Masters, Charles H., C.S.M. D.C.M.
Latham, Frederick G., Pte.	Matthews, Arthur G., Pte.
Latter, George E., Pte.	Matthews, Walter, Pte.
Leach, Maurice, Pte.	Maude, Watson, Pte.
Leak, Fred, Pte.	Maxwell, Fred, Pte.
Leamy, Ernest, Pte.	May, Horace A., Pte.
Leamy, Robert B., Pte.	Maycroft, Maurice, Pte.
Leeman, Arthur, Pte.	McCarthy, Clarence J., Pte.
Leggett, Frederick W., Pte.	Mead, William R., Sgt.
Leighton, Harold, Pte.	Meads, Jim, Pte.
Lenton, John F., L/Cpl.	Medcalf, Henry, Pte.
Lenton, Walter W., Pte.	Metcalf, Edgar S., Sgt.
Lewis, Lawrence, Pte.	Metcalf, Robert, Pte.
Lickorish, James, Sgt.	Miles, Thomas R., Pte.
Lidgard, Will, Pte.	Millichip, Francis R., Pte.
Lightfoot, Walter, Pte.	Millington, William H., Pte.
Lill, Frederick, Pte.	Milson, Harry, Pte.
Lilley, George, Pte.	Mitcham, Frederick, Pte.
Line, George, Pte.	Moggs, William, Pte.
Linnell, Clarence, Pte.	Moralee, Matthew H., Pte.
Linnell, Percy, Pte.	Morris, Frank, Pte.
Lister, George, L/Cpl.	Morris, William J., Pte.
Little, Harry, Cpl.	
Lock, Albert E., Pte.	
Lord, Glendy, Pte.	

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Morriss, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
Morton, Albert V. H., Pte.  
Mountcastle, George A., Pte.  
Mully, Harold, Pte.  
Mumford, George T., Pte.  
Mundy, Horace T., Pte.  
Murray, Joseph, Pte.  
Myhill, William, Pte.

Naylor, John W., Pte.  
Neal, George, Pte.  
Needham, John, Pte.  
Newton, Albert, Pte.  
Newton, Arthur, Pte.  
Nicholas, Fred, Pte.  
Nickerson, George H., Pte.  
Nightingale, George, L/Cpl.  
Nobles, Walter, Pte.  
Norton, Harry, Pte.

Oldham, Percy, Pte.  
Osborne, Alfred, Pte.  
Osbourne, Frederick H., Pte.  
Overton, Frank, Pte.

Pack, James, Pte.  
Palmer, Howard, Pte.  
Palmer, Thomas E., Sgt.  
Panton, Frederick E., Pte.  
Panton, John G., L/Cpl.  
Parker, Cyer, Pte.  
Parker, John, Pte.  
Parker, Mark, Pte.  
Parker, Ralph, Sgt.  
Parker, William H., Pte.  
Parkinson, Alfred, Pte.  
Parkinson, Charles A., Pte.  
Parsons, Frank, L/Cpl.  
Pask, James M., Pte.  
Patterson, Robert W., Pte.  
Peat, Reginald, Pte.  
Peet, George H., Sgt. M.M.  
Pepper, Alfred, Pte.  
Perkins, Albert E., Pte.  
Perkins, Percy P., L/Cpl.  
Perry, George A., Pte.  
Phillips, Herbert L., Pte.  
Pike, Albert, Pte.  
Pinder, George, Pte.  
Pinner, Henry G., Pte.

Pocklington, George E., Pte.  
Pocklington, Herbert J., Pte.  
Pogmore, Fred, Pte.  
Porter, Moses, Pte.  
Potter, Harry, Pte.  
Potterton, John F., Pte.  
Povey, Arthur, Pte.  
Powell, Frank J., Pte.  
Prescott, Frederick, Pte.  
Preston, Albert, Sgt.  
Pursley, Albert E., Pte.  
Pygott, Clarence, Pte.

Quickender, Arthur T., Pte.

Ramm, George E., Cpl.  
Randle, Jos. W., Pte.  
Ranyard, Herbert, Pte.  
Rawding, Charles, Pte.  
Rawlinson, Harry, L/Cpl.  
Rawlinson, Ladas, Cpl.  
Rayner, Herbert, Pte.  
Reaney, Arthur, Cpl.  
Rear, David, Pte.  
Rear, Joseph, L/Cpl.  
Redfern, William, Pte.  
Reed, William A., Pte.  
Reedman, Charles W., Pte.  
Reedman, Robert C., Pte.  
Reynolds, Walter F., Pte.  
Richards, Thomas, Pte.  
Richardson, Louis H., Pte.  
Riley, Charles H., Pte.  
Rispin, Willie, Pte.  
Roadley, Richard H., L/Cpl.  
Roberts, Alfred (b. Forfar), Pte.  
Roberts, Alfred (e. Boston), Pte.  
Roberts, Horace J., L/Cpl.  
Robinson, Richard M., Pte.  
Robinson, Sydney, Pte.  
Robinson, Walter, Pte.  
Rolfe, George F., Pte.  
Rossington, William H., Pte.  
Rudd, Frederick W. H., Pte.  
Rudkin, George W., Pte.  
Rushby, Charles H., Sgt.

Salmon, George, Pte.  
Sandall, Frank R., Pte.  
Sandall, John W., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 4TH BATTALION

Sanders, George, Pte.  
 Sanderson, Charles, L/Cpl.  
 Sanderson, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Saunders, Arthur, Pte.  
 Savage, Lawrence, Pte.  
 Scargill, Charles, Pte.  
 Scholey, Henry, Pte.  
 Seaman, Bruce, L/Sgt.  
 Sedgwick, John R., Pte.  
 Sellars, Henry, Pte.  
 Semper, Ernest F., Pte.  
 Seymour, Ernest, Pte.  
 Sharman, James, L/Cpl.  
 Sharp, Frank, Sgt.  
 Sharp, Frank, Pte.  
 Sharpe, Fred, Pte.  
 Shaw, William H., Pte.  
 Shea, William, Pte.  
 Shelton, George W., Pte.  
 Shillaker, Harold, Pte.  
 Short, John, Pte.  
 Shortland, Russell, Pte.  
 Siggs, Harold O., L/Cpl.  
 Simons, Arthur, Pte.  
 Simons, David H., Pte.  
 Simpson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Simpson, John R., L/Cpl.  
 Sismore, Charles, Pte.  
 Skelton, Samuel, Pte.  
 Sleight, Harry, Cpl.  
 Slinn, Ernest, Pte.  
 Sloman, Leopold A., Pte.  
 Smalley, William, Pte.  
 Smart, Joseph E., Pte.  
 Smith, Albert E., Pte.  
 Smith, Ernest (b. Colchester), Pte.  
 Smith, Ernest (b. Lincoln), Pte.  
 Smith, George S., Pte.  
 Smith, George W. (b. Lincoln),  
     Pte.  
 Smith, George W. (b. Holbeach),  
     Cpl.  
 Smith, Henry W. S., Pte.  
 Smith, James A., Pte.  
 Smith, John L., Pte.  
 Smith, Robert E., L/Sgt.  
 Smith, Walter, Pte.  
 Smith, William E., L/Cpl.  
 Snowball, James R., Pte.  
 South, George W., Pte.

Southern, William, Pte.  
 Spikings, Albert, L/Cpl.  
 Spilman, Joseph C., Pte.  
 Spink, Alfred, Sgt.  
 Stanton, William J., Pte.  
 Stanyon, Charles N., Pte.  
 Steel, Frank, Pte.  
 Steel, John R., L/Cpl.  
 Stephenson, Sidney A. D., L/Cpl.  
 Stubbs, Herbert W., Pte.  
 Sumner, Cecil, L/Cpl.  
 Swallow, Richard P. S., Cpl.

Tandy, Herbert G., Pte.  
 Tanner, John, Pte.  
 Tawn, Frank, Cpl.  
 Taylor, Arthur, Pte.  
 Taylor, Charles W., Pte.  
 Taylor, Frederick A., Pte.  
 Taylor, John, Pte.  
 Taylor, Samuel, Pte.  
 Teft, Edwin, Pte.  
 Teft, Walter, Pte.  
 Thomason, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Thompson, Alfred, Pte.  
 Thompson, Frank T., Pte.  
 Thompson, Herbert P., Pte.  
 Thompson, John R., Pte.  
 Thompson, John S., Pte.  
 Thornley, Frank, Pte.  
 Thorold, William, Pte.  
 Todd, John W., Pte.  
 Tomblin, John R., Sgt.  
 Tong, Charles, Pte.  
 Tonge, George W. S., Pte.  
 Toplis, John C., Pte.  
 Towers, Alan, Pte.  
 Townsend, Charles, Pte.  
 Townsend, Thomas, Pte.  
 Trail, Richard, Pte.  
 Travis, George, Pte.  
 Tune, George, Pte.  
 Turner, Charles H. V., Pte.  
 Turton, Stanley, Pte.  
 Twycross, Percy, Pte.  
 Tyler, Charles, Pte.

Upcraft, Burton, Pte.  
 Upsall, Alfred, Pte.  
 Vance, John, L/Cpl.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Van-Elk, Bertus, Pte.  
 Vasey, William, Pte.  
 Wade, Edward, Pte.  
 Wade, Isiah, Pte.  
 Wain, John A., Pte.  
 Walker, Fred, C.S.M.  
 Walkyier, Alexander, Pte.  
 Waller, Richard M., Pte.  
 Wallhead, Fred, Pte.  
 Waltham, Albert E., Pte.  
 Wandby, Francis C., Pte.  
 Ward, Bert, Pte.  
 Ward, George, Pte.  
 Ward, George H., Pte.  
 Ward, John, Pte.  
 Wardle, John W., Pte.  
 Wardle, William, Pte.  
 Wardman, John T., Pte.  
 Watson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Watson, Bernard, Pte.  
 Watson, Charles S., Sgt.  
 Watson, John, Pte.  
 Waumsley, Horace, Pte.  
 Weatherhogg, William H., L/Cpl.  
 Webb, Fred, Sgt.  
 Webster, George, Pte.  
 Weeks, George W., Pte.  
 Weldon, Alfred, Pte.  
 Wheatley, Charles J., Pte.  
 Whisker, John T., Pte.  
 White, Harry (b. Pinchbeck), Pte.  
 White, Harry (b. Swineshead),  
     L/Sgt.  
 White, Joseph, Pte.  
 White, Joseph H., Pte.  
 White, Leonard, Pte.  
 Whitlam, Charles W., Pte.  
 Whittaker, Maurice, Pte.  
 Widdowson, William A., Pte.

Wiggington, Albert, Pte.  
 Wiggington, William, Pte.  
 Wild, Thomas J., Pte.  
 Wilding, Albert O., Pte.  
 Wilkinson, Francis A., L/Cpl.  
 Wilkinson, George, Pte.  
 Wilkinson, Herbert B., Pte.  
 Wilkinson, William, Pte.  
 Wilkinson, William H., L/Cpl.  
 Willers, James, Pte.  
 Williams, Alfred, Pte.  
 Williams, George, Pte.  
 Williams, John, Pte.  
 Williams, John R., L/Cpl.  
 Williamson, Joseph, Pte.  
 Williamson, William, Pte.  
 Wilson, Alfred E., Pte.  
 Wilson, Frank M., Pte.  
 Wilson, Frederick, L/Cpl.  
 Wilson, George, Pte.  
 Wilson, John T., Pte.  
 Winn, John, Sgt.  
 Wolfe, Edwin, Pte.  
 Wood, Harry, Sgt.  
 Woodcock, Herbert, Pte.  
 Woodcock, William, Pte.  
 Woodward, Harry, Pte.  
 Woodward, Walter A., Pte.  
 Wotton, Fred, Pte.  
 Wright, Albert, L/Cpl.  
 Wright, Frederick B., Pte.  
 Wright, Frederick C., Pte.  
 Wright, Henry G., L/Cpl.  
 Wright, James, L/Cpl.  
 Wright, James E., Pte.  
 Wright, Sidney, Sgt.  
 Wright, Sydney A., Dmr.  
 Wright, William J., Pte.  
 Yates, George S., Pte.

## 4TH (RESERVE) BATTALION

Bennett, William T., Pte.  
 Foster, James, Pte.  
 Hall, Albert, Pte.

Larder, Thomas C., C.Q.M.S.  
 Russell, Leonard, Pte.  
 Skillington, Charles, Pte.

## 5TH BATTALION

Abel, Harry, Pte.  
 Aberham, Thomas, Pte.

Adams, James, Pte.  
 Adams, Sidney H., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 5TH BATTALION

Adamson, John H., Pte.	Barker, William (b. Spilsby), Pte.
Aisthorpe, Mark, Pte.	Barley, William H., L/Cpl.
Alcock, Henry D., Pte.	Barnard, Hugh R., Pte.
Alcock, William, Pte.	Barnes, Albert, Pte.
Alden, John W., Pte.	Barnes, Joseph B., Pte.
Allgood, Archibald J., Pte.	Barnes, Nicholas H., Pte.
Allison, Alfred E., Pte.	Barnes, William, Pte.
Anderson, Charles, Pte.	Barnwell, Charles, Pte.
Anderson, John L., Pte.	Barratt, Joe, Pte.
Anderson, Robert, Pte.	Barrett, Charles S., Pte.
Anderson, William James L., Pte.	Barsley, Percy V., Pte.
Anderson, William John L.,	Basford, John W., Sgt.
L/Cpl.	Bassett, Sidney, Pte.
Anderton, John, Sgt.	Bayes, George A., L/Cpl.
Annison, Robert, Pte.	Beckett, William, Pte.
Appleby, Fred, Pte.	Bedford, George, Pte.
Appleby, William L., Pte.	Beeton, Walter, Pte.
Argent, George W., L/Cpl.	Bell, Edwin, Pte.
Arkless, John W., L/Cpl.	Bell, George W., Pte.
Arnold, Bertie, Pte.	Bell, John, Pte.
Arrowsmith, George A., Pte.	Bemrose, Abe, Pte.
Ashton, George, Pte.	Bennett, Charles E., Pte.
Ashton, John, Pte.	Benson, John W., Pte.
Askew, Archie, Pte.	Best, Robert C., Pte.
Asquith, George, Pte.	Billings, John, Pte.
Atkester, Fred, Pte.	Bird, William, Pte.
Atkin, Charles, Pte.	Birdsall, Norman, Pte.
Atkinson, Edward, Pte.	Blackmore, John H., Cpl.
Atkinson, Herbert, L/Sgt.	Blanchard, Violet, L/Cpl.
Atkinson, John, Pte.	Bloomfield, Charles A., Pte.
Ault, Rowland, Pte.	Bloomfield, William, Pte.
Austin, James, Cpl. M.M.	Blow, John W., Pte.
Ayling, Victor, Pte.	Blow, Walter, Pte.
	Bogg, Ernest, Pte.
Bacon, William, Pte.	Bontoft, William, Pte.
Badcock, Henry B., Pte.	Booth, John J., Pte.
Bagley, John, Pte.	Boothby, James, Pte.
Baigent, John, Pte.	Borthwick, Claude H., Pte.
Bailey, Frederick W., Pte.	Botterill, Alfred, Pte.
Bailey, Harold, Pte.	Bowins, Thompson, Pte.
Bailey, Walter E., Pte.	Bowness, Sidney, Sgt. M.M.
Baker, Daniel, Pte.	Boyall, Benjamin, Pte.
Baker, Ralph J., Pte.	Boyce, James A., Pte.
Baker, William, Pte.	Bradley, James, Pte.
Balding, John T., Pte.	Bradley, William, Pte.
Baldwin, John W., Pte.	Braley, John W., Pte.
Ball, George, Pte.	Brame, John E., Pte.
Barber, Claude R., Pte.	Bramwell, Richard, Pte.
Barber, Frank A., Pte.	Brant, Stephen, Pte.
Barker, William (b. Debenham), Pte.	Bray, Harry, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Brett, Noel, Pte.  
 Bridge, John J., Pte.  
 Briggs, Robert N., Pte.  
 Brighton, Stanley, Pte.  
 Britton, Herbert, Cpl.  
 Brocklesby, William A., L/Cpl.  
 Brown, Durdey, Pte.  
 Brown, Fred, Pte.  
 Brown, George (b. Grimsby),  
     L/Cpl.  
 Brown, George (b. Stockton-on-  
     Tees), Pte.  
 Brown, George (b. Spalding), Sgt.  
 Brown, Harry, C.S.M. M.C.  
 Brown, Herbert W., L/Sgt.  
 Brumby, John, Pte.  
 Brumfield, Frank, Pte.  
 Brumpton, Arthur, Pte.  
 Brumpton, Charles W., Pte.  
 Brumpton, Frank, Pte.  
 Bryan, Joseph F., Pte.  
 Bryan, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Buckley, George W., Pte.  
 Budworth, Norman, Pte.  
 Bullett, Basil, Pte.  
 Bullman, Joseph, Pte.  
 Burgess, Henry, Pte.  
 Burgess, John, Pte.  
 Burley, George W., Pte.  
 Burnett, Stanley E., Pte.  
 Burrows, Charles H. J., Pte.  
 Burtwistle, Thomas, Pte.  
 Bush, Herbert, Pte.  
 Bushell, Leonard, Pte.  
 Bussey, Major, Pte.  
 Butler, Arthur, Pte.  
 Button, Ernest, L/Cpl.  
 Button, Thomas L., Pte.  
 Bycroft, John, Pte.  
 Bywater, Fred, Pte.

Cade, John W., Pte.  
 Cant, Herbert, Pte.  
 Carlisle, William C., Pte.  
 Carslake, William, Pte.  
 Carter, Samuel, Pte.  
 Carter, Walter E., Pte.  
 Carter, William, L/Cpl.  
 Carty, James, Sgt.  
 Catanack, Charles E., Pte.

Catherall, William, Pte.  
 Cawley, Frank R. W., Pte.  
 Challise, John H., Pte.  
 Chambers, Thomas, Pte.  
 Chandler, William H., Sgt.  
 Chaney, Arthur, Pte.  
 Chantry, Edgar, Pte.  
 Charlesworth, Charles, Pte.  
 Chinnery, Ernest J., Pte.  
 Cholerton, Joseph, Pte.  
 Christian, Walter H., Pte.  
 Clark, Charles, Pte.  
 Clark, Edmund J., Pte.  
 Clark, George E., Pte.  
 Clark, Harry P., Cpl.  
 Clark, John, Pte.  
 Clark, William E. S., Pte.  
 Clarke, Fred E., Sgt.  
 Clarke, George, Cpl.  
 Clarke, Percy, Pte.  
 Clarke, Rowland, Pte.  
 Clayton, Frederick W., Sgt.  
 Clayton, Harry, Pte.  
 Clayton, William, Pte.  
 Clipson, George, Pte.  
 Clough, Joseph, Pte.  
 Coates, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Cockburn, Robert, Pte.  
 Cockett, William, Pte.  
 Cocking, Charles, Pte.  
 Codling, Walter, Pte.  
 Coggan, Albert, Pte.  
 Cole, George W., Pte.  
 Colley, Herbert J., Pte.  
 Colley, James, Pte. M.M.  
 Collingwood, Henry S., Pte.  
 Collins, David E., Pte.  
 Collins, Edward J., Pte.  
 Collumbell, Charles H., Pte.  
 Cook, Arthur, Pte.  
 Cook, Herbert, Pte.  
 Cook, Robert S., Pte.  
 Cooke, George H., Pte.  
 Cooling, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Cooper, Charles, Pte.  
 Cooper, George H., Pte.  
 Cooper, James G., Pte.  
 Cooper, Ralph, Pte.  
 Cooper, Samuel, Pte.  
 Cooper, Thomas, Pte.



# ROLL OF HONOUR, 5TH BATTALION

Cooper, Wilfred L., Pte.	Doughty, Joseph E., Pte.
Corrall, Alfred, Pte.	Dowse, Jack, Pte.
Couldstone, Charles E., Pte.	Dracass, Fred, Pte.
Coulon, Herbert A., Sgt.	Drake, Harry, Pte.
Coulson, Bertie, Pte.	Draper, Albert, Sgt.
Coulson, George R., Pte.	Draper, Ernest, Pte.
Coult, Albert, Pte.	Draper, John G., Cpl.
Coupland, Harold, L/Cpl.	Draper, Wilfred, Pte.
Coupland, Fred, Sgt.	Drewery, John, Pte.
Coupland, John W., Pte.	Driver, Lawrence M., Pte.
Coverdale, Harry, Pte.	Dromey, William G., C.S.M.
Cowling, David, Pte.	Ducatel, William W., Pte.
Cowling, John W., Pte.	Dukes, Walter, Sgt.
Crane, Thomas A., Pte.	Dunn, George, Pte.
Crossley, Gordon, L/Cpl.	
Crowcroft, William, Pte.	Eaglen, Hubert, Pte.
Crowhurst, Frederick E., Pte.	East, Harry, Pte.
Crowson, Claude, Pte.	Edwards, George W., Pte.
Crowson, John, Pte.	Edwards, John R., Pte.
Cuckson, George H., Pte.	Eley, Harry, Cpl.
Cullum, Robert B., Pte.	Elliott, Harry, L/Cpl.
Culpin, Harold, Pte.	Elliott, Joseph, Pte.
Cunningham, Daniel, Pte.	Ellwood, Sam, Pte.
Cuppleditch, Charles W., Pte.	Elsom, John T., L/Cpl.
Curtis, Fred, Dmr.	Elvin, Joseph H., L/Cpl.
	Ely, John T., C.S.M.
Daniels, Herbert A., Pte.	Emery, George, Pte.
Darlow, James, Pte.	Enderby, George F., Pte.
Darnell, Frank A., Pte.	Enesden, Frederick H., Sgt.
Davidge, George E., L/Cpl.	Escreet, Sidney, Pte.
Davies, Reginald, Sgt.	Espin, James W., Pte.
Davis, Albert J., Pte.	
Davis, William, Cpl.	Fann, Fred M., Sgt.
Davison, Richard, Pte.	Fanthorpe, Benjamin, L/Cpl.
Dawson, Edgar, L/Cpl.	Fanthorpe, John W., Pte.
Denton, George H., Sgt.	Farmer, Vincent T., Pte.
Devereux, John, Pte.	Farrow, Herbert W., Pte.
Dickinson, Horace, Pte.	Fawcett, Albert, L/Cpl.
Dickinson, John L., Pte.	Fawcett, Jack, Pte.
Dighton, Henry J., Pte.	Featherby, Fred, Pte.
Dimock, Roger V., Pte.	Fell, Charles E., L/Cpl.
Dinsdale, Walker, Sgt.	Fern, Percy, Pte.
Dixon, Clarence, Pte.	Fidler, James, Pte.
Dixon, Fred (b. Grimsby), L/Cpl.	Field, George, Pte.
D.C.M.	Fish, Frank C., Pte.
Dixon, Fred (b. Thoresway), Pte.	Flavell, William H., Pte.
Dodds, James, Pte.	Fletcher, Albert E., Pte.
Dolton, John W., Pte.	Fletcher, George, Pte.
Doughty, Harry, Sgt.	Fletcher, Harry, Pte.
Doughty, John G., Pte.	Ford, Arthur, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Forster, Walter, Pte.  
 Foskett, James, Pte.  
 Foster, David H., Pte.  
 Foster, George, Pte.  
 Foster, George W., L/Cpl.  
 Foster, Herbert, L/Cpl.  
 Fovargue, John T., Cpl. M.M.  
 Fowers, Harry, Pte.  
 Fowler, George W., L/Cpl.  
 Fox, Charles, Pte.  
 Francies, John E., Pte.  
 Francis, Hugh, L/Cpl.  
 Francis, Tom, Pte.  
 Francis, Wilfred O., L/Cpl.  
 Francis, William E., Pte.  
 Franklin, Albert, L/Cpl.  
 Franklin, Edward, Pte.  
 Franklin, Harry, Pte.  
 Fraray, Frederick A., Pte.  
 Fraser, John W., Pte.  
 Frayne, Lawrence H., Pte.  
 Freeman, Francis, Sgt.  
 Freeman, George H., Pte.  
 Freeston, John H., Pte.  
 Friars, Charles, Pte.  
 Friskney, Hector, Pte.  
 Frow, Albert, Pte.  
 Fuller, William, Pte.

Gadie, Fred, Pte.  
 Garnett, Frank, Pte.  
 Gee, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Gibbins, Reginald, Pte.  
 Gibbs, Albert E., Pte.  
 Gibbs, Reginald, Cpl.  
 Gibson, Edward, Pte.  
 Gibson, Harry C., Pte.  
 Gilfoy, George, Sgt.  
 Gilfoy, Harold, Pte.  
 Gill, Charles S., Cpl. M.M.  
 Gill, Ernest, Pte.  
 Gill, Harry, Pte.  
 Gill, William J., Pte.  
 Gilliard, George, Pte.  
 Gilmore, Joseph T., Pte.  
 Gissing, Edward, Pte.  
 Gledhill, Charles W., Pte.  
 Good, Charles, Pte.  
 Goodwill, James, Pte.  
 Goodwin, Wilson, Pte.

Goodyear, Edward, Pte.  
 Gott, Charles, Pte.  
 Graham, Alexander, Pte.  
 Grainger, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Grantham, Fred, Pte.  
 Graves, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Gray, George, Pte.  
 Gray, Harry, Pte.  
 Gray, Joseph, Pte.  
 Gray, Percy C., Pte.  
 Gray, Percy M., Pte.  
 Green, Alfred, Pte.  
 Green, Frank, Pte.  
 Green, George A., Sgt.  
 Green, Joseph, Pte.  
 Griffiths, Humphrey A., Pte.  
 Griffiths, James, Pte.  
 Griffiths, John H., Pte.  
 Groom, Cecil A., Pte.  
 Guesford, William H., L/Cpl.  
 Guest, John W., Pte.

Hackford, Albert D., Pte.  
 Haines, Walter, Pte.  
 Hall, Cecil C., Pte.  
 Hall, Ernest A., Pte.  
 Hall, Oscar J., Pte.  
 Hallam, Fred, Pte.  
 Hambling, John, Pte.  
 Hammerton, James H., Pte.  
 Hamp, Wilfred E., C.S.M.  
     D.C.M., M.M.  
 Hancox, Joseph C., Pte.  
 Harding, John H., Pte.  
 Hardy, Harold, Pte.  
 Hargreaves, James, Pte.  
 Harker, John, L/Cpl.  
 Harness, Joseph H., Pte.  
 Harrison, Edwin, Pte.  
 Harrison, George, Pte.  
 Harrison, Herbert (b. Grimsby),  
     Pte.  
 Harrison, Herbert (b. Fulstow),  
     Pte.  
 Harrison, John W., C.S.M.  
 Harrison, Thomas, Pte.  
 Harrison, Wilfred E., Cpl.  
 Harwood, George, Pte.  
 Haskell, Ernest F., Pte.  
 Hatfield, Herbert E., Pte.

# ROLL OF HONOUR, 5<sup>TH</sup> BATTALION

Hawes, Harry, L/Cpl.	Jackson, William R., Pte.
Hawkins, Albert W. G., Pte.	Jeffries, William, Pte.
Hawkins, Horace J., Pte.	Jenkinson, Sidney, Pte.
Hawkins, Walter S., Pte.	Johnson, Charles, Pte.
Hawkins, Walton W., Pte.	Johnson, Ernest, Pte.
Haylett, George, Pte.	Johnson Fred, Pte.
Heaton, John, Pte.	Johnson, Frederick, Pte.
Hetherington, Henry L., Cpl.	Johnson, Herbert, Pte.
Heyhoe, Herbert, Pte.	Johnson, Walter, Pte.
Hickson, Albert, Pte.	Jones, Frank, Pte.
Hickson, Ernest, Pte.	Jones, Herbert, Sgt.
Hine, Cyril, Pte.	Jones, John W., Pte.
Hobson, Harry, Pte.	Joyce, Harold L., Pte.
Hodgkinson, Ernest, Pte.	Jubb, John T., Pte.
Hodkinson, James, Pte.	Juggins, John, Pte.
Hodson, Edward, Pte.	
Hodson, James H., Pte.	Keetley, George W., Pte.
Hoe, Ernest, L/Cpl.	Keith, Arthur, Pte.
Hogg, Charles, Pte.	Kelly, Joseph, Pte.
Holland, Herbert, L/Cpl.	Kelsey, Davis, Pte.
Holley, Harry, Pte.	Kemp, Harry E., Pte.
Holt, Charles H., L/Cpl.	Kemp, John H., Pte.
Hope, Samuel R., Pte.	Kent, David, Sgt.
Horabin, John B., Pte.	Kershaw, George, Pte.
Horne, Hubert W., Pte.	Kerton, Charles R., Cpl.
Hornsby, Ernest, Pte.	Kidd, Herbert, Pte.
Horsley, George, Pte.	King, George E., Pte.
Horwell, Tom, Sgt.	King, John H., L/Cpl.
Houlton, Leonard, Cpl.	King, Tom, Pte.
Howarth, Charles, Pte.	Kinna, William, Pte.
Hudson, Charles H., Pte.	Kirk, Percy, Pte.
Hudson, Lewis, Pte.	Kirk, Sydney, Pte.
Hudson, Percy O., Pte.	Kitchin, George, Pte.
Hudson, Thomas, Pte.	Kitching, George, Pte.
Hughes, Alfred, Cpl.	Kitching, Sydney R., Pte.
Hundleby, Herbert H., L/Cpl.	Knibbs, Alfred, Pte.
Hunsley, Robert, Pte.	Knibbs, Frederick, Pte.
Huntingford, Alfred, Pte.	Knight, Charles S., Pte.
Hutchinson, Fred, Pte.	Knightall, Nehemiah, Pte.
Hutchinson, Herbert, Pte.	
Hutchinson, Sidney, Pte.	Ladlow, Charles, Pte.
Hutton, John R., Pte.	Ladlow, Herbert, Pte.
Hutton, Thomas H., Sgt.	Lake, Frank, Pte.
Hynam, Clayton C., Pte.	Lambert, George, Pte.
	Laming, Ernest, L/Cpl.
	Lamming, Albert, Pte.
	Lamming, George M., Pte.
	Lamplough, John H. V., Pte.
	Landucci, George L., Pte.
	Lane, Ernest A., Pte.
Illsley, John H., Pte.	
Inkley, George, Pte.	
Innell, Ernest, Pte.	
Insall, Robert, Pte.	
Irving, Joseph, L/Cpl.	

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Lawrence, Harold, Dmr.  
 Laxton, John O., Pte.  
 Leadbeater, William J., Pte.  
 Leak, Arthur C., L/Cpl.  
 Leaning, Edwin, L/Cpl.  
 Leaning, John W., Pte.  
 Ledger, Frank, Pte.  
 Lee, Walter, Pte.  
 Leeson, Frank, Pte.  
 Lewis, Frank, Pte.  
 Liffley, George, Pte.  
 Lightfoot, John E., Pte.  
 Lill, Fred, Pte.  
 Lilley, Percy, Sgt.  
 Linsell, Wilfred E., L/Cpl.  
 Lloyd, Aaron W., Pte.  
 Lloyd, Joseph E. T., Pte.  
 Lockwood, Norman L., Pte.  
 London, William, Pte.  
 Long, Edward, Pte.  
 Longhurst, Albert E., Pte.  
 Lowery, William, Pte.  
 Lowther, William, Pte.  
 Lunn, George R., L/Cpl.

Mablesen, Ernest, Pte.  
 Maghie, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Malkinson, Herbert, Pte.  
 Mansell, George H., Pte.  
 March, William, Pte.  
 Markham, George C., Pte.  
 Marsden, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Marsh, Jack L., Pte.  
 Marsh, Ralph, Pte.  
 Marshall, Ernest, Pte.  
 Marshall, George W., Pte.  
 Martin, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Martin, William, Pte.  
 Massey, Harold V., Pte.  
 Massey, Thomas G., Pte.  
 Matthews, Harold L., Sgt.  
 Mattox, Samuel, Pte.  
 Maughan, Walter C., Pte.  
 Mays, Horace S., Pte.  
 McCoig, John W., Pte.  
 McFarlane, John, Pte.  
 McGowan, William, Pte.  
 McPhun, Robert, Pte.  
 Mears, George, Pte.  
 Meeghan, Walter C., Cpl.

Mellors, John H., Pte.  
 Merrell, George C., Pte.  
 Middleton, John T., Pte.  
 Miller, George, L/Cpl.  
 Millington, Joseph, Pte.  
 Mills, Joseph, Pte.  
 Mills, William, Pte.  
 Mitcham, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Mitchell, Harry (b. Norwich), Pte.  
 Mitchell, Harry (e. Halifax), Pte.  
 Mitchell, Herbert, Pte.  
 Moden, Herbert W., Pte.  
 Moffatt, James, Pte.  
 Moles, Henry J., Pte.  
 Moody, Ernest E., Pte.  
 Moody, George, L/Cpl.  
 Moore, Stanley H., L/Cpl.  
 Morris, Harry, L/Cpl.  
 Morris, John W., L/Cpl.  
 Morton, Richard, Pte.  
 Moulds, Thomas, Pte.  
 Mumby, William E., L/Cpl.  
 Musgrave, Tom, Pte.

Naylor, Jack, Pte.  
 Neale, Alfred A., Pte.  
 Nelson, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Newstead, Arthur, Pte.  
 Newton, Clarence W., Pte.  
 Nicholls, George, Pte.  
 Nicholson, Bertie, Cpl.  
 Nicholson, Fred, Pte.  
 Nightingale, Harry, Pte.  
 Norman, John W., Pte.  
 Norton, Fred, Pte.  
 Nuttall, James, Pte.

Ogden, George H., Pte. M.M.  
 Olney, Richard H., Pte.  
 Osgerby, Joseph, L/Cpl.  
 Oyitch, William H., Pte.

Page, George W., L/Cpl.  
 Palmer, Horace W., Pte.  
 Palmer, Joseph R., Pte.  
 Panton, George, Pte.  
 Parker, Albert, Pte.  
 Parker, George A., Pte.  
 Parkinson, Frank, Pte.  
 Parkiss, James A., L/Cpl.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 5TH BATTALION

Parnham, Cecil, Pte.	Revill, Percy, L/Cpl.
Parrott, John, Pte.	Revill, Percy, Pte.
Parsons, William, Pte.	Reynolds, James, Pte.
Pask, William T., Pte.	Richards, William, Pte.
Paulson, Harry, Pte.	Richardson, William H., L/Cpl.
Pearson, Ralph V., Pte.	Ridgwell, Frank, Pte.
Peart, Sidney, Pte.	Ridley, Charles W., Pte.
Peck, Harold G., Sgt.	Riley, Edward, Pte.
Peckham, Frederick, Pte.	Roberts, George F., Pte.
Pennick, Jack, Pte.	Roberts, John T., Pte.
Penrose, James, Pte.	Roberts, John W., Cpl.
Petsel, George, Pte.	Robinson, Charles E., L/Cpl.
Phillips, Charles F., Pte.	Robinson, Charles H., L/Sgt.
Pickard, Herbert, C.S.M. D.C.M.	Robinson, Clifford, Sgt.
Pickard, Robert H., Pte.	Robinson, Fred (b. Grimsby), Pte.
Pickard, Walter, L/Cpl.	Robinson, Fred (b. East Halton), Pte.
Picksley, John, Pte.	Robinson, Francis C., Pte.
Plaskitt, Charles, Pte.	Robinson, George, Pte.
Plumtree, Arthur, Pte.	Robinson, John (b. Scunthorpe), Pte.
Poole, George, L/Cpl.	Robinson, John (b. Edmonton), Pte.
Portass, Herbert, Pte.	Robinson, Thomas, Pte.
Porter, Harold C., Pte.	Robinson, William (e. Grimsby), Pte.
Portess, Joseph, Pte.	Robinson, William (b. Clayworth), L/Cpl.
Presgrave, Sidney, Pte.	Robinson, William N., L/Cpl.
Price, Michael, Pte.	Rodgers, John, Pte.
Priestley, George H., Pte.	Rose, Charles, L/Cpl.
Pritchard, John H., Pte.	Rose, Tom, Pte.
Proctor, Ernest A., Pte.	Ross, John, Pte.
Proctor, Frederick W., Pte.	Rouston, Arthur W., Pte.
Proctor, James E., Pte.	Royle, Charles, Pte.
Proctor, Tom, Pte.	Rudge, Alfred N., Pte.
Proudley, Frederick, Pte.	Rudkin, John W., Pte.
Pullen, John, Pte.	Rushby, John, Pte.
Pullen, Walter D., Pte.	Rushby, William, Pte.
Purdon, Herbert G., L/Sgt.	Russell, Elijah E., Pte.
Purvis, Joseph A., Pte.	Ryder, Cyril, Pte.
Pye, Harold S., Pte.	Ryder, Edward C., Pte.
Radford, Richard F., Pte.	Rylatt, William, L/Cpl.
Radley, Ernest, L/Cpl.	Sage, Frank, L/Cpl.
Rainforth, Charles R., Pte.	Salmon, James, L/Cpl.
Ramskill, Robert, Cpl.	Sanderson, James T., L/Cpl.
Rayner, Arthur, Pte.	Sargeson, George W., Pte.
Read, William G., Pte.	Saunby, Frank, Pte.
Reader, Joseph, Pte.	Saunderson, Horace T., Pte.
Reading, Frank, Pte.	
Redmile, William, Pte.	
Reed, Harry, Pte.	
Reid, Christopher, Pte.	
Revill, Arthur, Pte.	

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Sawyer, William, Cpl.  
 Scambler, Edmund A., Pte.  
 Scarfe, Frank, Pte.  
 Scharde, Leonard E., Pte.  
 Scorthorne, Rupert, Pte.  
 Scott, John C., Pte.  
 Scott, Raymond, Pte.  
 Scott, Thomas W., Cpl.  
 Scott, Walter, Pte.  
 Scrimshaw, Frank, Pte.  
 Seddon, Harry, L/Cpl.  
 Selby, William, L/Cpl.  
 Sergeant, Charles, Pte.  
 Sharman, Leonard, Pte.  
 Sharp, James, Pte.  
 Sharpe, George, Pte.  
 Sharpe, William C. J., L/Cpl.  
 Shaw, Alfred, Pte.  
 Shaw, Charles, Pte.  
 Shaw, Harold, Pte.  
 Shepard, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Sheppard, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Sherriff, Alfred, Pte.  
 Sherriff, Charles H., Pte.  
 Sherriff, Edward J., Pte.  
 Shipman, Richard G., Pte.  
 Short, George W., Pte.  
 Showler, George R., C.S.M.  
 Sidebottom, Charles, Cpl.  
 Simcoates, Joseph W., Pte.  
 Simpson, Alexander W., Pte.  
 Simpson, Edward, Pte.  
 Simpson, Reginald, Pte.  
 Simpson, Thomas, Pte.  
 Simpson, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Sipling, Francis, L/Cpl.  
 Sisson, Sidney, Pte.  
 Sissons, Lawrence, L/Cpl.  
 Skelton, John R., Pte.  
 Skipper, Henry W., Pte.  
 Skinner, Albert V., L/Cpl.  
 Skinner, William, Pte.  
 Slack, Ernest, Pte.  
 Slater, Arthur, Pte.  
 Slater, George E., Pte.  
 Slater, George T., Cpl.  
 Smalley, Kitchener, Pte.  
 Smith, Albert, Pte.  
 Smith, Alonzo, Pte.  
 Smith, Arthur, Pte.

Smith, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Smith, Benjamin J., Pte.  
 Smith, Ernest I., Pte.  
 Smith, Frederick W., Sgt.  
 Smith, George, Pte.  
 Smith, George W., Pte.  
 Smith, Harry, Pte.  
 Smith, Herbert, Sgt.  
 Smith, James, Pte.  
 Smith, John T., Pte.  
 Smith, John W. (e. Darley Dale),  
 Pte.  
 Smith, John W. (e. Spalding), Pte.  
 Smith, Joseph E., Pte.  
 Smith, Joseph T., Pte.  
 Smith, Newman, Sgt.  
 Smith, Percy W., L/Cpl.  
 Smith, Riley, Pte.  
 Smith, Sydney B., L/Cpl.  
 Smith, Tom, L/Cpl.  
 Smith, William, Pte.  
 Smith, William D., Pte.  
 Smith, William M., Pte.  
 Southerington, Harold, Pte.  
 Spacey, George, Pte.  
 Sparling, Samuel, Pte.  
 Spashett, John W., Pte.  
 Spearen, Sidney R., Pte.  
 Speight, Antony S., Pte.  
 Speight, Harry, L/Cpl.  
 Spencer, Randolph, Pte.  
 Spindley, George, Pte.  
 Spring, Robert, Pte.  
 Stainton, Edward, L/Cpl.  
 Stainton, Stanley, Pte.  
 Stamp, Thomas A., Pte.  
 Standaloff, Edward, Pte.  
 Stanley, Frederick W., Cpl.  
 Stanley, George, Pte.  
 Stanton, George R., Pte.  
 Stanton, Harry, Pte.  
 Starkey, George, Pte.  
 Starlight, William G., Pte.  
 Steeples, William A. J., Pte.  
 Stent, Arthur, Pte.  
 Stephenson, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Stepney, George, Pte.  
 Stevenson, John R., Pte.  
 Stock, George, Cpl.  
 Stockdale, James W., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 5TH BATTALION

Stout, Sydney, Pte.	Timson, Frederick C., Pte.
Stow, Walter, Pte.	Tindall, Charles R., Pte.
Straker, Samuel A., Pte.	Tindall, Newcomb, Pte.
Stratton, Albert E., Pte.	Tomlinson, Harold W., L/Cpl.
Straw, Edgar H., Pte.	Tonks, George, L/Sgt.
Stubbins, Charles W., Pte.	Topliss, Edward, L/Cpl.
Summerfield, James H., Pte.	Topps, Arthur, Pte.
Sunley, Ernest, Pte.	Towle, William, Pte.
Sutherland, Frank D. J., Pte.	Toyne, Albert, Pte.
Sutton, Sidney A., Pte.	Tranter, Gerald, L/Cpl.
Swain, John F., Sgt.	Trembath, William, Pte.
Swindale, Ernest, Pte.	Trueman, Frank, Pte.
	Tunstall, Ernest, L/Cpl.
Talbot, James W., Pte.	Turner, Alfred, Pte.
Tansley, William, Pte.	Turner, George R., Pte.
Tavner, Clifford M., Pte.	Turner, Percy, L/Sgt.
Tayleure, Arthur J., Pte.	Turner, Walter, Pte.
Taylor, Arthur, Pte.	Tuxworth, John, Pte.
Taylor, Charles E., Pte.	Twidale, Leslie F., Pte.
Taylor, Cyril, Pte.	
Taylor, Frank, Pte.	Udale, Frederick G., Pte.
Taylor, George, Sgt.	Unwin, Henry, Pte.
Taylor, George E., L/Cpl.	Uzell, Ernest F., L/Cpl.
Taylor, Harold (b. Congleton), Pte.	
Taylor, Harold (b. Sutton St. James), Pte.	Vessey, Carey, L/Cpl.
Taylor, James, Pte.	Vickers, Charles W., Pte.
Taylor, John E., Pte.	Vickers, Thomas H., Cpl.
Taylor, Walter, Cpl.	
Taylor, William I., Cpl.	Wade, Henry, Pte.
Tear, Herbert, Pte.	Wade, Robert S., Pte.
Tee, Wilfred, Pte.	Wakefield, George, Cpl.
Templeman, Francis J., Sgt.	Wakelin, Fred, Cpl.
Tester, Charles, Pte.	Walker, Albert V., Sgt.
Tew, John E., Sgt.	Walker, Frederick C., Pte.
Thompson, Fred (b. Barnetby), L/Cpl.	Walker, Harry T., Sgt.
Thompson, Fred (b. Old Brumby), L/Cpl.	Walker, Percy J., Pte.
Thompson, George M., Pte.	Walker, Thomas A., Pte.
Thompson, George W., Cpl.	Waller, Bertram L., Pte.
Thompson, John J., Pte.	Wallis, William, Pte.
Thompson, William (b. Goole), Pte.	Walls, Robert, Pte.
Thompson, William (e. Glasgow), Pte.	Walsh, John, Pte.
Thomson, Charles, Pte.	Wand, Thomas, Pte.
Thornhill, Charles, Pte.	Ward, Albert E., Pte.
Thorpe, Ernest, Pte.	Ward, Frank, Pte.
Timson, Alfred J., Pte.	Ward, James W., Pte.
	Wardle, Frederick J., Pte.
	Warren, Henry, Cpl.
	Warsop, Walter, Pte.
	Warwick, Fred, Pte.
	Waterlow, George, Pte.
	Waters, William, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Watkins, John A., Pte.	Wilkinson, John, Pte. M.M.
Watson, Frank, Pte.	Wilkinson, Robert, Pte.
Watson, George, Cpl.	Wilkinson, Thomas, L/Cpl.
Watson, Harold E., Pte.	Williams, Harold J., Pte.
Watson, James, Pte.	Williams, Jack M., Pte.
Wattam, William, Pte.	Williams, Reginald H., Pte.
Wearn, James A. B., Pte.	Willis, William, Pte.
Weatherall, Walter, L/Sgt.	Wilson, Ben R., Pte.
Weatherhog, Fred, Pte.	Wilson, George E., Pte.
Weaver, Wilfred C., Pte.	Wilson, Horace, Pte.
Webster, Ernest, Sgt.	Wilson, John W., Pte.
Wells, Charles A., Pte.	Wilson, Walter, Pte.
Wells, Ernest W., Pte.	Wing, Alfred, Pte.
Wells, George, Pte.	Winter, Arthur, Pte.
Weselby, George, Pte.	Winter, Harry, Pte.
West, Ernest, Pte.	Withers, William G., Pte.
West, John, Pte.	Wood, George, Pte.
Whatmough, James T., L/Sgt.	Wood, Harry, Cpl.
Wheeler, Arthur, L/Cpl.	Wood, John, Pte.
Wherry, Charles, Pte.	Woodforth, Richard, Pte.
Wherry, William, Pte.	Woods, William H., Pte.
Whitbread, Frederick H., Pte.	Woodward, Charles E., Pte.
White, Edward K., Pte.	Woodward, Walter, Pte.
White, Herbert, L/Sgt.	Wootton, John R., Pte.
White, William R., Pte.	Wray, John, Cpl.
Whitehead, William, Pte.	Wright, Edwin, Pte.
Whitelam, Lionel R., Pte.	Wright, Frederick, Pte.
Whitley, John W., Pte.	Wright, James J., Pte.
Whybro, William G., Pte.	Wright, Joseph, Pte.
Wickens, William J. H., Pte.	Wright, Sidney B., C.S.M.
Widdows, John, Pte.	Wright, Thomas E. N., L/Cpl.
Wiggen, Thomas W., Pte.	Wright, William, Pte.
Wigginton, Charles H., Pte.	Wyatt, David, Pte.
Wilkins, Ronald W., R.S.M.	Wynne, William, Pte.
Wilkinson, Albert J., Pte.	
Wilkinson, George F., Pte.	York, Edgar, Pte.

## 6TH BATTALION

Ackrill, Frederick, Pte.	Andrews, Albert H., Pte.
Adcock, Fred, Pte.	Andrews, Owen, Pte.
Addison, Robert, L/Sgt.	Armstrong, Ernest, Cpl.
Allaway, Henry, Cpl.	Ashford, Charles, Pte.
Allett, Arthur, Pte.	Askew, Ernest, L/Sgt.
Allis, John, Pte.	Aspland, Frank, Pte.
Allison, Ernest, Pte.	Atterby, George, Pte.
Altoft, Walter, Pte.	Ayling, Charles E., Pte.
Ancliff, Frank E., Pte.	
Anderson, Thomas, Pte.	Backhouse, Henry, Pte.
Andrew, Thomas, Pte.	Bagley, Herbert, Pte.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 6TH BATTALION

Bailey, William, Pte.  
 Baker, William, Pte.  
 Baldock, Frank, L/Cpl.  
 Baldock, George, Pte.  
 Ballance, Percy, Sgt.  
 Banyard, Ernest, L/Sgt.  
 Barber, Thomas, Pte.  
 Barker, George, Pte.  
 Barlow, Charles S., Pte.  
 Barlow, Francis E., Pte.  
 Barnett, Walter S., Pte.  
 Barnfather, John, Pte.  
 Barrett, Samuel E., Pte.  
 Barrow, Leslie G., Pte.  
 Bastock, Frank, Pte.  
 Bateman, George, Pte.  
 Battram, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Bayles, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Bedell, Harry P., Pte.  
 Bedford, Charles, Pte.  
 Bedford, Harold, Sgt.  
 Bee, William J., Pte.  
 Beeson, Albert, Pte.  
 Bell, George, Pte.  
 Bellamy, Albert, Pte.  
 Bellamy, Fred, Pte.  
 Belt, Harold, Pte.  
 Belton, Herbert, Pte.  
 Bemrose, George, Pte.  
 Bennett, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Bennett, Paul, Pte.  
 Bennis, John T., Pte.  
 Benstead, Robert, L/Cpl.  
 Bentley, William, Pte.  
 Billson, George, Pte.  
 Birch, Robert C., Pte.  
 Birdsall, Percy, Pte.  
 Birkett, Harry J., Pte.  
 Blackburn, William H., Pte.  
 Blades, Alexander E., Pte.  
 Blakey, John W., Pte.  
 Bland, George, Pte.  
 Blaxhill, Joseph C., Pte.  
 Blyth, Percy G., L/Cpl.  
 Blythman, Arthur, Pte.  
 Boatwright, George, Pte.  
 Bodington, George E., Pte.  
 Bonner, Walter L., Pte.  
 Booth, Will, Pte.  
 Boston, John E., Pte.

Boswell, William, Pte.  
 Boulton, William V., Cpl.  
 Boyfield, David, Pte.  
 Boyfield, Richard, Pte.  
 Brankling, Hector C., Pte.  
 Brannick, Albert H., Pte.  
 Brasier, George, L/Cpl.  
 Bratton, John T., Pte.  
 Brewitt, Arthur, C.S.M.  
 Briggs, Arthur, Pte.  
 Bristow, George, Pte.  
 Britton, Cyril F., Pte.  
 Brocklesby, Frederick, Pte.  
 Bromfield, John, Pte.  
 Brooks, George, Cpl.  
 Brothwell, Robert W., Pte.  
 Broughton, Harry, Pte.  
 Broughton, John W., Pte.  
 Brown, Arthur E., Sgt.  
 Brown, Frank, Pte.  
 Brown, Fred, Pte.  
 Brown, Leonard, Pte.  
 Broxholme, George F., Pte.  
 Bryan, George, Pte.  
 Buck, Frederick G., Pte.  
 Buckley, Jabez, Pte.  
 Burbidge, Joseph, Cpl.  
 Burley, Joseph, Pte.  
 Burn, Jabez, Pte.  
 Burnett, Arthur, Pte.  
 Burnham, James, Pte.  
 Burrill, David, Pte.  
 Burton, Archibald G., Pte.  
 Burton, George H., Pte.

Cadwallader, Herbert, Pte.  
 Callaghan, Robert, Pte.  
 Calvert, Edgar W., Pte.  
 Carrott, Fred, Pte.  
 Carter, Arthur, Pte.  
 Carter, George, Pte.  
 Carter, John E., Pte. M.M.  
 Caudewell, Charles, Pte.  
 Chambers, George, Pte.  
 Chapman, Edward, Pte.  
 Chappell, Robert, Pte.  
 Chase, William, Pte.  
 Chessum, Alfred J., Pte.  
 Christmas, Walter, Pte.  
 Church, Henry, Sgt.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Clapson, William H., Pte.  
 Clare, Frank, Pte.  
 Clark, Charles, Pte.  
 Clark, Clement, Cpl.  
 Clarke, Frank H., Pte.  
 Clarke, George, Pte.  
 Clarke, Reginald C., Pte.  
 Claxton, Frederick, Pte.  
 Clayton, Ernest A., Pte.  
 Cleary, Herbert P., Pte.  
 Clifton, Ewart P., Cpl.  
 Codling, Ernest, Pte.  
 Coe, Horace, Sgt.  
 Colclough, John, Pte.  
 Cole, Edward F., Pte.  
 Cole, William, Pte.  
 Cole, William S., L/Sgt.  
 Colley, John H., Pte.  
 Collier, William, Pte.  
 Coman, Charles H., C.S.M.  
 Cook, George W., Pte.  
 Cook, Philip A., Pte.  
 Cooke, James, Pte.  
 Cooper, Robert J., Pte.  
 Cope, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Cordon, Thomas, Pte.  
 Costall, George, Pte.  
 Cox, George W., Pte.  
 Cozens, Arthur, Pte.  
 Cragg, Harry, Pte.  
 Creasey, Charles H., Pte.  
 Croft, Alfred H., Pte.  
 Croft, Thomas, Pte.  
 Crofts, Albert, Pte.  
 Crossland, Edward, L/Cpl.  
 Crouter, Frank, Pte.  
 Crowson, William A., Pte.  
 Cummins, William H., L/Cpl.  
 Cunnington, William C., Pte.  
 Curtis, Laurance T., Pte.  
 Cutler, James, Cpl.  
 Cutts, George W., Pte.  
  
 Dale, Ernest, Pte.  
 Dalton, William B., L/Cpl.  
 Dauber, William, Cpl.  
 Daubney, Edward R., Pte.  
 Daulton, William, Pte.  
 Dawson, Albert E., Cpl.  
 Dawson, Arthur M., Pte.

Day, Henry H., Pte.  
 Dean, Frederick, Pte.  
 Dennison, John, Pte.  
 Denniss, Arthur, Pte.  
 Dent, Charles, Pte.  
 Desborough, Willie W., Pte.  
 Devaney, Anthony, Sgt.  
 Devenish, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Dewe, Walter, Pte.  
 Ding, Walter, Sgt.  
 Dirkin, George, Pte.  
 Dodd, Harold, Pte.  
 Dodsworth, Frank, Pte.  
 Doyle, Joseph C., Pte.  
 Drayton, Percy W., Pte.  
 Drury, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Dunderdale, John T., Pte.  
 Dunderdale, Tom, L/Cpl.  
 Dyson, Arnold, Pte.  
  
 East, Alfred, Pte.  
 East, Ernest, Pte.  
 Eaton, Hermon, Pte.  
 Ebbage, David, Cpl.  
 Edwards, John, Pte.  
 Edwards, Joseph W., Pte.  
 Ellis, Norman, L/Cpl.  
 English, Harry, Pte.  
 Espin, John W., Sgt.  
 ETTY, Arthur, Pte.  
  
 Fawcett, Herbert, Pte.  
 Fawcett, John W., Pte.  
 Fawcett, William, Pte.  
 Fenwick, George H., Pte.  
 Fielding, Joseph, Pte.  
 Fields, Charles, Pte.  
 Fisher, John B., Pte.  
 Flavell, Joseph, Pte.  
 Fleming, William, Pte.  
 Flesher, William, Pte.  
 Fletcher, Walter, Pte.  
 Ford, Alfred, Pte.  
 Fountain, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Fowler, Ernest, L/Cpl.  
 Fowler, Thomas, Pte.  
 Fowler, Walter, Pte.  
 Fox, Frederick, Pte.  
 Fox, George, Pte.  
 Fox, James, L/Cpl.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 6TH BATTALION

Franklin, William H., Pte.  
Franks, George P., Pte.  
Fretter, Robert J., Pte.  
Frost, Frederick J., Pte.  
Futter, George, Pte.

Garner, Charles, Pte.  
Garrett, Sidney, Pte.  
Garrill, Fred, Pte.  
Garwood, Eric J., L/Cpl.  
Gascoyne, William, Pte.  
George, James, Pte.  
Gibson, George W., Pte.  
Gibson, James T., Pte.  
Gillatt, Henry, L/Cpl.  
Glover, Isaiah, Pte.  
Goddard, George H., Pte.  
Godley, Arthur, Pte.  
Goldthorpe, Charles, Pte.  
Good, James, C.S.M.  
Goodwin, Charles S., Pte.  
Gough, Thomas, Pte.  
Graham, William H., Pte.  
Green, Edward, Pte.  
Green, Henry W., Pte.  
Green, Percy A., Pte.  
Green, Reginald W., Pte.  
Greenfield, John W., Pte.  
Gregory, Albert, Pte.  
Gregory, Wilfred, Pte.  
Gray, John, Pte.  
Griffen, Moses, Pte.  
Grundy, Charles, Pte.

Hadfield, Thomas, Pte.  
Hales, Walter, Pte.  
Hall, Abraham, Pte.  
Hall, Charles B., Pte.  
Hall, Walter S., Pte.  
Hallewell, Frederick, Pte.  
Hamilton, Edward, Pte.  
Harding, Esau, Pte.  
Hargreaves, Henry J., Pte.  
Harland, William, Pte.  
Harper, Albert, Pte.  
Harris, Gilbert, Pte.  
Harris, Harold P., Pte.  
Harris, James E., Pte.  
Harris, Walter G., Pte.  
Harrison, John W., Pte.  
Harrison, Tom, L/Cpl.

Hart, John, Pte.  
Hart, Matthew H., Pte.  
Hartshorn, Herbert, Pte.  
Hayden, Victor W., Pte.  
Haywood, Benjamin, Pte.  
Hazeldon, Albert, Pte.  
Healey, Alfred, Pte.  
Heath, Alfred, Pte.  
Henshaw, William, Pte.  
Herrett, Walter F., Pte.  
Hewison, William, Pte.  
Hewitt, Alfred, Pte.  
Hewitt, Robert H., Pte.  
Hiatt, Cyril E., Pte.  
Hill, Charles, Pte.  
Hill, George, Pte.  
Hill, John W., Sgt.  
Hill, Ralph G., Pte.  
Hill, William, Pte.  
Hill, William N., Pte.  
Hitchcock, George A., Pte.  
Hodge, John, Pte.  
Hodgetts, Harold F., Pte.  
Hodson, Fred, Pte.  
Holey, Walter, Cpl.  
Holland, Moses, Pte.  
Hollingsworth, John W., Pte.  
Holloway, Lester S., Pte.  
Holmes, Arthur, Pte.  
Holmes, Charles H., Pte.  
Holmes, George, Sgt.  
Holmes, Herbert, Pte.  
Holmes, John W., Pte.  
Hood, Harry R., Pte.  
Hopson, George P., Pte.  
Hornsby, Herbert, Pte.  
Houlthby, John R., Pte.  
Hubbard, Thomas R., Pte.  
Hudson, Benjamin, Pte.  
Hudson, James G. M., Pte.  
Hudson, Samuel, Pte.  
Humphrey, Arthur T., Pte.  
Hunt, George, Pte.  
Hunt, James H., Sgt.  
Hunter, George H., Pte.  
Hutchins, Tom, Pte.  
Hutchinson, Bertram, Pte.  
Hyke, James E., L/Sgt.

Ingilby, Herbert C., L/Cpl.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Ismay, Joseph, Pte.

Jackson, Albert, Pte.

Jackson, George, Pte.

Jackson, Tom, Pte.

Jackson, Walter H., Pte.

Jeanes, Frederick W., Pte.

Jenkins, Charles, Pte.

Jessup, John R., Pte.

Johnson, Albert E., Pte.

Johnson, John R., Pte.

Johnson, Joseph E., Pte.

Jones, Harry, Pte.

Jones, Joseph, Pte.

Jones, William, Pte.

Juggins, Harry, Pte.

Kay, Abraham, Pte.

Kedge, Arthur C., Pte.

Keech, Arthur, Pte.

Kent, Edmund, Pte.

Kew, Charles W., Pte.

Key, George A., Pte.

Killick, Isaac, Pte.

King, Joseph, Pte.

Kinzer, Alfred, Cpl.

Kirkman, Ernest W., Pte.

Kirton, Arthur, Pte.

Kitchen, Alfred, Pte.

Knight, Luke, Pte.

Knipe, Charles, Pte.

Knipe, Francis H., Pte.

Knowles, George E., Pte.

Lambert, Ralph, Pte.

Lamming, William, Pte.

Lane, George A., Pte.

Lawrence, Frederick W., Pte.

Lawton, Frederick, Pte.

Leach, James W., Cpl. M.M.

Lear, Edward, L/Cpl.

Lee, Lewis, L/Cpl.

Lee, Harry, Pte.

Leck, William C., Pte.

Le Francis, Victor, Pte.

Leonardi, Ernest, Pte.

Levy, Atkin C., Pte.

Lewis, James E., Pte.

Loane, Henry W., Pte.

Long, Robert E., Pte.

Luddington, George F., Pte.

Lyman, John W., Pte.

Lyon, John W., L/Cpl.

Lyon, Thomas A., Pte.

Machray, Alexander, Cpl.

Mackman, Richard, Sgt.

MacLavery, Kenneth, Sgt.

Maclean, Peter, Pte.

Makins, Frederick E. B., Pte.

Marris, William, Cpl.

Marsden, Charles F., Pte.

Marsh, Frank, Pte.

Marshall, Albert, Pte.

Marshall, Frank H., Pte.

Martin, Arthur, Sgt.

Marwood, Charles H., Pte.

Mason, Alfred, Pte.

McDonald, Sgt.

McIntyre, Gordon, L/Cpl.

McMahon, Arthur, Pte.

McVarney, Edward, Pte.

Meadwell, Albert G., Pte.

Mears, Lawrence E., Pte.

Meatheringham, George A., Pte.

Mellership, Richard, L/Cpl.

Metcalfe, Leonard, Pte.

Mettam, George, Pte.

Middleton, James, Pte.

Miles, Herbert, Pte.

Mills, Charles H., Pte.

Milner, Frank, Pte.

Milson, Arthur, Pte.

Minton, William G., Pte.

Mitchell, Alfred J., Pte.

Montgomery, Sidney, Pte.

Moore, Benjamin, Pte.

Moore, George H. N., Pte.

Moore, James, Pte.

Moore, Thomas, Pte.

Morton, Aubrey, Pte.

Moseley, Herbert, Pte.

Moses, Richard, Pte.

Moss, Arthur, Pte.

Murphy, Albert E., Pte.

Needham, Charles, C.S.M.

Needham, Charles H., Pte.

Needham, George, Pte.

Neighbour, Henry W., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 6TH BATTALION

Nelson, George, Sgt.	Rason, Charles, Pte.
Newborn, Charles S., Pte.	Ratcliff, Leonard H., Pte.
Newbould, Arthur, Pte.	Ratcliffe, Cyril, Pte.
Newbury, Charles T., Pte.	Raybould, William, Pte.
Nicholls, Charles, Pte.	Rayner, Harold, Pte.
Nicholson, George H., Pte.	Raynes, Luke, L/Cpl.
Nicholson, John J., Cpl.	Revens, George, Sgt.
Norton, William, Pte.	Revill, William H., Pte.
Ogden, George, C.S.M.	Reynolds, Charles W., C.Q.M.S.
Oliver, Herbert H., Pte.	Rhodes, John, Pte.
Orme, John W., L/Cpl.	Rice, Herbert C., Pte.
Overton, James W., Pte.	Riggall, Frank S., Pte.
Oxby, Fred, Pte.	Rimington, Thomas, Sgt.
Parker, Donald, Pte.	Roberts, Henry H., Pte.
Parker, Frank, Pte.	Roberts, Thomas A., Pte.
Parkes, William, Pte.	Robinson, Ernest, Cpl.
Parkin, George W., Pte.	Robinson, Leonard, Pte.
Parkin, Tom, Pte.	Robinson, Stephen, L/Cpl.
Parrott, Thomas, Pte.	Robinson, Walter, Pte.
Parsons, Frederick, Pte.	Roe, Isaac H., Pte.
Paterson, William, Pte.	Roper, Charles E., Pte.
Pearson, John W., Pte.	Roper, George, Cpl.
Peck, Charles, Pte.	Rose, Henry W., Pte.
Peck, John W., Pte.	Rossington, George, Pte.
Peesley, George, Pte.	Rowbotham, Harold V., Pte.
Pegg, Joseph H., Pte.	Rowson, Charles, Pte.
Pell, Walter, Pte.	Rudkin, John E., Pte.
Pepper, John K., Pte.	Russell, James, Pte.
Pestell, John, Pte.	Sargison, Charles, Pte. M.M.
Piggott, Anthony, Pte.	Savage, Robert, L/Cpl.
Pinney, Joseph, Pte.	Sawyer, Richard L., Pte.
Plowright, Ernest, Pte.	Saxby, Percy, Pte.
Pocklington, Arthur, Pte.	Saxelby, Charles F., L/Cpl.
Pogmore, Harry, Pte.	Scarborough, Charles, Pte.
Pollitt, John W., Pte.	Scorer, William, Pte.
Postle, John C., Pte.	Scott, George C., Pte.
Potter, Albert, Pte.	Scott, George H., Pte.
Powis, Harry, Cpl.	Scott, Verdon, L/Cpl.
Poyser, John W., Pte.	Scott, William H., Pte.
Preece, Frederick C., Pte.	Searston, Arthur, Pte.
Preston, Fred, Pte.	Sellars, Ernest W., Pte.
Price, Henry, Pte.	Sellars, William H. R., Pte.
Quipp, Joseph, Pte.	Sewell, Edward, Pte.
Raby, James, Sgt.	Sharman, Robert, Pte.
Radford, Sidney, Pte.	Sharp, Percy, Pte.
Ransome, Jess, Pte.	Shaw, John T., Pte.
	Shaw, William, Pte.
	Shearsmith, Harold, Cpl.
	Shorrocks, Charles, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

- Short, Arthur, Pte.  
 Sismore, Harry, L/Cpl.  
 Skelton, Alfred, Pte.  
 Skupham, Walter, Pte.  
 Slater, Tom A., L/Cpl.  
 Sleaford, Harry, Pte.  
 Smallman, Joseph, Pte.  
 Smith, Charles, Pte.  
 Smith, Frederick, Pte.  
 Smith, George W., Pte.  
 Smith, Harry (b. Clarborough),  
     Pte.  
 Smith, Harry (b. Burgh), L/Cpl.  
 Smith, Harry (b. Leicester), Pte.  
 Smith, John W., Pte.  
 Smith, Thomas (b. Lincoln), Pte.  
 Smith, Thomas (b. Spalding), Pte.  
 Smith, Walter, Cpl.  
 Snee, John, Pte.  
 Snow, George, Pte.  
 Soole, Stanley W., Pte.  
 South, Joseph, Pte.  
 Sparks, Walter P., Pte.  
 Speechley, Ernest, Pte.  
 Speechley, Harry, Pte.  
 Speight, Walter, Pte..  
 Spencer, George H., Pte.  
 Spink, William, Sgt.  
 Spray, George, Pte.  
 Stacey, Thomas W., L/Sgt.  
 Stainton, Robert S., Pte.  
 Staley, Samuel, Pte.  
 Staley, Walter, Pte.  
 Staniland, Joseph, Pte.  
 Stapleton, Maurice, Pte.  
 Steel, Sidney B., Pte.  
 Stennett, Edward, Pte.  
 Stennett, Percy E., Pte.  
 Stephenson, Albert, Pte.  
 Stokes, Cecil, Pte.  
 Stott, Horace F., Pte.  
 Stout, James, Pte.  
 Straw, Henry, Pte.  
 Stubbley, John E., Pte.  
 Styles, George, Pte.  
 Summerfield, John W., Pte.  
 Swift, Herbert, Pte.  
 Swinger, Walter, Pte.  
 Sykes, John, Pte.  
 Sylvester, Joseph, Pte.  
 Tarpey, Thomas H., Sgt.  
 Tasker, Ernest, Pte.  
 Taylor, Benjamin, L/Cpl.  
 Taylor, Fred, L/Cpl.  
 Taylor, Henry, Pte.  
 Taylor, Joseph, Pte.  
 Taylor, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Teece, Leonard, Pte.  
 Temple, Arthur, Pte.  
 Temple, Harry, Pte.  
 Tester, William, Sgt.  
 Thompson, Charles, Pte.  
 Thompson, John, Pte.  
 Thompson, John W., Pte.  
 Thompson, Joseph, Pte.  
 Thompson, William, Pte.  
 Thornton, Charles, Pte.  
 Tighe, John, Sgt.  
 Tingle, William, Pte.  
 Todman, William, L/Cpl. M.M.  
 Tomlinson, Alfred, Cpl.  
 Toplis, Bertie, Pte.  
 Toyn, Charles, Pte.  
 Toyne, Fred, Pte.  
 Treadwell, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Trafford, Thomas C., Cpl.  
 Troughton, Frederick, Pte.  
 Tucker, Frank O., Pte.  
 Turnell, Herbert, Pte.  
 Turner, Henry, Pte.  
 Turner, Sydney M., Pte.  
 Tutin, Harry, Sgt.  
 Twinn, John E., Cpl.  
 Tyers, Walter, Pte.  
 Upton, William, Pte.  
 Varey, Frederick H., Sgt.  
 Venables, John, Pte.  
 Vessey, Ernest L., Pte.  
 Waddington, William, Pte.  
 Waite, George H., Pte.  
 Waite, Thomas, Pte.  
 Wakefield, Charles, L/Cpl.  
 Walker, George, Pte.  
 Walker, Walter, Pte.  
 Walker, William J., Pte.  
 Wallis, Charles, Pte.  
 Walpole, George F., Pte.  
 Walton, Robert W., L/Sgt.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 6TH BATTALION

Wand, Robert, L/Cpl.	Wilkinson, George (b. Bentley), Pte.
Ward, George, Pte.	Wilkinson, John, Pte.
Ward, Jack, Pte.	Wilkinson, John W., Pte.
Ward, Lawrence A., Sgt.	Willerton, John D., Pte.
Wareham, William, Pte.	Williams, John T., Pte.
Wass, Francis E. H., Pte.	Willoughby, Ernest, Pte.
Waterfield, Harold, Pte.	Wilson, Alfred, Sgt.
Watson, Archy, Pte.	Wilson, Frank, Pte.
Wattam, Herbert H., L/Cpl.	Wilson, Frederick, Pte.
Waumsley, Charles E., Pte.	Wilson, Frederick W., Pte.
Webb, Ernest, Pte.	Wilson, James A., Pte.
Webb, William J. W., Pte.	Wilson, Stanley, Pte.
Webster, Bertram O., Pte.	Wood, George, Pte.
Welberry, Walter, Pte.	Wood, Joseph, Pte.
Welham, Henry B., Pte.	Wood, William, Pte.
Wescott, Elton H., Cpl.	Wooddin, Benjamin, Sgt.
West, Fred, Pte.	Woodhead, Luther, Pte.
West, George, Pte.	Woods, Charles W., L/Cpl.
Westoby, Harry B., L/Cpl.	Woodward, Alfred, Pte.
Wetton, Edward, Pte.	Wool, Benjamin J., Pte.
Wheatley, Ernest, Pte.	Wray, George H., Pte.
Whelpton, Wilfred H., Pte.	Wright, Arthur, Pte.
Whelton, Charles, Cpl.	Wright, George H., Cpl.
White, Frank, L/Cpl.	Wright, Osborn, Pte.
Whitelock, James J., L/Cpl.	Wright, Walter, Pte.
Whiting, William H., Cpl.	
Whyley, George, Pte.	Yates, Walter H., L/Sgt.
Whymant, Amos F., Pte.	York, William, Pte.
Wilde, Charles W., Pte.	
Wilkinson, George, (b. Ulceby) Pte.	

## 7TH BATTALION

Abbott, Percy W., Pte.	Ashworth, Herbert, Pte.
Ackroyd, Harold, Pte.	Atkin, Ernest, Pte.
Adams, Alfred, Pte.	Atkin, Garnet, Pte.
Adams, Ernest W., Pte.	Atkinson, Henry E., Pte.
Adamson, Ronald, Pte.	Attenborough, Frederick, Pte.
Aliwell, William E., Pte.	Auckland, George, Pte.
Allchin, Steven L., Pte.	Aunger, Frederick, Pte.
Allen, Gerald, Pte.	
Andrew, Thomas W., L/Cpl.	Bailey, William, Pte.
Andrews, Arthur, Pte.	Baker, Arthur, Pte.
Andrews, Percy, Pte.	Baker, Charles, Pte.
Archer, Dick, Pte.	Baker, Harry, Pte.
Armstrong, George T., L/Cpl.	Balderson, Frederick S., Pte.
Armstrong, William, Pte.	Baldock, Harry, Pte.
Arnold, Stanley W., Pte.	Bale, William C., Sgt.
Ashley, George, Pte.	Ball, Alfred, Pte.
Ashley, George H., Pte.	Ball, Alfred V., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Ball, Charles T., Pte.  
 Ball, Ernest W., Pte.  
 Bambridge, Walter L., L/Sgt.  
 Bancroft, George, Pte.  
 Banham, Hubert, Pte.  
 Barker, Edward, Pte.  
 Barker, Vincent C., Pte.  
 Barlow, James, Pte.  
 Barratt, Victor, Pte.  
 Barrington, Leslie S., Pte.  
 Barrington, Roland E., Pte.  
 Barrott, John, Pte.  
 Bartle, Elijah, L/Cpl.  
 Bassett, Walter, Pte.  
 Bates, Percy, Pte.  
 Batson, George R., Pte.  
 Baxter, Christopher H., L/Cpl.  
 Bayes, Richard, L/Cpl.  
 Bayley, John A. W., Pte.  
 Baynes, Albert C., Pte.  
 Bealy, Charles T., Pte.  
 Beaumont, Bernard, Pte.  
 Beba, Harry C., Pte.  
 Beecham, Herbert H. W., Pte.  
 Belcher, Richard, Pte.  
 Bell, Walter, L/Cpl.  
 Bell, William H., Pte.  
 Bennett, John, Pte.  
 Bentley, George E., Pte.  
 Berridge, Samuel, Pte.  
 Besson, George, Pte.  
 Betts, Bernard, Pte.  
 Bingham, John F., L/Cpl.  
 Binnington, Leonard, Pte.  
 Birch, William, Pte.  
 Birkett, Horace, Pte.  
 Birley, Arthur, Pte.  
 Bishop, Joseph, Pte.  
 Blackburn, Norman, L/Cpl.  
 Blanchard, Harry, Pte.  
 Blasdale, John H., Pte.  
 Blissitt, George H., Pte.  
 Blood, John, Pte.  
 Blow, Charles M., Pte.  
 Bogg, Ernest, Pte.  
 Boon, John B., Pte.  
 Booth, Albert, Pte.  
 Borrell, Herbert, Pte.  
 Boseley, William H., Pte.  
 Bosnell, William J., L/Cpl.

Bosworth, Stanley, Pte.  
 Botterill, Jack, Pte.  
 Botting, Herbert T., Pte.  
 Boulton, Harold, Pte.  
 Bowler, Francis A., L/Sgt.  
 Bradbury, Lewis, Pte.  
 Bradbury, Robert J., L/Cpl.  
 Bradford, Walter, Pte.  
 Bradley, Arthur, Pte.  
 Bradley, Bertie, Pte.  
 Bradley, John E., Pte.  
 Brantom, Arthur, Pte.  
 Brayshaw, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Breakspeare, Alfred, Cpl.  
 Breame, Frank H., Pte.  
 Breeze, John, Pte.  
 Breward, Joe T., Pte.  
 Breward, Walter, Pte.  
 Brewster, Thomas, Pte.  
 Bright, Stanley B., Pte.  
 Bristow, John, Pte.  
 Bristow, Robert C., Pte.  
 Broderick, Albert, L/Cpl.  
 Brooks, Joseph W., Pte.  
 Broomhall, John P., Pte.  
 Brotherhood, Thomas, Pte.  
 Brothwell, Harry, Pte.  
 Brown, Charles A., Sgt.  
 Brown, Ernest, Pte.  
 Brown, Ernest A. M., Pte.  
 Brown, George, Cpl.  
 Brown, George F., L/Cpl.  
 Brown, John, Pte.  
 Brown, Walter, Cpl.  
 Brumwell, Richard, Pte.  
 Bryant, Frederick C., Pte.  
 Buckler, James, Pte.  
 Buddery, George E., Pte.  
 Bugg, Herbert, Pte.  
 Bullock, David J., Pte.  
 Burke, Francis J., Pte.  
 Burrows, James W., L/Sgt.  
 Burrows, Joseph, Pte.  
 Burrows, William, Pte.  
 Burton, Harold, Pte.  
 Burton, Harry, Pte.  
 Burton, Roland, Pte.  
 Butler, Ernest, Pte.  
 Butler, George H., Sgt.  
 Button, Charles, Pte.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 7TH BATTALION

Byland, George F., Pte.	Cooper, Frank, Pte.
Calow, Herbert, Cpl.	Cooper, John C., Sgt.
Cane, John W., Pte.	Cooper, Newton, Pte.
Canney, Nicholas, Pte.	Cooper, Robert C. B., Pte.
Capes, Robert H., Pte.	Cooper, William, Pte.
Carmichael, Alexander, Pte.	Copestake, John T., L/Cpl.
Carpenter, Ross V. V., Pte.	Cornish, John S., L/Cpl.
Carrett, Frederick R., Pte.	Costidell, George, Pte.
Carrington, Harry, Pte.	Couling, Charles, Pte.
Carter, Albert, Cpl.	Coupland, Tom, Pte.
Carwall, Charles, L/Cpl.	Coupland, George, Pte.
Case, John R., Sgt.	Coward, Maurice A. E., Pte.
Castle, Sydney, Pte.	Cowley, Fletcher E., Pte.
Castledine, David, Pte.	Cox, Edward T., Pte.
Cawthorne, John, Pte.	Coxon, Herbert, Pte.
Chadwick, George B., Pte.	Cracknell, Herbert J. B., Pte.
Chadwick, Thomas, Pte.	Crawley, William, Pte.
Chamberlain, Edward D., Pte.	Creasey, Joseph, Pte.
Chamberlain, William, Pte.	Cripps, William H., Pte.
Chambers, Edward, Pte.	Crisp, Leonard, Pte.
Chapman, Joseph E., Pte.	Crook, John T., Pte.
Chell, Joseph, Pte.	Crookes, Roland, Pte.
Cherry, Charles A., Pte.	Cross, Clarence, Pte.
Christmas, Herbert, Pte.	Crowson, Arthur W., L/Cpl.
Churms, Arthur, Pte.	Crowson, Frederick, Sgt.
Clark, David, Pte.	Croxhall, Clifford, Pte.
Clark, George, Pte.	Curling, Claud L., Pte.
Clark, Thomas H., Pte.	Dack, Alfred, Pte.
Clark, William, Pte.	Dairy, William R., Pte.
Clarke, John H., Pte.	Dales, Arthur, Pte.
Clarke, William, Pte.	Daltry, John G., Pte.
Clarkson, George E., Pte.	Daniel, Robert W., Pte.
Clarkstone, Stanley, Pte.	Darley, Frank, Pte.
Clayton, Charles, Pte.	Davey, Ernest, Sgt.
Clewlou, Joseph, L/Cpl. M.M.	Davies, David H., Pte.
Clough, Arthur, Sgt.	Davies, Robert, Pte.
Coatsworth, Francis F., Cpl.	Davies, William G., Pte.
Cockin, Herbert, Pte.	Davis, Felix, Pte.
Cole, Frank, Pte.	Davis, Ralph, Pte.
Coleman, John W., Pte.	Davy, Fred, Pte.
Coles, George, Pte.	Dawson, George W., Pte.
Collingwood, Arthur, Pte.	Dawson, John, Pte.
Collins, Alfred, Pte.	Dawson, John E., Pte.
Collins, Frank L., Pte.	Day, George E., Pte.
Colls, Edward, Pte.	Deakin, John, Pte.
Comer, George H., Sgt.	Dean, Charles, Pte.
Coney, Solomon, Pte.	Delamore, Frank T., Pte.
Cook, Frank, Pte.	Dennis, Robert, Pte.
Cook, George, Pte.	Dillingham, Richard, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Dion, Bertie, Cpl.  
 Dixon, Charles E., Pte.  
 Dixon, Francis, Pte.  
 Dixon, George, Pte.  
 Dixon, George A., Pte.  
 Dixon, Neville W., Pte.  
 Dobbs, Walter, Pte.  
 Dodd, John, Pte.  
 Dolan, Edward J., Cpl.  
 Dong, Herman D., Pte.  
 Dooley, John, Pte.  
 Dormer, William, Pte.  
 Doubleday, Arthur, Pte.  
 Downey, James, L/Cpl.  
 Downs, George, Pte.  
 Downs, Walter E., Cpl.  
 Dowse, George H., Pte.  
 Draper, Bertie, Pte.  
 Draper, Walter, Pte.  
 Draycott, George, Pte.  
 Dunn, Thomas E., Pte.

Eastwood, Fred, Pte.  
 Ebbage, Reginald J., Pte.  
 Edmonds, Edgar C., Pte.  
 Edwards, James W., Pte.  
 Elliott, George, Pte.  
 Ellis, Harry, Pte.  
 Ellis, Thomas, Pte.  
 Ellison, George M., Sgt.  
 Emery, George, Cpl.  
 Espin, George A., Pte.  
 Everitt, Reginald J., L/Cpl.  
 Ewins, George W., Pte.  
 Eyre, Victor C. J., Pte.

Fairhurst, Joseph, Pte.  
 Farnell, George, Pte.  
 Faulks, James, Pte.  
 Ferguson, James H., Pte.  
 Fields, Ernest F., Pte.  
 Fields, William A., Pte.  
 Fletcher, Charles H., Cpl.  
 Foote, Robert, Pte.  
 Forrest, Walter S., Pte.  
 Forrester, Harold, Cpl.  
 Foskett, Christopher R. O., Pte.  
 Foster, Anson, Pte.  
 Fox, William, Pte.  
 Fox, William H., Pte.

Frames, John W., Pte.  
 French, Harry, L/Sgt.  
 Frost, Arthur, Cpl.  
 Fuller, William, Pte.  
 Furey, Walter E., Pte.

Gale, Cyril, Pte.  
 Gamwell, Ernest, Pte.  
 Gant, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Garfoot, Frederick, Pte.  
 Garner, Frederick, Pte.  
 Garner, William, Pte.  
 Gent, Frank, Pte.  
 Gibbs, William, L/Cpl.  
 Giddings, Albert, Pte.  
 Gillson, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Glew, Robert, Pte.  
 Godfrey, Alexander, L/Cpl.  
 Goodall, William, Pte.  
 Goodburn, Alfred, L/Cpl.  
 Goode, Horace H., Pte.  
 Goodge, Tom, L/Cpl.  
 Goodwin, William H., Pte.  
 Goodyear, Major H., Pte.  
 Gordon, Alexander, L/Cpl.  
 Goss, Harry, Pte.  
 Grant, Ernest, Pte.  
 Grantham, Alfred, Pte.  
 Grantham, George, Pte.  
 Grantham, Walter H., L/Cpl.  
 Gray, Frederick, Pte.  
 Grayling, John P., Pte.  
 Greaves, Norman, Pte.  
 Green, Arnold, Pte.  
 Green, Edward A., Pte.  
 Green, Samuel R., L/Cpl.  
 Green, William, L/Sgt.  
 Greenwood, Bennett, Pte.  
 Gregory, Ernest E., Pte.  
 Gregory, Henry, Pte.  
 Griffiths, Charles H., Pte.  
 Gripton, William, Pte.  
 Grocock, Fred, Pte.  
 Grocock, Thomas, Pte.  
 Groves, Bertie, Pte.  
 Gubbins, Herbint, Pte.  
 Gudgeon, George, Pte.  
 Guyatt, Herbert E., Pte.

Haigh, Joseph, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 7TH BATTALION

Haigh, Reuben, Pte.	Hinson, Alfred O., Pte.
Haines, Thomas J., Pte.	Hitchcock, George, Sgt.
Hakes, Harry, Sgt.	Hitchcock, Thomas, Pte.
Hall, Cecil A., Pte.	Hobden, Edward T., Pte.
Hall, John W., Pte.	Hodson, Albert, Pte.
Hallam, James, Pte.	Hodson, Walter, Pte.
Hannath, George H., Pte.	Hogg, James W., Pte.
Harbord, Norman H., Cpl.	Holdcroft, Leonard, Pte.
Harding, John C., Pte.	Holden, Fred, Pte.
Harding, John H., Pte.	Hollingsworth, George, Pte.
Hardy, William, Pte.	Hollinrake, James, L/Cpl.
Harradine, Alfred R., Pte.	Holloway, Harry, Sgt.
Harris, Christopher J., Pte.	Holmes, Charles H., Pte.
Harris, Clifford, L/Cpl.	Holmes, John T., Pte.
Harris, John T., Cpl.	Holmes, Percy C., L/Sgt.
Harris, William, Pte.	Holmes, Thomas, Pte.
Harrison, John, Pte.	Holvey, Walter, Pte.
Harrison, Walter J., Sgt.	Hooker, Alfred, Cpl.
Harrison, William H., Pte.	Hootten, Alfred, Pte.
Hartley, Charles, Sgt.	Hopkins, Alfred, Pte.
Harvey, Richard, Pte.	Hopper, Daniel, Pte.
Hawes, Sydney B., Pte.	Horspole, Frederick, Pte.
Hawkins, Cecil, Pte.	Horton, Arthur, Pte.
Hawkshaw, Christopher H., Pte.	Horton, Walter H., Pte.
Hayes, Charles H., L/Cpl.	Hough, Edward, Pte.
Heath, Clifton A., Pte.	Houghton, Jasper, L/Cpl.
Heath, John, Pte.	Houlden, William H., Pte.
Heath, William H., L/Cpl.	Howard, Thomas A., Pte.
Heaton, Francis, Pte.	Howlett, Harry, Pte.
Hedger, Raymond P., Pte.	Howlett, Thomas H., Pte.
Hedworth, Charles, Pte.	Howsam, Charles R., Pte.
Helyard, Sydney, Cpl.	Hoy, William J., Pte.
Hempsall, Frederick, L/Sgt.	Hudson, Edwin, Pte.
Hempsall, John T., Pte.	Hufton, Arthur E., Pte.
Henricksen, Samuel H., Pte.	Huggett, Arthur, Pte.
Heppenstall, Frederick V., Pte.	Hughes, John W., L/Cpl.
Hepton, Benjamin, L/Cpl.	Humberstone, Samuel, Pte.
Hewison, Arthur, Pte.	Humphreys, Arthur, Pte.
Hewitt, Albert, L/Cpl.	Hunt, William, Pte.
Hewson, Arthur J., Pte.	Hunt, William S., Pte.
Hewson, Charles (b. North Thoresby), Pte.	Hurst, John W., Pte.
Hewson, Charles (b. Raithby), Pte.	Hutchins, Herbert, Pte.
Hewson, Herbert, Pte.	Hutton, Henry, Pte.
Hicks, Thomas, L/Cpl.	Huxstable, Alfred, Pte.
Higgins, John, Sgt.	
Hildred, Frank, Pte.	Ice-ton, James T., Pte.
Hill, Albert, Pte.	Innes, Sydney R., Pte.
Hill, John, Pte.	Insley, Thomas, Cpl.
Hilton, Edward, Pte.	
	Jackson, George E., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

James, Wilfred G., Pte.  
 Janney, George, Pte.  
 Jarrom, Frank W., Pte.  
 Jarvis, Harry, Pte.  
 Jefferson, Frank, Pte.  
 Jeffries, Ernest, Pte.  
 Jennings, Frank T., Pte.  
 Jervis, Ernest, Pte.  
 Jevons, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Johnson, Charles, Pte.  
 Johnson, Frank, Pte.  
 Johnson, James, Pte.  
 Johnson, Walter W., Pte.  
 Johnson, William (b. Holland Fen),  
 Pte.  
 Johnson, William (b. Louth),  
 Pte.  
 Johnson, William H., Pte.  
 Johnson, William W., Pte.  
 Jollands, William, Pte.  
 Jones, Arthur, Pte.  
 Jones, George, Pte.  
 Jones, William U., Pte.

Kellett, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Kelly, Francis, Pte.  
 Kelsey, Frank B., L/Cpl.  
 Kendall, Alfred, C.S.M.  
 Kenning, George W., Pte.  
 Kent, James, C.S.M.  
 Key, Edward R., Pte.  
 Keyworth, Sydney T., Pte.  
 Kilminster, William T., Pte.  
 King, Benjamin L., Pte.  
 King, Harold, Pte.  
 King, Harry, Pte.  
 King, Walter J. S., Pte.  
 King, William J., L/Sgt.  
 Kirkby, Charles H., Pte.  
 Kirman, Ernest W., Pte.  
 Kirton, Charles, Pte.  
 Kitchen, Frederick C., Sgt.  
 Kitchen, Tom, L/Cpl.  
 Knight, Charles, Pte.  
 Knight, Francis E., Pte.  
 Knight, William, Pte.  
 Knowles, Donald, Pte.

Laking, Arthur, Pte.  
 Lamb, Samuel P., Pte.

Lancaster, Charles, Pte.  
 Lashbrook, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Lawley, John G., Pte.  
 Lawrence, Albert H., Cpl.  
 Leary, Charles, Sgt. D.C.M.  
 Leech, William, Pte.  
 Leedham, Walter, Pte.  
 Leeton, Robert W., Pte.  
 Lenton, James, Pte.  
 Lenton, John, Pte.  
 Lewis, Reginald, Pte.  
 Ley, James C., Pte.  
 Lill, Alfred, Pte.  
 Lilley, Leonard, Pte.  
 Littleover, George, Pte.  
 Littlewood, Charles W., Pte.  
 Locke, Edward Y., Pte.  
 Lokes, Samuel H., Pte.  
 Lomax, Robert, Pte.  
 Long, George, Sgt.  
 Long, John, Pte.  
 Lovegrove, William J., Pte.  
 Lowe, Claude P., L/Sgt.  
 Lowe, Ernest, Pte.  
 Lowson, Charles H., Cpl.  
 Lowthorpe, William, L/Cpl.  
 Lyon, Benjamin, Pte.

Mace, Albert, Pte.  
 Machon, James E., Pte.  
 Malcolm, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Mann, Fred, Pte.  
 Maples, Fred, Pte.  
 Marriott, Arthur, Pte.  
 Marris, John H., L/Cpl.  
 Marsh, George, Pte.  
 Marshall, Charles T., Pte.  
 Marshall, Charles W., Pte.  
 Marshall, Ernest J., Pte.  
 Marshall, George, Pte.  
 Marshall, Harry, Pte.  
 Marshall, Maurice, Pte.  
 Martin, Fred, Pte.  
 Martin, George (b. Wadsworth),  
 Pte.  
 Martin, George (b. Alfreton), Pte.  
 Martin, Sam, Sgt. M.M.  
 Martin, Walter, Pte.  
 Marvin, George, Pte.  
 Mason, George H., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 7TH BATTALION

Matthews, Edwin, Pte.  
 Maw, Harold T., Pte.  
 May, Fred, Pte.  
 May, Jabez, Pte.  
 Mayne, Harold, Sgt.  
 McCabe, Robert, L/Cpl.  
 McClarence, James, Pte.  
 McDonald, Robert, Pte.  
 McGowan, Bryan, L/Sgt.  
 McGuinness, John, Pte.  
 Medd, Robert A., Pte.  
 Mees, George, Pte.  
 Mellors, William, Pte.  
 Miles, Alfred, Pte.  
 Miles, Charles G., Pte.  
 Miller, George S., Pte.  
 Millward, Harold, Pte.  
 Mitchell, Herbert, Pte.  
 Mockett, Fred, Pte.  
 Mole, James, Pte.  
 Molloy, William, Pte.  
 Molton, George, Pte.  
 Moore, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Moore, Frederick A., Pte.  
 Moore, Joseph, L/Cpl.  
 Moore, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Morgan, Sidney T., Pte.  
 Morris, Frank R., Pte.  
 Muffett, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Mumby, Albert, Pte.  
 Munton, John, Pte.  
 Musson, Sidney, Pte.

Nash, Henry J., Pte.  
 Needham, George, Sgt.  
 Needham, Stephen J., Pte.  
 Newson, John J., Pte.  
 Nichols, William J., Pte.  
 Nicholson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Nicholson, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Nickson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Nix, Joseph, Pte.  
 Norman, William, Pte.  
 North, John H., Pte.  
 Northen, George, Pte.  
 Nutter, Abel, Pte.

Oates, William A., Pte.  
 Oates, William W., Pte.  
 O'Hallorin, Thomas, Pte.

Oldman, Charles, Pte.  
 Olds, Herbert J., Pte.  
 Oliver, John, Pte.  
 Ormsby, Edmund, Pte.  
 Osborne, Robert A., L/Cpl.  
 Ouzman, Albert F., Sgt.  
 Owen, Harold, L/Cpl.  
 Owen, William E., Pte.  
 Owens, William, Pte.  
 Oxley, John, Pte.  
 Oxley, Sam, L/Cpl.

Pacey, Richard, C.S.M. M.M.  
 Page, Archie, Pte.  
 Page, Sydney, Pte.  
 Palmer, John S., Pte.  
 Panton, Joseph, Pte.  
 Parker, Arthur C., Pte.  
 Parker, John H., L/Cpl.  
 Parker, Philip, Pte.  
 Parkin, John M., Pte.  
 Parkin, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Parkinson, Robert, Pte.  
 Parnham, William F., Pte.  
 Pask, Harry, Pte.  
 Patrick, Frederick, Pte.  
 Payne, Harry J., Pte.  
 Peach, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Pearson, Joseph, Cpl.  
 Peatfield, Joseph, L/Sgt. M.M.  
 Peats, Edward J., Pte.  
 Pell, Ernest, Pte.  
 Perkins, John, Pte.  
 Perry, James, Pte.  
 Peters, James J., Pte.  
 Pettitt, Tom, L/Cpl.  
 Philcox, Stanley J., Pte.  
 Phillips, Michael, Pte.  
 Phillips, Sidney, Sgt.  
 Pick, Leonard, Pte.  
 Pinches, James, Pte.  
 Pinchon, Gordon, Pte.  
 Pinder, Fred, L/Cpl.  
 Pitt, Stephen J., Pte.  
 Pittock, Charles H., Pte.  
 Plant, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Plant, Thomas C., Pte.  
 Plaskett, Charles W., Pte.  
 Porter, Joseph, Pte.  
 Porter, Sydney, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Potter, Charles, Sgt.  
Powell, Walter D., Pte.  
Powis, George, Pte.  
Pöyser, James, Pte.  
Pratt, Percival H., Pte.  
Prescott, George F., Pte.  
Prestwich, Albert H., Pte.  
Pretty, Oliver, L/Cpl.  
Pridmore, Frederick, Pte.  
Prike, John, L/Cpl.  
Proudfoot, George A., Pte.  
Pudney, Cecil, Pte. M.M.  
Pyke, George W. E., Pte.

Quantrill, Ernest, Pte.

Raithby, Bertie C., Pte.  
Ramsden, Joseph J., Pte.  
Rawson, Frank D., Pte.  
Rawson, Robert, Cpl. M.M.  
Rawson, William, Pte.  
Rayson, Harry, Pte.  
Realff, George W., Cpl.  
Reddish, Sydney, Pte.  
Redfern, John, Pte.  
Redford, Charles, Pte.  
Redford, Stephen W., Pte.  
Reid, John, Pte.  
Revell, Joseph, Pte.  
Rhodes, George, Cpl.  
Richardson, Matthew, Pte.  
Rickus, John L., Pte.  
Ridley, William, Pte.  
Riggs, Phillip J., Pte.  
Riley, Samuel, Pte.  
Rimmer, Charles E., Pte.  
Ringrose, Ernest A., Pte.  
Ringwood, John, Pte.  
Roberts, Arthur, Sgt.  
Roberts, George H., Pte.  
Robertson, John, Pte.  
Robinson, Arthur, Pte.  
Robinson, Edwin, Pte.  
Robinson, Ernest T., Pte.  
Robinson, George, Pte.  
Robinson, George F., Pte.  
Robinson, George H., L/Cpl.  
Robinson, Henry, Pte.  
Robinson, Robert H., Pte.  
Robinson, Walter, L/Cpl.

Robinson, William, Pte.  
Rodgers, George, Pte.  
Rodgers, William C., Pte.  
Rogers, Harry, Pte.  
Rolfe, Albert E., Pte.  
Rose, Arthur, Pte.  
Rose, Joseph, Pte.  
Ross, George H., Pte.  
Rossington, John, Pte.  
Roughton, Fred E., Pte.  
Rowan, William, Cpl. M.M.  
Ruby, Albert, L/Cpl.  
Rudkin, John W., Pte.  
Rudkin, William H., Pte.

Sadler, George, L/Cpl.  
Sadler, William N., L/Cpl.  
Salisbury, Arthur, Cpl.  
Sandall, William H., Pte.  
Sansam, Frank, Pte.  
Sargeant, Arthur, Pte.  
Sargeant, Joseph, Pte.  
Savery, Edward, Pte.  
Saxelby, George W., Pte.  
Sayer, Francis, Pte.  
Schofield, Bert, Pte.  
Scholes, William G. E., Pte.  
Scotney, Charles W., Pte.  
Scott, Fred, L/Cpl.  
Scott, James, Pte.  
Scott, John W., Pte.  
Scrimshaw, Leonard, Pte.  
Selby, Arthur, Pte.  
Selby, Thomas B., Pte.  
Severn, Herbert, Pte.  
Seymour, Charles, Pte.  
Sharp, Henry, L/Cpl.  
Sharp, Richard, Pte.  
Sharpe, John H., Pte.  
Sharpe, Joseph W., Pte.  
Shaw, Gordon, Pte.  
Shaw, James, Pte.  
Shaw, James E., Pte.  
Shaw, Thomas, Pte.  
Sheen, Albert E., Pte.  
Sheldrick, Arthur, Pte.  
Sheraton, Bernard W., Pte.  
Short, Fred, Pte.  
Silkstone, Reginald, L/Cpl.  
Silman, Charles F., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 7TH BATTALION

Simpson, Alfred, Pte.	Spilsbury, George, Pte.
Simpson, Charles H., Pte.	Spink, Allan, Sgt.
Simpson, George A., Pte.	Spinks, Thomas, Pte.
Simpson, Granville, Pte.	Spratt, Frederick V., Pte.
Simpson, Harry, L/Cpl.	Springett, Harry A., Pte.
Simpson, Henry, Pte.	Squire, Frederick, Sgt.
Simpson, John W., Pte.	Staines, Thomas W., Pte.
Simpson, Percy, Pte.	Stammers, Frederick S., Pte.
Simpson, Walter, Pte.	Starkey, Edwin, Pte.
Singleton, James, Pte.	Starsmore, James, Pte.
Sizer, Robert, Pte.	Starsmore, Thomas B., Pte.
Skelton, Percy, Pte.	Steel, Reginald, Pte.
Skill, Frank, Pte.	Steele, Horace E., Pte.
Skill, Frederick P., Pte.	Steele, Sidney H., Pte.
Skoyles, Joseph H., Pte.	Stelling, Lupton, Pte.
Slater, Arthur W., Pte.	Stephenson, Leonard, Pte.
Slater, George M., Pte.	Stephenson, Tom, Sgt. M.M.
Slater, John W., Pte.	Stiff, Archer A., Pte.
Sleaford, Thomas P., Pte.	Stockport, George W., Pte.
Smith, Albert E., Cpl.	Stones, Charles, Pte.
Smith, Alfred H., Pte.	Stow, Frederick G., C.S.M. M.M.
Smith, Arthur, Pte.	Stroud, William A., Pte.
Smith, Charles, Pte.	Summerson, Francis D., Pte.
Smith, Ernest, Pte.	Swales, Frederick, Pte.
Smith, Fred, Pte.	Swannack, John, Pte.
Smith, George F., Pte.	Sweet, Samuel, Pte.
Smith, George H. (b. Allerton), Pte.	
Smith, George H. (b. Barnaby), L/Cpl.	Tatam, William, Pte.
Smith, Harold, L/Sgt.	Taylor, Albert J., Pte.
Smith, Harry, Sgt.	Taylor, Edward, Pte.
Smith, John P., Cpl.	Taylor, Joseph, Pte.
Smith, Robert (b. Grimsby), Pte.	Taylor, Vivian, Pte.
Smith, Robert (b. Willesden), L/Cpl.	Taylor, William, Pte.
Smith, Walter (b. Lincoln), Pte.	Tebbutt, Edgar, Pte.
Smith, Walter (b. Denton), Cpl.	Thompson, James, Pte.
Smith, Walter (b. Crowland), Pte.	Thompson, Michael, L/Cpl.
Smith, William, Pte.	Thompson, William A., Pte.
Snart, George (b. Stamford), Pte.	Thornton, John T., Sgt.
Snart, George (b. Baston), Pte.	Thorpe, William, Pte.
Snowden, Charles, Pte.	Throsell, Joseph, Pte.
Snowden, John W., Pte.	Thrasher, Robert W., Pte.
Sobey, James W., Pte.	Tidale, Roland W., Pte.
South, William H., Pte.	Till, James, Pte.
Southam, Joseph, Pte.	Tindall, George, Pte.
Sowter, Frederick R., Pte.	Tindall, James, L/Cpl.
Sparling, Walter W., Pte.	Todd, Alfred, Pte.
Speed, William, Pte.	Todd, Frederick C., Cpl.
Spencer, Leslie, Pte.	Todd, Henry, Pte.
	Todd, William, Pte.
	Todhetly, Patrick J., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Todhunter, Joseph, L/Sgt.  
 Tolley, John T., Pte.  
 Tolliday, Jesse, Pte.  
 Tomblin, John W., L/Cpl.  
 Tomei, Phillip, Pte.  
 Tomkinson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Tomlinson, John H., Pte.  
 Tomlinson, William, Pte.  
 Tookey, Joseph W. W., Pte.  
 Townsend, Thomas, Pte.  
 Townsley, Richard S., Pte.  
 Toyne, William A., Pte.  
 Trolley, Robert, Pte.  
 Tuffnell, Alfred, Pte.  
 Tullock, John J., L/Sgt.  
 Turmeau, Frederick, Pte.  
 Turnbull, Norman, Pte.  
 Turner, Allen, L/Cpl.  
 Turner, Adam G., Pte. M.M.  
 Turner, Frank, Pte.  
 Turner, Frederick, Pte.  
 Turner, George E., Pte.  
 Turner, Percy, Pte.  
 Turner, Victor, Pte.  
 Tyler, James, Pte.  
 Tyman, Albert, Pte.

Vallance, Herbert, Cpl.  
 Vickers, Leonard P., Cpl.  
 Vickerson, Nicholas, Pte.  
 Vurley, Walter, Pte.

Waddington, Fred, Cpl.  
 Wakefield, Tom, Pte.  
 Waldron, Harry E., Pte.  
 Walford, Fred, Pte.  
 Walker, Arthur, L/Sgt.  
 Walker, Charles, Pte.  
 Walker, George H., Pte.  
 Walker, Harold, Pte.  
 Walker, Herbert, Pte.  
 Walker, Jonathan E., Pte.  
 Walker, John W., Pte.  
 Walker, Percy, Pte.  
 Walker, Vincent, Cpl.  
 Walmsley, Sidney J., L/Cpl.  
 Walter, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Walters, John, Sgt.  
 Walton, Thomas, Pte.  
 Walvin, Henry, Pte.

Ward, Robert, Pte.  
 Wardle, Albert, Pte.  
 Wardle, William, Pte.  
 Wardman, William, Pte.  
 Warrington, Albert, Pte.  
 Warwick, James C., Pte.  
 Watson, Frank, Pte.  
 Watson, John, C.S.M. M.M.  
 Welbourne, Percy, Pte.  
 West, Arthur, Pte.  
 Western, Nimrod, Pte.  
 Wheatley, John W., Pte.  
 Wheawall, George S., Pte.  
 Wheeler, Albert W., Sgt.  
 Whitaker, Alfred E., Pte.  
 White, Arthur, Pte.  
 White, Bernard, Pte.  
 White, Edwin A., Pte.  
 White, Frederick R., Pte.  
 White, James, Pte.  
 Whitebread, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Whitehead, William C., Pte.  
 Whitworth, Henry, Pte.  
 Whyatt, Alfred, Cpl.  
 Whydle, Bert, Pte.  
 Wicks, Francis H., Pte.  
 Widdowson, William B., Pte.  
 Wild, Eric L. A., Pte.  
 Wild, Tom, L/Sgt.  
 Wilford, Thomas, L/Sgt.  
 Wilkin, George, Pte.  
 Wilkinson, George H., Pte.  
 Wilkinson, George W., Pte.  
 Williams, David, Pte.  
 Williamson, Alfred H., Pte.  
 Willison, Albert, Pte.  
 Wilson, Aaron, Cpl. M.M.  
 Wilson, Arthur, Pte.  
 Wilson, Fred, Pte.  
 Wilson, Harry, Pte.  
 Wilson, Joseph, Pte.  
 Wilson, Morley F., Pte.  
 Wilson, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Wing, Herbert W., L/Cpl.  
 Winks, Frederick, Pte.  
 Winn, Archibald L., Pte.  
 Winn, Harry, Pte.  
 Winter, Charles E., Pte.  
 Winter, Harold B., Pte.  
 Winter, Henry, Sgt.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 7TH BATTALION

Winterton, Albert, Sgt.  
 Wood, Francis H., Pte.  
 Wood, William, Pte.  
 Woodhead, Henry, Pte.  
 Woodley, Arthur, Pte.  
 Woods, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Woods, Walter, Pte.  
 Woodward, James, Pte.  
 Woollams, Albert, Pte.  
 Worne, Harry, Pte.  
 Worsley, Edward P., Pte.  
 Wray, Herbert, Pte.

Wright, Albert, Pte.  
 Wright, Charles J., Pte.  
 Wright, Fred A., Pte.  
 Wright, George H., Sgt.  
 Wright, John T. A., Pte.  
 Wright, Walter, Pte.  
 Wyer, Robert W., Pte.

Yarrow, Owen, Pte.  
 Yeates, Lance, Pte.  
 Young, Alfred B., Pte.

## 8TH BATTALION

Adams, Arthur, Cpl.  
 Adcock, Thomas N., Pte.  
 Aldred, Walter, Pte.  
 Allbones, Alfred, Cpl.  
 Allen, Arthur J., Pte.  
 Allen, Arthur R., Pte.  
 Allen, John H., Pte.  
 Allen, William J., Pte.  
 Allin, Walter W., Pte.  
 Allison, William, Pte.  
 Amon, Llewellyn, Pte.  
 Andrew, Albert, Pte.  
 Andrew, Charles F., Pte.  
 Andrew, John W., Pte.  
 Ansell, Herbert, Pte.  
 Armstrong, Robert H., Pte.  
 Asher, Horace I., Pte.  
 Ashley, Charles W., Pte.  
 Ashling, George, Pte.  
 Ashton, Claude, Cpl.  
 Ashton, Thomas, Pte.  
 Ashton, Thomas B., Pte.  
 Atkinson, Reuben, Pte.  
 Atkinson, Robert A., Pte.

Bacon, Frederick W., Cpl.  
 Bacon, Sidney T., L/Cpl.  
 Baggley, Arthur S., L/Cpl.  
 Bailey, Sidney, Pte.  
 Baker, Charles W., Pte.  
 Banks, John, L/Cpl.  
 Bannister, Frederick, Pte.  
 Barker, Arthur, Pte.  
 Barker, Frank B., Pte.  
 Barker, Nathaniel, Pte.

Barker, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Barlow, Harry, Pte.  
 Barlow, Herbert P., Pte.  
 Barnard, Horace, Pte. M.M.  
 Barrows, George E., Pte.  
 Batchelor, William, L/Cpl.  
 Bateman, William F., Pte.  
 Bates, Wilfred W., Pte.  
 Bathurst, Alfred, Pte.  
 Baxter, Charles J., Pte.  
 Baxter, John J., Pte.  
 Bayford, George, Pte.  
 Beale, Edward, Pte.  
 Beard, John, L/Cpl.  
 Beard, Thomas, Pte.  
 Beardsley, Fred, Pte.  
 Beck, Harry, Pte.  
 Belcher, Roland, Cpl.  
 Bell, George R., Pte.  
 Bell, Horace A., Pte.  
 Bembridge, Robert, Pte.  
 Bennett, Edgar G., Pte.  
 Bennett, John W., Pte.  
 Bennett, William, Pte.  
 Bentley, James W., Pte.  
 Bentley, William, Pte.  
 Berry, Charles H., Pte.  
 Bevitt, George, Pte.  
 Billsborrow, Robert, Pte.  
 Bindoff, Frederick F. W., Pte.  
 Birch, George, Pte.  
 Birkett, Charles, Pte.  
 Birkett, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Birkett, Arthur J., Pte.  
 Bissell, Thomas W., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Bittin, Fred, L/Cpl.	Burgess, Harry, Pte.
Blackburn, Harold R., Pte.	Burgwin, William H., Pte.
Blackwell, Tom W., Pte.	Burton, Arthur M., Pte.
Blakelock, Benjamin, L/Cpl.	Bush, William J., Pte.
Blanchard, Sidney T., Pte.	Butt, Harry, Pte.
Blissitt, William, Cpl.	Bygott, Alfred, Pte.
Blow, James, L/Cpl.	
Blowers, Joseph E., Pte.	Caldicott, Arthur, Pte.
Blows, Joseph C., Pte.	Cantor, Joseph W., Pte.
Blythe, William, Pte.	Carey, Robert, Pte.
Bone, Joseph T., Pte.	Carlile, Allan, Pte.
Boothby, Frederick K., Pte.	Carrier, Ernest E., Pte.
Borman, Cecil, Pte.	Carroll, William, Pte.
Borman, William S., Pte.	Carter, Ernest, Pte.
Borrill, John W., Pte.	Cartwright, Jabez, Pte.
Bostock, Thomas, Pte.	Casey, Frank, Pte.
Bowater, Samuel, Pte.	Cave, Percy, Pte.
Bowden, Thomas, Sgt.	Chalk, Chris C., C.S.M.
Bowers, Sidney C., Pte.	Chamberlain, George, Pte.
Bowman, John J., Pte.	Chambers, Albert, L/Cpl.
Bradford, Harry, Sgt.	Chambers, Henry, Pte.
Bradwell, Arthur, Pte.	Chambers, Levi, Pte.
Brendon, George T., Pte.	Chaplin, Ernest, Pte.
Brett, John H., Pte.	Chaplin, Ernest B., Pte.
Breward, George H., Pte.	Chapman, Arthur, Pte.
Bridge, Thomas, Pte.	Chapman, Stanley, Pte.
Bridgeman, Sidney V., Pte.	Chapman, Walter, Pte.
Brighton, William H., Pte.	Chappell, Herbert, Pte.
Brinkley, Herbert, Cpl.	Charles, John, Pte.
Brocklesby, Charles, Pte.	Charlesworth, Fred, Pte.
Brookes, Charles, Pte.	Chester, Charlie R., Pte.
Brooks, Alfred, Pte.	Childs, Harry C., Sgt.
Brooks, Arthur, Pte.	Chivers, Joseph E., Pte.
Brooks, Charles T., Pte.	Christian, George, Pte.
Brothwell, Alfred, Sgt.	Christmas, Alfred J., Cpl.
Brothwell, Sydney W., Pte.	Clark, Arthur H., Pte.
Broughton, Alfred M., Pte.	Clark, Harry, Pte.
Brown, Arthur, Pte.	Clark, Robert E., Pte.
Brown, Charles, Pte.	Clark, William C., Pte.
Brown, Fred, Pte.	Clarke, Leonard, Pte.
Brown, George, Pte.	Clarke, Thomas, Pte.
Brown, Leonard, Pte.	Clarkson, Charles W. J., Pte.
Brutnell, Charles, Pte.	Clayton, George H., Pte.
Buckingham, John T., Pte.	Cleaver, William, Pte.
Bucknall, James, Pte.	Clegg, Albert, Pte.
Budd, Francis J., Pte.	Clifford, William, C.S.M.
Bunn, George W., Pte.	Clinton, Hugh J., Pte.
Burch, Ernest, L/Cpl.	Clipson, George H., Pte.
Burchett, David, L/Cpl.	Cobb, Charles, Pte.
Burgess, Edgar L. G., Sgt.	Coble, Wilton, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 8TH BATTALION

Collard, John R., L/Cpl.  
 Collins, John J., Pte.  
 Coney, Harry, Pte.  
 Conlon, James, Sgt.  
 Conway, William, Pte.  
 Cook, George W., Cpl.  
 Cook, Harry, Pte.  
 Cook, Herbert, Pte.  
 Cooke, John, Pte.  
 Cooper, William, Pte.  
 Cornwell, Charles, L/Cpl.  
 Cottingham, Joseph, Sgt.  
 Coupland, George, Pte.  
 Courts, John, Pte.  
 Cox, Harry, Pte.  
 Cox, Thomas M., Pte.  
 Cox, John, Sgt.  
 Cox, John E., Pte.  
 Cox, William, Pte.  
 Coy, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Cragg, Stanley, Pte.  
 Cranfield, Reginald, Pte.  
 Cranidge, Joseph F., Pte.  
 Crawley, Charles F., Pte.  
 Crow, Joseph H., Pte.  
 Crown, Stanley R., Pte.  
 Cumberpatch, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Cummins, Bernard, C.S.M.  
 Cunningham, Arthur J., Pte.  
 Curtis, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Cusworth, Arthur, Sgt.  
 Cutts, William, Pte.

Dadd, George W., Pte.  
 Dale, John, Pte.  
 Dales, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Dallimore, Walter J., Pte.  
 Dauber, Henry S. H., Sgt.  
 Daulton, Joseph L., Pte.  
 Davey, John, Pte.  
 Dawson, Hugh, Pte.  
 Dawson, Walter, Pte.  
 Deane, James A., Pte.  
 Dempster, George H., Pte.  
 Dennis, George F., Pte.  
 Dent, Robert, Pte.  
 Dickinson, Frank K., Pte.  
 Dickinson, George A., Cpl.  
 Dixon, Harry, Pte.  
 Dixon, Joseph, Pte.

Dixon, Leslie, Pte.  
 Dodson, Alfred, Pte.  
 Doncaster, Herbert W., Pte.  
 Doughty, Cecil W., Pte.  
 Dowman, John, Pte.  
 Dowse, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Drury, Ernest, Pte.  
 Duffy, Herbert, Pte.  
 Dunn, Harry, Pte.  
 Duroe, Arthur S., Pte.  
 Durose, Arthur, L/Cpl.

Earl, Robert, Pte.  
 Earwaker, William J., Pte.  
 Eason, William, Pte.  
 Edge, Albert, Pte.  
 Eliff, Richard G., Pte.  
 Ellis, Alfred, Cpl.  
 Ellis, David, Pte.  
 Ellis, George, Pte.  
 Ellwood, Arthur, Sgt.  
 Elsey, Henry, L/Cpl.  
 Elsom, Charles, L/Cpl.  
 Elsom, Walter, Pte.  
 Etterby, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Etterley, George, Pte.  
 Evans, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Evans, William, Pte.  
 Everatt, Harry, Pte.  
 Evison, Mark, Pte.

Fairweather, John, L/Cpl. M.M.  
 Fallick, Robert H., Pte.  
 Farmery, Charles, L/Cpl.  
 Farr, Frank, L/Cpl.  
 Farrah, Herbert H., Pte.  
 Fenn, Richard J. P., Pte.  
 Fenton, Percy E. J., Pte.  
 Field, William, Pte.  
 Fields, George, Pte.  
 Fisher, William S., Pte.  
 Fisk, Frederick A., Pte.  
 Flack, Hermon, Pte.  
 Flatters, Charles W. H., Pte.  
 Flinn, George R., Pte.  
 Flintham, Richard, Pte.  
 Foat, Victor, Pte.  
 Formoy, Alfred, Pte.  
 Forsyth, John J., Pte.  
 Fortescue, Harold, Sgt.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Forth, John R., Pte.  
 Foster, Charles S., Pte.  
 Foster, Frank, Pte.  
 Foster, Walter H., Pte.  
 Fowkes, Gerald, Pte.  
 Fowell, Arthur, Pte.  
 Fowell, David, Pte.  
 Fowler, John, Pte.  
 Fox, Morriss, Pte.  
 Fox, Richard, L/Cpl.  
 Fox, Sidney, L/Cpl.  
 Francis, Gerald V., Pte.  
 Freeman, Harry, Pte.  
 Freshney, Alec E., Pte.  
 Fricker, James S., Pte.  
 Frith, Jack, Sgt.  
 Fuller, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Fuller, Bennett, Pte.  
 Fussey, George, Pte.

Gall, Sidney W., Pte.  
 Garner, Albert, Pte.  
 Garner, John E., Cpl.  
 Gascoyne, Harry, Sgt.  
 Gasken, Hugh, L/Cpl.  
 Gatcliffe, Ernest, Pte.  
 Gates, Arthur, Pte.  
 Gaunt, Ernest A., Pte.  
 Gawthorpe, Thomas, Pte.  
 Gazeley, Victor E., Pte.  
 Gedney, Henry E., Pte.  
 Gee, George H., L/Cpl.  
 Genever, Bertie, L/Cpl.  
 Gent, Charles W., L/Cpl.  
 Gibson, Ernest S., Pte.  
 Gilbert, James W. N., Pte.  
 Givcock, George, Sgt.  
 Glaister, John R., Pte.  
 Glover, Albert E., Sgt.  
 Glover, Edwin, Pte.  
 Godwin, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Goldie, Charles, Cpl.  
 Goldsmith, Joseph, Pte.  
 Goodchild, Harry W., Pte.  
 Goodey, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Goodfellow, John G., Pte.  
 Goodhand, James T., Cpl.  
 Goodman, Joseph, Pte.  
 Gostelow, Cyril, Pte.  
 Gotheridge, William, Pte.

Gould, Ralph, L/Cpl.  
 Grainger, Ralph, Pte.  
 Grantham, Herbert, Pte.  
 Graveling, Ernest, Pte.  
 Gray, Harold R., Pte.  
 Gray, Samuel W., Pte.  
 Greatorex, Horace, Pte.  
 Green, Ernest H. A., Pte.  
 Green, Frank, Pte.  
 Green, Herbert, Pte.  
 Green, William H., Pte.  
 Greenwood, Squire C., Pte.  
 Grice, Charles H., Cpl.  
 Grimstead, Arthur, Pte.  
 Grooby, Walter, Pte.  
 Guest, John, Pte.  
 Gulson, Frank, Pte.

Hague, Charles, L/Cpl. M.M. and Bar.

Haines, George F., Pte.  
 Hales, Proctor, Pte.  
 Hall, Samuel T., Pte.  
 Hall, Thomas, L/Sgt.  
 Hallam, Frederick R., Pte.  
 Hammond, Arthur L., Pte.  
 Hammond, Frederick E., Pte.  
 Hanes, Arthur, Pte.  
 Hannett, Douglas C., Pte.  
 Hansen, Arthur, Pte.  
 Hardstaff, Sam, Pte.  
 Hare, Septimus, Pte.  
 Harlow, Charles, Pte.  
 Harlow, Henry, Pte.  
 Harper, James, Sgt.  
 Harris, Frank, Sgt.  
 Harris, Henry, Pte.  
 Harris, Jack, Pte.  
 Harris, Thomas, Pte.  
 Harris, William, Pte.  
 Harrison, Edward, Pte.  
 Harrison, Frank, Pte.  
 Harrison, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Hart, George, Pte.  
 Harvey, William R., Pte.  
 Haste, Frederick, Pte.  
 Haynes, Thomas, Cpl.  
 Heath, George W., Pte.  
 Heath, James, Pte.  
 Henderson, Alexandra, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 8TH BATTALION

Hendon, Harold, Pte.	Joll, Harry D., Pte.
Heneage, William, Pte.	Jones, Ernest, Pte.
Hennessey, James, Sgt.	Jones, Thomas, Pte.
Henson, Thomas, Pte.	
Herrick, John F., Pte.	Kay, Charles H., Pte.
Herring, James E., Pte.	Keal, George, L/Cpl.
Higgins, James, Pte.	Kelledy, William, Pte.
Hill, Alfred, Pte.	Kelly, Thomas H., Cpl.
Hill, George E., Sgt.	Kelsey, William H., Pte.
Hill, Harry, Pte.	Kenny, George C., Pte.
Hill, Walter, Pte.	Kenny, Hugh, Pte.
Hirst, George C., Pte.	Kettlewell, Charles, Pte.
Hockley, John R., Pte.	Kinder, Reginald M., Pte.
Hodgkinson, Henry, Pte.	King, Arthur E., Pte.
Hopkinson, William H., Pte.	King, John, Pte.
Horne, Albert C., Pte.	King, Joshua, Pte.
Horne, Errol, Cpl.	King, Sidney, Pte.
Horne, William A., Pte.	Kingswood, Bertram D., Pte.
Horrey, Albert, Pte.	Kirbyshire, Sidney, Pte.
Horton, Albert, Pte.	Kirley, Albert, Pte.
Houghton, John W., Pte.	Kitchen, Harold E., Pte.
Hounslow, Robert, L/Cpl.	Kitchen, John, Cpl.
Howe, Robert H., Pte.	Kitchen, Tom, Pte.
Howell, Thomas W., Pte.	Knights, Henry L., Pte.
Howlett, Charles F., Pte.	Knott, John, Pte.
Howsam, Fred, Pte.	
Hoyle, William, Pte.	Lamb, James, Pte.
Hughes, John, Pte.	Lambert, William, Pte.
Hull, William, Pte.	Lamming, Archer, Pte.
Humphrey, Alfred J., Sgt.	Lancaster, Jesse, L/Cpl.
Hurt, William E., Pte.	Lane, Herbert, Pte.
Hutt, William, Pte.	Larkinson, Frank, Pte.
Hydes, George S., Pte.	Larsen, Percy, Cpl.
	Lauterbach, Augustus, Pte.
Ingamells, Walter, Pte.	Leach, Ernest G., Pte.
Ingrey, Henry, Pte.	Ledicott, Albert W., Sgt.
Inns, Thomas, Pte.	Lee, William H., Pte.
Ives, James W., Pte.	Leeman, Charles B., Pte.
	Leeson, Walter, Pte.
Jackson, John, Pte.	Leggett, Alfred H., Pte.
Jardine, John S., Pte.	Letley, William, Pte.
Jarvis, David, Pte.	Liddell, Arthur, Pte.
Jennings, Frank, Pte.	Lidgett, Thomas, Pte.
Jessop, Sam, Pte.	Lifsey, George, Pte.
Johnson, Albert, Pte.	Lilley, George H., Pte.
Johnson, Alfred, Pte.	Lister, Gavin K., Pte.
Johnson, Arthur, Pte.	Lloyd, Fred, L/Cpl.
Johnson, Charles, Pte.	Locking, Albert, Pte.
Johnson, Charles R., Pte.	Longdon, Charles H., Pte.
Johnson, John, Pte.	Lonsdale, Albert, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Lowe, Thomas W., Dmr.  
Luesby, Joseph, Pte.  
Lunn, Charles E., Pte.  
Lunn, Tom, L/Cpl.

Mackinder, John W., Pte.  
Mackney, Frank, Pte.  
Maddison, John R., Pte.  
Mann, Frederick, Pte.  
Manning, Harry, L/Cpl.  
Maplethorpe, Joseph H., Pte.  
Markham, Thomas, Cpl. M.M.  
Markham, Tom, L/Cpl.  
Markham, William, Pte.  
Marper, Robert, Pte.  
Marriott, Edwin, Pte.  
Marsh, Cyril, Pte.  
Marsh, George H., Pte.  
Marshall, Frank (b. Leicester), Pte.  
Marshall, Frank (b. Sneinton), Pte.  
Marshall, Robert W., L/Cpl.  
Martin, Albert E., Pte.  
Martin, Walter, Pte.  
Marvell, Arthur H., Pte.  
Massey, Ernest, L/Cpl.  
Mattless, Robert S. F., Pte.  
Maw, Jack, Pte.  
May, John T., C.S.M.  
May, Joseph, Pte.  
Mayo, Charles, Pte.  
McBrain, George, Pte.  
McCall, Robert, Pte.  
Meadows, Samuel J., Pte.  
Meekley, George B., Pte.  
Metcalf, Thomas, Pte.  
Michelson, William S., Pte.  
Middleton, Harry, Pte.  
Millest, George J., Pte.  
Millington, Thomas P., Pte.  
Mills, Lyndum D., Pte.  
Mitchell, Ernest, Pte.  
Mitchell, Wright, Pte.  
Moody, Frederick, Pte.  
Moore, Charles W., Pte.  
Moore, Frederick, Pte.  
Moore, George H., Pte.  
Moore, James W., Pte.  
Moore, John W., Pte.  
Moore, Joseph H., Pte.  
Moore, Thomas W., Pte.

Moore, William W., Pte.  
Moralee, James W., Sgt.  
Moreton, Albert W., Cpl.  
Morgan, George, Pte.  
Morgan, Manuel, Pte.  
Morgan, Thomas J., Pte.  
Morris, Ernest E., Pte.  
Morris, Fred, Pte.  
Morris, John C., Pte.  
Morris, Sidney B., Pte.  
Morris, William G., Pte.  
Morton, Joseph, Pte.  
Myers, Walter, Sgt.

Nangle, James, C.S.M.  
Nash, Ernest J., Pte.  
Naylor, Percy, Cpl.  
Neal, Herbert, Pte.  
Neary, Frederick, Pte.  
Needham, Cecil W. F., Pte.  
Nesbit, Cuthbert, Pte.  
Newby, William H., Pte.  
Newell, Alfred, Pte.  
Newell, Frederick, Pte.  
Newman, Edward A., Pte.  
Newman, Walter, Pte.  
Newton, Frank L., Pte.  
Newton, John, Pte.  
Nicholls, John W., Pte.  
Nicholson, James, Dmr.  
Nightingale, Matthew, Pte.  
Nix, George W., Pte.  
Nodes, Percy W., Pte.

Ogle, Claude, Pte.  
O'Kane, Edward, Pte.  
Olivant, John, Pte.  
Oliver, Albert J., Pte.  
Oliver, Sidney, Pte.  
Oram, Sidney, Sgt.  
Orme, Charles, Pte.  
Osland, Alfred, Pte.  
Overton, Frederick C., L/Cpl.  
Overton, John H., Pte.

Pacey, John H., Pte.  
Pagett, John, Pte.  
Paling, Archie, Pte.  
Palmer, Albert E., Pte.  
Palmer, Frank, Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 8TH BATTALION

Pape, John G., Pte.  
 Parker, Albert, Pte.  
 Parker, Wesley, Sgt.  
 Parker, William, Pte.  
 Parkin, Reginald, Pte.  
 Parkinson, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Parnell, Alwyn V., Pte.  
 Parsons, Frederick T., Sgt.  
 Pascoe, Joel, Pte.  
 Pask, Frederick, Pte.  
 Patrick, John, Pte.  
 Pattison, Thomas, L/Cpl.  
 Paul, Charles S., Pte.  
 Payne, James, Cpl.  
 Payne, Walter, L/Cpl.  
 Pearce, George E., Pte.  
 Pearce, James, Pte.  
 Pearson, Ernest, Pte.  
 Pearson, Joseph, Pte.  
 Pearson, Thomas, Pte.  
 Pearson, Thomas J., Pte.  
 Pell, Herbert, Pte.  
 Pell, John, Pte.  
 Penk, William R., Pte.  
 Penney, Sidney, Pte.  
 Penney, Thurbin, Pte.  
 Perfect, Arthur, Pte.  
 Perrin, Alfred, Sgt.  
 Pick, Horace W., Pte.  
 Pickard, Joseph, Cpl. M.M.  
 Pickup, Frederick, Pte.  
 Pilsworth, Chris, Pte.  
 Pippard, Sidney G., Pte.  
 Platt, John, Sgt.  
 Pogson, Ronald, L/Cpl.  
 Pollard, Frank, Sgt.  
 Poole, Enoch, Pte.  
 Pope, Herbert C., Pte.  
 Powell, Herbert V., Pte.  
 Powles, Austin W., Pte.  
 Powlesland, George V., Pte.  
 Pratt, James, Pte.  
 Pratt, William, Cpl.  
 Preston, Frederick, Pte.  
 Price, Henry, Pte.  
 Price, Joseph A., Pte.  
 Pridgeon, Ernest J., Pte.  
 Proctor, Henry G., Pte.  
 Proctor, Walter, Pte.  
 Proudley, Sydney, Pte.

Pull, Bertie H., Pte.  
 Pullon, Tom, Pte.  
 Pycroft, Thomas, Pte.  
 Pykett, William, Pte.  
 Pyrah, Wilfred, Pte.  
  
 Rampton, Arthur P., Cpl.  
 Ramskill, Edgar, Pte.  
 Randall, George, Pte.  
 Randall, William, Pte.  
 Rands, Charles P., Dmr.  
 Rands, George, Pte.  
 Ratcliffe, Joseph, Pte.  
 Raven, Thomas, Pte.  
 Rawson, Sam, Pte.  
 Ray, Frederick C., Pte.  
 Raynor, Bernard, L/Cpl.  
 Read, John E., L/Cpl.  
 Redfarn, Frank, Pte.  
 Redford, Joseph, Pte.  
 Redford, Richard C., Pte.  
 Reed, Herbert J., L/Cpl.  
 Reynard, William J., Pte.  
 Richardson, Arthur W., Pte.  
 Richardson, Ernest C., Pte.  
 Rimmington, John W., Pte.  
 Rix, George, Pte.  
 Roberts, Albert H., Pte.  
 Roberts, Archie P., Sgt.  
 Roberts, Fred, Pte.  
 Robins, Arthur, Pte.  
 Robins, John W., Pte.  
 Robinson, Arthur, L/Cpl.  
 Robinson, Charles H., L/Cpl.  
 Robinson, Page, Pte.  
 Robson, Thomas A., Pte.  
 Robson, Victor J., Sgt.  
 Rodgers, Sydney, Pte.  
 Rodwell, John, L/Cpl.  
 Rogers, Edmund G., Pte.  
 Rogers, Joseph E., Pte.  
 Rose, Ernest G. C., Pte.  
 Rowe, Arthur, Pte.  
 Rowland, Albert, Pte.  
 Rowland, Ernest J., Pte.  
 Rush, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Rushworth, Ralph, Pte.  
 Rylatt, Felix P., Pte.  
  
 Salvin, Jesse, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Sanders, Harry, Pte.	Sowter, Charles, Pte.
Sandover, Richard, Pte.	Speed, Walter, Pte.
Sandy, Gurney, Pte.	Spencer, Harry, Pte.
Schofield, Harry H., Pte.	Spindley, Harry, Pte.
Scott, Fred, Pte.	Spowage, John H., Pte.
Seabrook, William, Pte.	Springfield, Albert, Pte.
Seaby, John E., Pte.	Stacey, William, Pte.
Seaman, Albert, L/Cpl.	Stanley, Mark, Pte.
Sebright, Percy, Pte.	Starkey, Arthur, Pte.
Semper, Leonard C., L/Cpl.	Start, William, Pte.
Shadbolt, William R., Pte. M.M.	Staves, Richard W., Sgt.
Sharp, Albert C., Pte.	Steele, James H., Pte.
Sharratt, Samuel J., Pte.	Stephens, Walter H., Pte.
Sheardown, Frank S., Pte.	Stephenson, George D., Pte.
Sheriff, Frederick, Pte.	Stephenson, John A., Pte.
Shortland, Thomas G., Pte.	Stiff, John, L/Cpl.
Siggee, James, Pte.	Stillan, Albert, Pte.
Siggee, John R., Pte.	Stocks, Ernest, Pte.
Siggee, William, Pte.	Stocks, George W., Pte.
Sills, Samuel, Pte.	Stocks, John H., L/Cpl.
Simmons, William C., Pte.	Stones, Sidney, Pte.
Simpson, John, Pte.	Storr, James W., Pte.
Sims, Charles, Pte.	Stothard, Fred, Pte.
Sinclair, William E., Pte.	Stothard, William B., Pte.
Skelton, Percy H., Pte.	Strawson, George E., Pte.
Slatcher, Lewis, Pte.	Street, Christopher J., Pte.
Sleight, John W., L/Cpl.	Stringwell, James, Pte.
Smedley, Arthur, Cpl.	Stubley, Edward, Pte.
Smith, Albert J., Sgt.	Sturdy, John, Sgt.
Smith, Alfred, Pte.	Sullivan, William A., Pte.
Smith, Ben, Pte.	Sutton, James, Pte.
Smith, Charles (b. Louth), Pte.	Swann, George, L/Cpl.
Smith, Charles (b. Coberly), Pte.	Swinn, Harry, Pte.
Smith, Frederick T., Pte.	Swinson, Charles, Cpl.
Smith, George R., Pte.	Symonds, Frederick C., Cpl.
Smith, Harold, C.S.M. D.C.M.	Symons, Thomas R., L/Cpl.
Smith, Harry, Pte.	
Smith, Henry, Pte.	Taylor, Albert P., Pte.
Smith, Herbert, Pte.	Taylor, Benjamin R., Pte.
Smith, Jack, Pte.	Taylor, Christopher H. M., Pte.
Smith, James, Sgt.	Taylor, John, Sgt.
Smith, Joseph (b. Jarrow-on-Tyne), Sgt. M.M.	Taylor, John T., L/Cpl.
Smith, Joseph (b. Maxey), Pte.	Taylor, Joseph, Pte. M.M.
Smith, John K., Pte.	Taylor, William, Pte.
Smith, William (b. Wednesbury), Pte.	Teat, Henry W., Pte.
Smith, William (b. Haxey), Pte.	Tebbutt, Charles, Pte.
Smith, William (e. Hertford), Pte.	Thomas, Arthur, Pte.
Smith, William H., L/Cpl.	Thompson, Ernest A., Pte.
	Thompson, George W., Pte.
	Thompson, George A., Sgt.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 8TH BATTALION

Thompson, Harold W., Pte.	Watkins, Francis, Pte.
Thompson, William T., Pte.	Watson, Frederick A., Pte.
Thornley, William E., Pte.	Watts, William, Sgt.
Tidy, William, Pte.	Weatherall, Arthur, L/Cpl.
Timmins, Samuel, Pte.	Webb, David, Pte.
Tindale, Henry H., Pte.	Webster, Charles A., Pte.
Tindall, Harold, Cpl.	Wellbourn, Walter, Pte.
Tippen, John W., Pte.	Welsby, Harry, Pte.
Titmus, William G., Pte.	Wescott, Edward L., Sgt.
Tolliday, Richard A., Pte.	West, George, Pte.
Tomblin, Francis E., Pte.	West, Gilbert M., Pte.
Tomlinson, James, Pte.	Weston, George H., Pte.
Topham, John M., L/Cpl.	Wharton, Eric F., L/Cpl.
Topham, Sydney L., Pte.	Whate, William, Pte.
Topliss, George E., Cpl.	Wheeldon, George W., Pte.
Townsend, Richard, Pte.	White, Alfred, Pte.
Townsend, Robert, Cpl.	White, Charles W., Sgt.
Tozer, William F., Pte.	White, Frank, Pte.
Turgoose, Harry, Pte.	White, George, Pte.
Turner, Edward, L/Cpl.	White, Harold B., Pte.
Turner, Thomas H., Pte.	White, Sydney C., Pte.
Tweed, Arthur, L/Sgt.	White, Victor J., C.Q.M.S.
Twell, Herbert, Pte.	Whitehead, Edward, Pte.
Twelves, William J., Pte.	Whiting, Stanley, Pte.
Tyler, John W., Pte.	Whiting, William H., Cpl.
	Whittaker, Alfred, Pte.
Ulliyatt, Ernest, Pte.	Whittaker, Oswald W., Pte.
Unthank, Ralph, Pte.	Whittard, Stanley P., Cpl.
Upton, William J., Pte.	Wickstead, William H., Pte.
	Widdowson, Fred, Pte.
Vamplew, James, Pte.	Wigglesworth, Alfred, Pte.
Vickers, John T., Cpl.	Wilkinson, George S., Pte.
	Wilkinson, Harry, Pte.
Wakefield, Frederick J., Pte.	Wilkinson, Samuel, Pte.
Walker, Charles W., Cpl.	Willcox, George W., Pte.
Walker, George H., Pte.	Willerton, George C., Cpl.
Walker, Hodson T., Pte.	Willerton, William, Pte.
Walker, Joe, L/Cpl.	Willey, Stephen, Pte.
Walker, William, Pte.	Williams, William H., Pte.
Wall, Richard W., Pte.	Wilmot, Percy T., L/Cpl.
Wall, Samuel, Pte.	Wilson, Charles, Pte.
Waller, Alfred R., Pte.	Wilson, George, Pte.
Ward, John, Pte.	Wilson, George W., Pte.
Ward, Robert, Pte.	Wilson, John M., Pte.
Ward, Thomas H., Pte.	Wilson, Joseph, L/Cpl.
Warner, Fred, Pte.	Wilson, Reginald F., Pte.
Warner, Thomas, Pte.	Wilson, Tom, Pte.
Warrilow, Daniel, Pte.	Wilson, William, Pte.
Wasdell, Benjamin, Pte.	Wilton, Charles, Pte.
Waterfield, Frederick, Pte.	Windle, George W., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Winter, William D., Pte.  
 Wise, Frank, Pte.  
 Wiseman, Charles L., Pte.  
 Wood, Alfred, Pte.  
 Wood, Charles, Pte.  
 Wood, Frank, Pte.  
 Wood, Henry J., Pte.  
 Wood, Herbert, Pte.  
 Wood, John H., Pte.  
 Wood, Thomas N., Sgt.  
 Woodhead, Willie, Pte.  
 Woolsey, Alfred A., Pte.  
 Worrell, Thomas W., Pte.

Worsley, William, Pte.  
 Wray, George E., Pte.  
 Wren, Alfred, Pte.  
 Wright, Arthur, Pte.  
 Wright, Charles A., Pte.  
 Wright, Henry, Pte.  
 Wright, Joseph F., Pte.  
 Wright, Sydney A., Pte.  
 Wyer, Edmund, Pte.

Yarnell, Harry, Pte.  
 Yewbrey, Harry, Pte.  
 Young, William, Pte.

## 9TH BATTALION

Day, George, Pte.  
 Diss, Robert, Pte.  
 Favell, John W., Pte.  
 Purdie, James H., Pte.

Sellers, Frank E., Pte.  
 Shoesmith, Arthur, Pte.  
 Thompson, James W., Pte.  
 Wilson, Jim, Cpl.

## 10TH BATTALION

Abbott, Harry, C.S.M.  
 Abbs, John A., Pte.  
 Abernethie, William D., L/Cpl.  
 Adams, Alfred, Pte.  
 Adamson, Isaac J. R., Pte.  
 Adnitt, Percy H., Pte.  
 Agate, Charles E., Pte.  
 Albury, Thomas A., Cpl.  
 Alcock, Arthur, Pte.  
 Aldus, Robert, Pte.  
 Allen, James H., L/Cpl.  
 Allen, William, Pte.  
 Allison, Fred, Pte.  
 Allport, Josiah, Pte.  
 Alvy, Percy W., Pte.  
 Anderson, David, Pte.  
 Anderson, George, Pte.  
 Annis, James, Pte.  
 Antcliffe, Louis, Pte.  
 Armitage, John H., Pte.  
 Arnup, Alec J., L/Cpl.  
 Asher, George F., Pte.  
 Ashton, Frederick W., Sgt.  
 Atchison, William, Pte.  
 Athorn, George I., Pte.  
 Aubrey, Sydney D., Pte.

Backway, George, L/Cpl.  
 Baker, George W., L/Cpl.  
 Baker, John T., Pte.  
 Baker, John W., Pte.  
 Bakewell, Sidney T., L/Cpl.  
 Ball, Harry, Pte.  
 Ballans, Lewis H., Pte.  
 Bancroft, Joseph W., L/Cpl.  
 Banister, George A., L/Cpl.  
 Barber, Charles E., Pte.  
 Barley, John G., L/Cpl.  
 Barnard, Frank, Pte.  
 Barrett, Cyril J., Pte.  
 Barrett, George L., L/Cpl.  
 Barrett, John R., Pte.  
 Bartle, Frederick, Pte.  
 Barton, Thomas Y., Pte.  
 Bate, George, Pte.  
 Bates, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Beach, David, Cpl.  
 Bean, Arthur, Pte.  
 Beard, Benjamin, Pte.  
 Beck, William F., Cpl.  
 Bedgood, George, Pte.  
 Beels, Clifford, Pte.  
 Beetham, James, L/Cpl.

# ROLL OF HONOUR, 10TH BATTALION

Belben, Leslie, Pte.  
 Bell, Arthur E., Pte.  
 Bell, Frank, Pte.  
 Bendall, Charles F., Pte.  
 Bendall, Ernest, Pte.  
 Bennington, Fred, Pte.  
 Benson, Frederick, Pte.  
 Bentley, Robert, Pte.  
 Best, Charles, Pte.  
 Beswick, William C., Pte.  
 Bett, John, Pte.  
 Bilsby, Frank, Pte.  
 Bingham, Percy, Pte.  
 Bird, William F., Pte.  
 Bird, William J., Pte.  
 Birkett, Harry T., Pte.  
 Birley, Frederick D., L/Sgt.  
 Boden, George W., Pte.  
 Bodger, George W., Pte.  
 Bointon, Norman, Pte.  
 Bone, William C., Pte.  
 Boon, Arthur, Pte.  
 Bott, Percy F., Pte.  
 Boulton, Charles, Pte.  
 Boulton, Harry, Pte.  
 Bowe, George, Pte.  
 Boyers, William, Pte.  
 Brabrook, George E., Pte.  
 Bradford, A. E. V., Pte.  
 Bradley, John, Pte.  
 Braisby, Frank M., Pte.  
 Bramley, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Brammor, Fred, Pte.  
 Branston, Richard, L/Sgt.  
 Breedon, John, Pte.  
 Brewin, John W., Pte.  
 Brewster, Charles F., C.S.M.  
 M.M.  
 Briars, Joseph, Pte.  
 Brice, Leonard A., Pte.  
 Bright, Walter J., Pte.  
 Britton, John W. S., Pte.  
 Broadbear, Sydney V., Pte.  
 Broadgate, Ernest T., Pte.  
 Brooke, Roland J., Sgt.  
 Brotherton, Kenneth R., L/Sgt.  
 Broughton, Arthur, Cpl.  
 Brown, Arthur J., Sgt.  
 Brown, Harry, Pte.  
 Brown, Isaac, Pte.

Brown, Samuel, Pte.  
 Brown, Tom, Cpl.  
 Bruno, Umberto, Pte.  
 Bruhsden, James A., Pte.  
 Buckingham, Samuel, Sgt.  
 Buckley, Arthur, Cpl.  
 Budd, Sidney L., L/Sgt.  
 Bunker, William H., Pte.  
 Burke, Francis, L/Cpl.  
 Burkitt, Walter, Pte.  
 Burrell, Henry E., Pte.  
 Burrige, Ernest, L/Cpl.  
 Burrough, Edward, L/Sgt.  
 Burton, John M., Pte.  
 Bushnell, Thomas H. C., Pte.  
 Butcher, James H., Pte.  
 Buttell, William C., Pte.  
 Buttle, John E., Pte.  
 Byers, James H., Pte.  
 Caddick, Arthur, Sgt.  
 Callear, Harry O., Sgt.  
 Cameron, George, Pte.  
 Cammack, Harold, Pte.  
 Camplin, John W., Pte.  
 Campling, William J., Pte.  
 Carey, Joseph, Pte.  
 Carrott, Joseph S., L/Cpl.  
 Carter, Charles, Pte.  
 Carter, Ernest, L/Sgt.  
 Carter, Henry, Pte.  
 Carter, John, Pte.  
 Carter, Robert, Pte.  
 Carter, Willoughby, Pte.  
 Cartwright, Charles R., L/Cpl.  
 M.M.  
 Chapman, Charles H., Pte.  
 Chapman, James, Pte.  
 Chapman, John O., Pte.  
 Chappell, Frederick, L/Cpl.  
 Charvill, William J., Pte.  
 Chawner, Fred, Pte.  
 Cheavin, Sidney R., Cpl.  
 Cherry, Walter, Pte.  
 Clark, Albert V., L/Cpl.  
 Clark, Hugh G., Pte.  
 Clark, James, Pte.  
 Clark, James D., Pte.  
 Clark, Thomas, Pte.  
 Clarke, Frederick C., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Clarke, Harold, Pte.  
 Clarke, Percival, Pte.  
 Clarke, Sims, L/Cpl.  
 Clayton, Harold, L/Cpl.  
 Clayton, Joseph, Sgt.  
 Coddington, John W., Pte.  
 Coleman, Arthur V., Pte.  
 Coleman, Oscar W., Pte.  
 Coley, Samuel, Pte.  
 Collins, Alfred E., Pte.  
 Connelly, Joseph, Pte.  
 Cook, Alfred G., Pte.  
 Cook, Arthur, Pte.  
 Cook, Henry, Pte.  
 Cook, John M., Pte.  
 Cook, John W. M., Pte.  
 Cooper, Bertram R., Pte.  
 Cooper, Charles H., Sgt.  
 Cooper, William A., Pte.  
 Cormack, Fred, Pte.  
 Cornall, William, Pte.  
 Cornish, William, Pte.  
 Coulam, Harold, Pte.  
 Coulbeck, Thomas S., Pte.  
 Coult, Walter S., Pte.  
 Coupland, Charles, Pte.  
 Coupland, William, Pte.  
 Cowburn, George P., R.Q.M.S.  
 Cox, Alfred, Sgt.  
 Cox, Bernard S., Pte.  
 Cox, Cecil, Pte.  
 Cox, Frank, Sgt.  
 Cox, George, Pte.  
 Coyle, George, Pte.  
 Crabtree, Arthur, Pte.  
 Craythorne, Charles, Pte.  
 Creasey, William, Pte.  
 Cressy, Joseph, L/Cpl.  
 Croft, Amon, L/Cpl.  
 Cross, Frederick H., Pte.  
 Crow, Clement, L/Cpl.  
 Culley, John W., Pte.  
 Cunningham, Ayscough, Pte.  
 Cunningham, David G., Pte.  
 Cunnington, Reginald E., Pte.  
 Cussons, Harry, Pte.  
 Cutts, Alfred W., Pte.

Darby, William E., Pte.  
 Daubney, Frank E., Pte.

Davis, Richard, L/Cpl.  
 Davison, Eric, Pte.  
 Davison, Lewis, Pte.  
 Davison, Robert, C.Q.M.S.  
 Davison, Thomas, Pte.  
 Dawson, Henry P., Pte.  
 Dawson, Reuben, Pte.  
 Dawson, Robert, Pte.  
 Day, Richard B., Pte.  
 Dean, Daniel, Pte.  
 Denison, Cyril, Pte.  
 Dennis, Ernest, Pte.  
 Dennis, Herbert, Pte.  
 Dennis, Thomas G., Pte.  
 Dewson, William G., L/Cpl.  
 Diamond, Ernest, Pte.  
 Dighton, John, Pte.  
 Dixon, Sidney, Pte.  
 Dobson, Richard, Pte.  
 Dockray, Albert, Pte.  
 Dolby, Harry, Pte.  
 Dolby, John A., Pte.  
 Donson, Ernest, Pte.  
 Douglas, Robert, Pte.  
 Dowman, Thomas, Pte.  
 Downes, Harry, Pte. M.M.  
 Drakes, Frank H., Pte.  
 Drifill, Walter, Pte.  
 Dunkley, Thomas E., Pte.  
 Dunn, Edwin H., Pte.  
 Dunnaker, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Dye, James G. R., Pte.  
 Dyoss, William T., Pte.

Eagles, Albert, L/Cpl.  
 Earnshaw, Fred, Pte.  
 Earp, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Easby, William J., Pte.  
 Eaton, Harrington L., Pte.  
 Ebbs, George F. J., Pte.  
 Edwards, Charles W., Pte.  
 Edwards, Enoch, Pte.  
 Eggleston, Archibald, L/Cpl.  
 Elliott, James W., Pte.  
 Ellis, Arthur T., Pte.  
 Ellis, Fred, Pte.  
 Ellis, Harry, Sgt.  
 Ellis, Tom, Pte.  
 Elms, Thomas W., Pte.  
 Elsom, George E., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 10TH BATTALION

Elvin, William J., Pte.	Gould, Herbert E., Pte.
Emery, George A., Pte.	Gould, Robert S., Pte.
England, John, C.S.M.	Graham, Edward, Pte.
Errington, Alfred G., Pte.	Grant, Allen, Pte.
Evans, Charles W. G., Pte.	Grant, George E., Pte.
Evans, Frederick, L/Cpl.	Gray, Harry, Pte.
Evans, John, Pte.	Green, Arthur H., Pte.
Eves, Percy, Pte.	Green, Herman E., Cpl.
Evison, Frederick, Pte.	Greenaway, Frederick C., L/Cpl.
Evison, John W., Pte.	Greenleaf, Percy F., Pte.
Evison, Robert, Pte.	Grice, Charles, Pte.
	Gruby, Reginald G., Pte.
Farr, Thomas A., Pte.	Guest, James, Pte.
Faulkner, Mark, Pte.	Gummery, Edward J., Pte.
Fellingham, George, Pte.	Gurney, Sydney J., Pte.
Fidler, Frank, Pte.	
Fisher, John W., Pte.	Hackford, George E., Pte.
Fitton, Walter R., Pte.	Haddon, Henry W., L/Cpl.
Fleming, Jack, Pte.	Hagar, George T., Pte.
Fletcher, Charles, Pte.	Hague, Walter, Pte.
Fletcher, Sire, Pte.	Haigh, Fred, Pte.
Flint, Edward, Cpl.	Hall, Alfred, Pte.
Follows, Horace, Pte.	Hall, Alfred J., Pte.
Forrington, Charles R., L/Cpl.	Hall, Arthur H., Pte.
Forward, Horace F., Pte.	Hall, Charles H., Cpl.
Foster, Frank, L/Cpl.	Handford, George, Pte.
Foulds, Henry, Cpl.	Hankinson, Robert, Cpl.
Fowler, George, Pte.	Hardman, Leslie H., Pte.
Frankland, Harry, Pte.	Hardy, Arthur, Pte.
Freer, Harry, Pte.	Hardy, William J., Pte.
French, James, Pte.	Harlow, Harold L., Pte.
Freshney, Frank, L/Cpl.	Harris, Arthur, Pte.
Frood, Reginald, Pte.	Haynes, Harold, Pte.
	Haywood, John, Pte.
Gale, Lake, Pte.	Hazell, Harry, Cpl.
Gale, Thomas J., Pte.	Heady, Percy A., Pte.
Garner, Matthew S., Pte.	Hebblewhite, Walter, Pte.
Garton, Robert, Sgt.	Hempstock, Jesse, Pte.
Gaskell, George, Cpl.	Henry, William, Pte.
Gedney, John W., Pte.	Hensman, Charles J., Pte.
Gee, William R., Pte.	Hesp, Arthur, Pte.
Germany, Frank H., Cpl.	Hill, George (b. Rippingale), Pte.
Gibbons, Charles H., L/Cpl.	Hill, George (b. Leicester), Pte.
Gibbons, William, Pte.	Hinds, George W., Pte.
Gilbert, George, Pte.	Hitch, Archie, Pte.
Gilbert, John J., Sgt.	Hitchon, Harry, L/Cpl.
Gittins, Horace, Pte.	Hoare, Charles H., Pte.
Gladdon, Alfred W., Pte.	Hobbs, Percy, Pte.
Goodacre, William, Pte.	Hodgson, Frank, L/Cpl.
Gott, Fred, Cpl.	Holland, Albert E., Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Holland, George A., C.S.M.	Johnson, Harry, L/Cpl.
M.M.	Johnson, John W., Pte.
Holland, Harry, Pte.	Johnson, Victor T., Pte.
Holloway, Lewis, Pte.	Johnstone, Herbert, Pte.
Holmes, Arthur L., Cpl.	Jones, Albert E., Pte.
Holmes, Garnet, Pte.	Jones, Alfred J., Pte.
Hood, David, L/Cpl.	Jones, Charles, Pte.
Hood, James, Pte.	Jones, Ernest G., Pte.
Hopson, James M., Pte.	Jones, Reginald, Pte.
Horry, Richard H., Pte.	Jones, William A., Pte.
Horswood, Edward, Pte.	Jordan, Benjamin, Pte.
Horton, John R., Pte.	Jubb, Albert, Pte.
Houlthby, David, Sgt.	
Howarth, Albert, Pte.	Keal, Hugh, Pte.
Howell, Ernest, Pte.	Keetley, Robert F., L/Cpl.
Hudson, Laurence A., L/Sgt.	Keetley, Stanley J., Pte.
Hughes, Levi M., Pte.	Keightley, Herbert S., Pte.
Hull, Arthur, Pte.	Kelford, Frank J., Pte.
Humberstone, Herbert, L/Cpl.	Kerman, Frederick J., Pte.
Humphrey, Alfred G., Pte.	Kerrigan, Cuthbert E., Pte.
Humphrey, Arthur, Cpl.	Ketley, Raymond, Pte.
Humphries, John T., Pte.	King, George, Pte.
Hunt, Frank, Pte.	Kirk, William, Pte.
Hunt, John, Pte.	Kirsopp, Thomas, Pte.
Hunt, Reginald, Pte.	Knaggs, Henry H., Pte.
Hunt, William H., Sgt.	Knight, Henry T. W., Pte.
Hunter, George E., Pte.	Knights, Richard G., Pte.
Hurley, Arthur, Pte.	Knowles, Spencer T., Pte.
Hurst, Ernest, Pte.	
Hurst, Isaac, Cpl.	Laffin, Thomas M., Pte.
Huxford, Harold S., Pte.	Lambert, Herbert J., Pte.
Hyne, Percy, Pte.	Lammiman, Henry, L/Cpl.
	Lancaster, Charles T., Pte.
Illsley, John, Pte.	Langdon, William, Pte.
Ingham, Helliwell, Pte.	Langford, William H., Pte.
Ingram, Henry, Pte.	Larder, Jesse, Pte.
Inman, Noel, Pte.	Lawrence, Joseph, Pte.
	Lee, Harold, Pte.
Jacklin, Anderson, Pte.	Lee, Horace F., Pte.
Jacklin, Frederick, L/Cpl.	Leeney, George, Pte.
Jackson, Albert, Pte.	Leeson, Arthur P., Pte.
Jaines, Alfred W., Pte.	Leeson, Thomas S., Pte.
James, Gilbert G., Pte.	Lemar, Frederick S., Pte.
James, John H., Pte.	Lightfoot, Willie, Pte.
Jeffries, George, Pte.	Lison, William, Sgt.
Jewell, Frank, Pte.	Little, Charles E., Pte.
Johnson, Francis W., Pte.	Lobley, James W., Cpl.
Johnson, George (b. Leicester), Pte.	Locke, Alec, Pte.
Johnson, George (b. Derby), Pte.	Long, Oscar S., Pte.
Johnson, Harold P., Pte.	Lovett, Frank C., Pte.

## ROLL OF HONOUR, 10TH BATTALION

Lowe, Frank E., Pte.  
Lowery, John W., L/Cpl.

Myers, Albert, Pte.  
Myland, Harold, Pte.

MacDonald, Neil, Pte.  
Mackay, Douglas A., Pte.  
Makey, Bertram, Pte.  
Mann, Tom, Pte.  
Manning, Fred, L/Cpl.  
Markham, Charles, Pte.  
Marriott, Fred W., L/Cpl.  
Marsden, Henry, Pte.  
Marsden, Rowland H. D., Pte.  
Marshall, Christopher, Pte.  
Marshall, Edward, Pte.  
Marshall, Edward C., Pte.  
Marshall, George, Pte.  
Marshall, John, Pte.  
Marshall, Thomas H., Pte.  
Martin, Percy, L/Cpl.  
Marvin, Clarke H., Pte.  
Mason, Stanley, Pte.  
Mason, Trevor, Pte.  
Mather, Harry, Cpl.  
Maxted, Albert, Pte.  
Mayes, Cecil H., Pte.  
McFall, John R., Pte.  
McSherry, Hugh, Pte.  
McWilliam, Willie, Pte.  
Meredith, James H., Pte.  
Miles, Percy T., Pte.  
Miller, John W., Cpl.  
Mills, Ernest, L/Cpl.  
Milson, Alfred, L/Cpl.  
Minter, Edward, Pte.  
Mitchley, Alfred H., Cpl.  
Mocock, Henry, Pte.  
Moody, Joseph, Pte.  
Moore, David, Pte.  
Moore, Frederick G., L/Cpl.  
Moore, Thomas E., Sgt.  
Morgan, Harold A., Pte.  
Morris, Herbert A., Sgt.  
Mosley, John A. W., Pte.  
Mottram, William S., Pte.  
Mountain, John W., Pte.  
Mullahy, Harold, Pte.  
Mundey, George, Pte.  
Munson, Richard, Pte.  
Murrell, Thomas A., Sgt.  
Mustin, Albert E., Pte.

Naylor, Frank, Pte.  
Neale, Frederick J., Pte.  
Nelson, John C., Pte.  
Newby, Ernest, Pte.  
Newell, Frank P., Pte.  
Newman, Frederick G., Pte.  
Newsome, Harold, Pte.  
Newson, James T., Pte.  
Nichols, Walter H., R.Q.M.S.  
Nickerson, John, Cpl.  
North, Wilfred, Pte.  
Northing, William H., L/Sgt.

Ogley, Frederick, Pte.  
Oldroyd, Walter H., Sgt.  
Oliver, Charles W., Pte.  
Olliver, Sidney P., C.S.M.  
Olsen, Christopher, Pte.  
Ottewell, Charles H., Pte.  
Overton, William H., Pte.  
Oxley, Joe, Sgt.  
Oxley, Percy, Pte.

Pacey, Edward, Pte.  
Paddon, Samuel H., Pte.  
Padley, John H., Pte.  
Page, George, Pte.  
Parker, Harry, Pte.  
Parker, Herbert, Pte.  
Parker, Robert, Pte.  
Parker, Sidney, Pte.  
Parkinson, Fred, Pte.  
Parkinson, Harold, Pte.  
Parr, Christopher G., Pte.  
Partridge, Henry T., Pte.  
Pass, George, Pte.  
Patchett, Charles, Pte.  
Patchett, Ernest, Pte.  
Paterson, Roland B., Pte.  
Paterson, William, Pte.  
Payne, James H., Pte.  
Payton, George H., Pte.  
Pearson, Albert H., Pte.  
Pearson, Maurice T., Pte.  
Peart, William, L/Cpl.  
Perks, William, L/Cpl.  
Phillip, Norman, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Phipps, William, Pte.  
 Pimperton, Ernest H., Pte.  
 Pindar, John W., L/Cpl.  
 Pitts, George C., Pte.  
 Plowman, John L., Sgt.  
 Porter, Herbert W., Pte.  
 Porter, John R., Pte.  
 Poskitt, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Powell, Charles, Pte.  
 Powell, Edward A., L/Cpl.  
 Powell, John C., Pte.  
 Powis, William, Pte.  
 Price, John, Pte.  
 Proctor, John D., Pte.  
 Proctor, Richard, Pte.  
 Proudley, George F., Pte.  
 Pugh, William, Pte.

Quance, Ernest J., Cpl. M.M.  
 Quest, Clifford, Pte.

Raithby, William, Cpl.  
 Ramsdale, Alfred, Pte.  
 Rapson, John W., Pte.  
 Ravenscroft, George, Pte.  
 Rawling, Samuel, Pte.  
 Read, William F., Pte.  
 Reader, Albert E., Pte.  
 Reader, Ernest L., Pte.  
 Reast, John, Pte.  
 Reeson, John W., Pte.  
 Reynolds, John W., Pte.  
 Richards, Timothy, Pte.  
 Richardson, Sidman, Pte.  
 Rigg, Richard, Pte.  
 Riley, Leonard, Pte.  
 Rimmington, Cecil, Pte.  
 Roberts, George A., Pte.  
 Roberts, Robert, Pte.  
 Robertshaw, Edwin, Pte.  
 Robinson, Arthur C. C., Pte.  
 Robinson, Charles, Pte.  
 Robinson, Harold, Sgt.  
 Robinson, Harry, Pte.  
 Robinson, John H., Pte.  
 Robinson, Joseph, Pte.  
 Robinson, Michael, R.S.M.  
 Rockell, James, Pte.  
 Roe, Frederick, Pte.  
 Roe, Reuben, Pte.

Roo, Richard, Pte.  
 Rose, Walter, Pte.  
 Rosling, Fred, Pte.  
 Rouse, Frederick W., Pte.  
 Rowland, Arthur J., Pte.  
 Rowley, George, Dmr.  
 Rowson, George E., Pte.  
 Rushby, Charles W., Pte.  
 Rushby, Sidney H., Pte.  
 Russ, George D., Pte.  
 Russell, John T., Pte.  
 Rust, Edgar F., Pte.  
 Ryder, Charles H., Pte.

Sargent, George E., Pte.  
 Saunby, Arthur S., Pte.  
 Scott, John W., Pte.  
 Scott, William, Pte.  
 Scully, John, Pte.  
 Sempers, Robert J., Pte.  
 Sentance, Herbert, L/Cpl.  
 Sharples, Henry, Pte.  
 Shaw, Ernest A., L/Cpl.  
 Sheard, Fred, Pte.  
 Shepherd, George, L/Cpl.  
 Shepherd, William, Pte.  
 Sherratt, George, Pte.  
 Shillito, Thomas A., L/Cpl.  
 Showler, Edwin, Pte.  
 Siddle, Eleny, Pte.  
 Silcock, Thomas, Pte.  
 Sillitoe, Ernest G., Sgt.  
 Simcock, John, Pte.  
 Simmons, Frederick T., Pte.  
 Simpson, John, Pte.  
 Simpson, Norman L., Pte.  
 Simpson, Samuel W., Pte.  
 Singleton, Coldron, Pte.  
 Sissons, John W., Pte.  
 Skipworth, Harry, Pte.  
 Small, Thomas H., Pte.  
 Smart, John H., L/Cpl.  
 Smith, Albert (b. Clee), L/Cpl.  
 Smith, Albert (e. West Bridgford),  
 Pte.  
 Smith, Frank, Pte.  
 Smith, Fred A., Pte.  
 Smith, Frederick, Pte.  
 Smith, Frederick J., Pte.  
 Smith, George S., Pte.



## ROLL OF HONOUR, 10TH BATTALION

Smith, Harold I., Pte.  
 Smith, Herbert, Pte.  
 Smith, Herbert R., L/Cpl.  
 Smith, James G., Pte.  
 Smith, James W., Pte.  
 Smith, Joseph (b. Spilsby), Pte.  
 Smith, Joseph (b. Ludford), Pte.  
 Smithson, William H., Pte.  
 Snewin, Charles, Pte.  
 Spinks, Charles T., Pte.  
 Spinks, Fred, Pte.  
 Stallard, Frederick J., Pte.  
 Stangar, Robert, Pte.  
 Steel, John W., Pte.  
 Stell, Philip, Pte.  
 Stephenson, Ernest Y., Pte.  
 Steven, Charles B., Pte.  
 Stevens, Elwyn, Pte.  
 Stevens, Harry, Pte.  
 Stokes, William H., Pte.  
 Storey, Cecil G., Pte.  
 Storr, John, Pte.  
 Stow, Joseph, Pte.  
 Streets, Arthur R., Pte.  
 Stubbs, Percy, L/Cpl.  
 Stutters, George, Pte.  
 Styan, Francis, Pte.  
 Styles, Alan N., Pte.  
 Suckley, Albert, L/Cpl.  
 Suter, Herbert, Pte.  
 Sweeby, Harold F., Pte.

Taplin, Arthur E., L/Cpl.  
 Tasker, Edmund P., Pte.  
 Tasker, Fred, Pte.  
 Tawn, William M., Pte.  
 Tayles, Edwin, L/Cpl.  
 Taylor, Basil, Pte.  
 Taylor, Benjamin H., Pte.  
 Taylor, George S., Pte.  
 Taylor, Jack H., Pte.  
 Taylor, John H. R., Pte.  
 Taylor, John K., Pte.  
 Taylor, Thomas, Pte.  
 Taylor, William, Pte.  
 Temple, Harold, Pte.  
 Temple, Percy A., Pte.  
 Tetther, Charles, Pte.  
 Thirkell, Wilfred B., Pte.  
 Thomas, Benjamin, Pte.

Thompson, Andrew, Pte.  
 Thompson, Ralph M., Pte.  
 Thompson, Thomas, Pte.  
 Thorne, Hubert L., Pte.  
 Thorpe, Cecil, Pte.  
 Thorpe, Fred, Pte.  
 Thorpe, John, L/Sgt.  
 Titherington, Rennie, Pte.  
 Todd, Joseph, Pte.  
 Todd, Wilfred, Pte.  
 Tolley, Edward, Pte.  
 Tomlin, John T., Sgt.  
 Tomlinson, Clifford J., Pte.  
 Tomlinson, Wilfred, Sgt.  
 Tonkin, Willie, Pte.  
 Toon, William, L/Cpl.  
 Topham, Harold, Pte.  
 Topliss, Bert, Pte.  
 Towers, Richard, Cpl.  
 Towl, Arnold, Pte.  
 Towl, Thomas, Pte.  
 Townsend, Charles R., Pte.  
 Trafford, Arthur, Pte.  
 Trueman, Charles W., Pte.  
 Turner, Charles W., L/Cpl.  
 Turner, Ernest, Pte.  
 Turner, George H., L/Cpl.  
 Turner, James W. A., Pte.  
 Turner, John W., Pte.  
 Turner, Robert, Pte.  
 Twyford, Thomas, Pte.  
 Tye, Alfred E., Pte.

Vallance, Albert, Pte.  
 Venting, Maurice, Pte.  
 Venton, Stafford H., Pte.

Wade, John T., Pte.  
 Wagstaff, Fred, Pte.  
 Waite, Thomas, Pte.  
 Wakelan, James, Pte.  
 Wales, Alexander, Pte.  
 Walker, Frederick J., L/Cpl.  
 Walker, Percy, Pte.  
 Wall, Henry J., Pte.  
 Walman, Thomas, Pte.  
 Walpole, Charles, Pte.  
 Walpole, Frank, Pte.  
 Walters, Christopher, Pte.  
 Waltham, Ernest, Pte.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Walton, John F., C.S.M.	Wilford, Harcourt E., Pte.
Wandby, Cyril, Pte.	Wilkins, Albert J., Pte.
Ward, Alfred, Pte.	Wilkinson, Charles, Pte.
Ward, Alfred C., Pte.	Wilkinson, Howitt K., Pte.
Ward, William J., Pte.	Wilks, Wilfred, Pte.
Ware, Alick, Pte.	Williams, John, Pte.
Wark, William J., Pte.	Williams, Joseph, Pte.
Warnes, John E., Pte.	Williams, Walter, Pte.
Watchorn, William, Pte.	Williamson, Richard, Pte.
Waterfield, Thomas A., Pte.	Willis, Arthur, Pte.
Watson, John, Pte.	Willis, Brooke K., Pte.
Watts, Sidney J., Pte.	Williss, Harold, Pte.
Webb, James, Cpl.	Wilson, Benjamin, Pte.
Webb, William A., Sgt.	Wilson, Charles W., L/Cpl.
Wells, Herbert, Pte.	Wilson, William E., Pte.
Wenham, Charles, Pte.	Winks, Arthur J., Pte.
West, Harry, Pte.	Winters, George W., Pte.
West, Sidney T., Pte.	Wise, William, L/Cpl.
Westerby, George H., Pte.	Witton, Edgar, L/Sgt.
Wharton, Walter, Pte.	Witty, Robert, Pte.
Wheeler, Albert, Pte.	Wood, Alfred, Cpl.
White, Francis S., Cpl.	Wood, David, Pte.
White, George, Pte.	Woods, Herbert, Pte.
White, George D., Sgt.	Woods, Sidney, Pte.
White, George E., Pte.	Wooffitt, Thomas, Pte.
Whitelam, Joseph, Pte.	Wright, Charles, L/Cpl.
Whiteley, Harry, Pte.	Wright, George, L/Cpl.
Whiting, Edward, Pte.	Wringe, Alfred N., L/Cpl.
Wickes, John J., L/Cpl.	
Wilcox, Ernest, Pte.	Yates, Henry C., Pte.
Wilding, George W., Pte.	

## 11TH BATTALION

Fountain, Benjamin, Pte.	Sheehan, Alfred J., Sgt.
Massey, Robert A., Pte.	Whitbread, John G., Pte.

## 12TH (LABOUR) BATTALION

Collett, William, Pte.	Lodge, Joseph A., L/Cpl.
Finlay, Thomas, Pte.	Rose, Frederick, Pte.
Lodge, Frank H., Pte.	

## 13TH BATTALION

Clayton, John, Pte.	Taylor, Joseph, Pte.
---------------------	----------------------

# ROLL OF HONOUR

## LABOUR COMPANIES

Allcock, Edward, Pte.  
Allsop, Albert E., Pte.

Bennett, Alfred, Pte.  
Boal, William, Pte.  
Broddle, Oswald, Pte.

Callahan, William, Pte.  
Champion, William A., Pte.  
Christian, Percy W., Pte.  
Conner, George, Pte.

Denton, Thomas, Pte.  
Dyer, William H., Pte.

Gibson, William, Pte.  
Grainger, John T., Cpl.

Keenan, Ernest, Pte.

Lamb, Bernard, Pte.  
Liversedge, William, Pte.  
Longdon, William H., Pte.

Marriott, George W., Pte.  
Mitchell, Ellis, Pte.

Owen, Arthur, Pte.

Pattison, James, Pte.  
Pettitt, William J., Pte.  
Price, Edward, Pte.

Renshaw, William, Pte.

Sage, Ernest, Pte.  
Stanton, Patrick, Pte.  
Sykes, Fred, Pte.

Thorning, Arthur, Pte.  
Turner, William, Pte.

Walton, Thomas, Pte.  
Ward, Cecil, Pte.  
Watkin, Joseph, Pte.  
Wootton, Richard, Pte.

## DEPOT

Beattie, Sidney, Pte.  
Blake, John, Pte.  
Fletcher, William A., Pte.

Glass, Andrew D., Pte.  
Gray, Alfred, C/Sgt.  
Green, Charles, Pte.

Hargreaves, Cornelius T., Pte.  
Hartley, George, L/Cpl.  
Holmes, James, L/Cpl.

Mackey, Sidney, Pte.  
McCann, William, R.S.M.

Nicholson, George, Pte.  
Pacey, George, Pte.  
Pitt, Albert, Pte.

Rayton, John J., Pte.  
Rhead, Thomas, Pte.

Skillington, Charles, Pte.  
Smith, James, Pte.  
Stewart, William G., Pte.

Wesseldine, William R., Pte.  
Wilson, John H., Pte.

## (T.F.) DEPOT

Conder, Charles H., Pte.  
Footitt, Fred, Pte.

Keyworth, George W., Pte.

## 1ST (GARRISON) BATTALION

Abell, John, Pte.  
Beecham, Herbert, Pte.  
Blakey, Harry, Pte.

Bratton, Charles, Pte.  
Brown, Arthur E., L/Cpl.  
Carter, Alfred, Sgt.

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Davis, Albert, Sgt.

Dolan, John, Pte.

Evans, Norman, Cpl.

Faulkner, Eli, Pte.

Finney, Thomas L., Pte.

Gair, Charles, Pte.

Gorble, George E. M., Pte.

Greensmith, Albert E., Pte.

Hamill, James, Pte.

Hayes, Sidney, Sgt.

Lamb, George, Pte.

Leach, Albert, Pte.

Linton, Thomas H., Pte.

Machin, John, Pte.

Mahoney, James P., Pte.

Morrall, Joseph, Pte.

Nicholls, William, Pte.

Pask, Charles, Pte.

Pittard, William A., L/Cpl.

Powell, Alfred, Pte.

Sharman, Richard, Pte.

Sheridan, James, C.Q.M.S.

Widdowson, Alfred, Pte.

Willerton, William E., Cpl.

Wilson, John H., Pte.

### 2ND (GARRISON) BATTALION

Allen, Thomas, Dmr.

Barnable, Edward B., Pte.

Burton, Albert, Pte.

Eldridge, Harold, Pte.

Lamb, Cecil E., L/Cpl.

Onions, James W., Pte.

Ross, William, Pte.

## APPENDIX III

### HONOURS AND AWARDS

The following abbreviations have been used :—

*British Awards.*—V.C., Victoria Cross ; C.B., Companion of the Bath ; C.M.G., Companion of St. Michael and St. George ; C.B.E., Commander Order of the British Empire ; O.B.E., Officer Order of the British Empire ; M.B.E., Member Order of the British Empire ; D.S.O., Companion of the Distinguished Service Order ; M.C., Military Cross ; A.F.C., Air Force Cross ; M.S.M., Meritorious Service Medal ; D.C.M., Distinguished Conduct Medal ; M.M., Military Medal ; M. in D., Mentioned in Despatches (a mention in despatches may be taken for granted when an award is recorded). One or two Bars signifies one or two repeats of the same distinction.

*Foreign Awards.*—M.M.(Belg.), Belgian Medaille Militaire ; C.G.(Fr.), French Croix de Guerre ; M.M.(Fr.), French Medaille Militaire ; Croix de Chev., French Legion of Honour, Chevalier ; Croix d'Off., French Legion of Honour, Officer ; M.M.(Gr.), Greek Military Medal of Merit ; Decoration(Gr.), a Greek Order ; M.M.V.(It.), Italian Military Medal for Valour ; C.G.(It.), Italian Military Cross ; M.M.(Mont.), Montenegrin Medal for Merit ; M.M.(Port.), Portuguese Medal ; Russ. Med., Russian Medal of St. George.

*Rank.*—C.F., Chaplain to the Forces ; A/Lt.-Col., Acting Lieut.-Colonel; an officer appointed to command a battalion (Note.—Acting and temporary rank is not indicated in other cases) ; Q.M. or Qr.Mr., Quartermaster of a battalion ; R.S.M., Regimental-Sergeant-Major ; R.Q.M.S., Regimental-Quartermaster-Sergeant ; C.S.M., Company-Sergeant-Major ; C.Q.M.S., Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant ; S.Sgt., Staff-Sergeant ; Sgt., Sergeant ; L/Sgt., Lance-Sergeant ; Cpl., Corporal ; L/Cpl., Lance-Corporal ; Pte., Private soldier.

Abbott, C., Pte.	M.M.	Atkins T., Pte.	D.C.M.
Acres, P. C., Bd. Sgt.	M. in D.	Atkinson, L., Sgt.	M.M.
Adams, F., Sgt.	M.M.	Attenborough, B. R.,	M.S.M.
Adams, H. V., Sgt.	D.C.M.	C.Q.M.S.	
Adams, J. W., Pte.	M.M.	Austin, J., Cpl.	M.M. & Bar
Adcock, C., Pte.	M.M.	Ayre, H. W., Sgt.	M.M.
Addlesee, J. R., C.S.M.	M.S.M.		
Adshead, H. J., Lt.	M.C. & Bar	Backham, A. C., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Ager, W. H., Cpl.	M.M.	Bacon, T. H., Pte.	M.M.
Alexander, L. J., Pte.	M.M. & Bar	Baggley, J., Sgt.	M.M.
Allan, W., Pte.	M.M.	Balldham, W., Sgt.	M.M.
Allbones, F. W., Lt.	M.M.	Baines, A. E. C., Capt.	M. in D.
Allen, H., Pte.	D.C.M.	Baker, F. G., Lt.	M. in D.
Allen, G. T., R.S.M.	D.C.M., M.S.M.	Balderson, R., Cpl.	M.M. & 2 Bars
Allen, T. E., Sgt.	M.M.	Ball, A., C.S.M.	M. in D.
Alletson, C. F., Pte.	M. in D.	Ball, A., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Allington, L. A., Pte.	M.M.	Ball, W. A., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Allman, J. G.,	M.S.M.	Banister, W. O.,	M.S.M.
R.Q.M.S.		C.S.M.	
Alp, C. A., C.Q.M.S.	M.M., M.S.M.	Barchard, A., Pte.	M.M.
Anderson, B. G., Lt.	M.C.	Barker, F. H., Pte.	M.M.
Andrews, W. A., Pte.	M.M.	Barker, G., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Archer, A. A., Sgt.	M.S.M.	Barker, M. G. H.,	D.S.O. & Bar,
Archer, F., 2/Lt.	M.C. & Bar,	A/Lt.-Col.	Croix d'Off.
	M.M.		
Arliss, G., Sgt.	M.M.	Barlow, A. H., Sgt.	M.M.
Armstrong, G. B.,	M. in D.	Barlow, J., L/Cpl.	M. in D.
2/Lt.		Barlow, J. L., Pte.	M.M.
Arnold, A. S., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Barnard, H., Pte.	M.M.
Arnold, B., C.Q.M.S.	D.C.M., M.M.	Barnard, R. J., Cpl.	M. in D.
Ashford, W., Pte.	D.C.M.	Barnes, E., Pte.	M.M.
Ashton, R. F., Pte.	M.M.	Barnes, Rev. R. L., C.F.	M.C.
Atkin, G., Pte.	D.C.M.	Barnett, E., Pte.	M.M.
		Barrell, G. J., Major	M. in D.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Barringer, J., Sgt.	M.M.	Bothamley, J. J., Pte.	M.M.
Barryman, C. A. T., Sgt.	M.M.	Boughton, F. C., C.Q.M.S.	M. in D.
Bartle, H. H., Pte.	M.M. & 2 Bars	Bourne, W., Pte.	D.C.M.
Barwell, F. C., Sgt.	M.M. & 2 Bars	Bowen, G. W., Pte.	M.M.
Bastard, R., Lt.-Col.	D.S.O. & Bar	Bowler, F. A., Pte.	M. in D.
Bateman, W., Pte.	M.M.	Bowness, S., Cpl.	M.M.
Bath, G., Pte.	M.M.	Bowyer, H. T., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Batterham, E., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Boxer, H. E. R., Major	D.S.O.
Battram, G., L/Cpl.	M. in D.	Boxer, H. M., Lt.	M.C.
Bavin, G., Pte.	M.M.	Boys, E. J. de C., Bt.-Major	M.C.
Baxter, G. E., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Brace, G., Pte.	M.M.
Beakey, J. S., Sgt.	M.M.	Brackenbury, J., Pte.	M.M.
Beard, B. J. L., Lt.	M. in D.	Bradshaw, F. J., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Beck, J. A., Pte.	M.M.	Bradshaw, T. J., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Beck, W., Pte.	M.M.	Brady, P., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Beckett, G. A., Lt.	M.C.	Brant, J. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Bedford, B., Pte.	M.M.	Brass, D. J., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Beeby, J. W., Pte.	C.G.(Fr.)	Breese, A. H., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Beecroft, E. R., 2/Lt.	M. in D.	Breeze, E., Pte.	D.C.M.
Beedham, W., Cpl.	M.M.	Brett, A. R., L/Sgt.	D.C.M.
Bell, C., Cpl.	M.M.	Brett, H., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Bell, G., Pte.	M.M.	Brett, R., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Bell, J. H., Pte.	M.M.	Brett, W., Pte.	M.M.
Bellamy, H. M., Capt.	M.C.	Brewster, C. F., Sgt.	M.M.
Bellinger, C., Pte.	D.C.M.	Brian, I. E., Pte.	M.M.
Bemrose, H., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.	Bridgeman, J. F., Cpl.	C.G.(Fr.)
Bennett, G. L., Capt.	M. in D.	Briggs, C., Pte.	D.C.M.
Bett, T., Pte.	M.M.	Briggs, G., Pte.	M.M.
Bills, D., Pte.	D.C.M.	Britton, A. P., Sgt.	M.M.
Bilton, F., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Broadway, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Binks, R. C., Pte.	M.M.	Brocklesby, G., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Birch, O. W., Pte.	D.C.M.	Bromage, W. H., Pte.	M. in D.
Bird, F. E., Cpl.	M.M.	Brook, L. T., Lt.	M.B.E.
Bishop, R. S., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Broom, S. W., Pte.	M.M.
Black, A. G., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Broughton, A., Cpl.	M.M.
Blackbourne, J. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Brown, A. E., Sgt.	M.M. & 2 Bars
Blackburn, G. W., Pte.	M.M.	Brown, C., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Blackburn, J., Pte.	M.M.	Brown, C. A., Pte.	M.M.
Blackwood, F. H., Lt.	D.S.O.	Brown, C. T., C.S.M.	M. in D.
Blades, G. J., Sgt.	M. in D.	Brown, F., Capt.	M.C.
Blakey, F., Pte.	M.M.	Brown, F., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Blakey, J. S., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M.	Brown, F. A., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Blanchard, T. H., Pte.	M.M.	Brown, F. W., C.S.M.	M. in D.
Bliss, W., Sgt.	M. in D.	Brown, G. W., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Blount, E., Pte.	M. in D.	Brown, H., C.S.M.	M.C.
Bloxam, W. H., Cpl.	M.M.	Brown, H. H., Pte.	M.M.
Blundy, A. J., Pte.	M.M.	Brown, J. W., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Blundy, S., Sgt.	D.C.M. & Bar	Brown, J. W., Pte.	M.M.
Boardman, H., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Brown, R., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Bodsworth, H., Pte.	D.C.M.	Brown, R. G., Sgt.	M.M.
Body, E., Pte.	M.M.	Brown, W. H., Pte.	M.M.
Body, S. C., L/Cpl.	M. in D.	Brownley, A., L/Cpl.	M. in D.
Bolland, H., Sgt.	M.M.	Brownley, A., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Bone, W. D. M. Capt.,	M.C.	Bruce, G. McS., Lt.	M.C.
Bonner, F. H., Q.M.S.	M.S.M.	Brudenall, F., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Booth, A., Cpl.	D.C.M.	Brumpton, C., Cpl.	D.C.M., M.M.
Booth, W., Pte.	M.M.	Brunton, A., Pte.	M.M.
Borrill, E., Sgt.	D.C.M.		

# HONOURS AND AWARDS

Brutnell, H., Sgt.	M.M.	Churchhouse, M.,	D.C.M.
Bryan, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.	R.S.M.	
Bryan, A. B., Sgt.	M.M.(Mont.)	Churn, A. H., Pte.	M.M.
Bryan, B., Pte.	M.M.	Cladingbowl, R. E.,	M.M.
Bryant, F., Sgt.	M.M.	L/Cpl.	
Buck, J., Pte.	M.M.	Clapham, A. W., Pte.	M.M.
Buckley, C. J., Sgt.	M.M.	Clapham, T. A., Pte.	M.M.
Buckley, W. A., Cpl.	M.M.	Clark, A. H., Capt.	M. in D.
Bull, J. W. H., Pte.	M.M.	Clark, F., Pte.	M.M.
Bullimore, C. W., Pte.	M.M.	Clark, R., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M. &
Burbidge, D., C.S.M.	D.C.M.		2 Bars
Burdass, W. J., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Clarke, H. W., Lt.	M.C.
Burgess, F. H., Cpl.	D.C.M.	Clarke, P., L/Sgt.	M.M.
Burgin, W., Pte.	M.M.	Clarke, R. W., Pte.	M.M.
Burgoin, L., Sgt.	M.M.	Clarke, S., Major	M.C., D.C.M.
Burn, J., Pte.	M.M.	Clarke, W., Sgt.	M.M.
Burrell, E., C.S.M.	D.C.M. & Bar	Clarvis, C., Cpl.	M.M.
Burrell, E., Sgt.	M.M.	Clay, A. V., Sgt.	M.M.
Burrows, A. C., Lt.	M.C.	Clay, R. H., 2/Lt.	M.C., M.M.V.
Burton, J., Cpl.	D.C.M.		(It.)
Butler, J. H., Pte.	M.M.	Clay, W., L/Cpl.	M. in D.
Butt, G. K., Capt.	M. in D.	Clayton, C. B., Pte.	M.M.
		Clewlow, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Caley, H. K., Lt.	M.C. & Bar	Cliff, A., Sgt.	M.M.
Campbell, A., Sgt.	M.M.	Clifford, A. G., 2/Lt.	M.C., M.M.
Canham, G., Pte.	M.M.	Clifford, W., R.S.M.	M. in D.
Cannell, F. S., Capt.	M. in D.	Clifton, F. W., Lt.	M.C.
Capps, R., Pte.	M.M.	Clingo, J. P., Lt.	M.C.
Carman, A., 2/Lt.	M.C. M.M. (Fr.)	Clitheroe, J. F., Pte.	M.M.
Carr, E. de G., 2/Lt.	M. in D.	Cockayne, H., Pte.	M.M.
Carratt, A., Pte.	M.M.	Coe, H. E., Pte.	M.M.
Carrick, R., Pte.	M.M.	Coldwell, W., C.S.M.	D.C.M.
Carrott, G. W., Pte.	M.M.	Cole, J. A., Lt.-Col.	O.B.E.
Carson, C. J., Sgt.	M.M.	Coleman, W. T.,	D.C.M.
Carter, C. W. D., Pte.	M.S.M.	C.S.M.	
Carter, H., Sgt.	M.M.	Coles, S. F., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Carter, H., Pte.	M.M.	Coles, S. F., Pte.	M. in D.
Carter, J. E., Pte.	M.M.	Collard, E., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Cartwright, C. R.,	M.M., C.G.(Fr.)	Colley, J., L/Cpl.	M.M. & Bar
L/Cpl.		Collins, C., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Carver, F., Pte.	M.M.	Condon, T. J., Pte.	M.M.
Catchpole, H., Pte.	M.M.]	Conray, E., Pte.	D.C.M.
Chadwell, L. A., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Conroy, E., Pte.	M.M.
Chalk, G., Sgt.	M.M.	Coo, B., Cpl.	C.G.(Fr.)
Chamberlain, G., Pte.	M.M.	Cook, A. E., C.Q.M.S.	M. in D.
Chambers, M. T., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Cook, T. A., Pte.	M.M.
Chambers, R. W.,	D.C.M.	Cooper, A. E., Pte.	M.M.
L/Cpl.		Cooper, F., Pte.	M. in D.
Chamier, A., Capt.	Bt.-Major	Cooper, I., Pte.	M.M.(Fr.)
Chapman, A. E., Pte.	M.M.V.(It.)	Cooper, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Chapman, J. L., L/Cpl.	D.C.M., M.M.	Cooper, J., Pte.	M.M.
Chapman, T., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Cooper, O., Major	M. in D.
Chard, G. R., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Cooper, W. J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Chase, F., Pte.	M.M.	Copestake, H., Pte.	M.M.
Cheffings, G. H., Q.M.,	M. in D.	Coppin, H., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar
Hon. Lt.		Cordeaux, E. K., Lt.-	M. in D.
Chell, H., Cpl.	M.M.	Col.	
Chester, D. Pte.	M.M.	Cordiner, R. G., Capt.	M.C.
Child, W. J., Sgt.	M.M.	Cottingham, W., Pte.	M.M.
Childs, R. K., Pte.	C.G.(Fr.)	Cotter, H. J., Capt.	M.C.
Christopher, J. A., Sgt.	M.M.	Cottis, P. E., 2/Lt.	M.C.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Coulsbra, W. T., Cpl.	M.M.	De Hoghton V., Capt.	M. in D.
Coulson, A. E., Pte.	M.M.	and Adjt.	
Coulson, G. H., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Delury, W. S., Pte.	M.M.
Coulson, W., L/Sgt.	D.C.M.	Denissieff, S., Sgt.	M.M.
Cousins, M., C.S.M.	M.M.(Belg.)	Dennett, E., Cpl.	M.M.
Cowling, C., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.	Dent, E., R.S.M.	M.S.M.
Cowling, W., Pte.	D.C.M.	Dent, H. L., Capt.	M. in D.
Cox, H., Pte.	M.M. & Bar	Derrett, H. T.,	M.S.M.
Cox, H. A., Pte.	M. in D.	R.Q.M.S.	
Cox, J., Sgt.	Russ. Med., M. in D.	Devaliant, G. F., 2/Lt.	M.C.
		Dexter, A., Cpl.	M. in D.
Cox, S. FitzG., Lt.-Col.	M. in D.	Dexter, C. J., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Creasey, J. W., Pte.	M.M.	Dickens, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Creasey, R. E., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Dickens, G. R., Pte.	M.M.
Creasey, W., Pte.	M.M.	Dickerson, W., Pte.	M.M.
Cresswell, A., Pte.	D.C.M.	Dickings, A., L/Cpl.	M.M. & Bar
Crew, D., Pte.	M.M.	Dickinson, H. J., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar
Crick, L. C., Capt.	M.C.	Dickinson, J. H. J.,	M.M.
Crisp, C. A., Pte.	M.M.	Pte.	
Crisp, F., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Dilworth, J., Pte.	M.M.
Crisp, J. C. H., Pte.	M.M.	Dimbleby, D., Pte.	M. in D.
Croft, T., Sgt.	M.M.	Disney, S. C. W., Capt.	M.C.
Crosby, R. D., Lt.-Col.	O.B.E., M.C., Croix de Chev.	Dixon, A., Sgt.	M. in D.
		Dixon, F., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Crouch, A. B., Lt.	M. in D.	Dixon, H., Pte.	D.C.M.
Crow, G. E., Pte.	M.M.	Dochar, T. H., Cpl.	M.M.
Crowden, R. J. C., Lt.	M.C.	Doe, P. W., Sgt.	M.M.
Croydon, A. C., Capt.	M.C.	Dolten, F., Pte.	M.M.
Cumberpatch, J. H.,	M.M.	Dore, S. A., Sgt.	M. in D.
L/Cpl.		Doughty, H., Pte.	M.M.
Cundy, J. T., Sgt.	M.M.	Douglas, R., Lt.	O.B.E., M.C.
Cunniffe, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Dowd, J., Sgt.	M.M.
Currie, W. G., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Downes, H., Pte.	M.M.
Curtis, A. J., Pte.	M.M.	Drabble, A. M., Pte.	M.M. & Bar.
Curtis, T. R., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Drage, W. N., Pte.	D.C.M.
Cushley, C. T., Cpl.	M.M.	Drake, R. E., Capt.	M. in D.
Cutts, J. J., Sgt.	M.M.	Draper, T. W., Pte.	M.M.
		Drew, R., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Darley, F., Sgt.	M.M., M.S.M.	Drewry, H. F., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Darmon, R. J., S/Sgt.	M.S.M.	Drinkall, A., Pte.	M.M.
Davenport, J. T., Pte.	D.C.M.	Duck, F. P., Major	M.C.
Davey, C. R., Sgt.	M.M.	Duckworth, B., Pte.	M.M.
Davey, C. R., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Dugard, J. W., Pte.	M.M.
Davey, W. A., Pte.	M.M.	Dunderdale, W., Pte.	D.C.M.
Davidson, D., Pte.	M.M.	Dunn, A. E., Pte.	C.G.(Fr.)
Davies, H. E., Sgt.	M. in D.	Durance, F. W., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Davies, J., Sgt.	M. in D.	Durrands, W. B.,	D.C.M., Russ.
Davis, F. J., Sgt.	D.C.M., Russ. Med.	C.S.M.	Med.
Davis, W., Pte.	M.M.	Eagar, E. H., Major	M. in D.
Davis, W. E., C.S.M.	D.C.M., M.M. & Bar, M.M.(Fr.)	Eagar, H. St. G., Capt.	M.C.
Dawe, S. C., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Eckles, C. W., Pte.	M.M.
Dawes, A. B., Pte.	D.C.M.	Eden, G., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Dawes, L., Pte.	M.M.	Edenborough, S. B.,	D.S.O., M.C.
Dawson, H., Pte.	M.M.	Lt.	
Dawson, J., Lt.	M.C.	Edgely, G., Pte.	M. in D.
Day, G. R., Sgt.	M.M.	Edlmann, E. G., Lt.	M. in D.
Dean, H. G., Major	D.S.O.	Edney, J. F., Cpl.	D.C.M.
Deeks, J., Pte.	M.M.	Edwards, E., Lt.	M.C. & Bar
		Edwards, H. S., Pte.	M.M.
		Edwards, W., Pte.	M.M.



# HONOURS AND AWARDS

Ellerby, J. W., Cpl.	M.M. & Bar	Frary, G., Pte.	M.M.
Elliott, E., Lt.	M. in D.	Freeman, F., Sgt.	M. in D.
Ellwood, A. A., Major	D.S.O., M.C.	French, F., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Elston, G. H., Pte.	D.C.M.	Frost, W. E., Sgt.	M.M.
Emerson, C. H., Capt.	M.C. & Bar	Frow, W., Pte.	M.M.
Emerson, J. E., 2/Lt.	M. in D.	Furber, G., Sgt.	M.M.
Emerson, J. W., Pte.	M.M. & Bar		
Emmingham, Pte.	M.M.	Garfoot, J. C., Pte.	M.M.
English, B. J., Lt.	M.M.	Garland, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Espin, F., Pte.	M.M.	Garnham, R. W., Sgt.	M.M.
Evans, A., Sgt.	V.C., D.C.M.	Garrett, W., Sgt.	M. in D.
Evans, H. J., Sgt.	M.M.	Garvey, H. H., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Evans, L. P., A/Lt.-	V.C., D.S.O.	Gater, G. H., Brig.-	C.M.G., D.S.O.
Col. (Black Watch		Gen.	& Bar, Legion of
attd. Linc. R.)			Honour, C.G.
Evans, W. H., Pte.	M.M.		(Fr.)
Everitt, L. J., Sgt.	M. in D.	Gaul, T., 2/Lt.	M. in D.
Everton, A., Sgt.	M.M.	Gedney, G., Pte.	M.M.
		Gentry, W., Pte.	M.M.
Facer, F., Pte.	M.M.	George, G., Sgt.	M.M.
Fairman, A., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Getty, J. H. Capt.	M. in D.
Fairweather, J., Pte.	M.M.	Gibbons, A. E., Pte.	M.M.
Fane, W. V. R., Lt.-	Bt.-Col.	Gibbons, A. T., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Col.		Gibbons, H.,	M.S.M.
Farmer, J. C., Sgt.	D.C.M.	C.Q.M.S.	
Farmery, F., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Gibson, R., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Farnsworth, J. F., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Giddings, W., Pte.	M.M.
Faulkner, L., L/Sgt.	M.S.M.	Gill, C. S., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Featherstone, C. F.,	M.M.	Gill, S., L/Cpl.	M.M. & Bar
L/Cpl.		Godbold, H., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M.
Fellows, W. R., Pte.	M.M.	Goodacre, H., Sgt.	M. in D.
Fenneberg, J. H., Sgt.	M.S.M.	Goodall, C. E. G.,	M.C.
Fenner, F. H., Cpl.	M.M.	Capt.	
Fenwick, A. L., 2/Lt.	M. in D.	Goodhew, C. H., Pte.	M.M.
Fenwick, W. A., Pte.	M.M.	Goodman, T. H. F.,	M.M.
Field, E. W., Sgt.	M.M.	Pte.	
Field, J. E., Pte.	M.M.	Gorrings, G. E.,	M.M.
Field, W., Pte.	M.M.	L/Sgt.	
Fitch, E. S., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Gott, G., Pte.	M.M.
Fitch, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Gough, A. E., Sgt.	M.S.M.
Fitch, W., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.	Gough, F., Pte.	M.M.
Fitzgerald, W., Sgt.	M.M.	Gould, E., Cpl.	M. in D.
Fitzgerald, Pte.	M. in D.	Goulding, E., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Fitz-Simmonds, J.,	M. in D.	Gouldthorpe, H., Sgt.	D.C.M., C.G.
Sgt.			(Fr.)
Fletcher, F., Pte.	M.M.	Gouldthorpe, O.,	D.C.M., M.M.
Fletcher, J. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.	L/Sgt.	
Fluke, G. W., Cpl.	M.M.	Graham, J. A., Capt.	M.C.
Flux, H. S., Pte.	M. in D.	Grainger, J., Pte.	M.M.
Ford, J., Pte.	M.M.	Grant, D. H. F., Lt.-	D.S.O.
Ford, W., Pte.	M.S.M.	Col.	
Forrest, J., Lt.-Col.	C.M.G., O.B.E.	Grant, W. G., Major	O.B.E.
Forster, A. E., Pte.	D.C.M.	Graveling, R., Pte.	M.M.
Forvargue, J. T., Pte.	M.M.	Gravells, H. T.,	D.C.M.
Foster, J. C., Capt.	M.C.	C.S.M.	
Fovargue, A., Pte.	M.M. & Bar	Graves, J. A., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Fowler, F., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.	Greatwood, F. W., Lt.-	D.S.O.
Fox, C., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Col.	
Fox, C. W., L/Cpl.	M. in D.	Green, I., Pte.	M.M.
Fox, G. D., Lt.	M.C.	Green, J. A., Sapper	M.M.
Fox, M., Pte.	M.M.	Green, J. F., Sgt.	M.M.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Green, T. A., Pte.	M.M.	Harrison, T. E., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Green, W. B., Q.M.S.	C.G.(Fr.)	Harrison, T. W., Lt.	M. in D.
Greetham, J., C.S.M.	D.C.M.	Harrison, W. E.,	M.S.M.
Grice, S., Pte.	M.M.	R.Q.M.S.	
Griffin, A., Cpl.	D.C.M.	Hart, E., Pte.	M.M. & Bar
Griffin, J. A. A.,	D.S.O.	Hart, L. H. P.,	D.S.O. & Bar,
Capt.		A/Lt.-Col.	C.G.(Fr.)
Griffin, W., Pte.	M.M.	Hart, R., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Griffith, F. K., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Hartshorne, J., Pte.	M.M.
Griffiths, W., Cpl.	M.M.	Hartung, C. S., Sgt.	M.M.
Grinling, E. J., Capt.	D.S.O., M.C.	Harwood, C., Cpl.	M.M.
Gross, H., Pte.	D.C.M., C.G.	Harvey, J., Sgt.	M.S.M.
	(Fr.)	Hastings, R. E., Pte.	D.C.M.
Grunnill, C., Sgt.	M.S.M.	Hatchliffe, P. J., Pte.	M. in D.
Gush, H. W., A/Lt.-	D.S.O., M.C.	Havercroft, F., Sgt.	M.M.
Col.		Hawking, F., Pte.	M.S.M.
Guy, W., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.	Hayward, A., Cpl.	M.M.
		Healey, J. D., C.S.M.	2/Lt., M.C.
Hack, W. P., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Healey, M., C.S.M.	C.G.(Fr.)
Hadfield, F., C.S.M.	2/Lt.	Heaton, E. J., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Hague, C., Pte.	M.M. & Bar	Heggs, W., Sgt.	M.S.M.
Hales, H. E., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Heightley, A., Cpl.	M. in D.
Hall, A., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Hempsall, R., Pte.	M.M.
Hall, A. G., Pte.	D.C.M.	Hending, H. P., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Hall, G. A., Pte.	D.C.M.	Henson, E., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Hall, J. W., L/Sgt.	M.M.	Hette, J. R., 2/Lt.	M. in D.
Hallet, E., Pte.	M.M.	Hewins, G., Pte.	M.M.
Halliday, B. F., Sgt.	M.M.	Hewitt, W. V., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Halliday, B. J., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Hibbard, W. H., Sgt.	M.M.
Hamilton, C. G. H.,	M.M.	Hibbs, F., Pte.	D.C.M.
2/Lt.		Hickey, T., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Hamp, W. E., C.S.M.	D.C.M.	Hickson, J. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Hampe, W. E., Sgt.	M.M.	Hill, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Hand, C., Cpl.	M. in D.	Hill, E., Cpl.	M.M.
Hand, G., Sgt.	M.M.	Hill, F., Pte.	M.M.
Hand, P., Sgt.	M.M.	Hill, G. L., Capt.	M. in D.
Handsley, W., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar	Hill, J. H., Sgt.	M.M.
Hansen, P. H., Bt.-	V.C., D.S.O.,	Hillman, A., Cpl.	M.M.
Major	M.C., C.G.(Fr.)	Hind, R. L., Pte.	M.M.
Hanson, G. H., Pte.	M.M.	Hircock, W., Sgt.	M. in D.
Harbron, G. H.,	M.M.	Hitch, A. T., A/Lt.-	D.S.O.
L/Cpl.		Col. (6/Beds. R. attd.	
Harding, A. A., Pte.	M.M.	Linc. R.)	
Hardy, T., Pte.	M.M.	Hobson, C. W., Cpl.	M.M.
Hardy, Rev. T. B., C.F.	V.C., D.S.O.,	Hobson, G. W., L/Sgt.	M. in D.
	M.C.	Hocknall, C. A., Pte.	M.M.
Hare, J., Pte.	M. in D.	Hodgson, O. B., Sgt.	M. in D.
Harman, R. G., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar	Hodson, F., Pte.	M.M.
Harness, C., Pte.	D.C.M.	Hodson, H., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Harrick, W. O., R.S.M.	M.M.(Fr.)	Holberry, J., Q.M.S.	M.S.M.
Harrington, H. H. R.,	Bt.-Col.	Holberry, H., Pte.	Russ. Med.
Major		Holland, G. A., Sgt.	M.M.
Harris, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Holliday, G. R., Lt.	M.C.
Harris, R. S., Sgt.	M.M.	Hollins, C. E. H., Bt.-	D.S.O., M.M.
Harris, W., L/Sgt.	M.M.	Lt.-Col.	(Gr.)
Harrison, A., Pte.	M.M.	Holloway, S. Y., Lt.	M.C.
Harrison, E. E., Sgt.	M.M.	Holmes, C. C., Lt.	M. in D.
Harrison, J. G., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Holmes, P., Sgt.	M.M.(Fr.)
Harrison, J. P., Pte.	M.M.	Holmes, P., Cpl.	M. in D.
Harrison, J. W.,	M. in D.	Holmes, R. N., Lt.	M.C.
C.S.M.		Holt, J. W., Pte.	M.M. & Bar

# HONOURS AND AWARDS

Honour, H., Pte.	M.M.	Jarman, G. L., R.S.M.	D.C.M.
Hooper, A. G., Capt.	M.C.	Jarvis, C. F. C., Major	O.B.E.
Hoppe, A. J. E., Lt.	M. in D.	Jarvis, T. H., Sgt.	M.M.
Hopper, J. W. G., Lt.	M.C.	Jefcoat, J., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Hopwood, A. H., Major	D.S.O. & Bar	Jenks, B. J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Horry, T. E., L/Cpl.	M. in D.	Jennings, E. R., Pte.	M.M.
Horton, A. E., Cpl.	M.M.	Jessop, C. T., Lt.	M.B.E.
Hoskyns, H. C. W., Capt.	D.S.O.	Jeynes, H., 2/Lt.	M.C., M.M.
Hotchin, J., Pte.	M.M.	Joatt, J., Pte.	M.M.
Hotson, F., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Johnson, A. B., A/Lt.- Col.	D.S.O.
Houchin, H., Pte.	M.M.	Johnson, G. E., Cpl.	D.C.M.
Houghton, W. H., Cpl.	M.M.	Johnson, G. F., L/Sgt.	M.M.
Houlden, J. H., Cpl.	M. in D.	Johnson, J. H., C.S.M.	D.C.M.
Howard, W., Pte.	M.M.	Johnson, S., Pte.	D.C.M.
Howarth, J., Sgt.	M.M.	Johnson, W., Pte.	M.M.
Howlett, P., Pte.	M.M.	Johnson, W. S., Pte.	M.M.
Howson, A. B., Sgt.	M.M.	Johnston, R. H., A/Lt.- Col.	D.S.O.
Hoyes, E., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Jolin, C. H., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Hubbard, T., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.S.M.	Jollans, S., L/Cpl.	D.C.M., Russ. Med.
Huddleston, T. W., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar	Jolly, J., C.S.M.	M.S.M.
Hughes, H., Pte.	M.M.	Jones, A. C., Capt.	M.C.
Hulke, W. B., Lt.-Col.	D.S.O.	Jones, C. F., Pte.	D.C.M.
Hull, C. H., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Jones, D. A., Lt.	D.S.O., M.C.
Hullot, F., C.S.M.	M.M.	Jones, G. P., 2/Lt.	M. in D.
Human, H., Cpl.	M.M.	Jones, P. H., Q.M. (Capt.)	M.C.
Hunt, J. R., Pte.	M.M.	Joyce, A., Pte.	M.M.
Hunter, F., Sgt.	M.M.	Joyce, C. H., Lt.	M.C.
Hurst, E., Pte.	M.M.		
Hurt, L., Cpl.	M.M.		
Hutchinson, C., Lt.	M.C.	Keeble, E., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Hutchinson, G. H., C.S.M.	D.C.M.	Keeling, W. J., Lt.	M.C.
Hutton, J., Cpl.	M.M.	Keeton, S., Pte.	M. in D.
		Keightley, F. C., R.S.M.	M.C.
Impey, E. H., Capt.	M.C.	Kelby, E. H., Pte.	D.C.M.
Ingall, F., Pte.	M.M.	Kemphorne, G. A., Capt.	M. in D.
Ingamells, A. C., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Kendall, J., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Ingoldby, H., 2/Lt.	M. in D.	Kennington, F., Capt.	M.C.
Ingram, G., Pte.	M.M.	Kennington, J., A/Lt.- Col.	D.S.O., M.C.
Ingram, R. C., 2/Lt.	M.C.		
Inman, W., Sgt.	M.M.	Kent, H., Pte.	M.M.
Irvine, R. M., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Kenyon, H., Sgt.	M.S.M.
Irwin, N. M. S., A/Lt.- Col. (Essex R. attd. Linc. R.)	D.S.O. & 2 Bars, M.C., C.G.(Fr.)	Kettlewell, E., Pte.	M.M. & Bar
		Kezzor, F. C., Pte.	M.M.
		Kibble, T. H., Pte.	M.M.
		King, C. J., R.S.M.	M. in D.
Jacklin, A., Sgt.	M.M.	King, F., Q.M.S.	M.S.M.
Jackson, C. W., Cpl.	D.C.M.	King, J., Lt.	M. in D.
Jackson, H. A., R.S.M.	D.C.M.	King, J., Sgt.	M.M.
Jackson, J., Cpl.	M.M.	King, J. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Jackson, S., Sgt.	M.M.	King, S., Sgt.	M.M.
Jacobs, C., Capt.	M.C.	King, W., Pte.	M.M.
Jacobs, C. R., Pte.	M.M.	Kirby, E., Pte.	D.C.M., C.G. (Fr.)
Jacobs, S. W., Cpl.	M. in D.		
James, E., A/Lt.-Col.	D.S.O., M.C.	Kirk, H., Sgt.	M.S.M.
Jaques, G. T., Pte.	M.M.	Kirk, N., Pte.	M.M.
		Kirk, S., Pte.	M.M.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Kirk, W., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Lofthouse, J. A., Pte.	M.M.
Kitchen, G., Pte.	M.M.	Lofts, F., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar
Knight, Rev. C. B. H., C.F.	M.C.	Lord, G. E., Pte.	D.C.M.
Knight, W. C., Capt.	O.B.E.	Lorraine, T., R.S.M.	M.S.M.
Lake, J. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Louth, W., Cpl.	M.M.
Lamb, E., Sgt.	M.M.	Lowden, G., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Lane, J. W., C.S.M.	D.C.M.	Lunn, G. R., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Lane, N. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Lyall, H., Pte.	D.C.M.
Lane, R., Pte.	M.M.	Lyon, J., Pte.	M.M.
Langley, L., Pte.	M.M.		
Large, A., Pte.	M.M.	Mabbott, T., Pte.	M.M.
Laughton, W., L/Sgt.	M.M.	Macturk, R. H., Lt.	M. in D.
Laverton, H. M., L/Cpl.	M.M. & Bar	Madden, C. R., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Lawendon, B., Pte.	M.M.	Maddison, F., C.S.M.	M. in D.
Lawson, A., Sgt.	M. in D.	Maddison, H., Cpl.	M.M. & Bar
Lawton, H., L/Cpl.	M.S.M.	Madge, R. E., Capt.	M. in D.
Lawtrey, H., Pte.	M.M.	Major, J., Cpl.	M.M.
Layfield, W., Pte.	M.M.	Maltby, J., Sgt.	M. in D.
Leach, J. W., Cpl.	M.M.	Maltby, P., Pte.	M.M.
Leachman, C., Cpl.	M.M.	Malton, J. S., Pte.	M.M.
Leadbeater, C., Sgt.	D.C.M. & 2 Bars	Manchester, J. H., Cpl.	D.C.M.
Leary, C., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Mann, A. A., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar
Leary, F., Pte.	M.M.	Mann, P. S., Pte.	M.M.
Leatherland, Sgt.	M.M.	Mansell, C. J., Lt.	M.C.
Ledwith, J., Pte.	M.M.	Manterfield, J. T., C.S.M.	2/Lt.
Lee, A., Sgt.	M.M.	Maples, E. J. S., Capt.	M.C.
Lee, J. W., Pte.	M.M.	Maplethorpe, A. E., C.S.M.	D.C.M.
Lee, W., Pte.	M.M.	Marchant, G., Sgt.	M.M.
Leeman, J. F., Pte.	D.C.M.	Markham, T., Cpl.	M.M.
Leeming, E., Pte.	M.M.	Markham, T., Pte.	M.M.
Lefevre, F. E. B., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Marmont, G. E., Pte.	M.M.
Legard, C., Capt.	M.C.	Marris, E. N., Capt.	M.C.
Leggett, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Marsden, W., Pte.	M.M.
Lensley, W., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Marshall, F. J. C., C.S.M.	M. in D.
Lenygon, H., R.Q.M.S.	M. in D.	Marshall, H., Lt.	M. in D.
Leonard, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Martin, R. S. W., Cpl.	M.M. & Bar
Leslie, R. B., Capt. and Adj.	M.C., Croix de Chev.	Martin, S., Sgt.	M.M.
Letten, F. S., Capt.	M.C.	Mason, E. G., R.Q.M.S.	M.S.M.
Letts, J. H. T., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Mason, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Leverton, H. M., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Massingberd, S., Major	M. in D.
Lewin, H., Sgt.	M.M.	Masters, C. H., C.S.M.	D.C.M.
Lilley, A., Sgt.	M.M.	Masters, F. W., Qr.- Mr., and Hon. Capt.	M.C. & Bar
Lilley, J. T., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Mather, F., Sgt.	M.M.
Lilley, W. F., Sgt.	M.M.	Matthews, F., Pte.	D.C.M.
Lindley, F. R., Capt.	M.C.	Matthews, J., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Lindsell, E. H., Capt.	M. in D.	Maxey, H., Cpl.	M.M.
Lingwood, F. C., Sgt.	M. in D.	Maxwell, J. H., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Linley, H. B., Lt.	M.M.	Maynard, J., Pte.	M.M.
Linley, J. W., Pte.	M.M.	McAndrew, G. B., Lt.- Col.	M. in D.
Lloyd, E. P., Bt.-Major	D.S.O. & Bar	McCarroll, R. H., Capt.	M.C.
Lloyd-Williams, J. H., Capt.	M.C.	McGowan, B., Pte.	Russ. Med.
Lock, C. H., Sgt.	M.S.M.	McGuinness, P., Pte.	M.M.
Lock, E., Cpl.	M.M.	McIver, S. E., Pte.	M.M.
Lock, R., Sgt.	D.C.M.		
Lockwood, J., Pte.	M.M.		
Lodge, H. J., 2/Lt.	M.C.		

## HONOURS AND AWARDS

McKellar, F. C. M., M.C. Capt. and Adj.		Neilson, D. F., Capt.	M.C., D.S.O.
McKenzie, J. W., Pte.	D.C.M.	Nesbitt, R. N., Pte.	C.G.(Fr.)
McNally, H. C., Pte.	M.M.	Neville, A., Pte.	M.M.
Meanwell, R., Sgt.	M.M.	New, A. C. H., Pte.	M.M.
Meanwell, S. G. E., Pte.	M.M.	Newbold, W., Pte.	M.M.
Mecklejohn, F. A., L/Cpl.	M.S.M.	Newbury, T. G., Capt.	M.C., C.G.(Fr.)
Meeks, G., Pte.	M. in D.	Newman, E. A., Pte.	M.M.
Melton, S. A., Cpl.	M.M.	Newsom, C. N., Capt.	M. in D.
Metcalfe, F. E., Brig- Gen.	C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. & Bar, Croix de Chev.	Newsom, H. N., Capt.	M.C.
Michelson, M., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Newton, C., C.S.M.	Russ. Med.
Mickerson, G. W., Pte.	M.M.	Newton, R. W., Capt.	M.C. & Bar
Milburn, F., Pte.	D.C.M.	Nicolls, F. L., 2/Lt.	M. in D.
Milford, E. W., Capt. and Adj.	M.C.	Nichols, J. S., Capt.	M.C.
Mills, H., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Nix, W., Pte.	M. in D.
Milton, H., Cpl.	M.M.	Nixon, G., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Minchin, W. H., Sgt.	M.M.	Noake, A., L/Sgt.	M.M.
Mitchel, P., Pte.	M.M.	Norman, A. H., Sgt.	M.M.
Mitchell, H., Pte.	M.M.	Normington, A., C.S.M.	M.M.
Mitchell, H., Pte.	M.M.	North, T., Sgt.	M.M., C.G.(Fr.)
Mitchell, P., Pte.	M.M.	Norton, A. E., Major	M. in D.
Money, W. C., Pte.	M.M.	Norton, H., C.Q.M.S.	M.S.M.
Moody, E., Pte.	M.M.	Nuttall, A., Sgt.	M. in D.
Moody, G., Capt.	M.C.	Nuttall, A., Sgt.	M.M.
Moody, G., Lt.	M. in D.	Nuttall, J. W., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Moody, H., Pte.	M.M.		
Moore, F., C.S.M.	M. in D.	Oakland W., Pte.	M.M. & Bar
Moore, F., C.S.M.	D.C.M.	Odlin, J. E., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Moore, H., Pte.	M.M., C.G.(Fr.)	O'Ferrall, E. A., Lt.	M.C. & Bar
Morby, E. C., Pte.	M.M.	Offiler, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Morrison, M. D., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Ogden, G. H., Pte.	M.M.
Mortimer, W. W., Pte.	M.M.	Ogden, R., Sgt.	M.M.
Morton, F. S., Sgt.	M.M.	Ogley, W., Capt.	M. in D.
Moss, S., R.Q.M.S.	M.S.M.	Oldershaw, F. W., Lt.	C.G.(Fr.)
Moss, W., Capt.	D.S.O.	Osbourne, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Mosses, W. J., Cpl.	M.M.	Otter, E. C., Pte.	M.M.
Mountain, J., Sgt.	M.M.	Ottey, S. T., Pte.	M.M.
Muddiman, T., Pte.	M.M.	Owen, E. J., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Mulholland, W., R.S.M.	M.S.M.	Owen, W. E., Pte.	M.M.
Mulligan, J., Sgt.	M. in D.		
Mumby, N., Pte.	D.C.M.	Pacey, J., Pte.	M.M.
Munns, A., Pte.	M.M.	Pacey, R., Sgt.	M.M.
Murphy, J. K., Capt.	M.C.	Pacey, T., Cpl.	M.M.
Musgrave, C. G., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Page, M., Pte.	M.M.
Myring, G. W., Pte.	M.M.	Palmer, J. W., Cpl.	M.M.
		Parish, H., C.S.M.	M. in D.
Nash, E. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Parish, R., R.S.M.	D.C.M.
Naylor, C. D., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Parker, G. J., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M.
Naylor, S., Cpl.	M.M.	Parker, G. W., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar
Neal, F., Pte.	M.M.	Parker, J. A., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Neale, A. L., Capt.	M.C.	Parker, H., Pte.	M.M.
Neave, J. R., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Parkin, W., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Needham, A. C., Sgt.	M.M.	Parks, H., Pte.	M.M.
Needham, J., Pte.	M.M.	Parr, S., L/Cpl.	M.M.
		Parsloe, W. H., Capt.	M.C. & Bar
		Parsons, F., Pte.	M.M.
		Pate, C. B., L/Cpl.	M.M.
		Patience, G., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M.
		Patman, L., Pte.	M.M.
		Patrick, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.
		Pattinson, H., Major	M. in D.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Paul, A., C.Q.M.S.	M.S.M.	Preston, R. A., Lt.	M.C.
Payne, A., Pte.	M.S.M.	Prestwood, W. M., Pte.	M.M.
Peake, C. G. W., Capt.	M. in D.	Price, F. M., 2/Lt.	M. in D.
Peake, F. C., L/Cpl.	Russ. Med.	Priestley, T. W., L/Sgt.	M.M.
Pearson, A., Sgt.	M.S.M.	Priestman, J. H. T.,	D.S.O., M.C.,
Pearson, R. O., 2/Lt.	M. in D.	Bt.-Major	
Pease, F., Cpl.	M.M.	Proctor, J., Lt.	C.G. (Fr.)
Peasgood, A., R.S.M.	M.S.M.	Pryce, H. P. T., Lt.	M. in D.
Peasgood, C. A.,	D.C.M., M.S.M.	Pudney, C., Pte.	M.M.
R.S.M.		Pullen, E., L/Sgt.	M.M.
Peatfield, J., Sgt.	M.M.	Pullman, R. N., Pte.	M.M.
Peck, A., Pte.	M.M.	Pyzer, W. E., Pte.	M.M. & Bar
Peddie, T. A., Major	D.S.O.		
Peel, W. S., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Quance, E. J., Cpl.	M.M.
Peet, G. H., Cpl.	M.M.	Quantrell, G. H., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Peet, H., Cpl.	M. in D.	Quickfall, R., Cpl.	M.M.
Peet, J., Sgt.	M. in D.	Quince, J. W., Sgt.	M.M.
Penn, C. H., Pte.	M.M.	Quinton, E., Sgt.	M.M.
Pennington, R., Capt.	D.S.O., Decoration (Gr.), C.G. (Fr.)	Quixborough, H.,	M.M.
		L/Cpl.	
Pennock, W., Pte.	C.G.(Fr.)	Quixby, E., Cpl.	M.M.
Peppitt, J., C.S.M.	M.M.		
Perkins, J. H., L/Sgt.	M. in D.	Radford, F., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Perrott, I. C., Lt.	D.S.O., M.C.	Radley, W., Pte.	M.M.
Perry, C. E., L/Cpl.	M. in D.	Rahles-Raboula, A. J.,	M.C.
Petkeathley, J., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Capt.	
Phelps, H. W., Pte.	M.M.	Rands, F., Pte.	M. in D.
Phelps, M. P., Lt.-Col.	M. in D.	Rawson, G., Pte.	M.M.
Phillips, S. F., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Rawson, R., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Phillips, G. H., Pte.	M. in D.	Reed, A., Pte.	M.M.
Phillips, J. R., Capt.	M. in D.	Reynolds, W., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Pickard, C. W., C.S.M.	M. in D.	Reynolds, W. H., Pte.	M.M.
Pickard, H., C.S.M.	D.C.M.	Rhodes, V., L/Cpl.	M. in D.
Pickard, H., Cpl.	M.M.	Rice, F., Cpl.	M.M.
Pickard, J., Cpl.	M.M.	Rich, C. E. F., Major	D.S.O., Decoration (Gr.)
Picksley, H., L/Cpl.	M.M.		
Pickwell, E., Cpl.	M.S.M.	Richards, E. F. O.,	M.C.
Pike, H., Pte.	M.M.	Capt.	
Pilton, W. H., Cpl.	M.M.	Richards, L. W., Lt.	M.C.
Pim, J., Major	M. in D.	Richardson, S. H., Pte.	M.M.
Pinder, F., Cpl.	M.M.	Richer, G. R., Sgt.	D.C.M. & Bar,
Pittaway, J. W., Sgt.	M.M.		M.M. & Bar
Platt, E., Pte.	M.M.	Riches, E. W., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Playle, E. S., Lt.	M.C.	Riggall, H., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Plowman, J. L.,	M.M.	Riggall, A., L/Sgt.	M.M.
L/Sgt.		Riggs, T. H. R., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M.
Plumley, H., Sgt.	M.S.M.	Roberts, C. E., Sgt.	2/Lt., M.M.
Plumtree, W. H., Q.M.,	M. in D.	Roberts, D., Lt.	M.C.
Hon. Lt.		Robinson, B., Pte.	M.M.
Plunkett, C. A., Bt.-	C.B.E., Gold	Robinson, C. G., Pte.	M.M.
Lt.-Col.	Med. Valor	Robinson, H., Pte.	M.M.
	(Serb.)	Robinson, H. I., Capt.	M. in D.
Podesta, R., Cpl.	M. in D.	Robinson, J. E., Cpl.	M.M.
Poole, P. C., Pte.	M.M.	Robinson, W., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Porter, E. A., Sgt.	M.S.M.	Robinson, W. E., Pte.	M.M.
Postlethwaite, J. R.,	M.M.	Robinson, W. H., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Pte.		Rockley, L., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Potter, J., R.S.M.	M.S.M.	Rofe, A. V., Sgt.	M.S.M.
Powell, R. H., Pte.	M.M.	Rogers, F., Pte.	M.M.
Prescott, H., Pte.	M.M.	Rogers, H., L/Cpl.	M.S.M.
		Rogers, H., Sgt.	M.M.

# HONOURS AND AWARDS

Rogers, J., L/Cpl.	M. in D.	Simkin, F. C., Pte.	M.M.
Rogers, J. E., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Simmons, W. R., Pte.	M.M.
Ross, A., Pte.	M. in D.	Simons, G. H., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Ross, T., Cpl.	M.M.	Simpson, A. C.,	M.M.
Rouse, W., Pte.	M.M.	L/Cpl.	
Rowan, W., Cpl.	M.M.	Simpson, E., C.S.M.	D.C.M.
Rowlett, T. L., Pte.	M.M.	Simpson, H., Pte.	M.S.M.
Roworth, W., Qr.Mr	Russ. Med.	Simpson, H. J. A.,	M. in D.
Hon. Major		2/Lt.	
Roy, G. R., Sgt.	M.M.	Simpson, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Rudd, F. W., Sgt.	M.M.	Simpson, W., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Ryman, A., Sgt.	M.M.	Sirett, J., Pte.	M.M.
		Sizer, E., Sgt.	M.M.
Sales, J. C., Pte.	M.M.	Skelton, W. E., Pte.	M.M.
Salmon, E. V., Sgt.	M.M.	Skinner, E. W. G.,	D.S.O.
Sandall, T. E., Col.	C.M.G.	Hon. Major	
Sanderson, W., Pte.	M.M.	Skinns, W., Pte.	M.M.
Sargent, A., R.S.M.	M.S.M.	Skipp, A. R. W., 2/Lt.	M. in D.
Sargent, E. J., Sgt.	M.M.	Slack, C., Pte.	M.M.
Sargent, H., Capt.	M.C.	Slater, J. H., Pte.	M.M.
Sargent, R., Cpl.	M.M.	Sleight, A., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M.
Sargison, C., Pte.	M.M.	Smalley, E., Pte.	M.M.
Saunby, H., Pte.	M.M.	Smart, H. R., 2/Lt.	M. in D.
Saunders, G., Pte.	D.C.M.	Smart, R. H.,	M.S.M.
Schiller, L. C., Lt.	M.C.	R.Q.M.S.	
Scott, J., L/Cpl.	M. in D.	Smart, W. G., Sgt.	M.S.M.
Scott, R. F. C., Capt.	M.C.	Smedley, W. H., Cpl.	M.S.M.
Scott, W., Sgt.	M.S.M.	Smillie, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Scott, W., Pte.	M.M.	Smith, A., Pte.	M.M.
Scott, W. N., Lt.	M.B.E., C.G.(It.)	Smith, A., Cpl.	M.M.
Scragg, A., Pte.	M.M.	Smith, C., C.S.M.	M. in D.
Scrivener, H. H., Pte.	M.M.	Smith, C. F., Pte.	D.C.M.
Selbie, A. N., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Smith, F., Pte.	M.M.
Sellers, W. L., Major	M. in D.	Smith, G. S., C.Q.M.S.	M.M.
Senior, J., Sgt.	M. in D.	Smith, H., C.S.M.	M. in D.
Sewell, G., Lt.	A.F.C.	Smith, H. S., Pte.	D.C.M., C.G.
Sewell, J. H., Pte.	M.M.	(Fr.)	
Shadbolt, R. W., Pte.	M.M.	Smith, H. W., L/Cpl.	M. in D.
Sharman, F., Cpl.	M.M.	Smith, I., Pte.	M.M.
Sharp, H., Sgt.	M.M.	Smith, J., Sgt.	M.M.
Sharp, H. E., Pte.	C.G.(Fr.)	Smith, J. E., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Sharpe, C., Sgt.	V.C.	Smith, L. C., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Sharpe, H. E., Pte.	D.C.M.	Smith, N., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Sharpe, J. W., Pte.	M.M.	Smith, P., Cpl.	M.M.
Sharpe, O. T., C.S.M.	D.C.M., M.M. &	Smith, S. A., Pte.	M.M.
	Bar	Smith, W., Sgt.	M.M.
Sharpe, R., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Smith, W. A., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Shaw, C. G., 2/Lt.	M. in D.	Smith, W. E. B., Lt.-	C.B., C.M.G.
Shaw, E. A., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Col. (Hon. Major-	
Shaw, G. W., Cpl.	M.M.	General)	
Shelborn, P. A.,	M.M.	Smith, W. J., Sgt.	M.M.
L/Cpl.		Snell, T. H., Pte.	D.C.M., M.M.
Shephard, C. J., Capt.	M.C.	Sole, S. G., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Shepherd, C. H., Col.	D.S.O.	Solomons, H. E., Cpl.	M.M.
Sherwell, G. R., Lt.	M.C.	Soper, F. J., Sgt.	M.S.M., M.M.
Shields, G., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.	Southgate, T. H.,	M.S.M.
Shields, T., Pte.	M.M.	C.Q.M.S.	
Shirley, B., Sgt.	C.G.(Fr.)	Sparrow, G., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Short, J. E., Pte.	M. in D.	Speight, G., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Shuttle, H., Pte.	M.M.	Spence, F., L/Sgt.	M.M. & Bar
Sigournay, H. G., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Spence, G. E., Pte.	M.M.

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Spencer, C. W., Pte.	M.M.	Taylor, R. H., C.S.M.	2/Lt.
Spencer, G. W., Pte.	M.M.(Belg.)	Taylor, W. J. H., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Spittal, L. R., Cpl.	D.C.M.	Taylor, W. J. N., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Spooner, W., Cpl.	D.C.M.	Teall, G. H., Major	D.S.O., C.G.(Fr.)
Spring, F. G., Bt.-Lt.-Col.	C.M.G., D.S.O.	Tebbutt, F., Sgt.	M.M.
Sproston, H. A., Pte.	M.M.	Temple, T., Sgt.	M.M.
Squire, E. R., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Tetley, F. E., Major	D.S.O.
Squires, A. P. H., Capt.	M.C.	Thacker, C., Sgt.	D.C.M.
Stainton, G., Sgt.	M.M.	Thomas, S., Pte.	M.M.
Stalley, C. C., Pte.	M.M.	Thomas, W. E., Capt.	M.C.
Stancer, J. H., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Thompson, J. E., Major	M.S.M.
Staples, B. W., Cpl.	M.M.	Thompson, R., Cpl.	M.M.
Staples, J., Sgt.	M.M.	Thompson, W., Pte	M.M.
Stapleton, A., Major	M.C.	Thornhill, C. H.,	M.M.
Steel, W., Sgt.	M.M.	Thornton, S., Pte.	M.M.
Stephenson, T., Sgt.	M.M.	Thorpe, J., Pte.	M.M.
Sterrett, E. W., Pte.	M.M.	Thorpe, J. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Stevens, G., Sgt.	M.M.	Thruston, B. J., Capt.	D.S.O., Croix de Chev.
Stevens, H., Pte.	M.M.	Thurlby, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Stiff, A. J., Pte.	M.S.M.	Thurlby, T. E., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Stiff, C. G., Sgt.	M.M.	Thursby, H., L/Cpl.	M. in D.
Stimpson, F. A., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Tiernan, R., R.Q.M.S.	Order of Leopold II (Belg.)
Stock, G., R.S.M.	M.S.M.	Timnings, R. J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Stockdale, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Tocher, N. D., Pte	M. in D.
Stockdale, G., Pte.	M.M.	Todman, W., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Stockdale, P., Cpl.	M.M.	Tollemache, L. de O., Capt.	M. in D.
Storr, C. A., Sgt.	M. in D.	Tolley, W. E., Lt.	M.C.
Stout, J., Pte.	D.C.M. & Bar	Tomlin, W. R., C.Q.M.S.	M.S.M.
Stow, F. G., Sgt.	M.M.	Tomlinson, B., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Stream, J. H., 2/Lt.	M. in D.	Toogood, C., Major	D.S.O.
Street, H., 2/Lt.	M.C. & Bar	Topham, J. R., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Stroulger, E. J., Pte.	D.C.M., M.M.	Topliss, E., L/Cpl.	M. in D.
Stuart-Monteth, M., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Torn, A. W., Sgt.	M. in D.
Stubbs, R. W., Sgt.	M.S.M.	Tory, H., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Sullivan, P. J., Pte.	M.M.	Tow, F. W. E., Cpl.	M.M.
Summers, R. J., Pte.	M.M.	Towers, J., Pte.	M.M.
Sutcliffe, B. T., Sgt.	M. in D.	Towers, W., Pte.	M.M.
Sutherland, T. D., Major	D.S.O. & Bar, M.C.	Townrow, F., Sgt.	M.M.
Sutton, D. W., Sgt.	M.M.	Toyn, G., Sgt.	M.M.
Swaby, W., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Toynbee, R. L., Capt.	M.C.
Swann, H. H., Capt.	M. in D.	Trafford, G. W., Pte.	M.M.
Sylverton, W. R., Pte.	M.M.	Trafford, O. C., Pte.	C.G.(Fr.)
Tapsell, W. A., Cpl.	D.C.M. & Bar, M.M.	Trist, L. H., A/Lt.-Col.	D.S.O., M.C., Ord. of the Crown Rumania
Tapster, A., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Troup, E., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Tart, J. R., R.Q.M.S.	M.S.M.	True, G. G., Sgt.	M.M.
Tatchell, E., Capt.	D.S.O.	Tucker, R. J., Capt.	O.B.E.
Taylor, A., C.S.M.	M.M.	Tuddenham, H. V., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar
Taylor, A. E., Cpl.	M.M.	Tunstall, J. T., Rev.	M.C. & Bar
Taylor, C. D., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Tuplin, E., Pte.	M.M.
Taylor, F., Q.M., Hon. Lt.	M.C.	Tuplin, N., C.S.M.	M.M. & Bar
Taylor, G. H., Pte.	M.M.	Turner, A. G., Pte.	M.M.
Taylor, H., Cpl.	M.M.		
Taylor, J., Pte.	M.M.		
Taylor, J. I., 2/Lt.	M.C.		



# HONOURS AND AWARDS

Underwood, T. E., Pte.	M.M.	West, C. H., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Upex, J. W., Q.M. & Hon. Lt.	M. in D.	West, T. W., Cpl.	M.M.
Urquhart, J. C., Capt.	M.C.	Westley, F. M., Cpl.	M.M.
Uting, R. D., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Westmorland, P. T., Lt.-Col.	C.M.G., D.S.O.
Vacey, R., Pte.	M.M.	Wheeler, H. E., Pte.	M.M.
Vardy, H., Pte.	M.M.	Whinney, F. S., Capt.	M.C., C.G.(Fr.)
Vassey, W., Cpl.	M.M.	White, G., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M.
Vergette, S., Lt.	M. in D.	White, H. V., Capt., M.D.	M.C.
Verney, R. H., Pte.	M.M.	White, J., Pte.	M.M.
Vessey, W., Pte.	M. in D.	White, R., Lt.	M.C.
Vickers, S., Cpl.	M.M.	White, R. K., Cpl.	M. in D.
Vignoles, W. A., Major	D.S.O. & Bar	Whiteley, G. E., Pte.	M.M.
Vincent, J., 2/Lt.	M. in D.	Whiting, E., C.S.M.	D.C.M.
Waddington, J. R., Cpl.	M.M.	Whittaker, T. H., Pte.	M.M.
Wade, H., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Whitworth, E. W., C.S.M.	D.C.M.
Wainwright, Pte.	Silver Medal(Fr.) "des Epidemies."	Whitworth, H., Pte.	M.M.
Waldron, H. E., Sgt.	C.G.(Fr.)	Wildy, J., Capt.	M. in D.
Walker, A., L/Sgt.	M. in D.	Wilkes, G., C.Q.M.S.	M. in D.
Walker, G., Pte.	M.M.	Wilkinson, A. W., L/Cpl.	M.S.M.
Walker, H., Pte.	M.M.	Wilkinson, J., Pte.	M.M. & Bar
Walker, J. W., Pte.	M. in D.	Willerton, S. W., Sgt.	M.M.
Walker, W., Cpl.	M.M.	Williams, G., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.
Wallis, C., Sgt.	M.M.	Williams, G., Cpl.	M.M.
Wallis, H., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Williams, J., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Wallis, J., C.S.M.	D.C.M.	Williams, J. R., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Walter, W. A., C.S.M.	2/Lt., D.C.M.	Williams, W. H., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M.
Walters, W., Pte.	M.M.	Williamson, G. C., Sgt.	M.S.M.
Walton, G. E., C.S.M.	D.C.M.	Williamson, H. D., Pte.	M.M.
Ward, A., Pte.	M.M.	Willingham, F., Cpl.	M.M.
Ward, A., Cpl.	D.C.M., M.M.	Willows, F., Pte.	M.M.
Ward, A., L/Cpl.	D.C.M.	Willson, A., L/Sgt.	M.M.
Ward, H., Capt.	M. in D.	Wilmshurst, R. B., Lt.	M.C.
Ward, J., Cpl.	M.M.	Wilson, A., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Ward, L., L/Cpl.	M. in D.	Wilson, G., Pte.	M.M.
Warner, W., Cpl.	M.M.	Wilson, H. G., A/Lt.-Col.	Bt.-Col., D.S.O.
Warren, F., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar	Wilson, J. H., Sgt.	M.M.
Warrener, G., L/Cpl.	M. in D.	Wilson, J. W., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Warrick, S., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Wilson, R. H. G., A/Lt.-Col.	M. in D., Bt.-Lt.-Col.
Watchorn, A., Sgt.	M.M.	Wilson, S., Capt.	M. in D.
Watmough, J. H., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Winckley, G. C., Lt.	M.C. & Bar
Watson, E., Sgt.	M.M.	Winters, B., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Watson, J., Sgt.	M.M.	Wintrip, J., Pte.	M.M.
Watson, J. B., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Wiseman, W. F. G., Capt.	M. in D.
Watson, M. T., Sgt.	M. in D.	Wood, G. W., C.S.M.	D.C.M.
Watson, W., Sgt.	M.M. & Bar	Wood, M. H., Lt.	M. in D.
Watt, J., Pte.	D.C.M.	Woods, A. E., Pte.	M.M.
Watts, J., Pte.	D.C.M.	Woods, J., Sgt.	M.M.
Waugh, F. A., 2/Lt.	M.C.	Woods, J. L., 2/Lt.	M.C.
Weall, J. A., Pte.	M.M.	Woods, T., Sgt.	M.M.
Webster, F., Pte.	M.M.	Woodrow, N. G., Lt.	M.M. (Port.)
Wedd, S., Sgt.	D.C.M.	Woolass, W., Pte.	M.M.
Welby, E. P., 2/Lt.	M.C. & Bar	Woolf, H. R., Pte.	M.M.
Welby, I., Lt.	M.C.	Woolcombe, M. L., Major	M. in D.
Wellesley-Smith, D., Lt.	M.C.		
Wells, P. S., Cpl.	M.M.		

# HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

Wormall, J., Cpl.	M.M.	Wyles, A. E.,	M. in D.
Worraker, C. G., 2/Lt.	M.C. & Bar	R.Q.M.S.	
Wreford, G. M. F.,	M. in D.	Wylie, A. W., Lt.	M. in D.
2/Lt.			
Wrench, J., Pte.	M.M.	Yarrow, D., L/Cpl.	M.M.
Wright, H., L/Cpl.	M.M.	Yeomans, F. E., Pte.	M.M.
Wright, H. W., Pte.	M.M.	York, S., Sgt.	D.C.M., M.M.
Wright, J. W., Pte.	M.M.	York, W., Pte.	M.M.
Wright, R., Pte.	M.M.	Yorks, S., L/Cpl.	M. in D.
Wright, W., Sgt.	M.M.	Young, F. H., Lt.	M.C. & Bar
Wright, W. H., Sgt.	M.S.M.	Young, K., 2/Lt.	D.S.O.
Wrightson, F., C.S.M.	D.C.M.	Yoxall, J. G., Pte.	M.M.
Wrightson, M. F.,	D.C.M.		
C.S.M.			

NOTE.—The compilation of this list has been difficult, especially as regards the record of ranks. The Editor hopes there will not be many inaccuracies in essentials, namely surname, initials, and awards.

C. R. S.

## APPENDIX IV

### COMFORTS AND PRISONERS OF WAR FUNDS

The extent will never be known of the many efforts that were made to supply battalions in the field and Prisoners of War with comforts and necessaries. Every town, and probably all the villages in the County of Lincolnshire made special efforts on behalf of their own men. A good many industries had their own committees and sent out substantial consignments to different battalions.

Mrs. Cant, of White Cross, Lincoln, started a local fund in Lincoln in September 1914. The regimental "Old Comrades' Association" amalgamated with her fund, and circulars were sent throughout the county asking for co-operation, and depots were opened to receive goods and contributions. The appeal met with generous support from all quarters, and a central depot was formed at the premises of Messrs. Henton, High Street, Lincoln, who placed suitable accommodation at the disposal of the committee, and greatly assisted in the work of despatching comforts to the troops. The work of this committee was joined to that of the "Lincolnshire Regiment Comforts Association," which was affiliated to the Department of the Director-General of Voluntary Associations on the 2nd June, 1916, and registered as a war charity on the 14th September of the same year.

Prisoners of War were cared for at first by the "Old Comrades' Association," under Major H. Du Buisson, at the Depot of the regiment, with Sergeant-Major J. Wade as Secretary to the committee. The Prisoners of War became so numerous that a Central Prisoners of War Committee was formed in London to regularise the distribution of parcels, and to this the Lincolnshire Regiment Prisoners of War Care Committee was affiliated in December 1916. The care of prisoners of war became a very serious matter, and at one time a sum of over £3,000 was owing to the Central Committee. Thanks to a strong local committee, with Mr. F. North, of Lincoln, as secretary, and the generosity of the public, the debt was cleared. The amount of work done by the Lincolnshire Regiment Committee may be estimated by noting that the sum spent on food parcels in the four weeks of January 1918 was £1,719 12s. 7d. Many of the prisoners of war were "adopted" and their parcels paid for by their sponsors.

### WOUNDED IN HOSPITALS

The "Old Comrades' Association" started a system of visiting the wounded of the regiment in British hospitals when-

## HISTORY OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT

ever and wherever an opportunity occurred. Mrs. Cook (who has now succeeded her late husband, Captain Cook, as Honorary Secretary of the Association) acted as secretary for this branch of the work, and had a willing band of helpers in most large centres.

*Note.*—This Appendix is based on notes in the 16th Annual Report of the 10th Foot and Lincolnshire Regiment OLD COMRADE ASSOCIATION, dated 1919.

# INDEX

Aisne, 1914, Battle of the, 35  
 Aisne, 1918, Battle of the, 328  
 Albert, 1916, Battle of, 159-182  
 Albert, 1918, Battle of, 340  
 Allenby, E. H., General, 66  
 Amiens, Battle of, 339  
 Anafarta Ridge, 148  
 Ancre, 1916, Battle of the, 199  
 Ancre, 1918, Battle of the, 310  
 Arleux, 1917, Battle of, 234  
 Armentieres, Battle of, 61  
 Arras, 1917, Battles of, 223  
 Arras, 1918, Second Battles of, 353  
 Aubers Ridge, Battle of, 91  
 Aviator, Skill of, 207  
  
 Bailleul, Battle of, 318  
 Bapaume, First Battle of, 306  
 Bapaume, Second Battle of, 349  
 Barrell, G. J., Lieut.-Colonel, 170  
 Bastard, Lieut.-Colonel, 83, 169, 254  
 Battalion, 1st, 4, 5, 36, 54, 62, 68, 101, 166, 219, 229, 263, 295, 323, 342, 345, 349, 351, 357, 361, 363, 364, 373, 375, 381, 383, 389, 390, 391  
 Battalion, 2nd, 3, 77-79, 196, 217, 254, 259, 290, 295, 324, 343, 347, 348, 349, 351, 357, 359, 362, 364, 373, 374, 381, 383, 389, 391  
 Battalion, 3rd, 47  
 Battalion, 4th, 49, 103, 105, 124, 129, 130, 218, 239, 241, 285, 291, 299, 320, 328  
 Battalion, 2/4th, 49, 211, 265, 279, 291  
 Battalion, 5th, 49, 103, 105, 124, 129, 130, 218, 239, 243, 285, 365, 373, 379, 383, 385, 386  
 Battalion, 2/5th, 49, 212, 215, 265, 277, 299, 320, 328  
 Battalion, 6th, 50, 141, 143, 145, 151, 154, 156, 190, 195, 249, 261, 271, 287, 293, 353, 356, 365, 372, 377, 383, 393  
 Battalion, 7th, 50, 175, 184, 206, 231, 273, 305, 345, 352, 380, 387  
 Battalion, 8th, 51, 109, 116, 160, 164, 182, 201, 227, 232, 257, 267, 340, 349, 377, 382, 392  
 Battalion, 10th, 51, 122, 167, 221, 223, 225, 303, 313, 315, 319, 325, 328  
 Battery, Capture of German, 31  
 Bazentin, Battle of, 182  
 Beaulieu Line, Battle of the, 369  
 Bellewaarde, First Attack on, 97  
 Bellewaarde, Second Attack on, 123  
 Bermuda, V.R.C., 52, 123, 166, 194, 205  
 Blizard, The Dardanelles, 155  
 Blockley, Lieut.-Colonel, 303, 315, 319, 325  
 Bluff, The Actions of the, 132  
 Bois Grenier, Action of, 117  
 Boxer, H. E. R., Lieut.-Colonel, 100, 101

Brigades—  
 9th, 3  
 25th, 92  
 33rd, 141  
 51st, 134  
 62nd, 101  
 63rd, 110, 164  
 101st, 221  
 138th, 125  
 Broodseinde, Battle of, 267  
 Bruce, G. T., Lieut.-Colonel, 354  
  
 Cambrai, 1918, Battle of, 371  
 Cameron, E. A., Lieut.-Colonel, 209  
 Canal du Nord, Battle of the, 361  
 Chocolate Hill, Attack on, 145  
 Clark, Lieut.-Colonel, 225  
 Cordeaux, E. K., Lieut.-Colonel, 167  
 Cox, S. FitzG., Major, 94  
 Cubitt, T. Astley, Lieut.-Colonel, 8th Bn., 209  
  
 Dardanelles, The, 141  
 Davies-Evans, Major, 232  
 Delville Wood, Battle of, 183  
 Divisions, The first seven, 74  
 Drocourt-Queant, Battle of, 1918, 353  
  
 Edwards, L., Major, 87  
 Egypt, 4th and 5th Battalions in, 130  
 Epehy, Battle of, 357  
 Estaires, Battle of, 313  
 Evans, Lieut.-Colonel, V.C., 209, 228, 270  
 Evans, Sergeant, V.C., see Simpson, W.  
  
 Fane, W. V. R., Lieut.-Colonel, 3  
 Fisher, B. D., Lieut.-Colonel, 296  
 Flers-Courcelette, Battle of, 187  
 Forrest, J., Lieut.-Colonel, 50, 135, 184  
 Frameries, Action at, 12  
 French, Sir John, General, 53, 82  
  
 Gallipoli, 142  
 Gardener, Lieut.-Colonel, 131  
 Gas, 90, 183, 206  
 German offensive, 1918, Eve of, 289  
 Gommecourt Salient, 163  
 Gould, E. P., Lieut.-Colonel, 205  
 Grant, D. H. F., Lieut.-Colonel, 177  
 Greatwood, Lieut.-Colonel, 38, 88, 91, 121, 227  
 Grinling, E. J., Capt. and Adjutant, 129  
 Gush, Lieut.-Colonel, 323, 333, 334  
  
 Haig, Sir Douglas, 326  
 Hamilton, Hubert, Major-General, Commanding 3rd Division, 3, 36, 56  
 Hansen, P. H., Captain, V.C., 150

# INDEX

- Hardy, The Rev. T. Bayley, V.C., D.S.O.,  
M.C., 341  
Heathcote, Lieut.-Colonel, 106  
Heneage, Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. G. E.  
(now Lord Heneage), 52  
Herlies, Attack on, 57  
Hindenburg Line, 212  
Hoad, Captain, 141  
Hohenzollern Redoubt, Attack on, 124
- Irwin, Lieut.-Colonel, 283, 291, 334  
Ismail Oglu Tepe, 147  
Ivatt, Colonel, 3
- Jessop, J. W., Lieut.-Colonel, 3, 104  
Johnston, R. H., Lieut.-Colonel, 200, 208
- Kemmel, 72  
Kemmel, First Battle of, 322  
Kemmel, Second Battle of, 326  
King, His Majesty the, 71, 79, 130
- La Bassée, Battle of, 53  
Langemarck, Battle of, 258  
Lawrence, J. C., Lieut.-Colonel, 387  
Le Cateau, Battle of, 18, 19  
Lens, Attacks towards, June-August, 1917,  
238  
Liverpool Scottish, Officer of, 101  
Lloyd, E. P., Lieut.-Colonel, 85, 291, 300,  
304  
Loos, Battle of, 109  
Lowry-Cole, Brigadier-General, 94  
Lys, Battles of the, 313
- McAndrew, G. B., Lieut.-Colonel, 3, 81,  
84  
Malplaquet, Battle of, 6  
Mametz Wood, 181  
Marne, Battle of the, 29  
Masters, F. W., Lieut. and Quartermaster,  
90  
Maxwell, R. P., Brigadier-General, 141  
Menin Road, Battle of, 263  
Messines, 1914, Battle of, 61  
Messines, 1917, Battle of, 249  
Messines, 1918, Battle of, 316  
Metcalfe, F. E., Brigadier-General, 137,  
184, 308, 375  
Mobilisation of the Lincolnshire Regt., 3  
Mons, Battle of, 5  
Mons, Summary of Retreat from, 28  
Morval, Battle of, 191
- Neuve Chapelle, Battle of, 79  
Nonne Bosschen, Battle of, 68  
Nucleus parties, Explanation of, 332
- Offensive, 1918, German, 289  
Order, Backs to the Wall, 326  
Order of the Day, Special, 29  
Organisation of B.E.F., Change in, 289
- Passchendaele, First Battle of, 272  
Passchendaele, Second Battle of, 274  
Peddie, Major, 308  
Phelps, M. P., Lieut.-Colonel, 149  
Pigeons, Carrier, 344  
Pillckem Ridge, Battle of, 253  
Pill-Boxes, Description of, 261  
Poelcapelle, Battle of, 271  
Polygon Wood, Battle of, 264  
Pozières Ridge, Battle of, 185
- Roeux, Capture of, 234  
Roffey, H. B., Lieut.-Colonel, 321  
Rowley, Brigadier-General, 369
- St. Quentin, Battle of, 294  
St. Quentin Canal, Battle of the, 365  
Sambre, Battle of the, 383  
Sambre river, Description of, 390  
Sandall, T. E., Lieut.-Colonel, 3, 127, 170,  
239  
Sargent, H. Major, 375  
Scarpe, 1917, First Battle of the, 223  
Scarpe, 1917, Second Battle of the, 231  
Scarpe, 1917, Third Battle of the, 234  
Scarpe, 1918, Battle of the, 353  
Scimitar Hill, Battle of, 151  
Selle, Battle of the, 378  
Selle river, Pursuit to, 371  
Sharpe, Charles, Corporal, V.C., 95  
Shaw, F. C., Brigadier-General, Com-  
manding 9th Infantry Brigade, 3  
Simpson, W., Sergeant, V.C., 356  
Smith, W. E. B., Lieut.-Colonel, 3, 13, 20,  
31, 38, 57, 62, 65, 87  
Smith-Dorrien, General Sir Horace, 18,  
53, 66, 70  
Somme Battles, 1916, 159, 201  
Somme, 1918, First Battles of the, 294  
Somme, 1918, Second Battle of the, 340  
Spring, F. G., Brigadier-General, 141, 354  
Suez Canal, 130  
Suvla, Evacuation of, 156  
Suvla, Landing at, 143
- Thiepval Ridge, Battle of, 195  
Trench Warfare, January-March, 1917,  
209
- Victoria Cross, 95, 150, 270, 341, 356, 395
- Walter, H. E., Lieut.-Colonel, 51, 110, 114  
Wambeke, Attack on, 257

## INDEX

- Waring, H. A., Lieut.-Colonel, 240, 284  
Wilkinson, E. B., Lieut.-Colonel, 51  
Wilson, H. G., Lieut.-Colonel, 239  
Wilson, R. H. G., Lieut.-Colonel, 116,  
180, 188  
Winter, 1917-1918, 283  
Wytshaete, 1914, 63  
Yool, G. A., Lieut.-Colonel, 241, 284, 291  
Young Soldiers of 1918, Praise of, 327  
Ypres, 1914, Battles of, 66  
Ypres, 1915, Battles of, 88  
Ypres, 1917, Battles of, 253  
Zenith Trench, October, 1916, 196  
Zenith Trench, Capture of, 206